Sir George Grey's

Address to the Electors of the Thames.

From the "New Zealand Herald" Dec. 6, 1875.

His Honor the Superintendent, Sir George Grey, addressed the Thames electors, in the Theatre Royal, Grahamstown, on Saturday evening last. About fifteen hundred persons were present. The stalls, pit, gallery, and even the stage, were crowded long before Sir George Grey entered the building. Upon His Honor making his appearance he was received with echoing cheers from all sides, and those who were not already standing rose to greet him.

Mr. LAWLOR was proposed to take the chair,
Mr. T. W. GUDGEON proposed that the Mayor take the chair.
This was seconded by Mr. WILLIAM J. SPEIGHT, and carried.

The MAYOR took the chair, and said: Gentlemen,—This meeting has been called with the view of giving Sir George Grey an opportunity of addressing the electors of the Thames. I am only sorry that Sir George Grey upon his arrival here did not come under more favourable circumstances than he did. I just wish to set myself right, as well as some of the public, in regard to the meeting called to receive Sir George Grey here. I believe that if a public meeting had been properly called, Sir George Grey's reception would have been such as we should all think him worthy to have welcomed him back to the Thames. Gentlemen, it is needless for me to speak of Sir George Grey in flattering terms. We all look upon him, as we always have done, as a man able and willing to perform his duty, and he will, without doubt, do so to the best of his ability. To a great extent he has performed his duties as a statesman and as a thorough gentleman. Unfortunately, gentlemen, we have happened to differ from him on one essential point, and he, as leader of the Opposition, cannot therefore expect us, perhaps, to receive him as he was received in Auckland, in conformity to the public wishes. Still, at the same time, as our Superintendent, I am sure that I echo the wish of everyone when I welcome him here. Now, he has but a short time to remain, so I will at once call upon Sir George Grey to be kind enough at once to deliver his promised address.

Sir GEORGE GREY, who was received with loud and enthusiastic applause, said: Mr. Mayor and gentlemen,—I appear before you here to-night, as your Superintendent,—(cheers)—as the person specially charged with your welfare, in regard to all administrative questions. When asked to address you, I explained, in the most distinct manner, that that was the character in which it was my duty to appear before you. You will remember that when many of the inhabitants of this province wished me to become the Superintendent of the province of Auckland, I then appeared before you and explained unhesitatingly my views upon all points in regard to which you were interested. On that occasion I had the pleasure of seeing my friend the Mayor in the chair,—(cheers.)—a gentleman whom I have known and appreciated for a good many years. He has devoted himself to your service, and to him I trust you are all grateful for what he has done. He, in reference to Grahamstown, holds somewhat the same position which I do with regard to the whole province, that is, he is the chief administrative officer here. I have done my utmost to help him in the performance of his duties, and I have done so with a view to your welfare, and also I must admit to some extent from the personal regard for himself—a regard based, as I tell you, upon an acquaintance of many, many years. Well, I now appear again before you as your Superintendent to again fulfil what I understand to be your desire, that is, that I should address you with regard to what was done for your interests during the last session of the General Assembly, and that I should point out to you what I think this part of the province of Auckland requires to be done for it under present circumstances, with a view to the future welfare of its inhabitants generally, and of the mining population in especial. Now, with regard to what passed in the General Assembly. As you are well aware, I was not your representative, and in that respect you had no special claim, as it were, upon my attention, but knowing the Thames district to have been what I thought scandalously non-represented—(cheers).—having only one member allowed to its vast population, while, comparatively speaking, villages had as many as two or three
representatives in some cases, I felt it my duty to give your representative—your one representative—every possible assistance in doing that which we judged your interests required us to do. As you are aware, between him and myself a difference existed upon some political questions; but hardly any difference ever existed between us upon any point which concerned your welfare; and I need not tell you that when we had to consider questions of that kind, that is, questions concerning the interests of the population of the Thames, we let greater political questions cause no difference whatever between us. I therefore can assure you that it was impossible that I could have done more, under any circumstances, to promote your interests in the Assembly than I endeavoured to do last session. (Cheers.) First of all, upon the subject of your representation: As you are aware, a second member has been given to you. In justice you are entitled to three members at least—in fact, in proportion to the population here, a greater number than that might, with very great fairness and impartiality, have been given. For reasons which I myself cannot understand, it was determined by those in power that you should only have two representatives, and that number you are to have for the future. I can only say again, with reference to your representatives, that you may rely upon it that even if I was not Superintendent of the province, I should still give your representatives, whoever they may be, every assistance in my power to procure what is good and necessary for yourselves. (Loud cheers.) Now, I would wish to explain one point to you, that there may be no misunderstanding upon the subject, and that is, what the line of action was which I followed in reference to what is termed" the question of the abolition of the provinces and I do this that you may know exactly the view that the Superintendent of this province took. What I contended for was this: that the Constitutional law of the Empire required that no great change of that kind should take place until the constituencies had been appealed to, and that was a point upon which I had the assistance of many powerful and influential minds in the General Assembly, so that at last we succeeded in gaining that privilege for the constituencies of New Zealand, namely, that they themselves are to be heard upon these most momentous questions, and the future destinies of the colony now lie in your own hands. I tell you, as I have stated to all other persons throughout New Zealand to whom I have spoken, that my own views upon this question, after years of reflection, after repeated conversations with some of the greatest minds of the present age—some of whom have now departed to another world—after giving the utmost attention to it, my own views are entirely and unalterably fixed as to what will be best for yourselves and for the human race in future. But every man in the world must know this, that he cannot have all things ever his own way; that if people are bent upon any particular project, he can only do his best to instruct them, to endeavour to win them to agree with himself; but when once their determination is made up, it is the duty of every good citizen to accept whatever form of government may be formally established by the will of the people—(cheers)—and, utterly forgetting himself, to do his best to render that form of government productive of the happiness and welfare of the community at large. It is not for any single individual to decide himself how men are to be governed. I throughout have contended that it is for the people themselves to decide that, and when they have decided, that it is the duty of every citizen to conform to the form of government set up, and to do his best to render the public prosperous and contented under it, and you may rely upon it that is the course I will pursue. (Cheers.) But let me tell you again, that in your future Constitution there should be certain main features to which, I think, you should pay great attention, and insist upon those features being introduced into your Constitution, and being constantly and permanently kept in view. Now, the one thing that is most essential, in my mind, is this, that there should be no secrecy in the Government—(cheers)—that every action of the Government should take place before the public eye, and that the fullest information should be supplied to the public upon all points. (Hear, hear.) And this will be a very difficult matter to attain, but it is a thing you should all insist upon being attained in the greatest possible degree. At the present moment the population of New Zealand know little or nothing of matters most important to their own interest; that is the case under the form of government existing here, that is, a Government sitting in an isolated locality, with nothing like a Press capable of disseminating information throughout the country. Now, in saying that, I make no comment upon the general conductors of the Press, because many of them are friends of my own, and I can assure you, that in ability and disinterestedness, they equal the members of any Press in any country in which I have ever been; but to bring out such a newspaper as the Times, or one of the other great London newspapers, in which every speech in Parliament, and every step of the Government is reported, requires the expenditure of an enormous sum of money,—so vast a sum of money that the population of New Zealand are not capable of supporting a paper of that kind, and you cannot therefore expect the same facilities in that direction as are enjoyed by the people of Great Britain. The necessary result of this is, to take one instance, some of the most important committees which sat last session—committees upon which the whole future welfare of the Thames district depends —are comparatively unknown to you; for instance, the committee that sat to investigate the questions connected with the Tairua. (Cheers.) I believe that at the present moment no copy of the proceedings of that committee has reached this district, and in truth your whole future in some respects hangs upon those proceedings. Indeed, such was the difficulty of getting matters of this kind printed at Wellington, that it was with the greatest difficulty I, who was chairman of that
committee, was able to obtain only two copies of it. You will see, from that cause alone, that it is quite impossible you can be put in possession of that information which you require, unless some adequate and different means from those now in existence are adopted, and I think that, in pursuit of your own interest, you should carefully watch for some possible means by which you may have all necessary information afforded to you without any delay. Now that is one point I have alluded to, but there are other matters close to us that under the present form of government are not to my mind sufficiently explained. In any other country in which I have been, if there was a question of acquiring lands for the public, every step taken in reference to the acquisition of such lands would be known from day to clay to the whole population. Everybody would know what chance there was of acquiring a particular block of land, at what date the purchase was likely to be completed, what was the nature of the land it contained, and what parts of the land would be offered for sale. [A Voice: "It wouldn't do to know that in this country."] Well, unless you have information of that kind, it is quite certain you can never possibly look after your own interests in that respect. I know that even Provincial Governments—the Superintendents of provinces, who are the persons mainly interested in such subjects, can obtain no information on them, and you should, I think, see that, when a future form of government is set up, alterations are made in that direction. It is my duty to give you points of this kind, in which your own welfare is so completely and mainly concerned. Then there is another point which has particularly occurred to me since I have been here, which I think requires very careful consideration upon your part. Now, that is the question of what are called endowments in the General Assembly, which are to be given to your Road Boards, and I speak seriously this to all of you—to you, gentlemen, upon the platform, and to all others here,—because it is a point which I have never seen touched upon, and I was anxious to delay touching upon it till I came here; because it is one of the cardinal points in my mind upon which your whole future welfare hangs. You are aware it is proposed to give you what are called "endowments," and, as I have pointed out elsewhere, these endowments consist of taxes to be taken out of your own pockets. (Cheers and laughter.) To some extent I should not object to that system under a different mode of taxation, but you will see presently why I particularly object to it as a general principle, and why I considered that acting in your own special interest, it was my duty to object to the utmost of my power to such endowments as were proposed in that form. Now, just consider for one moment—let us take, for example, the Middle Island and the Road Boards there. The Middle Island is a country with but a very small native population, occupied either by farmers upon, comparatively speaking, farms of no very great extent, or by large pastoral tenants of the Crown—in some cases by gentlemen who have purchased very considerable properties from the Crown. Road Boards there—like Road Boards here—are only allowed to rate property to a certain amount;—that is, they are not allowed to lay very heavy hands upon the large proprietors. (Cheers and laughter.) Well, I object to that, but I object to something much more in your own case. You will see this, that they can tax all lands to the small extent to which they are allowed to tax them, and I hope that under my assistance and by the assistance of my friends they will have additional power given them by which they will be able to get more from large landed proprietors, who ought to pay more than they do. Now, just follow me in this. When in the Middle Island in that way they have raised one pound by these rates—two pounds is to be given them from the general revenue of the whole colony—from taxes raised from yourselves as well as from everyone else,—from taxes raised upon tea, sugar, clothes—from taxes paid by the children for their sugar-plums and lolypops. Out of taxes so raised they will get two pounds for every one pound raised by local taxation. But, now, what are you to do here in the midst of a great native population? if you were to try to make them pay road rates, or local taxes of that kind they would not like you to have roads through their territory. You will be able to raise only very slight sums in this way, and those sums only near the towns, so that you will get little in the form of the one pound, and, in comparison, hardly anything at all in the form of the two pounds; but you will go on contributing from your earnings, to the falsely called endowments to be given to the rest of New Zealand. I do not know if I have made myself quite clear upon that point and how your interests here hang upon that question. This is a matter which may still be avoided to a great extent by a change in the system of taxation. It is to make taxation fall upon property in a way that it does not now—(loud cheers).—by taking care that what are called "endowments," are given to the people in some proportion to their contributions to the whole revenue, and to their necessities. I will briefly touch on one point now, in regard to what I mean, which I will allude to more fully hereafter. Now, what I say is that our wants in this part of New Zealand are much greater than the wants of the settlers in other parts of New Zealand, and wants of a kind which entitle us to a sympathy which has not hitherto been extended to us. For instance, I see we are on excellent terms with the native population now—that is, with the great mass of them,—at least, the greater part of them in our vicinity. Nothing would have tended more to give us power to consolidate the state of things existing between us and the natives than to give us railways here as in the South; whereas, we have hardly any railroads, and yet we have to defray the same proportion in regard to population of the cost of these railroads as is defrayed by the persons who have them. We are in many instances much the larger population and have most need of the railroads, but we don't get them, though we pay most for them. I will go more at large now into that
Point. As an example of what I mean, let a railroad run from here to the Waikato. What a different position we should all be in? (Cheers.) Imagine the strengthening that it would give to these two communities—what I may call the great community of the Thames, and the rapidly augmenting European community of the Waikato. If within so short a period of time they could then communicate with each other, just consider the growth of commerce that would be given to this place, if only the produce of the Waikato could be poured down into it by the railroad. Conceive the population it would probably attract to these shores, and you will see that the railroad would remove all chance of further collision between the natives and the European population of this country. That is what I mean by saying we have claims upon the sympathy of New Zealand generally, which have not hitherto been sufficiently recognised. (Cheers.) In connection with that point—because it bears upon the question of taxation,—as your Superintendent, I ought to speak to you upon one or two other subjects. You are all aware that I think in my own mind that the gold duty ought to have been taken off. I was told that my proposal for that purpose was exceedingly unpopular here. [Cries of "No, no!"—A voice: "Only by two in the corner!"] I state what was generally alleged in the General Assembly of New Zealand, and answered to me always. That there may be no misunderstanding on the question, I wish first to reason it out with you. Now, the reason alleged in favour of the maintenance of that gold duty was that, by raising it, £2 for every contributed to the gold revenue would be given for public works to the people of the Thames. I may be wrong or I may not be wrong; but I did not believe myself that that sum of money would ever be contributed for more than one year at the most. (Cheers.) I believed that, when you came to pay a million of interest on your debt, which you will have to do in a year or so, it would be found very difficult to get the necessary sums of money to pay these large so-called endowments without a total change of taxation and reduction of expenditure, and I saw no chance of that change of taxation or reduction of expenditure taking place. I also felt this, that the gold duty was an excessively unfair tax, and I heard no reason whatever alleged to the contrary. I wish to make no misrepresentation of the reasons given; in fact, they amounted simply to this, that it was a duty very easily levied, that the people had got accustomed to it, and the Colonial Treasurer said in the most positive manner that the incidence of the tax was this,—that it only took fivepence a-day from the wages of each miner. Well, now, that created a very great sensation. The statement was deliberately made, and it created a great sensation because I put it in this form, that it amounted to something considerably more than a loaf of bread a-day to every miner's family, and then they answered me that the calculation was wrong. This was found out by another gentleman when he found the sensation produced. He said that the Colonial Treasurer had made a mistake (a thing he certainly ought not to have done), and that it only amounted to three halfpence per day from each miner, and another gentleman said that it was not altogether a hard tax, because in the winter, when the miners could not work in the mines, the tax would then afford means to employ them on the roads. If that argument meant anything at all it was this: that so much was to be taken from them in the summer to make them pay themselves for working in the winter. (Loud cheers and laughter.) Well, all this, instead of convincing me, as they thought it ought to have done, only confirmed me in my own opinion, and I will still do my very utmost to get "that duty taken off, and all those present can testify that the Assembly was very angry with me; but what brought me into the greatest disgrace of all was this, that I said, "If some special taxation is to be put on, give me a halfpenny in the pound on wool instead of this,"

upon which a gentleman in the Assembly who was largely interested in pastoral pursuits, rose and said that a great mistake had been made by the people,—they had believed it was the greatest blessing I had come back from private life, and he thought that it was the greatest misfortune that had ever occurred. (Loud and prolonged cheers, and laughter.) Well, now, I still tell you I am confirmed in my own opinion that this duty upon gold is not a good system of taxation. The imposition of two shillings an ounce on gold has practically the effect of preventing mines being worked which, if this duty did not exist, might be profitably worked. (A voice: "You are quite right." It is my belief, that a special tax of that kind upon a commodity found in such a fluctuating manner is not a proper or judicious tax to impose, and you will all bear in mind there is no excuse here for the imposition of such a tax. It was imposed in the Australian colonies when there was a very turbulent, and what I may call rude, lot of people collected there from all parts of the world; when an enormous police force was necessary, when robberies and murders were of frequent occurrence, and I hardly like to say so, but I believe that the tax looks very much like a reflection upon you. We have only about eight policemen here, certainly not more than ten, and I do not think it is necessary to raise a great many thousand pounds in order to keep them, and I do think that it is hard that the labouring portion of the population of the Thames should be taxed in that direct manner when in all other parts of New Zealand the population are allowed to go free. The miner pays the gold duty—in this district some £13,000 a-year; he pays, also, the same taxes as all the other inhabitants of the colony. From these latter taxes in every other portion of New Zealand, the Government executes all the public works it carries on. In this gold mining district the gold duty is returned to it as a boon to be expended on public works. But a very small portion of the ordinary taxation which elsewhere pays for Government public works is in consequence spent here; the gold revenue takes its place. In this respect the goldfields here are, therefore, far worse off than any other portion of
the colony, and are not justly treated. The gold revenue being returned to them as a boon, distracts, in fact, their
attention from their just rights on the ordinary revenue of the colony. When the gold duty is returned to them to
pay for public works, they are in the same position as any other part of the colony, when it has not yet had one
door given to it to expend on public works. Observe, also, that the miner takes from the public nothing which
the whole community could readily utilise. He takes no product from the surface of the soil, accessible to all.
What he takes is by his own hard labour won from the bowels of the earth. The squatter, on the other hand, by
the means of cattle and sheep, takes from the surface of the earth a natural product which is accessible to all,—and which would yield far more wealth to the many than the few, and would enrich most adequately large
numbers, instead of enormously enriching a very small number—which is the common property of all, which
all have an equal claim to, which vast numbers desire to be allowed to utilise, and could do so to the advantage
of all, and which is now to an enormous extent wasted and lost to mankind, from being given as a monopoly to
a very few, instead of being improved and augmented by being thrown open to the industry of thousands.
Which, therefore, is most justly liable to an export duty—gold or wool? Well, then, another subject of the same
kind, regarding which I was assured I was entirely opposing popular opinion, was my desire that the taxes
should be taken off the immediate necessities of life. They called me a very great many hard names about that
which, to them, appeared to be a kind of mad philanthropy, but the odd thing was that all the greatest statesmen
in England have done the very same thing; that is, taxes have there been entirely taken off sugar, also reduced
almost to nothing upon tea, and upon flour the duty was removed. Knowing that taking off these taxes would
have taken off something like £185,000 a-year in taxation, and upon the whole about £250,000 from the
population in New Zealand, I mentioned that it would be giving a loaf a-day to every family, and that it would
be a good thing for parents to know that their children might have as many puddings and pies as they like, with
as much sugar as they wanted, and that they would be saved from paying that enormous sum. You must
recollect that the amount of the taxation does not represent what you have to pay. You have to pay the cost of
bonding the taxed goods, and interest upon the taxes. For every fresh hand into which these taxed commodities
are sold, add the cost, the taxes, and other charges together. The whole of these make up the cost of the
commodity to the seller, and it is upon the whole sum that he charges his profit, before he parts with it to the
consumer. The consumer has also to pay the cost of collecting the duties, and to pay a great number of clerks to
keep books, and the largest audit staff in the world, in accordance with the business, I believe, to look after
those clerks, and to take care that they do not cheat the public. You will see, therefore, that you have to pay a
great deal more than the taxes represent in other ways. Every fresh tax of that class calls into existence with it a
large number of tax-collectors, and a large number of people to look after all these things, and thus the more we
simplify our taxation and reduce such enormous taxes, the better. I was therefore extremely anxious to see this
done, and I was told that in doing so I was rendering myself obnoxious to the people of New Zealand. [A Voice:
"No such thing." ] These points are what I may say not strictly political, because any Government may carry
them out, and any party may assist; but it is really right that you should deliberate upon questions of this kind,
and make up your minds as to what is to be done with regard to them in the future,—how the alterations in the
taxation I have told you of could be so made. I am sure that everyone will inform you that an enormous
reduction may be made in the expenditure, and that is one point. The next is that by a totally different system of
taxation—a system by which property and absentees would contribute to some extent as far as they ought—the
public burdens may be lightened, and a much larger revenue may be raised, pressing much more lightly upon
the people at large, and requiring less machinery to collect it. I, therefore, as your Superintendent, earnestly
advise you, in forming your minds in regard to the future, to take care that the cardinal points—first, the
reduction of the expenditure; and secondly, an alteration in the manner of taxation—are carried out with the
least possible delay. I talk of the reduction of the expenditure. Many of you can hardly know what your
expenditure is. I can only tell you that as a member myself—and I am quite sure every other member of the
Assembly will tell you the same thing—I found it impossible almost to ascertain what was the expenditure or
anything near it. For instance, in the case of the Native Department. (Cheers.) In the case of the Native
Department there are enormous sums expended. There was one single item of £8,000, which was absolutely
and entirely unexplained—a lump sum £8,000 for contingent purposes! I asked curiously about that, anxious
to get what information I could. We had been voting the salaries of officers, and I can assure you that on the
part of the Assembly there was no desire to act illiberally towards the public servants, and, with the exception
of the salaries paid to one or two officers, almost every one was carried as put down, and we were not told—[A
voice: "We should like to reduce some of the large ones." ]—that any additional salary was required for
anybody, and when I asked what this £8,000 was to be employed in, I was told that—well, for instance, an
officer has an additional salary of £50 given to him for attending to the natives. The real fact of it is that it is
impossible, I believe, in any one instance, to tell the manner in which these sums are disbursed until they come
before the Audit Department. They are voted in what I may call block sums, and I think that you should insist
for the future that in all departments there are the most full and ample details given, and that there are no large

amounts like that to be employed at their discretion by any persons whatever. I am sure that is an absolute necessity, and my own belief is that, if that is not done, the system at present in force must grow—and these things grow with a rapidity you can hardly conceive. People get into the habit of doing certain things, and the Assembly gets into habits too. Just think, at two o'clock in the morning, or after, I have begged to go away. I have been there from ten o'clock in the morning, to attend committees, and at two o'clock next morning I have asked for an adjournment, and it was refused; and it was often at that hour these sums were brought forward and hurried through. Now, what I tell you would be told you by anybody who was there. Well, then, in further illustration of what I mean,—the usual rule in Assemblies is, that committees should be constituted in a fair way. Formerly, in England, in the one case of Election Committees, they were most unfairly and unjustly constituted. Members of one party were, if possible, put on a committee, so as to form a majority, and they used to vote that their own man should be taken to be elected. This became so great an abuse that the power was taken from the Parliamentary committees, and given to the Judges, as is now the case in England in reference to election questions. But, in all such committees in the House of Commons, no effort of that kind is made, and if ever a Minister is found wrong in his department, and an enquiry is being made into acts he has committed in that department, the Minister does not go upon such Committee himself—at the most some Under-Secretary of State represents him. Here, on the contrary, in the Assembly the committees have to a great extent one or more Ministers, and a majority placed on them of persons who take particular views—who, in fact, were not chosen by ballot, but by individuals. I think, if possible, you should direct your minds to that subject, to secure in some manner or other that the committees of the Assembly should be so constituted that perfectly impartial tribunals shall be obtained. Now, I confess it would be impossible for myself, acting with a party, not to take party views upon many subjects, and I do not think that any party ought to be allowed to have a majority on any committee. I speak against myself as well as against others when I say I think that some means should be devised by which thoroughly impartial tribunals shall be obtained to decide upon questions brought before committees, and I recommend you thoughtfully to devote your attention to that subject. I find the time goes, and, therefore, I must hurry on to speak of your own future. Now, I wish particularly to consider the future of the Thames district. (Hear, hear.) As this is a point upon which you will all have quite as full knowledge as myself, you will know whether my statements, as far as concerns this district, are strictly accurate, as I trust they will be, and you will be perfectly well capable of judging whether what I address for your consideration are measures which are almost certain to promote your welfare. What I wish to say at first is this: You all know that this place was created by the mining interest, and by what I may call a rush of mining population to this place. You all know that in a fluctuating and uncertain manner gold has been found—sometimes in almost marvellous quantities in particular places; at other times in, comparatively speaking, small lots; but that upon the whole, beyond all doubt, the yield of gold has been wonderfully steady to what it is in most mining districts. Now, my own conviction is this; that the best places for gold here have never yet been struck. (Hear, hear.) I believe that the place has never been half prospected. I believe that much greater finds for the next century, or century and a half, will be made than have been made to the present day. But I believe that your chance of finding gold depends upon the magnitude of your population, and that if your population decreases, exactly in proportion as it does decrease, will your chance of doing well, even as miners, diminish. I think the larger your population is, the greater will be the prosperity, the greater the discovery of gold, and the greater the progress in the place. The question in my mind is, how should you augment your population and employ it? It is of no use bringing labourers in, because at the present moment you have not lands to put them on. You are not in possession of a great farming district like the South, where any man can buy a farm and employ labourers; but if any great number of immigrants were sent here, they would impoverish you. I mean, for instance, if a great number of carpenters were sent here—more than could find employment—it would seriously increase the competition, and then to make those injured pay for bringing the others to compete with them would be hardly fair. With the mining prospects that you have, I think everything should be done for you to render your place a growing place. First of all, I have spoken upon the subject of lands; and I tell you that some distance in the interior, and up your lovely river—a river suited for every purpose of inland navigation,—there is an abundance of good land, mining prospects that you have, I think everything should be done for you to render your place a growing place. First of all, I have spoken upon the subject of lands; and I tell you that some distance in the interior, and up your lovely river—a river suited for every purpose of inland navigation,—there is an abundance of good land, but I believe, if you do not look to it, that almost every bit of it will pass into the hands of private individuals by the assistance of the Government. (Cheers.) That is my conviction; and I believe this, that if you do not get a railroad made to the Waikato very soon, you will not get one until every acre of land along the line of road is claimed by some favoured individuals. I recommend, therefore, the people of the Thames to insist, which they may very well do, upon the construction of the railway between this and the Waikato river. Now, I would point out that the answer perhaps that will be made to that is this:—"Well, we are sorry there are no longer any colonies the system that Governments make the railroads upon is by contractors in a way that has never been followed here. The plan is this,—that the Government wishing a line of railroad made, has it surveyed. An
engineer is then sent to roughly estimate the cost of the railway. Then they will call for tenders in Great Britain and the colonies for the construction of the railway, stating the facts I have told you—the length of the railway, the nature of it and of the ground it has to go over, and the estimate of its cost; and they have gone on to say that they will receive tenders upon a certain date for the construction of the line, guaranteeing to make it to pay interest of 6 per cent., the Government having the power to see that it is properly conducted. Then tenders are sent in, and the lowest accepted. The result of that has been that the Government has not been required to do anything at all, because the company has managed to make better than six per cent, out of the railway, and nothing has had to be paid. But you will see that if two per cent, had to be paid, that would be nothing like the amount to be paid for the construction and maintenance of the roads themselves; whereas the benefit of such a railroad to this community would be beyond all count. No one can tell the degree to which it would promote your prosperity. I believe that if, by making the railroad, you got into the back country, and saw the land there, you would look out and take care that the land was not made away with by the Government. Why, many of you would like to get land out there yourselves, and an interest in your minds would be excited which is not there now. To a great many of you that land is like the moon. I suppose the men I address have never passed over the country, and seen what magnificent homes might be created on it, and the large population it would maintain. I therefore advise the people of the Thames to do their utmost, through their representatives, and the Mayor and Borough Council will, I know, help them to the very utmost, to aid me in getting the Government to agree to such a plan as I have spoken of—(loud cheers)—and to get such a railroad made at once. (Continued cheers.) Well, then, now in connection with that I will pass to another point. The people of every part of New Zealand are determined to have harbours made, and some of them to have harbours made in the most unlikely and most difficult places. You can hardly imagine the difficulties that attach to some of their plans. Well, now, here you have really extraordinary facilities for the construction of great marine works, and I can assure you that in this, as the Mayor told me today, himself and Borough Council will give every assistance in their power, and give their minds to it. He himself has been a nautical man, and although I had a joke with him to-day about not having thought of it before, I am perfectly certain that his nautical proclivities will make him go headlong into a matter of this kind to the very utmost of his abilities. With regard to how you are to do that, there is no difficulty in the world, because it has been settled that an endowment, the value of which I can hardly calculate, is to be given to this place; and to a certain extent it is a real endowment. It is not to be taken out of your own pockets—many of which, I have no doubt, are very deep. But it is to be taken out of a much deeper place: it is to be taken out of the sea. It has been settled that the foreshore is to be given over for purposes of public works of that kind, and there is therefore a likelihood that you will have means at once of building—harbours, jetties, and of employing a very considerable population in carrying out works of that kind. Now, you will see that if you begin works, of that kind, and with endowments such as you will have, you may bring in a labouring population, for then you will have something for them to work upon, instead of interfering with, and what I may call despoiling, the present community. They will fall into their places at once. And if, in conjunction with works of that kind, and with a population so introduced, you get large tracts of land at the head of the river Thames, where the people can get farms if they please to settle, why, you will get population in this, country, instead of driving them out of it. When I go to Otago, what do I see? Everywhere smiling farms, kept by miners. They did not run away from Otago when the gold grew slack, and make the best of their way off to some other country. On the contrary, they established prosperous homes, because everywhere about them there were lands upon which they could fix their homes. In connection with these two plans, to a certain extent, the benefits are not to be obtained unless you lay down another golden rule—I think it a golden-rule; of course, I may be wrong, and some may think it is not so, but that it is other material of a worthless kind, I believe it is golden—and that rule is this: that if any one seeks compensation for being disappointed with the natives, and should say that the natives had sold him some land, and not put him into possession, and if he had entered into some quasi contract with the Government or the natives, my advice is this,—say, whatever the law says a man shall have he must have; that must be respected. But when a man has no lawful right to take public lands, he shall not have them, they are wanted for the people. But, upon the other hand, if he has suffered any wrong, or has any claim, let it be fairly investigated, and let a liberal sum of money be given to him; but giving compensation for land, I think you should say, is a very dangerous thing. Mr. So-and-so says, "Oh, give me such a block of land in compensation." It may be worth three or four times more than his claim, although, comparatively speaking, of little use to him, but if whole tracts of country are taken in that way, any colony must be ruined; whereas, if money is paid, he has that which he can buy land with, if he choose; he has that with which he can go into any other undertaking; or he may invest it, lending it to people who will use it in profitable undertakings, and he can live upon the interest. The whole community are suited in that way, and no one is wronged; but you may depend upon it that to allow your lands to be taken wholesale in the way they are now taken, is nothing—more nor less than to say that your population must leave these shores and go elsewhere, to places where they can get land. (Cheers.) I have now only about seven minutes to reach the steamer. I have
really told you that which lay near my heart, which I had a conviction that it was for your own good to hear. I have desired in every way to point out to you the things to which I think your attention should be really directed. My object has not been to irritate one mind against another, or to raise any party question amongst you, but fairly, fearlessly, and fully to state to you those points which I, think you ought to follow out in the pursuit of your own welfare, and in following out which, I assure you, I will assist you to the utmost of my ability and power. (Loud cheers.) So saying, and thanking you all for your conduct towards myself by your unanimous vote in putting me in the position of influence which you did, by returning me as Superintendent of this Province—I say, thanking you most sincerely, I now wish you good-by, and will promise very shortly to visit you again. (Prolonged cheers.)

Mr. J. CAWELL came forward and said:—Mr. Mayor, and fellow-colonists, I beg to move the following resolution,—"That this meeting tenders its hearty thanks to His Honor Sir George Grey for the admirable address just delivered, and, having the highest opinion of his abilities as a statesman, together with full confidence in his integrity and honesty of purpose, endorses the numerously signed requisition to Sir George Grey to all low himself to be nominated for the electoral district of the Thames as one of its representatives in the next Assembly." [The reading of this motion was received with cheers, hisses, cries of "No, no!" "Yes, yes!" and general confusion.] The mover, exhibiting the requisition, said: That contains 750 names.

Mr. LAWLOR seconded the motion.

Mr. BAGNALL attempted to address the meeting against the motion, but could not obtain a hearing, and as he said he had not an amendment, he was ruled by the Chair to be out of order. He was greeted with cries of "Sit down! sit down!"

The CHAIRMAN put it to the meeting whether they would hear Mr. Bagnall, but the question resulted in confusion, some shouting "No!" and others "Yes!"

Mr. BAGNALL still attempted to address the meeting; but all that could be distinguished was:

:—Gentlemen,—This requisition has gone about in a way I am confident Sir George Grey does not approve of.

The MAYOR : Gentlemen,—The time has come when Sir George Grey must leave, and he wishes to bid you all good night.

SIR GEORGE GREY : I will only say good night to you. I must catch the steamer. You may rely upon it that all I can do to promote your interests I will do.

A VOICE : And he'll stand for the Thames. (Loud cheers.)

Sir George Grey was cheered repeatedly and heartily as he made his way from the hall to the steamer, which was waiting for him at the wharf.

Address to the Electors of the Caversham Electoral District,
By Mr. R. Stout, M.P.C.,
Delivered in the Forbury Schoolhouse, On Friday, August 6, 1875.
Dunedin Printed by the "Guardian" Co., High Street.

Mr. E. Stout, M.P.C.,

At the Forbury.

Mr. R. Stout, M.P.C., addressed his constituents at the Forbury School-house on Friday, 6th inst. Mr. Rutherford was in the chair. There were about 80 electors present.

Mr. STOUT said that he appeared before them that evening because he always considered that it was the duty and privilege of a representative to address his constituents, in order to give an account of the trust which they had reposed in him. If it should happen that he and his constituents disagreed, then it would be the duty of such representative to retire from his position. It was more particularly the duty of a politician to meet his constituents on the present occasion, in view of the impending changes which were about to be carried out. If the Provinces were abolished he intended to retire from political life, and in such case his present address might be regarded as being his farewell speech to them. He therefore thanked them now for the many kindnesses which he had received at the hands of the electors of the Caversham district. He would have to ask their attention for a somewhat longer time than usual that evening, in order that they might come to a rational conclusion on the various schemes which were at present before the public of the Colony. There was no greater curse to New Zealand than apathy on the part of electorates. Many would remember the stand taken in the year 1870 against the grand scheme introduced by Mr. Vogel; many protested against it—not that the scheme was bad in itself, but that in one involving such grave changes the People should be consulted, and calmly discuss
the matter. But unfortunately they did not do so, but said, "We will have no discussion; we want the scheme, and nothing but it." This impending Abolition is the fruit of the action then taken by the electorate. Had the people shown a firm front when that change was first introduced, and told their legislators in the Assembly that they would not allow it, they would not now behold a scene in the New Zealand Parliament which was not to be found elsewhere, namely, a Parliament without an Opposition. Schemes involving the expenditure of hundreds of thousands passed in a single night without criticism or discussion. This was one of the many things from which the electorate had to suffer in consequence of its not discussing these measures as they should have been. If those whom the people in Otago termed obstructionists had their way, and some scheme adopted for the purpose of securing to it its own revenue, and providing for financial separation, they would not have suffered as they had done in past years, and as they should suffer in the future. Before dealing with General Government politics he would allude to what took place in the Provincial Council during its last session. When the Council met, Mr. Reid was in office. The schemes which he brought down in reference to the proclamation of Hundreds, and also the selection of blocks of land for deferred payments, were approved of. Nothing was opposed until the Estimates came on for consideration; then a cry arose about turning out the Government. The Opposition comprised many of the members for Southland, who thought that their district was being slighted. The question at issue was not one of principle, but one of the distribution of money throughout the various districts. It was this which led to the defeat of the Reid Government. He was not going to mention names, as he always wished to avoid personalities. The Reid party, however, again returned to power, and of course they all now knew who constituted the Executive. It was unfortunate that the Reid Government should have been put out on a question in which no principle was involved beyond the mere expenditure of money, as large capital was being made out of it in the General Assembly. He need not point out to them the various bills which had been passed by the Provincial Council during its last session. There was a matter which he had opposed most strongly—that was, the introduction into the Otago Harbour Bill of the vicious principle of nomineeism. He contended that its members should be elected by the people, and not by the Government. He called for division after division, for the purpose of having the principle of nomineeism eliminated from the bill. The Provincial Council, however, was in favour of it, and it was carried. Referring to the land question, he said that he knew many who were then in the room, and who had only recently arrived in the district, were probably ignorant of its provisions and history. He would point out what had been the nature of the agitation which had taken place in reference to it. He did not intend to deal with the regulation which had been made by Sir George Grey in reference to it, but would come down to the year 1865, when the runholders' licenses having nearly expired, and the Province at that time not being in a good financial position, they offered to give an increased rent for their runs, on condition of the Government granting them an extension of their leases for 10 years, they also offering to give 3s. 6d a head for cattle, and 7d. a head for sheep, which they would depasture on the runs held by them. This was agreed to, and became the Waste Lands Act of 1860, which continued in force until 1869, when an Act termed the Otago Hundreds Regulation Act was carried. It provided that the runholder should be entitled to receive compensation at the rate of 2s. 6d an acre, and also that the land opened should contain a certain portion of agricultural land. This was not approved of by the Council, which resolved not to open any land under these provisions. Mr. Stout then sketched the history of the land legislation down to the year 1872, and the changes he desired. He had advocated that the landed estate of the Province should not be sold at all, but that they should adopt a State leasing system, as this, he considered, was the only way of effectually preventing a monopoly in land. On the occasion of his speech at Caversham last year, he pointed out some of the benefits which would result from it if carried into effect. Land was not ordinary property, as it was limited in quantity. The earth had been well termed the mother of everything, and being limited in quantity, it must necessarily be a monopoly. Great evils had resulted from it in the Old Country, and they were beginning to make themselves felt in this Colony already. The only way to avoid the evils of landlordism was to adopt a State leasing system. When he first brought this under the notice of the public he introduced nothing new, as it had been discussed previously by political philosophers. Though he had at first met with considerable opposition in reference to it, the feeling of the people in Otago was now more in its favour. In Victoria Messrs. Higinbotham and Grant, and others, had, in the Assembly of that Colony, supported the principle of the State leading its lands. If the electors would only consider the matter they would see that the people had the right to the use of the land, and, if put out of it, to be paid compensation for any improvements which they might have effected upon it. This was no new system, as it was carried out by large capitalists on their private estates, [unclear: s] when such was the case, why could not same thing prevail in the case of the [unclear: pu] estate? Ten years ago the flat, there, was [unclear: w] but little, but it had since risen in value. [unclear: T] was not due to any act of the proprietors, rather to the whole country. Why, [unclear: th] should the former get the whole of the benefit? The educational reserves of the [unclear: Provi] were also leased. If nothing were done check the monopoly of land the result we be that it would fall entirely into the hand the wealthy. In coming to the Colony [unclear: m] of them thought that they were going out the reach of the evils of landlordism, and lords and dukes who dictated to
people [unclear: h] they should vote. In Canterbury, where price of land was £2 an acre, large tracts country extending for 10 or 15 miles, [unclear: w] converted into sheepwalks. He brought [unclear: t] land question prominently before the because it was one of the main political questions of the day, and one which should be lost sight of. He pointed out that [unclear: t] should be warned by what had taken place Victoria on the attempt, in the time Wilson Gray, to introduce a liberal law. I cry of Free-Trade and Protection was [unclear: ra] and the land question avoided. Many [unclear: squat] joined the Protectionists in order to do I He had touched on this question because led up to something he intended to say respect to the

**ABOLITION BILL.**

And if there was no other objection to it the that it took the whole administration of [unclear: t] waste lands of Otago out of the hands of [unclear: people] of Otago, that should of itself be [unclear: ficient] to cause its rejection. He did exalt the land revenue to the position [unclear: of] place—the administration of our waste [unclear: la] was, in his opinion, of as much importance us the revenue to be derived from them; [unclear: s] this bill took the administration of the [unclear: w] lands out of the hands of the people, [unclear: s] vested it in the General Assembly, in [unclear: com] with which there was an Upper he that had done everything in its power to [unclear: p] vent a liberal land bill being passed. ((unclear: t) plause.) But that was not all the bill did he would show hereafter. It not only [unclear: t] away the administration of the waste [unclear: las] but introduced a most vicious system, [unclear: t] of allowing the people to be given by nomineism. He was not, as [unclear: t] would see, opposing this nominee [unclear: tem] because it was introduced into ! Abolition Bill. He had opposed the [unclear: s] thing as introduced in the Harbour Bon Bill in the Provincial Council, and because, he stated, he would never consent to [unclear: no]neeism having anything to do with [unclear: gove] [unclear: lent]; therefore he was now simply asserting the same principle that he asserted in the [unclear: incial] Council before this question of [unclear: olition] came up. Now, what did this [unclear: ll] propose? They might say they did not inta Superintendent and Executive. But [unclear: is] bill provided for a nominee [unclear: Superinten]; and the only difference what they had [unclear: w] and what was proposed was this : At the present time the people elected the Superintendent; under this bill the Governor elected [unclear: m] and they would even find in the bill [unclear: at] there was a provision for officers in lieu [unclear: e] (Executive officers. He (Mr. Stout) quoted [unclear: e] 9th section of the bill, which provided at the functions performed heretofore by the executive officers should be exercised or performed by any person or persons from [unclear: e] to time appointed for the pur[e] by the Governor; so that it would [unclear: seen] they would, even if the bill was [unclear: ed], have their Superintendent left, and [unclear: ir] Provincial Executive left; but with is distinction, that they would have no voice [unclear: their] election. Therefore, this was another to on the road to this vicious system of [unclear: mineism]. With respect to the general [unclear: ses] of the bill, they would remember that [unclear: t] year, when the resolutions were [unclear: intro] in the House, he addressed meetings Caversham and at Mornington, and then [unclear: d] two things which were found fault with the Press.

According to the report of his [unclear: eting] at Mornington he said: "To those [unclear: t] said that they must believe in Mr. Vogel's [unclear: cerity] when he said he would not touch the [unclear: idle] Island land fund or abolish the [unclear: dl] Island Provinces, he would merely to remember Mr. Vogel's action [unclear: inerence] to the capitation allowance, which owed what political exigencies compelled [unclear: Mr.] Vogel to do. Mr. Vogel's proposals for [unclear: e] abolition of the North Island Provinces [unclear: ust] end in there being a common purse for the [unclear: hole] Colony. The whole of the lands will be ministered from Wellington, and the pro-[unclear: eds] of the land will be taken to pay the [unclear: lonial] debt." Now, he would prove that [unclear: ery] word he then uttered, everything he [unclear: id] had come to pass; but what did the Star [unclear: y?] The Star said this : "We are told that revenge they (that is, the North Island [unclear: ovines]) will never rest until Provincialism abolished in this island. This is the bug-[unclear: ir] held up to frighten us, and if we allow [unclear: rselves] to be terrified by it we shall deserve [unclear: at] will inevitably follow. If Northern [unclear: vincialism] is maintained, our land revenue [unclear: ll] pass from us." So that the Evening Star is so prophetic as to say that there was no [unclear: tention] to abolish the Provinces in the [unclear: iddle] Island, and that the people ought [unclear: emselves] to trust to Mr. Vogel's sincerity and Mr. Reynolds' honesty, and that the abolition of the Provinces in the Middle Island would not be carried out. He (Mr. Stout), however, stated at the time that the Star was making a statement that would within a year be shown not to be a fact, and he now asked the meeting whether he or the Star had been right in their prophetic conclusions as to the future? (Hear, hoar.) The Hon. Mr. Reynolds, when lie came to Dunedin, stated—and, of course, that gentleman was always very careful what he did say—that there was no chance of the abolition of the Provinces in the Middle Island. In fact, Mr. Reynolds told them that if such proved to be the case, he would retire from the Ministry. (Hear, hear.) Then Mr. Reynolds was asked what guarantee Canterbury and Otago
would have that Provincialism would not be abolished in those Provinces. This was his sapient reply: "The guarantee Canterbury and Otago had that their Provincial Governments would not be abolished was, that if their members, and other strong members, opposed the project, a Government could not stand before them for an hour." Therefore, they would see that the question of Provincialism was brought before the people in the Middle Island under the distinct guarantee that whatever happened in the Northern Provinces, in the South it should not be interfered with. That, in fact, was dinned into the people's ears daily by the Press, and by members for Otago who supported abolition in the North; and yet those men now came forward and said that the Middle Island people had never opposed the abolition of Provincialism. But they must acknowledge that the people had been misled on this question, and led to believe, also, that it would not affect the Middle Island people at all. He (Mr. Stout) had said this much to make them cautious of the promises of politicians. The promises of politicians were likened by an American to a Western road, which opened out broad and fair, but ultimately ended in a squirrel track up a tree. That was the type of the promises of a politician of the present day. (Laughter.) Everything was beautiful and fine; everybody was to get lollies; but when they came to guage them they were not what they pretended to be. He had brought forward this matter to show that what he said last year had been fulfilled to the letter. Now, it had been admitted that the abolition of the Provinces would confer a boon on the North Island. That, indeed, could not be got over; they might cloak it and endeavour to disguise it as they pleased—the funds of the Middle Island would be taken for the benefit of the North. He did not care how the matter was put. He would guarantee to show any man who would consent to discuss the question with him—he would, he said, guarantee to show any man, by figures, that such was the fact, and some of the papers had already admitted it. He would quote from the Guardian of last year. First, the Guardian said—"There is no foundation for the rumour at all,"—namely, that the land fund would be absorbed. Then the Guardian also said—" Would it not be better for Otago to have a rich and prosperous neighbour living across Cook's Strait, than a needy and struggling one—a neighbour able and willing to buy its merchandise and produce, and foster and increase its trade?" Well, that certainly was a novel proposition—that in order to get a trade for the Middle Island they must provide the North Island with funds. Let them apply the same proposition to commercial life. Let them take, for instance, a storekeeper who started business on the flat. He had got a small trade, and his neighbours were not able to buy his groceries, but in order to enable them to do so, he went and furnished them with money. (Laughter.) That was precisely the position which the Guardian took up, namely, that the Middle Island should give money to the North Island to enable them to buy their produce. No doubt there would be plenty of buyers, if a storekeeper only furnished his customers with plenty of money. (Hear, hear.) Now, there were two views of

**Provincialism.**

There was the money view and the political or theoretical view. He was willing to meet the Abolitionists on both grounds. He did care whether they took the mere money point of view or what might be termed the theoretical or political point of view; in respect to either, he was prepared to prove that on neither ground should Provincialism be abolished. Let them just look at what might be termed the money point of view. But first, he asked, were the Otago electors to look at every political question from a money point of view? For example, this Abolition Bill had not been introduced as he contended a Constitution Act should be introduced, as a form of government to be placed before the people under which they were to live. It was clogged with money questions. Here the centres of population were treated as in the evil days of ancient Home. Whenever it was desired to carry a measure in Rome the mass of the electors were bribed by some largesses or bounties. The same thing was attempted by this bill. Municipalities were to get bribes of 20s. and road boards 40s. per £1 on the rate. This system of bribery was adopted in 1870, for Provincialists were told that if they supported the scheme 40s. per head would be given to the Provinces. Next year, however, some charges were taken over by the Colonial Government and the capitation reduced to 15s., and now, if this bill were carried, there would be no capitation at all. This was the way attempts to bribe the electorate were made. No one could read the Colonial Treasurer's statement without seeing that he had tried to bribe Christchurch in respect to the fees and fines. Christchurch did not get what Dunedin got for license fees, &c., neither had they such a large landed endowment as Dunedin possessed. The Municipal Council asked the Provincial Council to give them the license fees and other sources of revenue, but the Provincial Council declined to accede to their demands. The Provincial Council said, "You have got the city, and you can tax yourselves to maintain the streets. Thereupon the Colonial Treasurer stepped in and promised that if the Municipal Council would support abolition he would give them the license fees, &c., and a bonus of £1 for £1 on the rates. That a bribe thrown out to Christchurch, and a like bribe was given to the populations of the cities. He said that that was a conclusive argument against those who said that Provincialism in Otago or other parts had been a modified Centralism put up to the injury of
the outlying districts, and it was not doing the outlying districts justice. This then was the manner in which the proposal to abolish the Provinces had been introduced. It had been introduced and made a mere money question. The people had been told that if they would only support it they should get £1 for £1, the license fees, &c., forgetting what happened in connection with the capitation allowance—that this bonus for bonus must cease; that the Colony could not afford to give this bonus all round as promised; and next year they would hear of a proposed re-ductions had taken place in respect to capitation allowance. That was the bribery to which he alluded, and that was the reason why he had approached the question from a money point of view. Now let them see how the Abolition question affected them so far as Otago was concerned. Supposing the Provinces to be abolished, what would they save by it? He had already told them that they did not get rid of the Superintendent, nor of the Executive. The only thing they would get rid of by abolition was the Provincial Council; and by getting rid of the Provincial Council they would save some £3,000 or £4,000. All the present political offices must be kept up. First, there was the storekeeper; he had to look after all contracts, and could not possibly be dispensed with. He also acted as Secretin to the Superintendent. Then there were only two Executive Council clerks—that was all the staff of the Provincial Executive, and if the Provinces were abolished to-morrow, those clerks could not be dispensed with. Additional clerks would have to be employed to conduct the correspondence at Wellington. The Waste Lands Board Department, the Survey Department, and all the other departments of the Provincial Government would have to be increased, and not diminished, because of the additional correspondence that would ensue with the General Government. There was no simplification whatever of the Government functions by abolition; but, on the contrary, there will be a large increase of road board clerks, civil servants, &c., and the cost of the Government to the people would not be diminished, but increased. Therefore all the saving at the first glance—though it was not a saving—was the sum of £3,000 to £4,000 for the abolition of Provincial Councils; and he asserted that, even if it were a saving, it would be better to pay the £4,000 annually and keep the administration of the lands in their own hands. Now, what really did they lose? The appropriation of the capitation allowance was done away with. Their revenue consisted of the capitation allowance; gold export duty, gold-fields revenue (which was estimated at £8,000 only this year), tolls on roads, and their railways, and that was all; and the expenditure on roads and works, bridges, and buildings, exceeded the revenue from the sale of land. Therefore, when they heard people talking about the alleged wasteful expenditure of Provincial Councils, they should recollect that they could prove for themselves by figures that the expenditure on roads, works, bridges, and buildings exceeded the ordinary land revenue.

The Conservation of Our Land Revenue

was made a great deal of; the Provinces were to be split up into shires or road districts, and the road boards were to do very much what the Otago road boards did—although he thought it would be found it meant the maintenance of main roads, too, because shire councils got no additional revenue—had to maintain the main roads. The whole revenue arising from Crown land sales was made a separate account, and out of this account the first thing taken was the interest and sinking fund on loans. That was the first charge made on the land revenue. The interest on our loans was taken out of it; the capitation allowance was formerly sufficient to pay the £1 for £1 for municipalities came out of the Consolidated Fund. Well, that was the appropriation of the capitation allowance was done away with. Their revenue consisted of the capitation allowance; gold export duty, gold-fields revenue (which was estimated at £8,000 only this year), tolls on roads, and their railways, and that was all; and the expenditure on roads and works, bridges, and buildings, exceeded the revenue from the sale of land. Therefore, when they heard people talking about the alleged wasteful expenditure of Provincial Councils, they should recollect that they could prove for themselves by figures that the expenditure on roads, works, bridges, and buildings exceeded the ordinary land revenue.
a bill; and that was what the Colonial Treasurer proposed when a Province was hard up; that Province must give a bill. The 17th section of the Act provided for the raising of Treasury bills should the land fund be insufficient to meet the land charges made on it. There were several Provinces in the Colony totally unable to pay the interest on their debts out of the loan revenue, but to enable them to do so, Treasury bills were to be raised. The Colonial Treasurer said they should be charged against the land fund, but what would be the use of that? Where was the future land fund to come from? What they were asked to do by the bill was this: That the Provinces unable to pay for their loans, &c., and give money to the municipalities to provide for education and other purposes, should obtain it from the Middle Island. He thought that, sooner than have this system of separate accounts kept up, and different expenditures, it would have been far more honest if the Government had said the Colony was to have only one purse, and that all Provinces should be dealt with alike. (Hear, hear.) It was simply nonsense to say that the Middle Island revenue was not absorbed. The land fund was just as much taken away by the bill as if the Colonial Parliament had been honest enough to say that they looked upon the Colony as a whole, and intended to put every Province in the same position. Where, then, was their gain? They only saved £4,000 at the most. But it must also be remembered that if the bill was passed they would keep the Parliament in session perhaps eight months in the year, at a very considerable additional cost. Members must be paid double, or perhaps treble, what they were paid now, because they could not expect men to go to Wellington without re-muneration, unless they were men of capital. They might have two sets of men—capitalists, and political Micawbers waiting for something to turn up. (Hear, hear.) That would cost an additional sum to be voted; and in consequence of the complication of accounts, also, that would follow abolition, they would not be one whit better off—because these public works must be carried on; and there were the gaols, hospitals, and other institutions. It was simply, as he had already stated, putting the whole Colony on the same level. Those who knew anything about the history of the Colony knew that some had allowed miles and miles of the best lands to pass into the hands of a few capitalists for a few shillings. They should make those persons pay taxes if the Provinces had little revenue. He could show—that so far as the bill was concerned, it conferred no boon—that it simply amounted to another way of taking their land revenue; and it would therefore have been more honest for the General Government to have said it was their intention that there should be one common purse, and that they should vote money independent of Provincial sections of the Colony. But the bill was “a sham, a delusion, and a snare.” There was no boon given to the outlying districts. Did they expect the diggers were going to form road boards and tax themselves out of the rates? They had tried the county system in Westland, and had failed. The miners of Otago would have formed road boards long ago if they had so desired, and have got their subsidy at the rate of £2 to £1. Not a single digging district had formed a road board, the reason being that they were better cared for by the Provincial Councils. Where, then was the advantage they were to get from this bill? Now, let them look at it from a financial point of view. He had the present Road Board Ordinance. He then commented upon the bill. There was a further view in which to look at Provincialism. It was that which had been constantly dinned into their ears, namely, that they must get the Assembly to manage their affairs because they would be better managed. He denied that such would be the case. He held that things were better managed by Governments when the eyes were continually on them. They did not expect, for example, when they got members to go to Wellington, that they would vote more in accordance with the desires of the people than if they had met in a Provincial Council. They had not that public opinion hero which other Colonies possessed, and which was so necessary for the proper discharge of Government functions. The Otago journals were scarcely ever read beyond the bounds of Otago, and one only saw the other Provincial journals in the Athenaeums or at hotels. They had not such a public opinion as tended to keep down those gross abuses to which all centralised Governments were liable—abuses such as had been perpetrated by the Assembly in the disposal of 200,000 or 300,000 acres of land in the North Island to a few individuals for a few shillings, and a monopoly of the finance of the Colony to one bank, that had the Colony’s millions lodged in its coffers. The people seemed helpless to get rid of these monopolies. They would not get their affairs better managed after abolition than now. It had been stated that if they had their affairs removed from local control the greatest purity would exist. The fact was, there was the greatest jobbery and corruption in the biggest Legislatures. Local Governments can manage local affairs best of all. People on the Flat did not require to call the people of Mornington or the Taieri to enable them to expend their road rates; but the Colonial Treasurer admitted that in the past it had been practically impossible for the General Assembly to distribute the matter equitably, and that the House had voted money in the interest of localities without any reference to the Colony’s necessities. They could not abolish locality-feeling. Indeed, the Colonial Treasurer perpetuated it by keeping up the present Provincial boundaries. Referring to the other point of view in which he proposed to consider the matter, namely, in its
he would say this, that as far as Governments were concerned, there was no such thing as an absolutely perfect system. They should look at the various surroundings, such as the number of people and the requirements of the country. No one had yet discovered a constitution suitable to all circumstances. He did not mean to assert that Provincial Governments were the best that could be had, nor the General Assembly either. Governments must grow, not be formed in accordance with theory. The Provincial Governments were more democratic than that of the General Assembly. They heard it continuously urged in favour of the General Government that it tended to unite the Colony, and create a national feeling, whereas Provincialism did not. If such were so, why preserve the Provincial boundaries, as was done in the Abolition Bill? If they desired to keep up this national feeling, why not abolish Provincial boundaries altogether? Indeed, there was nothing to prevent it being kept up under the Provincial system. An inhabitant of Vermont, Ohio, or Maine, was none the less a citizen of the United States. The States, and State Governments, were far more independent and separate than those of the Provinces. They established their own courts, and managed the whole of their civil administration, and possessed far greater powers than the Provinces. It was nonsense to say that Provincial institutions had the tendency to destroy national feeling. To do an injustice to any portion of the inhabitants of this Colony, was far more likely to do so. He then referred to Ireland as being in point, and said its government was taken away by bribery, the same as was now being done with the Provinces. Did the Irish people become national in consequence of its Parliament being abolished? He believed more ill-feeling was engendered by the destruction of it than by any act which the English Government had done in regard to Ireland. (Applause.) When the people of the Southern Island would see their revenues being taken from them, a feeling would arise in it which would do far more to destroy the national feeling and unity than the existence of Provincialism ever would. If they were to sacrifice everything to centralisation, why not carry the principle to its full extent and have one Parliament in Melbourne for the whole of the Australasian Colonies? Then, should they want a sludge-channel at the Hogburn, or a water-race at Tuapeka, they would have to apply there for it. This would simply be carrying the matter to its logical conclusion. He would ask them to look at the question from an ideal point of view. If Sir George Grey’s idea was carried out, namely, that of federalism, such would lead to the highest form of government. There was a maxim in biology that if efficiency was required, it would be necessary to have specialisation of function. If they wished to make a man a good bootmaker, they did not seek to do so by teaching him other trades. If they desired to have able lawyers, they would not expect them to be doctors and clergymen as well. So, if they wanted good government, it would also require to have special functions to perform. Mr. Godley, the founder of the Canterbury Province, had even insisted upon the powers of the Legislature being properly defined. He said: "It is essential, therefore, that when the Central Legislature shall have formally abandoned certain powers to the Provinces, from thenceforward all questions of jurisdiction be referred to the Supreme Court of the Colony, and that this Court, moreover, shall be so constituted as not to be, nor even appear, dependent or partial." He regretted that the Canterbury people had not paid more attention to Godley's speeches in this discussion. Speaking on the question of the probable abolition of Provincialism, he said: "As communications become more frequent and easy, and as, in the progress of wealth and civilisation, a leisureed class comes into existence, able and willing to make politics a profession, and devote their whole time to such pursuits, it becomes possible and desirable to abolish Provincial distinctions, and to centralise governmental power. The extent, therefore, to which political subdivision should be carried in any political case is quite arbitrary." That federal government was the best form, they need only look to America and Switzerland. In the former country, on the occasion of the secession of the Southern States, they adopted a system of government similar to that under which they had previously lived. It was a great mistake to suppose that one large central government was the best. The larger the central government, the greater the amount of corruption which prevailed. In proof of this they need only refer to the resolutions passed by the Provincial Councils of New Zealand. These were always marked by a much greater degree of liberality than those of the General Assembly. In theory he altogether denied that a central form of government was the best, but asserted the contrary. The mischief attending the administration of distant governments was well pointed out by Godley in the following passage:—"If I were asked what is the main lesson I have learned from my Colonial experience, I would say it was the blighting and ruinous effect of distant government. I stand here myself, the agent of a distant and irresponsible governing body, to say that I think no amount of abilities, no amount of theoretical knowledge, no amount of zeal and disinterestedness, can ever approach to compensating for the enormous disadvantage of being without personal interest in its local affairs. It appears to me to be as indisputable as an axiom in Euclid, that ’ a country governed from a distance will either be jobbed and tyrannised over, or altogether neglected.’ "What was true then was also true at the present time. He would also tell them that with a
central government possessing more power they would get more despotism as well. There were many other things to which he might refer, but he would now cut short his remarks by making a few further observations upon this question. He thought, so far as revenue was concerned, the abolition of the Provinces would not result in any gain to the Middle Island, and had also pointed out some of the evils which would result from the measure being carried out. Notwithstanding what the Star and Guardian had said in regard to the abolition of the Middle Island Provinces, his warning had proved true. They could take his statements against those of the Press, with Mr. Vogel's sincerity thrown in, that if they supported the bill, they would, in return for the bribe offered them, be allowing the whole of their land revenue to be taken away from them, and power removed from their hands. The Christchurch people had supported it, so had Timaru; but the people of the latter district wanted all their own money. This idea of mixing up money matters with constitutional changes was a most vicious one. What would have been thought of it had such been done when the people of England asked for the lowering of the franchise? If they made politics merely a scramble for money, they would do more injury than all the good which national unity could confer upon them. It was degrading politics to do so. What led to political degradation in America? Simply that the Government of a State was looked upon as being a fit object of plunder. If, instead of desiring to see New Zealand progress, they simply wished to get money from the Government, then they were delegating politics to an ignoble position. If they placed confidence in what he had said, then he would ask them to use their influence among their friends, and demand, before any constitutional changes took place, the they should be calmly and rational discussed. They should also demand from the Press that in discussing these questions should defend its position upon substantia grounds, and not delude the people with cry of "bonuses for road boards!" while the same time their money was being filched from them. He besought them that, if the thought what he had stated was fair reasonable, and not stretched in any way they should think well before they consented to this inroad upon their Constitution, at which, once sanctioned, they would be utterly powerless to redress. (Applause.) He [spo] for about two hours, and after answering few unimportant questions,

Mr. Barrowman said he looked upon abolition of Provinces as an agitation its origin not with the people, but with Press. Such a proposal should have emanate from the people. This was being forced them. He then alluded to Mr. Reynolds speech and to his declaration that the Middle Island Provinces should not be abolished, a moved, "That this meeting disapproves of Abolition of Provinces Bill, as being not in the interests of the people, nor call; for by them." (Applause.)

Mr. M'Indoe seconded, and the resolution was carried without one dissentient.

Mr. Halligan moved, and Mr. Maloxi seconded, "That the Chairman be requested transmit the resolution to his Honor Superintendent in Wellington," which was carried unanimously.

Mr. Thomison moved, and Mr. EASE seconded, "a vote of thanks to, and confidence in, Mr. Stout, as the representative of district," which was carried unanimously.

Mr. Stout returned thanks to the audience for the vote, and for the patient hearing the had been accorded him, and moved a vote thanks to the chair, which was carried with acclamation. The meeting then dispersed.

Printed by the "Guardian" Co., High Street, Dunedin

Address
Delivered by Sir George Grey, at the Choral Hall, Auckland, on Monday, November 29, 1875.

Auckland: Printed at the "Herald" Office, Wyndham Street, Auckland. MDCCCLXXV.

Sir George Grey's

Address to the Electors of City West,

From the "New Zealand Herald," Nov. 30, 1873.

SIR GEORGE GREY met the electors of City West on Monday, in the Choral Hall. The occasion was made, by the great body of electors of Auckland and the vicinity, the opportunity for a political demonstration, which has had no precedent in this city. The time advertised for the commencement of the proceedings was 8 o'clock, but long before the doors of the building were opened (7.30), a considerable crowd had gathered in front of the building. People from One-hunga, Otahuhu, Newmarket, the Whau, and from several of the districts north of the Waitemata, momentarily increased this throng, so that the moment the hall was opened it was nearly full. At a quarter to eight o'clock there was no sitting room to be found in the hall, which will accommodate nearly a thousand persons. The passages between the seats and the approaches to the doors became rapidly crowded to
inconvenience, and a great number of persons could not get inside the hall. At 5 minutes to eight o'clock Sir George Grey, accompanied by Mr. Dignan, M.H.R. (City West); Mr. O'Rorke, M.H.R. (Onehunga); Mr. Swanson, M.H.R. (Newton); his Worship the Mayor of the City, entered the hall. Several other members of the General Assembly were present in the body of the hall. The gallery was occupied by ladies. The instant Sir George Grey made his appearance the whole assemblage rose and greeted him with round after round of cheering. When the applause ceased,

Mr. SWANSON rose and said: There is no doubt that most of you are very impatient to hear Sir George Grey. I will, therefore, move, without any further ceremony, "That Mr. Robert Graham, of Ellerslie, take the chair." (Cheers.)

Mr. BENJAMIN TONKS seconded the motion.

The CHAIRMAN, in opening the proceedings, read the advertisement convening the meeting, and said:—Ladies and gentlemen,—Having been unexpectedly called on to take this position, and at a moment's notice, I will very briefly make a few remarks. I trust that you will hear the speeches that will be made this evening with proper respect and attention. The present occasion is one in which we all feel an interest. I am sure that you all give credit to Sir George Grey for his endeavours to propound a policy that will be acceptable, not only to yourselves but to the whole colony. (Cheers.) Having been myself a member of the General Assembly for twelve years, it will not be thought presumptuous in me to give you a little advice. I am not myself going to ask your suffrages in the forthcoming general elections, and this circumstance will acquit me of any presumption in giving you the result of my past experience. When I was in the House it was my painful position to see Auckland members ranged, seven on one side and eight on the other; it was frequently most painful to me to hear Auckland men speak against Auckland, but now hope and trust that such a thing will never take place again. At the present moment I am ignorant what is the nature of the policy which Sir George Grey has to propose this evening. I have had no opportunity of speaking to him upon public matters since his arrival in Auckland. But you who think his policy is the best policy for the country, and therefore acceptable, I say it is your bounden duty to support him—(cheers)—and return members who will be favourable to that policy and assist him in carrying it out. (Cheers.) If, on the other hand, you believe that his policy is not the true policy to be adopted—that it is not the right policy—it would be your bounden duty to oppose it. But whoever may go to Wellington, let them be united. If they be united their voice will have some effect. I tell you that if your members go to Wellington, one half of them for one thing and the other for the opposite, then it were almost better that you should be unrepresented altogether. The position of public affairs at the present time is such that we may appropriate with a difference of a word a famous declaration—Auckland "expects that every man shall do his duty." (Loud cheers.) I trust that everyone of you will bind yourselves into a committee to support Sir George Grey,—or not, if you think that he is not right in his views. Every man should do his duty in helping to return members to help him if you believe his opinions are sound. Let everyone, whatever be his opinion, give him a fair hearing, and afterwards use his dis-creation whether he approves or disapproves of the policy which Sir George Grey shall set forth. (Cheers.)

Sir GEORGE GREY, on coming forward to address the electors, was again received with loud and prolonged cheering. He said:—Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, electors of Auckland City West—to whom it is my peculiar duty to address myself this evening,—I will begin by recalling to your recollection one or two circumstances which have bound us together. I was living in retirement, having no thought or intention of again taking part in public affairs, when at your call I came forth from that retirement. (Hear.) I obeyed at once the call which you made. (Cheers.) I am very thankful that I did so, because I believe it would be a base thing on the part of any man under circumstances like those prevailing at the present moment to have shrunk from any duty to which he was called by his fellow-citizens. (Loud cheers.) You did me, perhaps, one injury, because I can assure you, the other day, when I sought for a few days' rest, I could hardly forgive myself for indulging in tranquillity, even for the few hours that I spent in my own home. Your kindness to me impressed me so strongly with the conviction that the noblest thing a man can do is to serve his fellow-men, that I did not like, even for those few days, shrinking from any service of that kind. (Hear, hear.) But you did me one or two great benefits also. In the first place, you returned me unanimously; in the next place, it was a large and important constituency which thus returned me—one of the largest and most important in the colony. That constituency placed me in a position that was a very great advantage to me—they desired nothing for themselves. It was not necessary for me to get any road, or any bridge, or to try to get any job performed for them. (Hear.) They sent me on their behalf to serve my fellow-colonists, and not to obtain any advantage for themselves. (Cheers.) You can well perceive the position of independence in which their behaviour in this respect at once placed me. No one could possibly think that any vote I gave was influenced by any desire of gaining anything for the constituency that sent me to the House of Assembly. I was entirely independent. I was independent myself from fortunate circumstances and by position. I was, as your representative, thoroughly independent as a member of the General Assembly of New Zealand. (Cheers.) I went there in the firm belief that you wished me to serve my
fellow-colonists—that you looked to me to do my duty to the country at large; that no selfish motive actuated any one of you in sending me to Parliament; that you only wished that I should act to the best of my ability and judgment in serving you. As an indication of these sentiments on your part, I can say, with pride and pleasure, that I asked no single individual for his vote. You all know that. Let me tell you that of that large constituency which I serve—many of whom must have wants or wishes of some kind—no man has to the present moment asked any favour at my hands or asked me to procure for him anything whatever, that as far as such thoughts go I am unknown to them, and they are unknown to me. I know only that we are bound by one common bond—the resolution to serve New Zealand to the utmost of our united powers. (Cheers.) Let me tell you of another advantage that you conferred upon me—it was a very great additional benefit indeed, that in giving me a worthy colleague to cooperate with me—a man thoroughly independent himself, one seeking no favour and desiring nothing from any man—one who in the most friendly, the most loyal, and I may say affectionate manner, aided me on every occasion, and often in circumstances of very great difficulty. (Cheers.) Fortunate, therefore, in all these respects, I meet you to-night. I thank you for what you have done. I tell you, at the same time, that I have done my best to make you an adequate return for these advantages in the zeal with which I have endeavoured to serve you. I have given my time to your service and my abilities, such as they were; and my heart has been fixed in carrying out those objects which I knew you desired should have effect given them. But now, turning from matters which are partly personal to ourselves, let us for one moment contemplate those general questions upon which the future welfare of yourselves, your children, and that of the entire colony necessarily depend. You are all aware that the General Assembly, in which the North Island is but imperfectly represented, determined that certain rights and privileges would be taken from you, and that in place of those rights and those privileges a new form of Government should be set up, which form of Government, as it was detailed in the law proposed and laid before the General Assembly, changed your freedom into servitude—changed your right of choosing your own public servants into a power given to a Governor and his Ministers for the time being to name such persons as they might choose to fulfil those duties which your elected representatives had previously fulfilled—which changed in effect your whole constitution, and altered the freedom and liberty of choice to a condition of absolute servitude. That Assembly determined that this change should take place without your voices being heard—without your wishes being known. Now, that, to my mind, was a crime. I use the word advisedly—that it was a crime not only against yourselves, but committed against the entire human race, because it was an innovation upon every constitutional rule which throughout the British Empire had been previously observed. It was moreover incumbered with this very great difficulty,—that the proposition was illegal, for undoubtedly, according to my mind, in point of law the Assembly had no power to do what they proposed to effect. Therefore, as your representative, I thought it my duty to say: Whether the people of New Zealand desire this change or not I cannot tell,—it is for them to determine,—for them to decide, whether it shall be so or not. (Cheers.) If they decide adversely to my views, it is my duty, as one citizen of this country, to do my utmost to render their determination successful, whatever their decision may be. (Hear, and cheers.) But if they think that it should not be so, then I say, that if a few determined men will stand together with me, such change shall not take place—(cheers)—until the people of New Zealand have been heard, and have had the opportunity of expressing their opinion upon the change it is proposed to introduce. (Loud cheers.) They shall be treated as intelligent and reasonable men; they shall be dealt with as persons capable of forming an opinion as to what would promote their welfare. They shall not be dealt with slaves or serfs—compelled to follow orders given by rulers not chosen by themselves—rulers not having any natural right to compel them to come under certain laws, but persons whom the choice of distant constituencies, individuals actuated by a variety of motives and interests, residing in various parts of the country, happen at the moment to have placed in power in the General Assembly. I say that so monstrous a thing was never before heard of in any free country. To me it was a matter of astonishment that night after night members could get up in the Assembly and say they were resolved and determined to carry out their own views and intentions, without reference to the will of the people, who alone could have authority in this matter. You all know the struggle that was made to prevent that. (Cheers.) I look around me and see here some of the men who aided nobly in that struggle for the right. I see here my colleague. (Cheers.) I see also here the gentleman who proposed the chairman (Mr. Swan son); he also gave me valuable assistance. (Cheers.) I see here another gentleman (Mr. O'Rorke) who, casting office and emoluments to the winds, would not suffer himself to be bought by any offer to his self-interest; who, having separated himself from those that, in his opinion, were resolved upon the ruin of the country, joined our party at the close of the previous session. That gentleman determined to lay down everything in the shape of emolument, and fight for those rights which he believed the people of the country are entitled to. (Cheers.) I can tell you that amongst those who fought your cause on this question were many good, eloquent, and noble-spirited men. What the result was you all know. The proposed Abolition of Provinces Bill has been so far delayed, that until the close of the next session the Act which is to bring about that change, cannot come into operation. It now rests with yourselves what your future shall be. If you look at that question well and
wisely, no greater or more noble object can be presented to the mind of any human being. You have it now in your power to determine what the future form of government in this country shall be under which you and your children shall have to live. You are the persons who are to decide what shall be the future hopes and the future prospects of New Zealand. Within the next few weeks you will have to make up your minds on this subject. I wish, before you approach so momentous a question, to offer some few observations for your consideration. Let me tell you this, that I have heard no single argument whatever in favour of the abolition of institutions under which a perfect power of self-government was placed in your hands. The main—argument cannot call it—but the main reason that has been alleged in its favour was one in which reference was made to the past history of Great Britain. A kind of wild desire appeared to possess certain minds to establish in this country what they call the "same system that prevails in England." Now, let us quietly and carefully go to the root of that matter, and consider it. I ask you to bear this in mind, that undoubtedly the institutions of the human race are, and have been for centuries, it may be slowly but still certainly, advancing in that direction which was most likely to secure the greatest happiness to the greatest number. At one time we had the world covered with wars of petty tribes, and men devouring the prisoners that they took. Then we had a change, and the captives were made slaves of, and then the slaves were made serfs of, and at last, after development following development, institutions of greater or less freedom became established, and throughout the whole course of that time there has been one continued progress in favour of the happiness of mankind—and retrograde steps are rarely or never made. Now, how is it possible that we can put ourselves and our institutions in the position of those which prevail in England? Reflect for one moment. In England there is an hereditary monarch, who rules us equally here. What analogy is there between an hereditary monarch and a Governor hero for a few years, liable to be removed if he offends a clerk in the Colonial Office who happens to have sway there?—(hear, and cheers)—liable to be removed, it may be, if he offends a powerful party in the colony, who may, after all, be but a small minority in it;—liable to be removed from hundreds of causes of which few of you have any cognisance? What permanent interest can such a Governor have in a country such as an hereditary monarch has at home?—an hereditary monarch having to look to the interests of his family, to the interests of his nation, having power to dismiss his Ministers, being incapable of being removed from his seat except by the almost united voice of the entire empire? There is no analogy at all. The Governor is necessarily here the servant of the Ministry for the day and for the time. (Cheers.) Then what hereditary aristocracy have you here for your Upper House? (Laughter and cheers.) Why, the Upper House in England were formerly the owners of the serfs that now constitute the populace of Great Britain, and successive generations and successive ages have raised them to their relative position. But will anyone tell me that if there was no hereditary aristocracy in England, at the present moment the people of England would set up an Upper House to be chosen by the Ministry of the day, and would agree that no law should be made, however the people of the empire might wish it, unless that Upper House, appointed for life, agreed to it by a majority also? (Cries of "No!") And that the Upper House were—What? Why, to be paid to exercise the power of carrying out their own will. (Cheers.) It is absurd to suppose that such a system could be set up in England; it is difficult even to imagine that the much better system that prevails there would be established if the people of England had now, at this moment, to make free choice of their future institutions, as you have. Do you intend, all of you, that such an Upper House should be set up here? (Cries of "No, no!") Is that your wish? ("No, no!") Well, then, how in that respect again can there be any analogy between the institutions of this country and those of Great Britain? And now let me tell you another thing, and a difficulty which is well worthy of your consideration: In New Zealand at the present moment a sort of equality reigns amongst us all—(hear, hear)—an equality which I confess myself I rejoice to see. (Hear, and cheers.) If a man of wealth amongst yourselves wishes to marry the daughter of some estimable person below him in point of money, what objection is there to it here? Who looks down upon him for such a match, or looks down upon the wife so chosen? (Cheers.) Are there any such differences of rank amongst us as that? No; I say we all approach more nearly to a position of equality. And recollect this, that if you at one bound raise up from amongst yourselves an aristocracy, elevating some men from amongst yourselves, the residue must sink here. (Hear, and cheers.) It is not the raising of the few, but it is the sinking of the mass. (Renewed cheers.) The mass must sink to constitute those persons who are to be the servants of the aristocracy which you may create. (Loud cheers.) It is a totally different thing your position to that occupied by the people of Great Britain; your position is preferable to theirs in every respect. Why are you to abandon it? Why are you to agree that the mass of the people in New Zealand are to sink in their social state in order that suddenly some of their fellows may be raised and elevated above them? Well, this is one point which every man should lay to his heart. Does he intend to say to his children—to look at them, and say, "I have decided to make a sacrifice?"—I won't say that he should say, to offer them to Moloch, but it comes nearly to that, for he says to them, "I have decided that you should sink in the social scale, that you should not have the same hopes and aspirations that your father had, in order that we may create an aristocracy in this country." And for what are they to be created? What services have been rendered by any particular class of men to give them the right to be
selected out from their fellows and raised up above them, and to have their fellows sunk down below the level that they now occupy? (Cheers.) Well, then, you will see what I mean with regard to the impossibility of setting up institutions here similar to those which prevail in Great Britain. And there is another very special reason connected with that, which is quite worth your while to consider. Just let us reflect over this point. In Great Britain the Parliament sits in London, in a city of three million of inhabitants, with such a multitude of eyes directed upon all their actions. In addition to that, there is a large number of journals in Great Britain which report everything that passes in Parliament. The next morning every speech of every member is to be read in the journals. It does not signify whether the House is sitting as a House, or whether the House is what is called "in Committee," every single word that passes is known throughout the whole British dominions; it is criticised by the most able writers, reviewed by persons of every party; the whole nation is acquainted with the reasons for all that the Government have done; whether the conduct of the Government is approved or disapproved, every circumstance connected with those transactions is made known to the whole people at large. Now, here you know not anything of the kind. The Assembly sits in a small town in a distant part of New Zealand; there is no report of the proceedings. (Hear, and cheers.) The most momentous transactions take place without your being consulted or heard. For months after, you do not know that these things have taken place; there are no newspapers to report what passes. (Cheers.) The telegrams that are sent to you are actually filtered out by the Government. (Laughter, and continued cheers.) Utter ignorance prevails upon all those subjects. What analogy is there between such a Parliament and the Parliament of Great Britain? Do the words of the speakers in your House strike, the next morning after they have been delivered, sympathetic chords throughout the whole of New Zealand? If any disgraceful or discreditable transaction is exposed, it is months before you know it, and many things that took place during the last session are actually unknown to you at the present moment. "You are governed by a power that you do not see—that you know nothing of—that you can in no way influence. What analogy is there between that and what takes place in Great Britain? Now, in proof of what I mean by that, just let me refer to one single circumstance. Close upon the end of "Vast session the most marvellous Act that ever was passed by an expiring Parliament was passed by the General Assembly of New Zealand—an Act which future historians will hardly credit to have been passed, and which, I believe, is unknown to the greater portion of you. Well, now, the wonderful thing about that Act is this, that I looked in the Hansard to-day, and what none of you are aware of, probably, is this: That in the Hansard only the reports of the speeches are printed which take place whilst the House is sitting as a House, and when the House sits as a committee, which is at the time that all the most important business is transacted, no report whatever of the proceedings of such committee appears in the Hansard. (Laughter, and cheers.) Now, at the end of the last session, the Government, knowing that Parliament was about to be put an end to, and, I suppose, having some doubts as to what the future Parliament might be—how it might be composed, or what might take place, determined to pass an Act to indemnify members of the Legislative Council and members of the House of Representatives who had had dealings with the Government, and who were subject to punishment by the law. They determined to pass an Act indemnifying those members, and to prevent them being proceeded against for breaking the law. (Hear, and cheers.) The whole proceeding upon that measure of the least importance took place in committee, and I have had the papers searched, and there is no allusion to those proceedings, and the Hansard contains not a word about it; Hansard only contains some three or four short paragraphs detailing what passed when the bill was read a second time. Those of us who lay by for the committee, our views are absolutely unknown; and even the title of the bill would have given no idea of what the Government was about to do. The Government said they were about to indemnify certain members of the Legislative Council and House of Representatives from disabilities they may have incurred under the Act—the Disqualification Act,—but they did not in-dennify certain members, they indemnified the whole Assembly. (Laughter, and cheers.) Was such a thing ever heard of before, that Parliament, at its last sitting, should pass a law to save themselves from penalties which they might have fairly incurred? That is absolutely the case. Now, we objected, some of us, to this, and objected, I think, with justice. We said, "Indemnify those members who require to be indemnified; state in the law that this Act is to indemnify Mr. So-and-so, Mr. So-and-so, and Mr. So-and-so." (Laughter.) And they said, "There are too many of them—(laughter and cheers)—and we don't choose to hold them up to obloquy." (Renewed cheers.) Why, if they had done no harm there was no obloquy at all in the thing. (Hear, hear.) Our view of the matter was this: Let the question be fairly tried; if any member was sued for penalties incurred under the Disqualification Act, let the thing be fairly tried; if it didn't touch his honor, let him be indemnified, let the truth be known; let the whole thing be heard; but why stamp a brand upon the whole Assembly, and say that any member of the Assembly should be able to plead this law if he was proceeded against in a Court of justice for having disqualified himself. They refused to insert the names of those members in the law. Well, then, I got my friend Mr. Sheehan to get up and propose a resolution in committee to this effect:—"That all those of us who chose should be able to give public notice that we did not intend to avail ourselves of the law"—(laughter and cheers),—and that to prove the sincerity of our act, if we did issue that notice we could not have availed
ourselves of the law afterwards. (Cheers.) But they were more angry than ever at a proposition of that kind—they threw it out with the greatest scorn. Now, I put it to yourselves—because I look upon you as the culpable people—I say this, that if the inhabitants of New Zealand give the power to the General Assembly to do any transactions of this kind, it is the inhabitants of New Zealand who are to blame. (Cheers.) Because, in truth, the General Assembly is only legislating in accordance with the public sentiment; the public sentiment should declare itself against such things, if there is any righteous public sentiment in the country. (Hear, hear, and cheers) Well, now, the whole of this, I believe, is unknown to the people of New Zealand; there is no report that I can find upon the subject, and except to those few persons present in the gallery, who may have heard it in Wellington, the facts are unknown, I believe, to the people of New Zealand at large. And will anyone tell me, that when such things can take place, and the whole people of New Zealand can be left in ignorance, that you are to say that you are going to set up the kind of institutions that they have in England? (Cheers.) Why every check that prevails in England upon their institutions is gone here. It does not exist at the present time. I say that you are not ripe for such a state of things, and that jobbery and corruption of every kind must prevail if you attempt to establish institutions of that sort in this country at present. (Hear, and cheers.) What I mean is this: that hitherto you have had under your own eyes, in great part, legislation upon certain subjects,—well, it is only in great part, I say,—and the Assembly have continually gone on taking away the power from your Provincial Councils, so that at last almost everything has been removed from your view. And in that way I must say that your representatives—those who have struggled for you—have been subjected, I think, to very great disadvantages—very great disadvantages indeed. I would think of some instances, for an example, of where I think we have been subjected to very great disadvantages. I have seen it, for instance, stated that my intention is to ruin the prospects of the people of the Waikato—(laughter),—and that I am one of the greatest enemies that they have—that I am determined to stop everything which is devised for their benefit, and the particular instance given of me is this: It is a question of a grant of 80,000 acres of land in what is called the Waikato-Piako swamp. (Laughter.) Well, just let us reason that out together, and think what I have done, and let the electors of Auckland City West decide whether I have done that which they would wish or would not wish me to have done. The law said this: The public lands in the Waikato should be disposed of by sale by auction, and in no other way. The law said the whole of those lands are the property of the Queen's subjects at large, and they shall not be dealt with—they shall not be taken from Her Majesty's subjects except by open auction—public auction. Well, the Government decided otherwise; they decided to break the law—(cheers)—as they have done, I can tell you, in a great many instances. (Laughter, and cheers.) They decided to break the law, and they said that they would give it to one gentleman, who certainly was a great ally and advocate of theirs—there can be no doubt about that. (Laughter.) Mind, I don't say that that was the motive, but it is impossible almost—(laughter)—I am quite serious in that. But what I feel is this: that it would be impossible for me to go dealing privately in a room with a friend without getting under influences that I ought not to get under when I deal with public property. I believe human nature to be such that no man could help getting under influences of

NOTE.—It having been alleged that the statements made above are "all moonshine," the following extracts from the Report of a Committee of the Legislative Council, which enquired into this matter, are here printed:—

"The proposed sale of the Piako (Waikato) swamp is not authorized by any existing regulations under the New Zealand Settlements Act. The law provides that all lands taken under the authority of the New Zealand Settlements Act, 1863, and the New Zealand Settlements Act Amendment and Continuance Act, 1865, or either of them, and sold or disposed of under the authority of the first recited Act, shall be sold or disposed of under regulations to be made by the Governor in Council, which regulations shall be published in the New Zealand Gazette. Under existing regulations all lands must be sold by auction, and previously surveyed. Notice has also to be given of every intended sale for at least one mouth previously. It does not appear that these conditions have been complied with. It has been stated in evidence that this land had been open for purchase for seven or eight years, but the Committee have been unable to find any record of this."

"Your Committee is of opinion that the issue of regulations under which it was intended to dispose of confiscated lands, should have been precedent to any negotiations for the sale of such land, in order to place the public generally in a position to apply on equal terms to become purchasers, and the sale of these lands otherwise than by public auction, and under regulations previously published, is, in any case where members of the Legislature are concerned, incompatible with the intention of the Disqualification Act."

At the time this land was given by the Government to one individual (in April, 1873), it could only be lawfully disposed of under the Regulations of 18th May, 1871. These regulations required that all lands disposed of under them should be sold by public auction, and should be only so sold after survey. The Waikato-Piako swamp had never been surveyed, and was not disposed of by public auction. If an intending purchaser had gone to the Land Office, and had offered to buy it, he would have been told it was not for sale. The transaction was
therefore unlawful and wrong, as unfair to the general public.

But the law was broken in other important respects. For the protection of the rights of Her Majesty's subjects, to secure equal justice to all, it said, that these lands could not be sold until notice had been given to the public, for a period of not less than one month, nor more than three months, in the New Zealand Government Gazette, of the day appointed for their sale, of the locality of such lands, of their acreage, of the terms and upset price at which they were to be offered for sale. The law also required that the lands should be openly offered for sale, in the Land Office of the Province in which the lands were situated, or in such other place as the Government should by public notice direct. The law also required that one-fourth of the purchase money should be paid at the time of the sale, and the remaining three-fourths within three months after such sale. But the Government determined that the law should not be observed in any one of these respects. They allege they have disposed of the lands without a survey of them having been made—without public auction—without any competition for them being permitted—without the notice required by law—without payment for the lands being made within the time, or in the manner prescribed by law. The Government allege they have so disposed of these lands, but I need hardly point out that they have done, in fact, no such thing. Ministers cannot part with lands the property of the public at their pleasure; they are the mere instruments to carry out the law. If they have not done that, they have done nothing, and these lands are at the present moment as much the property of the public as they were at first.

that sort. Well, they determined then to give the 80,000 acres—now that is an immense quantity of land—to one gentleman, upon condition that he was to pay half-a-crown an acre for it, and another half-crown was to be spent in making a road through it, and draining it; and they say that that was a very good bargain for the public. (Laughter.) Well, that point I don't go into; but what I say is this: I have been told over and over again that in objecting to that, in fact putting a stop to the repetition of such things, certainly, I believe, for the future, and rendering it very doubtful how that particular matter will go, I have been told that I have been a great enemy to the people on the Waikato. Now, just think for one moment. The 80,000 acres—that immense extent of really valuable land—was the property, as I say, of the people of New Zealand. There was nothing whatever to prevent them, if the Government wished to drain it, to make a road through it—which is a common thing to do before land is sold—to have spent a portion of those millions that they had in draining that land, if they recovered it from the sale of the land afterwards. (Hear, hear.) When that had been done, they might have thrown it open to the public. Four hundred families might have had 200 acres of land each of first-rate soil given to them. (Hear, hear.) Will anyone say that if I by doing that had sent 400 settlers to the Waikato to equalise the two populations there—400 settlers to raise produce to enrich Auckland and the Thames—400 settlers to confer benefits on the people of the Waikato which that 80,000 acres cannot confer on them now for years, for it is in the hands of one man—in what way should I have injured the people of the Waikato by doing that? (Hear and cheers.) In what way should I have injured Her Majesty's subjects by providing comfortable and happy homes for 400 families? In what way should I have injured anybody by observing the law instead of breaking it? Now these facts, and the reasons which induced your representatives to act are rarely known; it is only when they appear before their constituents that they can speak upon such subjects; but I can assure you that in many other things in which I have been equally blamed during the last session, for taking views adverse to the public interest, I am perfectly certain that a full enquiry would prove that I have done that which was right in every single instance. (Hear, hear, and prolonged cheers.) Let me just refer to one other case. I was accused by the Ministry in terms of scorn, and almost contumely, of having contemplated confiscation. What was the confiscation that I contemplated? You entrusted £750,000 of your money to certain gentlemen to buy native lands for you. To these same gentlemen you entrusted the power of spending millions of money for public works, so that they knew exactly what lands in New Zealand were to acquire prospective value. To these gentlemen you entrusted the power of imposing the Crown's right of pre-emption over any native land they liked, to prevent any other persons but themselves from buying it. According to every rule of law and of good faith the native lands bought by those persons were your property. (Cheers.) Consider for one moment: to take and put the Crown's right of pre-emption over a certain native's property, and say that the native shall sell it to the Crown, and to no other person,—that is, to prevent the native getting the fullest price for his land. And such action can only be defended on the ground that it is done for the good of the public at large. If the native, when he has sold, enters into the same right as any other person, so that he can go and buy part of that land back again, or any of his people can, at a fixed price, there would be some mode and reason for defending the course. But if you put the Crown's right of pre-emption on, to allow a friend to get the land—(laughter and cheers),—is that a fraud on the natives, or is it not? Is it a wrongful use of the name of the Queen of Great Britain to oppress one subject for the benefit of another, or is it not? What right have those persons whom you send out into the country, paying the expenses for their travelling, paying them salaries for their time, providing them with the money to purchase land from the natives,—what right have they to buy land for themselves or their friends, using those advantages for their own good? (Cheers.) And when I proposed that which I maintain was just in
hence Auckland has had no means whatever of promoting its own prosperity from its own revenues. (Cheers.) I
charges should be paid from Customs duties and such like duties alone; hence you have nothing left to you;
their actual revenue, how small your share would have been! But it was determined that all these enormous
Government—had been paid for, as it ought to have been, by contributions from each province proportioned to
the total revenue of the Southern provinces. Now conceive, if this enormous establishment—this General
proceeds of the sale of the Crown lands, because they did not belong to the provinces. That was what made up
revenue of those provinces was made up of the Customs duties there collected, and such like duties, and all the
Customs duties and such like taxes, and the entire land fund belonged to the General Government. When the
point of view. The general revenue of the country as it was settled by Great Britain was made up of the
such things should take place. Let us look—I speak now to the electors of Auckland City West—at this under
buildings that are being erected in Wellington and the character of those buildings, and if any of you have
swallows up your earnings? (Laughter and cheers.) If any of you who hear me have seen the enormous
£300,000 a-year to pay for this great Government at Wellington, as against £32,000 for all the provinces in
present moment cost more than £50,000 a-year, and that the departmental charges are £250,000 a-year. That is
calculation to rely upon. Then consider further that the General Assembly and the Colonial Executive at the
allowances, you will make up more than the £32,000 at once. That, I think, would be a perfectly safe
take the Ministers and their travelling allowances, and some of the superior officers and their travelling
Superintendent of Otago, Mr. Macandrew, after making calculations, has arrived at the conclusion that the cost
of all the Provincial Governments—the Provincial Councils and the Executive Governments at present in New
Province—for we have no good land hardly at present to put them on—should remain the property of the public,
used in the manner that I have told you. The last case was better done and better managed, because through the kindness of friends here statements were published,—the whole of my
speech, in fact, was printed in one newspaper in Auckland. But the other points I have mentioned have been left
absolutely untouched, and, I believe, remain unknown to the community at large. I have dealt with points of
difference between this colony and England in the respects which I have referred to, which make me imagine
that any attempt to set up the institutions of Great Britain here is an absurdity. I again positively affirm that I
believe that if the people of Great Britain had the power, without a revolution, of remodelling their institutions,
they would make an advance upon the institutions which they at present have, and would be quite capable of
devising something better for the millions than the institutions which now exist. (Cheers.) And I cannot,
therefore, imagine it possible that the people of New Zealand are determined to take a step backwards in
retrogression, instead of setting to mankind the example of putting one foot in front and stepping forward.
(Cheers.) I cannot imagine that, now they have their destiny in their own hands, they will prove themselves so
craven in spirit as to be afraid to make some new experiment which they think will be for their future
advantage. (Cheers.) I believe that out of the many thoughts which will occupy men's minds, something will be
evolved very different from purely British institutions, and much better suited to your own circumstances and to
your own future welfare. Let me now point out some one or two things which have led people's minds astray
here as to the proposed changes. For instance, one common cry has been that by the abolition of the provinces
we shall get rid of the cost of Provincial Governments, and have only the General Assembly to pay and the
general Legislature to provide for. Now let us think that point out for a few moments. I see that the
Superintendent of Otago, Mr. Macandrew, after making calculations, has arrived at the conclusion that the cost
of all the Provincial Governments—the Provincial Councils and the Executive Governments at present in New
—£32,000 a-year. I believe that if you take the present cost of your Governor, and the houses
built and maintained for him; if you add to that the sums paid to Sir Julius Vogel on his mission to England, and
take the Ministers and their travelling allowances, and some of the superior officers and their travelling
allowances, you will make up more than the £32,000 at once. That, I think, would be a perfectly safe
calculation to rely upon. Then consider further that the General Assembly and the Colonial Executive at the
present moment cost more than £50,000 a-year, and that the departmental charges are £250,000 a-year. That is
£300,000 a-year to pay for this great Government at Wellington, as against £32,000 for all the provinces in
New Zealand. Now, why should you pay that enormous sum of £300,000 for this distant monster, which
swallows up your earnings? (Laughter and cheers.) If any of you who hear me have seen the enormous
buildings that are being erected in Wellington and the character of those buildings, and if any of you have
witnessed the enormous expenditure which is being there incurred, I think you will say it is wrong indeed that
such things should take place. Let us look—I speak now to the electors of Auckland City West—at this under
another aspect. I have asked you to look at it as New Zealanders generally; let us now consider it from our own
point of view. The general revenue of the country as it was settled by Great Britain was made up of the
Customs duties and such like taxes, and the entire land fund belonged to the General Government. When the
land fund was taken and given to the different provinces in which the lands were situated, equally the whole
revenue of those provinces was made up of the Customs duties there collected, and such like duties, and all the
proceeds of the sale of the Crown lands, because they did not belong to the provinces. That was what made up
the total revenue of the Southern provinces. Now conceive, if this enormous establishment—this General
Government—had been paid for, as it ought to have been, by contributions from each province proportioned to
their actual revenue, how small your share would have been! But it was determined that all these enormous
charges should be paid from Customs duties and such like duties alone; hence you have nothing left to you;
hence Auckland has had no means whatever of promoting its own prosperity from its own revenues. (Cheers.) I
do not know whether I have made myself clear to you on that point, and whether you grasp the question or not—that if each province paid from its true revenues its share in proportion to those revenues of this enormous sum, the amount you would have to contribute from your Customs duties would be very small, and that is what, in point of law, and right, and justice, you ought to have paid. Therefore I think you will all feel that anything which will get back for us the expenditure of our own revenues, is a thing greatly to be desired. You are told that this province is impecunious. In what does its impecuniosity consist? That you cannot find food enough for that ravenous monster in the South! You could find plenty, if your funds were fairly and justly administered, to do all you require yourselves, if you were a separate colony—(cheers);—you would be a wealthy community; but as long as all your Customs duties are swept away from you—as long as you have to pay £5 a-head on every man, woman, and child—and they take it all away from you, and send 15s a-head back—as long as that is the case, how can you be anything but impecunious? If you get more they will want more. Until justice is done to you you can know nothing but poverty and want. (Cheers.) Then with regard to forming a united colony,—there is another question. The Superintendent of Otago, who has also an accurate knowledge of the subject, and with whose opinion I entirely agree, says that the abolition of the Provincial Legislatures—I use the term Provincial Legislatures, but the meaning is the forming of one great Government at Wellington to rule the whole colony—is supported by the squatting interest in the hope of getting a renewal of their leases, which are shortly to expire, on better terms under such a Colonial Government than under any Provincial administration. (Cheers.) Now, gentlemen, electors of Auckland City West, why should you give up any rights you have to wrong the people in the South? As Mr. Macandrew has pointed out, when these leases expire the enormous tracts of land now held by single individuals ought to be divided into small sheep farms, where thousands of families could live in competence and comfort, and greatly increase the wealth of the country. Why should you give up any rights or liberties you possess to rob the people of the South of the prospects which the falling in of these leases holds out to them? If you think such will not be the case, let any man conceive a distant Legislature sitting in Wellington, removed, as I say, from the public eye, and pressed upon by an Upper House in which squatting interests at least are strongly represented,—pressed upon also by many members of the Lower House,—and see what a chance there is that any Government would not more or less give way to such demands upon it, whereas if under the eyes of a Council sitting in each province, or in each part of New Zealand, those lands are to be dealt with, and a watchful, eager race of farmers, anxious to improve their own condition, and to get properties for their children, are jealously and narrowly scrutinising every Act, conceive how much safer the public interests are under such circumstances than when dealt with by an Assembly like that which sits at Wellington. (Cheers.) Why blast the prospect of the human race by trying to set up in New Zealand institutions in exact fac simile to those prevailing in Great Britain? It is an absurdity to think we should lend ourselves to anything of the kind. I call upon you, electors of Auckland City West, who have no objects of your own to promote in this instance—in fact no objects of your own, but only the general interest,—I call upon you to stand by your distant fellow-countrymen in other parts of New Zealand, and to say that their rights shall be respected. (Cheers.) Then, again, I tell you, and you must know it yourselves, that a distant Government such as sits in Wellington, supported by such a power as they have in the Assembly, must be extravagant. I would almost defy them to avoid it. To a great extent the Government becomes a Government of clerks—a great bureaucracy—because the new Ministers who came into office must be for several years dependent upon the subordinates they find in the offices, and those gentlemen exercise an influence of which you can form a very small conception. They must ultimately be the real governors of New Zealand if the mad course which has been entered upon is pursued to its end. (Cheers.) How can extravagance be avoided? I ask you, what is the meaning of this Act to indemnify members for having disqualified themselves? How much did it cost to procure the disqualification of so many members? And in what way? It is impossible that extravagance can be avoided under such circumstances as it is proposed should now be set up in New Zealand. Therefore again, on that ground alone, I ask you deliberately to pause and consider well what you do. In proof of the easy manner in which the public may be led astray upon this point if they don't reflect, I will relate an instance of, I was almost going to say, popular insanity which I believe is almost unequalled; and to the electors of Auckland City West I can talk frankly upon this, because they did not join—from their position they necessarily cannot join—those whom I regard as having been almost madmen. Now, what was the plan that was adopted to try to induce the people in a moment to swallow what was called the Abolition Bill? I have told you that the Ministers asserted in the most pointed manner to myself that they would carry the bill through during the last session, and without any alteration; and they asserted that the people should not have any voice in determining their own future. But what were the means taken to do this? It was by offering, what amidst great obloquy I termed bribes; for to all intents and purposes they were bribes, but such bribes as had never before been offered, I believe, by anyone but nurses to children. (Laughter and cheers.) In fact, they said to all the Road Boards throughout the colony: "It must be a very unpleasant thing for you, gentlemen, to have amongst you, or in your neighbourhood, large patches of land owned by absentees and speculators, many of
whom do not reside in the colony at all. We will allow you to tax lands in your vicinity to a certain extent. But a
great many of these people are dear friends of ours, and you must not go too far." And they allowed the Road
Boards under such circumstances to impose a rate; but it was not to exceed 5 per cent, upon the value of any
property, or a penny in the pound on its value for sale, in any one year. The Road Boards might tax to that
amount. Then they went on to say, "Well, now, tax away, and for every pound you raise by a tax of this kind we
will give you so much." They called these things endowments and subsidies. As I pointed out in the House, the
meaning of an endowment is when a man by his own frugality, or by good luck or success in business, has
saved a considerable amount of money, or when his forefathers by frugality, good luck, or success in business
have done so, and he takes some of it out of his pocket and endows some object. But in this case, what the
Government said was, "You may take from these absentee and people this small sum, and when you have done
that we will tax you. You shall pay so much upon every cup of tea you drink, upon every pipe of tobacco you
smoke, upon every glass of grog that goes to your lips, upon every coat you put on; or your wives shall pay for
every gown, your children so much for their shoes— in every way you shall pay. And it will cost us a great deal
to raise those taxes, so that for every £2 we shall have to spend, perhaps we shall have to take £2
10s— (laughter and cheers),—but then we will give you £2 of that back again which we take from your own
pockets for the £1 you raise. These things being called subsidies and endowments, all New Zealand ran to this at
first. It was the most astounding thing. They all thought they were to get something, never for one moment
supposing that new taxes must be put upon them to obtain this money if it was to be raised at all. I ask, what is
the use of putting these taxes upon you for that purpose? Why not allow you to raise what you want yourselves?
Why not let you, with frugality, do the most you can with the money you raise? But why delude you by
promising to give you something which is to be wrung from you in a manner which must be greatly to your
injury? (Cheers.) I don't believe any nation in the world before ever had such a proposition made to them. And
the reason the public were so far led astray was, that hitherto the Government had been taking a part of those
endowments, as they are pleased to call them, out of borrowed money. But I could hardly help saying to the
people of New Zealand here, "Good people, you will have to pay for all this by-and-by in a way you may little
think of. By spending this borrowed money you have been giving enormous value to the lands of absentee and
other people. Those persons will not pay any portion of the taxes which will ultimately have to be raised to pay
the interest upon the loan, and to repay part of the principal from time to time. You yet have that to meet, and
you have an amount of taxation to fall upon you which you very little conceive or consider." It may be said that
we shall get rid of this by a land tax or a property tax, and that something of that kind must be done. But it is
astounding to relate, and this is the fact, that when I proposed, and shewed clearly that it would be possible
absolutely to reduce a great portion of the present taxes raised, which press upon individuals by a property-tax
of that kind, and when I shewed that such a property-tax need only be imposed to a very small amount, the
answer made to me was, "It is all very well, but you propose to do this by reducing expenditure, and it is a very
difficult thing to reduce expenditure, and you propose to do it also in part by imposing new taxes, but it is a
very difficult thing to impose new taxes." To which my answer was, "We want men who will see no difficulty
whatever in doing such things." (Hear, hear.) And I asserted what is a positive fact, and no man ought to know
better than myself, that it would have been quite possible last session, without injuring the public service the
least in the world, to have reduced the Estimates by the sum of at least £150,000. Such a thing would not be
listened to at all. The only answer was, that it was a very difficult thing to reduce expenditure; and my reply is,
that there was no difficulty at all in doing it. And I say this: I don't know whether he is here or not; but if I had
my friend Mr. Reader Wood to set to work with me for half an hour, I am perfectly certain we would have
brought the estimates down to the calculations I had made. I had carefully gone through the Estimates, and
there would have been no difficulty at all in accomplishing such a thing. Having said so much to you upon this
point, I would ask you to look a little to the future. (Cheers.) My friend, the chairman, said that I was going to
sketch out a policy for you, but that in fact is a thing which at present it would be impolitic for me to do in
detail. I can give you great subjects of general consideration upon which you must make up your minds, but the
other question of an actual policy would be a thing which I think it would be very impolitic for me to attempt to
sketch out. Let us think for a moment upon our present position. The state we are in is this: that the day after the
close of the next session of Parliament the provinces will be abolished. There are a great many contingencies to
come into force first of all, and to be considered. We don't quite know how the next Parliament will be
constituted; who will be Ministers; we don't feel certain at all that the abolition will take place. (Cheers.) That is
yet a question in the womb of time, and has to be determined by the constituencies of New Zealand. Then there
is this very remarkable fact to come: The Government are about, if they remain in office, just to do the same
thing over again next session that they did last session. They have not told you, when the provinces are to be
abolished, what your future is to be. We have a right to know that first of all. Strictly speaking, it is the
Government who should have said what form of Government they intended to set up hereafter, and they should
have gone to the constituencies upon that. They should have let you have some voice in your own future; but
next session we are to be surprised into exactly what was attempted last session. Now, under such circumstances, what is our duty? In my opinion—I speak to the electors of Auckland City West—our duty is very plain and very simple. It is this: The law of the Empire affirms, and the law of the Empire has always insisted upon the rule it affirms being carried out, that if a federation is broken up without the consent of the bodies composing that federation, each member of the federation, after it is broken up, shall determine whether it will enter into a new federation or not, and upon what terms. (Hear, hear.) Now suppose the Government had taken this course—that they had proposed a certain form of government, and that they had gone to the provinces, and that each province had passed a law abolishing themselves and accepting the new form of government, the Provincial Council having expressly been returned for that purpose, you would have been bound by that; but if the provinces are by the General Assembly alone without our consent abolished, we have a right as free men to determine ourselves whether we will or will not enter into such federation as the General Assembly may propose to set up. (Cheers.) Now, mind this: We have a right to turn every disadvantage we have suffered under to our advantage if we can, and if an attempt is made to force Auckland into a federation which is contrary to its interests, the wrongs you have suffered through the unjust dealings of the Government with the public lands and public revenues will give you an enormous claim upon public sympathy throughout the whole Empire—will give you an enormous claim upon the sympathy of your Queen, and upon the Parliament at home, and will ensure your voice being heard as to what your own wishes for your future destiny may be. (Cheers.) That is the one cardinal point that I think you should all keep in view. That we have a right as freemen, if the existing federation is broken up, to determine whether we will or will not enter into the federation which may be proposed to take the place of it. (Cheers.) If you determine to do it it must be done. If you determine not to do it, we can be heard in spite of any General Assembly in New Zealand. You need not distress your minds on that subject. Then, I say, there is a clear future before you; no harm can happen to you. I will put several projects before you. I say, that if Auckland stood as a separate colony—as an absolutely separate and independent colony, as Queensland separated from New South Wales, and as Victoria separated from the same colony—it would be one of the greatest and most prosperous colonies of the Empire. (Loud and continued cheering.) The inhabitants of the province of Auckland have shewn themselves equal to every fortune. They have not disgraced themselves in times of plenty, and when money was abundant; they have not disgraced themselves when a powerful enemy thundered at their gates, and their existence appeared to hang upon a thread. They did their duty then. They have done their duty as legislators, and they have done their duty as good subjects. What tumults have taken place here against the Queen's authority? What rising has there been against the law? What have we done that our institutions should be forfeited without our being heard? (Cheers.) Occasionally, and only in very rare instances, Parliament has taken away a Constitution for a time, but it was for acts of rebellion, and as a punishment upon a people who had risen against their Sovereign. What have we done? What crime have we committed? What extravagance has the province of Auckland been guilty of? How much of this twenty millions of debt are we responsible for, or have we had spent among us? What part of the Empire has been wronged by us? I say that we have done our duty as good subjects in every respect, that we have a right to have our privileges respected, and that right shall be recognised by all. (Cheers.) Therefore I tell you that even if it come to that—if we are to stand as a separate colony, a great destiny is before us. Now, let me further tell you that I have never myself been wild enough or foolish enough to believe that any particular form of institutions in a moment produces any great effect upon a nation. I mean even if an institution were of such a kind that the whole nation in some degree had the entire Government and Legislature under their cognisance, and participated in their actions. I believe that it is impossible to devise human institutions in the present state of the world which would not in some respects go wrong, and in some respects commit faults. But I do believe this and in taking that faith I adopted the faith of the greatest minds of the present age—of every nation, that it was possible by degrees to educate a people to be fitted for a higher state of institutions than any portion of the human race yet enjoy. (Cheers.) It might take years to accomplish that object; but the true way in which it is to be accomplished must be by allowing people to aid in their own government, to watch every law that is made, and to train up from the mass of the citizens a body of experienced legislators and administrators. Such education, we know must, in the course of centuries, raise up a people greater than the world had ever previously seen. It is one of those steps in onward human progress which all good men have desired to see carried out. It was the point at which we arrived in these institutions which are now so maligned, and the essence of which has been destroyed from year to year by successive Acts of the General Assembly. What I am coming to now is this,—I will not put it before you as a thing that you may wish to achieve, but I will put it before you to make you truly understand the subject. It is agreed by all writers of the present time that the people who were most thoroughly educated in the arts and sciences, and who made the greatest figure in the world, were the inhabitants of the free States of Greece. There every citizen was one of the legislators; every law made was attended by the whole of the citizens assembled, and carried by the general vote, so that the whole population was raised to a degree of intelligence and knowledge concerning their own welfare, of which
we can now form but a slight idea. I look to the position of Auckland; I look at her power of commanding the
commerce of what I may call the new world, and I assert my unhesitating belief that if they made Auckland a
free city, giving us the harbour of Auckland and the harbour of the Manukau, with the lands adjacent, we would
rise to be a community as great as Carthage—rise to be one of the greatest communities. (Cheers.) If we had the
time of training every citizen within those limits to his duties, the power of establishing free-trade here, and of
spending amongst ourselves our revenues and the profits of our commerce—even that small tract of country I
have mentioned would rise to a greatness which would astonish mankind. (Cheers.) Therefore, I say again, that
under no circumstances is there any fear for the province of Auckland. But there is yet a greater view. Of
course, it is impossible for me to tell—which is one of the reasons that make it difficult for me to put a policy
before you—who may be returned to the new Parliament; what friends I may have banded around me; but I can
only tell you that some of the greatest minds—I believe the greatest minds—in the last session of the General
Assembly, believed that under existing circumstances, after the shock that has been given to Provincial
Institutions, the best solution of the difficulty would be a separation of New Zealand into two States—(loud
cheers)—each composed of one of these great Islands; that each island should have, in due subordination to
Great Britain, absolute sovereign powers within itself—(cheers)—that it should yield up no portion of its
powers, except strictly federal ones, to a small Government sitting at Wellington—I mean simply the regulation
of Customs duties, Post Office duties, and certain subjects of that kind; that, like the States of America, each
Island should, in its due subordination to Great Britain, be sovereign within its own limits, and that the General
Assembly should be the servant of the two Islands, not being able to take any powers from them, but only
receiving such powers as the Islands by agreement give them. Such General Assembly and such General
Government necessarily being but small in number, meeting but for short periods of time, and settling, as I say,
but these few points, and such General Assembly being so regulated that each Island would have equal power
within its walls. There would be but little difficulty in carrying out such a plan as that. Even some of the leading
minds at Wellington have signified their entire acquiescence in the city of Auckland being made the capital of
the Northern Island—(loud cheers)—the Federal Government retaining its seat at Wellington. You will see that
although my own conceptions of the education of the human race, in subjects concerning their own interests,
would not be fully carried out, inasmuch as there would be only two Legislatures in this Island, and one of
those only the General Assembly; still you would have in the North Island two Legislatures sitting. The people
here in the North would carefully watch every-thing concerning their own interests which might pass in the
Legislature assembled under their own eyes. The people in Wellington would have an opportunity of carefully
considering the proceedings of the General Assembly, and what took place there. There really would be two
great educational establishments for the human race still existing in the North Island of New Zealand, and I
have no hesitation in saying that although, if I came into a view of that kind, which I should feel it my duty to
do if the public sentiment ran in its favour—(cheers)—although I should sacrifice something of my own
feelings, I should still clearly see my way to future real greatness for the colony of New Zealand as a whole.
(Cheers.) I should see a chance of prosperity being again restored to this Northern portion of New Zealand, and
of the inhabitants of Auckland again having their own revenues fairly spent amongst them, of having districts
now inaccessible to man lying close to our capital opened up by roads such as they have in the South; of seeing
those advantages conferred upon this part of the province, without which it must still struggle on for years and
years, contending against very great difficulties. (Cheers.) To me it is a melancholy thing to think that, living
within so few miles of Auckland as I do, that there is no road by which I can reach the coast opposite my own
habitation. It was, the other day, a sad thing for me, when coming back from my own residence, to see the
inhabitants of the coast almost like barbarians, assembled from various places and distances in their small
canoes and flat-bottomed boats, waiting for the steamer to put on board their produce for Auckland, instead of
having the railway carrying everything from their doors, as would have been the case in the south of New
Zealand. I say that we have no harder race extant than the residents of this part of the colony. Of all the
inhabitants of New Zealand, I have seen none who have had to struggle against greater hardships than our
country settlers, and who have been left to struggle against them. Therefore, naturally, not only with regard to
that part of the province, but with regard to what I know is going on in every part of the province, my heart
yearns to see more advantages bestowed upon it, such as have been bestowed upon the Middle Island, and I
believe that the plan that I have laid before you now, which is the one which finds the greatest acceptance with
my friends,—that of the plan of Insular Separation, is the plan to which, upon the whole, you had better bend
your minds. I have laid these plans before you. I have given you my reasons for them. Now, let me add one
thing further in closing what I have to say to you. Let me look still further to the future; let me look at the hopes
which await yourselves, and pray of you fairly and properly to do your duty under the present crisis. Just
conceive for one moment what your position is. Quite recently new fields of enterprise have been opened to the
whole human race. California has been recently occupied. I recollect when I first came to New Zealand there
were but a few missionaries and savages there; it has now grown into a nation in itself. China is thrown open to
you. Japan is thrown open to you. The islands of the Pacific are thrown open to you. Australia is thrown open to you. Look here at your city, as I have said before, situated between two great harbours—outside each harbour an ocean, upon the extremities of each of these oceans the newest and most undeveloped country in the world, teeming with riches—I may say un rifled by the human hand. Such prospects never before opened to the human race. Consider for a moment. Here you have coal in abundance for manufactures; iron, copper, gold, and every means of manufacturing; every means of creating trade; and every means of establishing the commerce of these newly-discovered worlds. You have an abundance of timber for your ships, and all, I may say, that the heart of man can desire—fertile soil, for the great part, and a climate unequalled. What a destiny stands before the people of this province if they will be but true to themselves! Now, let me ask you, then, in deciding upon the future of yourselves and of your children, will you now be true to yourselves? Will you turn your minds to the contemplation of the great questions before you? Will you strive manfully, like those who owe a duty to themselves and to future times, to arrive at a decision which may be for the happiness of the whole of the people of New Zealand? (Cheers.) I do not ask you to go with me if you disapprove of the views I have put before you. I ask you to decide well and wisely. When you have decided, if you desire it, with joy and happiness I shall go back to the retirement from which I came. If, on the contrary, you desire me still to work out the objects which you believe are for your welfare and your happiness, as long as health and strength permit me, you may rely upon it., that I shall do so most devotedly.

Sir George Grey resumed his seat amidst great applause.

Mr. MASEFIELD rose and said: Gentle-men,—On behalf of the City West electors, I have very great pleasure in moving a vote of thanks to Sir George Grey, for his able explanation of the proceedings of the late Parliament, for his views on the public policy of this colony, and also for the views and opinions expressed by him of what he considers best for our interests to be followed during the next session of the Parliament. We have to thank him for his indomitable zeal and perseverance in the public interest of this province. We have to thank him for the several important committees which sat during the last session, and opened up matters which, to say the least of them, were not creditable to any administrative body. We have to thank him that we are allowed, at this juncture, to have a voice in the great changes which must inevitably be made in conducting the affairs of this colony; and lastly, we have to thank him that he has left a life of ease and comfort and has come forward to assist us by looking after our interests at a most critical period. (Cheers.) I would take this opportunity of urging the importance of more unity among our members, that, though they may differ on smaller matters, they should act as one man under a leader during the next session of the Parliament. Should Sir George Grey so honour the electors of the Thames as to become a candidate to represent them. I think I can promise, on behalf of the City West electors, that we will return him two men who will support and assist him in Wellington, and I consider it the duty of every constituency in the province to do the same. I beg again to thank Sir George Grey, and to move, "That this meeting expresses its cordial thanks to Sir George Grey, and to those who supported him in his zealous endeavours during the past session to preserve to the people the right of having a voice in preserving their constitutional rights, and records its unabating and entire confidence in Sir George Grey as their representative."

Mr. D. GOLDIE seconded the motion. He said:—In seconding the resolution which has just been made, I will simply state that the great mistake we have made has been returning members who have made politics a trade, and who had either themselves or their friends to serve. In Sir George Grey we have a gentleman far above any such motives, and for this reason, if for no other, I have very great pleasure in seconding the motion proposed.

The CHAIRMAN put the motion to the meeting, and it was carried unanimously.

On rising to return thanks, Sir GEORGE-GREY was received with loud applause. He said: Gentlemen,—After all I have said to you, I will simply now thank you most heartily for the resolution you have passed, but I will ask you to do one thing further. As I have told you, I have been, on many occasions, greatly indebted to my most excellent colleague, Mr. Digan. I can assure you that you live no man in the world more resolute for good than he is; no man more determined to support the views to which he has pledged himself, and no one to whom I owe greater political obligations or for whom I have a feeling of more thorough and affectionate friendship. I have seen him tried seriously in public life, and I have found him ever true and good, and I do hope that some recognition of his merits will be made by this great and most important meeting before it separates to-night.

Mr. JEROME CADMAN said: Mr. Chairman and gentlemen,—At this late hour of the night it would be hardly proper that I should occupy your time by making a long speech. Fortunately Sir George Grey has made it for me, and a much better and very much more eloquent speech than I could have made. The resolution which I propose to make I feel sure you will carry unanimously. It is, "That this meeting further expresses its satisfaction with the conduct in Parliament of Mr. Patrick Dignan, and its confidence in him as a representative for Auckland City West." Gentlemen, I have only two words to add in tabling that resolution. I think that it is
quite right that those who work so hard and so heartily as Mr. Dignan has done on behalf of this province, should at least receive from their constituents some mark of their appreciation of the conduct of their representatives.

Dr. Lee seconded the resolution.

The Chairman put the motion to the meeting, and it was carried unanimously.

Mr. Dignan upon rising said: Gentlemen, My sense of the resolution which you have now carried is that I do not consider any man should be thanked for the discharge of his duty. When I look back at the last time I had the pleasure of meeting you, I remember that you then did me the honor of electing me as one of your representatives without pledge or promise. If the course I have pursued in Parliament has met with your approval, it gives me great satisfaction to see I have so far discharged my duty towards you. I shall again be prepared to discharge my duty in a similar manner, whether as a member of the Legislature, or as simply a humble elector of Auckland City West. My convictions are fixed that there is a necessity to make a stand, and a positive stand, to lay the foundation of our future prosperity. As Sir George Grey has told you, Auckland has nothing to fear,—nothing to fear from without, but from within, and from yourselves is the cause for fear. I repeat the words he said, "If Auckland is only true to itself, you have nothing to fear; there is a prosperous future before you." As regards the course which I have pursued, it was much more pleasing to myself to join the ranks of a few honorable men to fight for the constitutional rights which I knew an attempt would be made to deprive us of;—this was much more to me and more consoling to my feelings as a man than to be in the ranks of the Government, and to be subject to the beck and call of Government whips. Sir, I shall not detain you by making any further remarks, but I do say that there is a necessity for separation—(cheers),—and my exertions, whether as a member for Auckland City West or simply as an elector, will be to aid and assist any man who will render any advantageous service to that cause. I thank you, sir, for the resolution you have proposed, and the gentlemen present for the manner in which they have received it. (Cheers.)

Sir George Grey said: Gentlemen,—There is one last duty to be performed. I will propose a resolution to you, which I have no doubt Mr. Dignan will second, and you will carry unanimously. I propose that we should return a vote of thanks to the Chairman for his excellent conduct in the chair.

This motion was seconded by Mr. Dignan, and carried.

Three hearty cheers were given for Sir George Grey, and three for "Separation," after which the meeting dispersed.

Lessons in the English Language for Maori Schools.

VI.

Have.

VII.

Verbs.

Tenei ano he kupu maha hei ingoa mo nga mailing katoa a te tangata, mo ona ahatanga ranei. He tenei tenei e takoto atu nei mo te nuinga o aua kupu.

Kua korerotia i mua ra te time (Part I., page 27), otira me whakamarama ano i konei etahi o ona tikanga. Te
present time, ko te wa inaianei, i te tangata e korero ana; mo reira hoki nga kupu i runga ake nei. Ina hoki, ki te ki ahau;

He is lifting the box; *E hapai ana ia i te pouaka*, he korero tena mo tana hapaina, i a au tonu e korero atu nei; ehara i te mea mo tana hapaina i tetahi atu wa. Ki te penei hoki taktu ki;

he ki tena naku, kua oti aa pea te hapai inaianei; ehara i te mea kua oti te hapai i tera wiki i tera tau ranei. Mehemea he pena te tikanga, kua whakaputaia ketia tetahi wahi o te kupu kia rite ki enei e takoto atu nei.

Te past time, ko te wa kua pahemo ke atu i mua o te wa e korero nei te tangata; ko nga kupu hoki ena mo reira. Ina hoki tenei;

mo taku hapaininga i te kowhatu i te ata nei ranei, inanahei ranei, i tetahi atu wa ranei kua pahemo atu. Ko te tino takiwa, me whakatatu, ka marama ai.

Te future time, ko te wa e takoto ake nei; ko tenei whakahua hoki o te verb, he korero mo nga mea meake ka meatia, mo nga mea ranei ka meatia a mua. Tenei kupu;

he ki mo te wa anake e takoto ake nei; mo apopo ranei, mo tetahi atu wa ranei a mua.

E rua nga kupu e hoatu ana ki te taha o te verb mo te future; tetahi, ko te *shall*, tetahi, ko te *will*. Hei mua ake nei ka ata whakamaramatia ai te tikanga tetahi, o tetahi.

He maka nga verbs e rite ana ki te *lift* te whakapi tanga ketanga o te whakahua mo nga meatanga o naiane mo nga meatanga o mua, mo nga meatanga e talcoto al nei. Kei raro iho nei etahi hei akoranga, kia ata mo hiotia ai te huarahi o nga whakaputanga ketanga.

N.B.—The Pupil should be diligently exercised in going through all the; and persons of these verbs, as in tho case of the verb *lift*, until he is quite ic with them.

**Examples.**

Ko te tikanga tuturu tena mo te nuinga o nga Verbs.

**VIII.**

**Irregular Verbs.**

**I.**

Tenei ano etahi verbs e rere ke ana te tikanga; ina hoki tenei, "send," *tono [tangata]*; e kore e kiaa "sended," engari "sent," *i tono;* "have sent," *kua tono*. Kei raro iho nei etahi.

N.B.—The teacher may advantageously vary these examples by substituting different nouns, by putting affirmative sentences into a negative form and negatives into an affirmative form, and by putting both affirmatives and negatives into the interrogative form. Each example, too, may be varied by repeatedly changing the tense of the verb until all the tenses are gone through, as given in the last chapter. A little perseverance in this process will soon familiarize the pupils with the various verbs and their inflexions.

**II.**

Tenei ano etahi verbs, *cut, shut, put*; e kore e kiaa, *cutted, shutted, putted*; engari e waiho tonu ana kia pumau nga reta.

**III.**

He tikanga ke ano to enei.

**IV.**
Tenei te tikanga o enei kupu, o te buy, o te sell; tangata nana te moni, he buy tana i te taonga ki te [unclear: mo] te tangata nana te taonga e liokoa ana, he sell tana [unclear: i] taonga, ko te moni e riro i a ia.

Here follow other irregular verbs in common use, for which tho teacher examples, as above.

IX.

Passive Verbs.

Tenei ano tetahi tikanga o nga verbs kei nga kupu i raro iho nei te kitea ai.

Me ata titiro iho ki enei kupu, ara, ki nga reta tuturu o nga verbs, ki nga reta hoki i whakaurua mai. Ko nga kupu tuturu enei; plant, whakato; bake, tunu; wash, horoi; tie, here; write, tuhituhi; eat, kai; take, [unclear: tang] Ka whakaurua mai etahi reta, katahi ka penei; plant-[unclear: e]; whakato-kia; bake-d, tunu-a; wash-ed, horoi-a; [unclear: tie-]; here-a; writ-ten, tuhituhi-a; eat-en, kai-nga; [unclear: take-] tango-hia.

He tauira tenei e takoto ake nei.

N.B.—The pupils should be well practised in the above forms in all the [unclear: pe] of both numbers, first with the verb "lift," and afterwards with the other verbs' the active forms of which they are already familiar. They may then be exercised following examples, and in others formed in the same way, with nouns [unclear: audi] which they have previously learnt.

E rua enei tu o te kupu kua korerotia nei, he whakaatu i te meatanga o tetahi mea: ina hoki, kotahi tonu te tikanga o enei kupu e rua;

Ki te reo Maori e paianga ana ko tenei, "I tonoa e tona papa ki te kura;" ki te reo English, ko tera, [unclear: a] "His father sent him to school."

N.B.—The idiom of the Maori language frequently uses the passive voice [unclear: w] the English uses tho active. Thus in the two examples abovo given, the first is more usual form in English, viz., "His father sent him to school," whereas second is the moro usual in Maori, viz., "I tonoa ia e tona papa ki te kura." I case is the same with the imperatives of all transitive verbs.

Pena tonu hoki te tikanga mo nga kupu [unclear: whaka] inoi, &c. E kore hoki e paiangia tenei ki, "Hapai i pouaka!" engari ko tenei, "Hapainga te pouaka!" te reo English hoki, e kore e kiia penei tia, "Be [unclear: lif] the box!" Engari ko tenei, "Lift the box!"

X.

Explanation of Certain Forms of Speech.

Whakamaramatanga o etahi tu reo.

I.
Do. Does.

KEI te wharangi 6 i mua ake nei ka kitera [unclear: te] kupu "Joseph plants potatoes every year." "He whakato riwai ta Hohepa i nga tau katoa." Ki te waiho tenei heia patai, ka whakaputaia kietia tetahi wahi, ina hoki ka peneitia.

Ki te whakakorea hoki, ka penatia ano he tikanga.
He tikanga pena ano hoki te tenei kupu na;
Tena ano tetahi whakahuatanga o te does, o te did, he whakahua kaha na te tangata i te kupu; tona ritenga ki te reo Maori, he ano i whakaurua mai ki roto. Kei nga kupu i raro ilio nei te kitera ai.

II.

Lifted. Have Lifted. Had Lifted.

Me whakamarama ano te tikanga o enei [unclear: kupu] Lifted, I Have Lifted, I Had Lifted.
E whakaaro ana te tangata ki nga maahi o te kua pahemo, a, tutuki rawa mai ki te wa i a ia [unclear: to] e korero nei, ka peneitia tana tana korero; I Have Lift tie box.

Ki te mea ko te wa e whakaaeroa ana e te tangata, te wa anake o te mahinga, o te ahatanga ranei, mahue atu ra; kahore e tutuki mai ki te wa i a korero ana, ka mahue te Have, te Has, ka kiai pene "I lifted," "He baked," "They saw," &c.

Ki te mea e whakaaeroa ana e te tangata ko tetahi [unclear: wa] kua mahue ke atu, eharahi i te mea ko te wa anake [unclear: e] mahinga, o te ahatanga ranei, engari ko tetahi wa o nua [unclear: nua], a, tutuki mai ki tetahi wa kua mahue atu; kei [unclear: Kona] ka whakahauatia ko te Had.
Te tutukitanga mai o te wa e whakaaeroa ana i roto i [unclear: tena] korero, ko te wa o te tina kua pahemo atu ra.

III.

Will. Shall.

N.B.—The difference between will and shall should be clearly explained to [unclear: thep] here, viz., that, when used with the first person, will implies that the action [unclear: sp] of depends upon the will of the speaker, and shall, that the action depends upon constraining force of circumstances independently of the will of the speaker! that, on the other hand, when used with the second or third person, shall [unclear: it] that the action depends upon the will of the speaker, whereas will leaves the [unclear: m] uncertain. If however, in the last case, will is pronounced with emphasis, it [unclear: im] that the action depends upon the will of the agent. In questions, will refers [unclear: t] will of the person spoken of; shall with the second person is indefinite; but with the first and third persons has reference to the will of the person address (See examples below.)

E rua nga kupu mo nga mea e meatia a mua, ko will, ko te shall; ma nga korero i raro ilio nei ka [unclear: k] ai te tikanga.

I will go, Tera ahau e haere.
I shall go, Tera ahau e haere.

1. He korero na te tangata i tetahi mea meake meatia e ia ano; ki te mea kei a ia te tikanga, he [unclear: w] whakatakase tanei tana hei whakarite mo tona [unclear: hia] ko te will kua whakahua ai : ina hoki tenei, I will he ki kua, kei a ia anake te tikanga mo tana ha Tena, ki te mea kahore i a ia ake te tikanga mo [unclear: t] haere, engari na tetahi mea ke ia i haere ai, ka [unclear: wha] huatia ko te shall;—I shall go.

2. He korero na te tangata i tetahi mea meake meatia e te tangata he; ki te mea kei a ia te tikanga, te tangata e korero ana, ka whakahauatia ko te shall: hoki, ki te ki ahau, He shall go, mo tenei, Tera ia e [unclear: h] me te mea e kiai ana "maku ia e mea kia haere, [unclear: k] au hoki te tikanga mo tona haere." Tena, ki te kahore i ahau, i te tangata e korero ana, te tikangi tona haere, mo tona aha ranei, ka whakahauatia [unclear: keti] [unclear: te] will—He will go. Tera ia e haere—You will go. Tera korua e haere.

Ki te kaha rawa ia te whakahuatanga o te will; He will go, me te mea e kiai ana, he tohe nana ki te haere, [unclear: hei] whakarite i tonu hiaia.

Ko te nohoanga o enei kupu ki roto ki te patai, me [unclear: titiro] maraire ki enei whakahuatanga ka kitera ai te tika[unclear: nga].
He pena ano te tikanga o te shall have, o te will [unclear: he] e whakahuatia ana hoki enei i te mea e
korerotia [unclear: an] te tangata tetahi taima e takoto ake ana, me tetahi [unclear: n] kua oti wawe i te mea kahore ano kia taea taua tain

When you come to-morrow we shall have done work[unclear: o]. Kia tae mai koe apopo kua oti ke ta matou [unclear: m]

IV.


He kupu enei mo te mea e taea ana e te tangata, te mea e mohiotia ana e ia te mahi, mo tona [unclear: wateata] ranei ki te mea i tetahi mea. Ko te can, mo te [unclear: pre] time, ara mo te wa i te tangata e korero nei; ko te could, mo te past time, ara, mo te wa kua paliure atu. Me ata titiro ki nga whakahuatanga, ka mohio ai ki te tikanga.

V.

May. Might.

Te tikanga o te may, o te might, ko ia tenei; [unclear: kai] he mea hei arai i te mea e korerotia ana kei meatia, te may, mo te present time; ko te might, mo te time.

VI.

Must.

Ko te must, e whakahuatia ana mo te mea kahore e [unclear: aea] te kape, mo te mea ranei e kore e tika kia kapea.

XI.

Relative Clauses.


I.

Who.

II.

Whose.
III.

Whom.

IV.

Which.

Ko tenei, mo te kararehe, mo te manu, mo te mo te ngarara, mo nga mea ano hoki kahore nei he nawa ora; e kore hoki e tika kia whakahuatia te mo enei.

V.

Ko enei kupu ririki, in, to, at, of, from, by, he wahi [unclear: ano], ka piri aua kupu ki te whom, ki te which : he wahi [unclear: ano], ka motuhake ke : ina hoki e tika taki ana enei e [unclear: rua];

The house in which Peter was born.
The house which Peter was born in.
Me enei;
The island on which they fought.
He korerotanga ano i piri ai te in, me te on, [unclear: k] which, i kiia ai, "in which Peter was born" on [unclear: w] they fought:" he korerotanga ano i motuhake ke [unclear: a] te mutunga o te kupu, i kiia ai, "which Peter wash [unclear: b] in" "which they fought on"
The roads which the two parties came by. [unclear: N] huarahi i haere mai ai nga ope e rua.

VI.

What.


VII.

That.

Tenei tetahi kupu e rite ana ki te who, ki te which, [unclear: o] te that. Kua kitea i era whavangi etahi [unclear: whakahua]-tanga o te that mo te tena, mo te tera, mo te taura Part I., p. 15). He tikanga ke noa atu tenei; e whaka-[unclear: uatia] ana hoki mo te tangata, mo te kararehe, mo nga [unclear: ea] katoa; ina hoki enei e takoto atu nei.

Tenei te mea i rere ke ai te tikanga o te that, i to te [unclear: mich], ko nga kupu ririki i korerotia i mua ake nei, in, [unclear: o], on, at, of, from, by, e kore e piri ki te that, engari ka [unclear: otuhake] ke atu: ina hoki tenei;

Te kaiupe i rere ai matou;
E rua nga tikanga o te whakahuatanga o te which mo [unclear: tenei], ara,
1. The ship in which we sailed.
2. The ship which we sailed in.

Tena, ki te whakahuatia ko te that, kotahi [unclear: tona] tikanga; ko te in, e kore e piri ki te taha o [unclear: te] I engari ka noho ki te mutunga mai o te korero.[unclear: E] rawa e tika kia peneitia.

The ship in that we sailed;
Engari kia penei ka tika.
The ship that we sailed in.
VIII.

E toru nga tikanga mo tenei tu korero kua [unclear: wh] turia i nga wharangi i mua ake nei : ina hoki tena [unclear: k]

Te tangata i korero atu ra koe ki a ia; e rite [unclear: tab] taha, te tika o enei.

- 1. The man to whom you spoke.
- 2. The man whom you spoke to.
- 3. The man that you spoke to.

Tenei ano hoki tetahi, he reo poto, ko te whom te that, i mahue.

4 The man you spoke to;
Kei raro nei etahi kupu pena.

The teacher may familiarize the pupils with these various forms of the relativo by using, in the four different ways, all the examples which are given under the above headings.

IX.

Where.

He kupu tenei mo te wahi kei reira nei te meatanga [unclear: o] tetahi mea, ara, mo te whenua, mo te kainga, mo te whare, &c. Ma kei whakahuatia tetahi wahi ko te when. Ma nga whakahuatanga e piri [unclear: ake] nei ka marama ai te tikanga.

X.

When.

He kupu tenei e whakahuatia ana nib te wa [unclear: o] ahatanga ranei, o te ahatanga ranei; he pera me whakahuatanga o te where mo te wkenua, mo te [unclear: kas] nga, &c.

Tetahi tikanga o tenei, ka whakarere ariki [unclear: teta] wahi, ka whakahuatanga tatatia ko te when anake.

I do not know when we shall go to Waikato. Kahore [unclear: ahau] e mohio ki te ra e haere ai matou ki Waikato.

Do you remember when John went to live at [unclear: Whanganui]? E mahara ana ranei koe lei te wa i haere ai a Hoani ki Whanganui noho ai.

Peter will tell you when George's sickness began. Ma Pita e korero ki a koe te ica i timata ai te [unclear: mata] Hori.

Tera atu ano etalii tikanga o to where, o te when, [unclear: ko] ake nei ka whakamaramatia ai. Other uses of where and when will be explained hereafter.

XII.

Place.


The pupils should be made to learn perfectly the English of the following [unclear: M] words before they attempt to master the examples in which they are used.

I.

Where is Joseph? He is not here? He is at Tauranga. Kei whea a Hohepa? Kahore i konei. Kei Tauranga.

Where is Thomas living now? Kei whea a Tamati e noho ana inaihinei?

Where are you planting your potatoes this year? E whakatokia ana e koutou ki whea a koutou riwai i
II.

He kupu ano enei kia ata akona mariretia.

XIII.

Time.

I.

II.

III.

IV.

XIV.

Quantity, &c.

He kupu enei e takoto atu nei mo te Nui, mi Maha.

I.

II.

III.

XV.

Prepositions.

Tera ano etahi kupu penei kua korerotia i era wharangi kua mahue atu ra; ara, ko enei, *at, in, on, from to, &c.*, Ko etahi enei.

With.

Without.
Conjunctions.

Tenei ano hoki etahi kupu ririki e hono tonu [unclear: ana] whakahua.

Either, Or, Neither, Nor, Whether.

Te tino take o enei kupu, either, neither, whether, ko ia tenei; either, ko tetahi ranci o nga mea e rua, ko tetahi ranei; neither, ko te korenga o tetahi o aua mea e rua, ko te korenga o tetahi; whether, he kupu rapu, ko tewhea ranei o nga mea e rua, ko tewhea ranei.

If. As If.

That.

Kua korerotia i mua etalii tikanga o that, (Parti I, page 15, me Part II., page 35). He tikanga ke enei.

Lest. kei.

Because.

But.

He tikanga ke tenei.

Though, Although.

Te Mutunga.

By Authority: G. DIDSBURY, Government Printer, Wellington.

The Hokitika & Greymouth Tramway Company

Versus

The County Council
And Inhabitants of the
County of Westland, New Zealand.

Hokitika: PRINTED BY REID & CO., WEST COAST TIMES OFFICE. MDCCCLXXVI.

The Directors of the Hokitika and Greymouth Tramway Company, in placing before the public the accompanying particulars of their law suit with the Government of the County of Westland, are actuated by a desire to convey to the minds of their readers a true statement of the difficulties with which they have been surrounded for years past, in the adjustment of their claims for compensation, and have therefore endeavoured to collate a brief summary of facts, in order that a correct opinion may be formed of their position and the severe losses which have been sustained by them in their relations with the Government of the County of
Westland.

Hokitika,

March, 1876.

decorative feature

The Hokitika and Greymouth Tramway Company's line, extending from Hokitika to Arahura, and thence to Stafford—a distance of about nine miles—was constructed at a cost (including rolling stock) of some £12,000. The Company received protection from the Government of the County of Westland under the hand of C. Hoos, Esq., the then County Chairman and Governor's Delegate, under certain regulations, previously published in the County of Westland Gazette, and hereunder copied:

"Hokitika,

24th March, 1869.

"Regulations under which Tramway Companies may receive protection from the Government of the county of Westland.

• Every application for protection to a Tramway shall be published in the County of Westland Gazette, and at least three times in a newspaper circulating in the district in which the proposed tramway is to be situated, during a period of twenty-one days, before such application shall be decided upon.
• Along with such application shall be published a notice to all persons who may have any objections to prefer to the granting of the application, that such objections must be made in writing to the Chairman of the County Council within the twenty-one da; specified.
• On the day fixed by the Chairman of the County Council for deciding any application for [unclear: protection] to a tramway, any objection which may had been preferred to such application shall be heard as decided. If no objections be over-ruled, or if no objections be preferred, protection shall be granted for [unclear: ten years, subject, however, to the following conditions:—
• That copies of all plans and specifications shall be furnished to the County Engineer, who shall report upon the same, and submit them to the Chairman of the County Council.
• That the work shall be completed to the [unclear: to] County Engineer, in compliance with the plans and specifications approved to him, and sanctioned by the Chairman of the County Council.
• That all rolling stock shall be approved of the County Engineer.
• When protection is granted to a tram protection shall give the owner or owners the right occupy not more than half a chain in width of [unclear: gro] along the length of the line, and areas, not, exceeds one acre, for station purposes, at convenient place along the line.
• A guarantee of not less than eight per cent, may be given by the Council to any tramway company complying with the above conditions, and the resolution passed by the Council on the 23rd day of June, 1868 (excepting clauses 2, 3, 4 of such resolution). The company so guaranteed shall be authorised to levy tells on all traffic along the line, except on foot passengers.
• All existing tramways may be brought under the above conditions, and obtain protection for the above-named period of ten years: Provided that in no case protection be granted to any tramway company competing with any existing line within a distance of five miles.
• In the event of a Government road being opened, which shall compete with any tramway to its detriment, such compensation as the Council may deem fit shall be given to the owners of the tramway so injured.

(Signed)
C. Hoos,
Chairman of the County Council."

[Copy of Protection.] "Hokitika,
"I, Conrad Hoos, Chairman of the County Council of the County of Westland, do hereby give notice that I have granted protection to the Hokitika and Greymouth Tramway Company under the regulations made by the County Council, and published in the County of Westland Gazette, No. 7, of the 24th March, 1869, or their line of tramway from Hokitika to Stafford Town, being a distance of about nine miles; and, also, that I have authorised the collection of the tolls specified in the Schedule hereto annexed, by the said company, for the period of one year, from the first day of May, 1869: Provided that the Government [unclear: may] should it be deemed advisable, construct a road which may cross the line of tramway, or run parallel to [unclear: the] same for a distance of one mile, without being liable [unclear: to] pay compensation to the Company. The protection date from the first day of May, 1869.

"Given under my hand at Hokitika this sixth [unclear: day] of May, one thousand eight hundred and sixty nine.

(Signed)
C. Hoos."

Then follows schedule of tolls and charges, [unclear: which] with the line and plant were previously passed [unclear: a] approved of, and which powers the [unclear: Government] continued to exercise over the affairs of the Company until the latest period of its working.

The enterprise was regarded by all classes as a [unclear: great] boon to the community in providing easy and safe [unclear: mode] of conveyance to and from the rich goldfields of [unclear: the] district, and, moreover, by materially reducing [unclear: the] of the necessaries of life, which had been previous conveyed by means of pack horses at [unclear: a] of £10 per ton, but which the Company at [unclear: as] reduced to £2 10s per ton.

The tramway line also formed a [unclear: highway] equestrians and pedestrians, and was largely [unclear: used] the purpose without any charge being made to; latter, although several costly bridges had to be [unclear: maintained] over many dangerous creeks where [unclear: the] public safety had been frequently endangered for the [unclear: want] such bridges.

The Company, relying so implicitly on the good faith of the Government protection granted for ten years, when in complete working condition leased their property to Messrs. Cheffings & Whitten for a period of twelve months, ending November 10th, 1870, at a nett annual rental of £2600, with improving clauses valued at least at another £200, besides they, the lessees, having to keep the line and properties in a thorough state of efficiency and repair; but owing to the opening of a road running parallel with the Company's line, only a few chains apart, to the Arahura, a distance of 4½ miles, during the year 1870, the lessees abandoned their lease; and on the 14th September, 1870, the Company, after calling for fresh tenders, had to submit to a loss of £10 per week on their previous lease, and for several months prior to the opening: of the Stafford portion, or entire length of the road, which took place on the 13th February, 1872, a further loss of £22 per week was sustained.

It is here proper to remark that Messrs. Cheffings and Whitten stated in evidence before the Commission, that had the Government not have made the road they would willingly have given £60 per week for the line, equal to £3120 per annum, thereby proving what a valuable property the Company possessed. It must be further borne in mind that from the commencement up to the present time the Stafford, Waimea, and surrounding districts support a large and prosperous population, and therefore the Company had every [unclear: right] to expect their property would maintain its [unclear: profitable] character to the end of the term of protection.

The Company ceased operations altogether early March, 1872—about six weeks after the opening the road—for after working the line for that [unclear: period] they discovered they were losing fully £16 per [unclear: week] and found by sad experience that, instead of [unclear: enjoy] an uninterrupted protection for ten years, [unclear: they] had only enjoyed a partial protection of [unclear: some] years and ten months. This truly disastrous [unclear: res] rendered the hitherto valuable property a mere [unclear: auction] chattel. The large terminus buildings at Hokitika, [unclear: as] well as the hotel property, also became valueless consequence, the latter having always commands high rental, and was not part of the property leased Messrs. Cheffings & Whitten; and several of the enterprising shareholders were brought to the [unclear: ve] of ruin through the sudden termination of the Company's affairs and the depreciation of the value of [unclear: their] investment.

The County Government was petitioned from the date of the first interference session [unclear: by] session a tending over a period of four years; but, [unclear: while] admitting their liability and recognizing the [unclear: justice] the claims made by the Company, still [unclear: they] seemed unable to come to a settlement;
but after receiving last report in 1873 of one of the many Committees appointed from time to time on the
subject, of which the Hon. H. H. Lahman was Chairman, the last clause of which report reads as follows—"
The Committee therefore beg to report that they are unanimously of opinion that compensation should be given
to each of the Tramway Companies, but are not able to agree to the exact amount of compensation to be given
in each case, and would therefore refer the matter to be dealt with by the whole Council," the Council finally
arrived at a unanimous resolution—"That the General Government be requested to appoint a Judge of the
Supreme Court of the Colony, and the matter to be by him decided in equity."

Thus far it is to be observed that the Westland Government in affirming the foregoing resolution were
actuated by a strict sense of their duty and the justice of the claims, and evidently desired that the matter should
be settled solely on the equities of the case, which would have been binding, providing they had been
practicable, or the course assented to by an Act of the Legislature.

The Company also recognizing the importance of the resolution urged upon the General Government to
accede to the County Council's request, because they could with confidence rely upon the issue if the case was
dealt with in the manner proposed. The following is a copy of the reply received by the Company [unclear: from]
the General Government on the occasion:—

"Colonial Secretary's Office, Wellington,

12th May, 1873.

"Sir,—I have the honor to acknowledge the [unclear: received] of your letter of the 5th instant, in which, by
the Government accede to the resolution arrived at by the [unclear: Com] Council of Westland in its last
session with [unclear: respect] to the settlement of the claims of the above Company by having the matter
referred to a Judge [unclear: of] Supreme Court of the Colony and to be [unclear: by] decided in equity.

"In reply I am directed to inform you [unclear: that] Government are advised that the resolution of
[unclear: the] County Council cannot be acceded to. If there [unclear: is] equitable or legal claim the
claimants can make [unclear: it] the Supreme Court in the ordinary course of law.

"If the claimants desire that the question [unclear: should] be decided upon other than legal grounds, they
[unclear: and] County Council might refer the matter to the arbitration of some persons of position not
connected with County. There are many persons who could [unclear: display] of such questions equally as well
as Judges of the Supreme Court; at any rate the matter cannot be decided by those Judges unless in the ordinary
[unclear: come] of law, or under an express statute imposing [unclear: the] on them.

I have the honor, &c.,

(Signed)
G. S. Cooper,
Under Secretary.

[unclear: the] belief that repudiation would not be resorted to in order to deprive them of the strong moral as
well as apparently legal right they had to substantial compensation, decided that the case should be tried in the
Supreme Court as suggested by the General Government. The defendants, when the first steps were taken,
agreed to waive the legal technicalities and aspects of the case, which only hinged on the fact that the County
Council had no right to enter into contracts of the nature contained in their regulations published in the County
of Westland Gazette, whereby these various tramway companies honestly believed they had been legally
protected, and by which they had been induced to expend their capital in works of public utility.

The Company therefore applied for a change of venue so that an unbiased verdict might thereby be
obtained—a course which contained in itself the elements and spirit of the resolution of the County Council, as
well as the suggestions contained in the letter of the General Government on the subject of such resolution.

The application was heard before Judgo Gresson, who made the following remarks on the occasion after
the defendants had struck out the plea of no contract and duly initialled the erasure:—

"For the defendants to plead non-indebtedness would simply be repudiation, and he hoped the day was far
distant when any portion of the New Zealand [unclear: Government] would have to resort to such means to
[unclear: real] themselves of their just debts."

After a lengthy and expensive commission, [unclear: extended] over many weeks, had sat and taken
evidence Hokitika, the case was tried at Nelson, before [unclear: June] Richmond, in January, 1874. A special
jury of most influential business men of that city having [unclear: be] empanelled, they, after mature
deliberation, and case having been fully and most ably argued, return a verdict for the plaintiffs—Damages generally £1,500. A verdict which must be admitted to be by all [unclear: ring] thinking persons just in every particular, seeing the plaintiffs had been deprived of seven and [unclear: a] years of protection, which fairly estimated would [unclear: have] returned at least £20,000 to the Company.

Then, to the discredit of the Westland Government be it said, was advantage taken of the strict [unclear: l] position which mere chance alone had thrown in [unclear: the] way. The defendants moved for an arrest of judgement thereby ignoring their previous honest [unclear: intentions] tacit understanding of abiding the result of the [unclear: tr] stultifying their previous acts; thereby displayed subtle and dishonorable course of procedure, [unclear: which] if adopted in commercial life, would sully the [unclear: fa] fame and bring upon the perpetrators the [unclear: contu] which a departure from integrity of purpose should produce.

The case was again argued at Hokitika before Judge Richmond in banco, when His Honor ruled—That as the Company did not keep the line working, even at a loss, which loss should be charged the County, they (the plaintiffs) had not carried out their part of the contract, and therefore had no claim for compensation.’ A ruling, the law of which, pregnant with many responsibilities and involving grave considerations by placing the Tramway Company in an exceptional position as regards the general and accepted observances which regulate the principles and policy of sound and prudent adventure, and which also implied a contract on the part of the Company which the Westland Government by a legal quibble sought to repudiate or act aside.

The Court of Appeal, to which the case was now referred as the last alternative in law, ruled that the implied contract was ultra vires; that the Westland Government was incapable of contracting; that it possessed in fact in some respects less power than a Road Board; thereby showing that the sole security which the public creditor could expect from the Government in question was public faith secured on a bubble reputation. A position to be regarded with pery grave concern that any portion of the Government of the Colony of New Zealand so constituted could legally free itself from its responsibilities at the sacrifice of honesty and good faith, and then imperil and [unclear: dest] public credit and confidence in the good government of the future.

This vexatious law suit—which had been carried every respect by the Westland Government in [unclear: admit] their liability, in recommending compensation, appealing to the General Government for a Judge the Supreme Court to decide the case in equity—the plaintiffs no less a sum than £1500, all of [unclear: whi] large amount was the whole and sole proceeds of [unclear: the] once valuable plant, as well as private advances a by some of the shareholders, and which might [unclear: have] been saved if the defendants had adhered to the repudiation plea from the first; because the [unclear: plain] knew that if that plea was argued they had no [unclear: occas] to go to law, as they had obtained the best opinions procurable on that point.

After severe animadversion and condemnation the defendants by a large portion of the Press of Colony, the newly organized Provincial Council Westland in 1875 again took these tramway [unclear: chi] into consideration, appointed a Select Committee report, and, after deliberating at great length, [unclear: fin] recommended that the Hokitika and Greymouth [unclear: Tr] way Company should receive some 6400 acres [unclear: of] as compensation, valued at £1 per acre. A settlement at the rate of about 8s. in the pound on the verdict [unclear: whi] an unbiased and disinterested jury of the most influential men in Nelson had returned for the plaintiffs. A settlement, in point of fact, the money value of which it would be difficult to assess, seeing that thousands of acres of land have been sold by the Westland Waste Lands Board from time to time at 10s. per acre.

In calmly and dispassionately reviewing the whole history of the case it must be admitted that the Company from the first has been wantonly trifled with; that the Westland Government has acted a shabby but, successful part throughout, traducing to a greater or less extent the high character of British law, which should be above reproach in matters relating to civil rights, where the intention bears at lest the interpretation of good faith, and where fraud is not implied.

The exercise of private enterprise at a time when no public money was forthcoming to promote public convenience, and which enterprise was encouraged by the existing authorities, and previously by the Canterbury Government prior to the separation of Westland, would indicate at least on the part of any Government a desire to grant special privileges; nor would public opinion gainsay such a course in granting permanent rights and providing against the contingency of infringement, more particularly as the enterprise was the means of developing one of the best gold mining districts on the West Const, without which its pros- perity would have been materially retarded, [unclear: and] public and the Government would to a greater [unclear: or] extent have suffered thereby. It must also be [unclear: borne] mind that at the time the Tramway was [unclear: construction] money was of great value in Westland, and [unclear: co] easily be invested in good securities, on mortgage otherwise, to realize interests varying from twenty to fifty per cent.

It would be a matter of regret to argue that regulations and subsequent protection published in County of Westland Gazette were intended as a; [unclear: g] deception on the public, and that the Westland Government were cognizant of their true position, [unclear: and]ore yielded to the temptation of deceit in the [unclear: de]
they had to promote the public good; and it should certainly be conceded that it was the duty of the [unclear: people] motors of these many enterprises to inquire into fidelity of intention or the legal right which [unclear: this] constituted County of Westland Government assume before they embarked their capital in these [unclear: treach] undertakings.

If such were the conditions imposed upon a [unclear: per] by the morality of its Government, then it [unclear: would] for the public to prevent confusion and step in as arbiter of honesty and sincerity of purpose [unclear: in] relations one with the other; but if on the [unclear: other] such conditions are not imposed or implied, it been clearly the moral and righteous duty of such Government to act strictly in accord with the dictates of right, by maintaining a position above suspicion and above approach.

Although the Company failed to get justice done at the lands of the Westland Government through dis-editable tactics, they still have faith that the General Government of New Zealand will not allow this disgrace any longer to attach itself as a weighty argument against the *bona fides*, of any portion of its Government, and that during the sitting of the Legislative Assembly of 1876 the matter will be finally dealt with in the truest spirit of justice, and of equity.

telegram feature

Printed by Reid and Co., Weld-street, Hokitika.

Evolution and Imortality
Investigated by John A. Richter,
Late of the Berlin Mission, Queensland.

Invercargill: Printed at the Southland Times Office E8k Street. 1876.

telemeter feature

An invitation having appeared in the "Times" to discuss and investigate the Evolution question, I sent the following letter, for publication:—

**Evolution: Defence of, Fand Protest Against: Both Contrary to Holy Writ.**

(To The Editor of the Times.)

SIR,—The Rev. A. R. Fitchett, in a letter in the Otago Witness, states, "That there is no collision between the theory of evolution, that man attained moral capacity by development, and the statement of Scripture that, having attained it, he fell." To every rational being it conveys the meaning that Scripture states, "That man by the process of evolution, or development, attained his moral capacity." In not this comment with a vengeance? seeing that we read in said Scriptures, "and God saw everything that he had made, and behold it was very good." But this, according to Mr Fitchett's definition, means: Man became very god by the process of evolution, by which he attained his moral capacity. And by this moral capacity, every orthodox theologian understands a man's immortal soul; the moral mind by which man is placed above, and distinguished from, the lower animal creation, in that he is indued with a moral sense of right and wrong, by reason of which he becomes accountable to his Maker for his actions. But how can any man, if he has attained his moral capacity by evolution, be made accountable to any one for his actions, except it be to the law of evolution? All men's imperfections, according to this law, cannot be taken account of by the God of heaven, seeing that they are but the shortcomings of an imperfected moral nature, mere dregs still adhering to him from his former beastly nature, and which in course of time evolution will yet perfect in him. Such a being has no need, and cannot reasonably expect to be subject to any other law, but such as he makes for himself for his protection against the propensities of an adhering animal nature. And when by transgression of his own law, he has to suffer the infliction of the punishment thereof, he thus expiates his sins by it, and has no need of a forgiving God, or of the atonement of Christ. Has any theological nonsense equalled that?

In Professor Salmond's letter of protest against evolution, I discern the same unscriptural and confused notions by his mixing up and confounding pagan fables with the doctrines of the Bible. When he says, "The doctrine of evolution must come into contradiction with the Christian doctrine of immortality," because, "the Creator has summoned every human soul into an existence out of which it never more can pass; that death is neither sleep nor annihilation, but a transference to another mode of life; and can it be doubted that this awful view of the import of any separate man's life is the very nerve of Christianity as a moral power?" Surely the learned Professor must have been reading Plato's Phædo, and fallen asleep over it, and dreamt that he had read
it in the Bible, and thus confounding Plato's figment, the immortal soul, with the prospective immortality of the Bible. Every Bible reader must be aware that the Professor's fancied inalienable immortality cannot be found in it, God being the only Being who in the Bible is called immortal; while the greatest saint is under the sentence of death, and to immortality he can attain only by his faith, and that not till after the resurrection. According to Bible doctrine, man's immortality is not a thing already possessed, but to the believer it is a prospective fact, not yet seen and possessed, but promised. Nowhere do we read in the Bible, that at the last judgment there are immortal saints descending down from heaven, or that there are any living ones marched up out of hell for judgment; no, instead of that we read everywhere that they are the dead who come forth out of their graves, from hades, the sea, &c., Peter, [unclear: full] the Holy Spirit, informs [unclear: us.] David had not yet ascended into heaven, but was still in his grave, and: soul in hades. We wish Professor Salmond would inform us, how [unclear: the] dead of which Holy Writ speaks came alive, and how they got to [unclear: he] or hell? He next asks, "If [unclear: the] no generic difference between man the creatures beneath him: if the perishes with death, why [unclear: not] I answer upon the authority of Bible, "What pre-eminence [unclear: has] above the beasts? for that which it falls the sons of man, befalls the [unclear: be] even one thing befalls them, as the, dies, so dies the other, yea they [unclear: ha] all one breath." And this breath [unclear: h] have in common with man, and is anonymous with the spirit of [unclear: the] And as to death, be it of men or [unclear: be] we find it everywhere described as end of all conscious existence; "In death there is no [unclear: rememb] Who shall praise thee in the [unclear: g] The dead see nothing, they [unclear: hear:] hing." Accordingly, death is annihilation, a perishing of the [unclear: pious] being called man, for [unclear: the] being, until he has been [unclear: raised] from death, and made alive. [unclear: So] man in his physical nature has [unclear: no] eminence above the beasts. But pre-eminence exists in his [unclear: moral] provided he has attained it, [unclear: he] then be raised up, and live again.

And it is concerning this monad subject that I ask Mr [unclear: Fitchett] solemn question, If man has [unclear: attend] his moral capacity by evolution fell, sinned, and died, can [unclear: evol] raise him from the dead, and give immortality? The learned Professor says, "At what point in the upon movement from the beastial form man begin to have a spirit [unclear: surv] the shock of death?" In [unclear: Holy] we find no such scholastic jargon; no ghost men, who, after death, possess consciousness. Plato dreamt it, and men may assert it, but cannot prove it, that the spirit or breath of man (which are synonymous) have consciousness, apart from the physical organized man, after he is dead. If so, there could be no anomaly, by which the spirits of the lower creation would be deprived of a consciousness of life after death. But by the same imperative law of necessity their spirit life would have to continue unbroken the same as that of man, seeing that the same spirit of God gives them their life. For we read everywhere "That the breath of the Lord, and the spirit of the Lord, gives to them their life and souls the same as to men." Let no man shut his eyes to the patent fact, that in the Hebrew and Greek texts of the Bible, all animals, birds, fishes, and reptiles, have each souls, and that just the same kind of souls as men have, because men's souls are never qualified by the adjective immortal, such as Platonian dreamers bare made them to be. The learned Professor in reference to the evolution theory, says, sneeringly, "Perchance (as evolutionists hold it) even now only philosophers have immortal souls, and the existence of the meaner of men will have no more trace left behind than will the myriad insects of the summer air." To prove this by the theory of evolution, would be the most suitable weapon to dash to pieces the fabled immortality of the soul, of pagan origin; while on the other band, it would be only another attestation of the truth of the old Bible doctrine, of a prospective immortality. I have shown already, that the greatest Philosopher has no more an innate immortal soul than the grovelling idiot, or the butterfly, because they all perish by death alike, and leave no trace of conscious life behind, for the time being. There is however that marked distinction to note, that the great philospher has not perished for ever, for God's omnipotent energy will bring him forth from the dead, in order to receive in his own body the good or evil done in his life time; and if deserving, also immortality. But as to the grovelling idiot and the babe whose moral nature is yet in embryo, undeveloped, and has not attained to a knowledge as to what is good or evil, and the lower creatures, with the myriads of insects sporting in the sunbeams, of these I say, upon the authority of the Bible, that they all alike perish for ever without leaving a trace of life behind. In every paragraph I find the Professor endeavoring to force upon the public his arbitrary dogma, or rather Plato's hobby of man's "immortality," by placing it in the same catalogue of Bible doctrine, and then he tells us unblushingly, "That it has never been a sectarian doctrine, never sporadic, but has always been affirmed as catholic." Such an empty assertion is no great thing to make, but I can assure him anticipatedly that he can never make his assertion good. I call his innate inalienable immortality a pagan myth, and defy him and any one else to prove from the Bible, and from the writings of the apostolic and early Fathers anything to the contrary. On this subject I will just premise that much, by stating that the Bible doctrine of immortality is a prospective one, and that not of the soul, but of the body, and promised to the believer after the resurrection, described as an eternal life, inseparable from the body; and not like Plato's soul, or ghost phantom, which is said to suffer pain, or enjoy bliss apart from the body. Such a soul, or im- mortality, could be no
contradiction to evolution. For as evolution, according to Mr Fitchett, can give man a moral capacity, by which I understand a rational soul, why should it not also make it immortal? Plato himself could never reasonably explain from whence it derived its immortality, for his god Jupiter had his origin also from man, so that man was immortal before his god.

Now as soon as this pagan myth of a ghost or immortal soul was by Tertullian, Augustine, and others smuggled into the Christian doctrine of a prospective immortality, it could not fail to turn the whole contents of the doctrine of the Bible topsy turvey, and be the cause even to this day of an unintelligible theological jargon, of which the lowest barbarians would be ashamed. For instance, a heaven and hell for these ghost-men had to be provided, for which Plato's Black Tartarus had to serve them as a model. And the loving, merciful, and just God of the Bible had of necessity to be metamorphosed into a most cruel and unjust monster, such as the pagans could not even imagine. And next they had to defend this pagan fable, by fas, or ne fas, upon no other principles than the foulest sophistry. And where this failed them they had to lie, and have to do so to this day, asserting that certain texts of the Bible mean that white is black, and black is white. And then the preachers of these fables stand aghast and wonder how it is that their preaching has made 90 per cent, of sceptics. Here is a sample taken at random, neither the best nor the worst. "The soul in fellowship with God, grows from glory to glory, and that for ever and ever, it grows even in the midst of decay." "Let every one ask himself, Is my soul growing?" Then we are told again, "That when man sins he is executing the behests of the devil." In fact he is in fellowship with him, and as the greater number of men are thus actually in fellowship with the devil, they must needs grow also, from sin and wickedness more and more abominable for ever and ever, until they become themselves huge and abominable devils. All this would be in harmony with the theory of evolution; at least in its aspect of retrogression, not only as to man's organic and physical development, and retrogression of the body; but also in his moral retrogression.—

Yours, &c.,

J. A. RICHTER.

Waikiwi,

August 8th, 1876.

To this the Reverend Mr. Stobo of the Scotch Kirk, Tay Street, made the following reply:—

Mr Richter on the Immortality of the Soul.

To The Editor of the Times.

SIR,—In an article in your issue of the 10th instant, I have been astonished to find that the Christian doctrine of the immortality of the soul is described as a pagan fable. Not only so, but those who defend it are charged with doing so, "upon no other principles than the foulest sophistry. And where this failed, then they had to lie, and have to do so to this day, asserting that certain texts of the Bible mean that white is black, and black is white."

Mr Richter seems to think that there is no immortality even to the righteous, until the resurrection, and that soul and body alike perish in the grave, even as the brute does. He says, "Accordingly, death is an annihilation, a perishing of the conscious being called man, for the time being, until he has been raised again from death, and made alive." And again, if the greatest saint is under the sentence of death, and to immortality he can attain only by his faith, and that let till after the resurrection." Now whether or not we declare lies in preaching the immortality of the soul—and by immortality I mean a state of conscious existence, not destroyed by path—let the following passages of scripture declare:—The Apostle says in 2nd Corinthians, 5-8: "We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord." The words here used,
endemountes and ekde-moumen, cannot possibly mean any thing else than such a presence with Christ as is got by a soul's leaving the body. Christ and the body are set opposite to each other, and leaving the one is going to the other. Again, the Apostle says: Phillip, i. 23, "For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better." Now this was a being with Christ, apart from the body, for in the next verse the Apostle consists it with a being in the body, when he says, ver. 24: "Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you."

Again, Matt. x. 28, we have the exhortation: "Fear not them which hill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." This passage would have no force on any view but that of the soul's immortality. See also, Luke xii. 4,5. In the 16th of Luke we have the rich man dead and buried, and yet in hell, and Lazarus in Abraham's bosom, and all this, long before there is any resurrection of their bodies, for the rich man in hell is concerned for the welfare of his five brethren who are still living. Revel. vi. 9: "John saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held." Heb. xii. 22-24, the Christian's fellowship is described as coming to "Mount Zion . . . to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect," &c.

In Matt. xxii. 32, the Lord confutes the Sadducees in their denial of the doctrine of the resurrection upon a principle which derives all its force from the continued life or conscious existence of believers, that is, of those in covenant with God, "I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. God is not the God of the dead, but of the living." If, notwithstanding what our Lord here says, Abraham and Isaac, had been really dead, both body and soul for hundreds of years, when God spake these words to Moses, and were to remain so for thousands of years yet to come, it is really hard to see what should prevent the Sadducees from replying, that if "God could still continue the God of men dead body and soul for thousands of years, why should he not also, although they should remain equally dead for millions of ages?" When on this subject of the Sadducees I may remark that when Paul, Acts xxviii. 6, in a council composed of the two contending sects of Pharisees and Sadducees, cried out, "am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee," &c., it is no unfair inference, that he sought to be identified with the Pharisees in those characteristic doctrines which distinguished them from the Sadducees, and which are mentioned in the 8th verse, "For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit; but the Pharisees confess both." It is difficult to know what is meant by spirit here, as distinguished from angel, and the resurrection, if it does not specially refer to disembodied spirits, seeing that the Sadducees did not deny the existence of God.

Besides these and similar passages, there is a large class of texts which seem necessarily to imply the same thing, viz., those which speak of eternal life as a present possession of the believer, or which conversely threaten eternal condemnation to the unbeliever. Take as a specimen John iii. 36, "He that believeth on the son hath everlasting life; and he that believeth not the son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him." How a man can be said to have everlasting life, when until the resurrection, or for some thousands of years, he is to be body and soul dead, I must confess I cannot understand. But enough of this, let us see what Scriptures Mr Richter trusts to to establish his position. He says, referring to Peter's sermon on the day of Pentecost, Acts, ii. 34, "Peter, full of the Holy Spirit, informs us that David had not yet ascended into heaven, but was still in his grave, and his soul in hades." If his body was in the grave, and his soul in hades, (that is the unseen world, or place of departed spirits, whether as a state of happiness or misery), then Mr Bichter has sufficiently demolished his own doctrine, for hades in the New Testament never denotes the grave merely. The truth is that the Apostle is quoting the 16th Psalm, and showing from it that David is speaking in it of the resurrection of Christ, and not of himself. Terse 31, "He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell (hades), neither his flesh did see corruption." Terse 34 shows that this was not true of David, for his body was still in [unclear: the] grave. Now I think that this [unclear: pass] clearly demonstrates the opposite [unclear: do] trine from that of Mr Richter. [unclear: W] should Christ's soul be in hades, not dead with the body in the [unclear: gr] if death be at once the death [unclear: of] body and the soul. That his soul not dead in the grave, we [unclear: know] only from the use of the word had but from the fact that he said [unclear: to] thief on the cross, "To-day [unclear: shalt] be with me in Paradise." [unclear: Para] we thus see was one [unclear: department] that hades, or unseen world, in [unclear: whi] the soul of the thief was with [unclear: whi] soul of the Saviour. It is quite [unclear: cl] that the soul of the thief was there a state of conscious happiness, [unclear: whi] his body was probably [unclear: still] ing on the cross; and this one fad enough to break the back of all Christadelphian rubbish in [unclear: the] I don't think that Mr [unclear: Richter] anything by his reference [unclear: to] iii. 19, 20, "For that which [unclear: befall] the sons of men befallem beasts; en one thing befallem them: As [unclear: the] dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a [unclear: hath] no pre-eminence above a bad for all is vanity," &c. Now, I wonder why Mr Richter, who accuses other people of having to lie, &c., not go on, and give us also the [unclear: verse] of the same passage,"We knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the [unclear: be] that goeth downward to the earth. Why did not he also give us [unclear: from] same author, Eccles. xii, 7, [unclear: "The" shall the dust return to the
earth as was; and the spirit shall [unclear: return] God who gave it." Surely a [unclear: write] knows what he
means, and does [unclear: a] say yes and no both in the compass a few sentences. Had I quota Eccles. xii. 7, in
proof of the [unclear: imm] tality of the soul, I should have felt bound to explain Eccles. iii. 19, which seems to
run contrary to it; nor is the explanation difficult. In this book the wise man frequently speaks in the character
of the mere Atheistical Epicurean, in order that in this lively half dramatic manner, he may the better both state
and refute such a man's views of human nature and human duty. So is it here, after expressing the low view of
human nature current in his day, and alas! too current in ours, he adds in a somewhat melancholy strain, as if he
had anticipated the ravings of modern infidels, Epicureans, and Christadelphians, verse 21, "Who knoweth the
spirit of man that goeth upward,"

With respect to the passage, 2nd Tim. vi. 16, "Who only hath immortality dwelling in the light," &c., it is
clear that God alone hath immortality in the absolute sense, uncommunicated and incapable of being destroyed.
He hath an immortality which no creature has, just as he has a holiness and goodness which no creature has,
Matt. xix. 17, and this just because he alone is infinite and self-existent.

Mr Richter thinks that we have derived our doctrine from Plato. It is Scriptural, that is enough, but if it is
also the doctrine of Plato, few thinking men will have any objection to it on that account. The truth is that in
some form or other it is found among almost all nations, civilised and savage, from the metempsychosis of the
East, to the hunters' paradise of the North American Indian, and from Homer's Hiad 23, 103, down to our own
day. It is surely probable on natural grounds that a belief so universal and inveterate has some foundation in
fact, Mr Eichter speaks of the ordinary doctrine regarding hell in the following terms:—"For which Plato's
Black Tartarus had to serve them as a model. And the loving, merciful, and just God of the Bible had of
necessity to be metamorphosed into a most cruel and unjust monster, such as the pagans could not even
imagine." Now, sir, there is a hell, just as plainly as there is a Bible, and its untold horrors and miseries, though
described in language which is highly figurative, are yet as real as is the happiness of that heaven whose glories
are also described in language that is figurative. We are told that their worm dieth not, and the fire is not
quenched, see also Matt. xxv. 46. I don't exactly gather from Mr Richter what he would provide in his wisdom
for this Gehenna, the hell of scripture. He speaks of the wicked being raised up at the resurrection, but he does
tell us what punishment they receive. As far as I understand Christadelphian doctrine, they are then to be
annihilated, so that at death they lose conscious existence, and again receive it but for a short time in order to
this annihilation. I don't speak of the contradiction to scripture here, but surely this is a most lame and impotent
conclusion of the judgment. Why, sir, I believe in a God whose judgments are real, just because I believe in a
God whose love is real. I believe in jails and hangmen, and the lash, and would think little of the love that did
not provide them for criminals in such a world as this; I believe in the infinite love of God. I see his yearning
heart in a redemption pressed upon the acceptance of a fallen world, but all the more can I see that that love is
genuine, pure, and holy, when I see that it has provided a hell, in which its threatenings against transgressors
and rebels are to be executed. Mr Richter and others like him might be better employed than in seeking to relax
the bonds of eternal justice. There are many greedy ears ready to drink in tidings of the discovery that there is
no hell, as there would be many ready to welcome the news that there is no jail. The question is, can they
believe it? In conclusion, we would say to those who are busy propagating such views, and who come back to
us almost breathless with delight, with the discovery which in these days of research they have made on the
confines of the unseen world, that there is no hell; we would say to them what one in the audience once said to
a Universalist preacher. Preaching at a place where a large congregation had come out to hear something new,
he endeavored to convince his hearers that there is no punishment after death. At the close of his sermon, he
informed the people that, if they wished, he would preach there again in four weeks, when a respectable
merchant rose, and replied, "Sir, if your doctrine is true, we do not need you, and if it is false, we do not want
you."

—Yours, &c.,

ANDREW H. STOBO.

To which I replied as follows:

Messrs Stobo and Co's

I mean co-religionists—of the same persuasion.—J. A. R.
Inherent Immortality.

To The Editor of the Times.

SIR,—Mr Stobo seems to be offended at my statement, "that when foul sophistry failed our traditional theologians in their assertion to make the pagan fable of the immortal soul good, they had to lie, and have to do so to this day." What does Mr Stobo call this? Scripture says, "If you live after the flesh you shall die." But Augustine says," The soul of the wicked cannot die." The Bible says, "Broad is the way that leads to destruction." But Tertullian says, "The soul of the wicked is lost, but not in the sense of destruction." Scripture [unclear: says:] shall be punished with eternal [unclear: dest] [unclear: tion]," J. Grant says," The [unclear: ste:] destruction of human life, at, [unclear: or:] death, is a theological error of day." God says to Adam, "Dust art, and unto dust thou [unclear: shalt] J. Wesley says, "Their bodios are corruptible. I am now [unclear: an] spirit." I could quote a thousand stances of the same purport. [unclear: And] appeal to the reader to judge [unclear: whe] the Bible tells these lies, or the [unclear: tr] tional theologians? It is within [unclear: re] tance that I have to analyze Stobo's theological jugglery, but as will not accept the teaching of; Bible as conclusive, I am forced to so. He aduces the following [unclear: te] by which he endeavors to [unclear: prop] Plato's fabled immortality of the [unclear: n] in a state of conscious [unclear: existence] death. 2nd Corinth, v. 8, he lays [unclear: do] his modus operandi how Paul is [unclear: to] with Christ, and then crams it is Paul's mouth. I ask him, does [unclear: P] anywhere express a desire to be Christ as a naked ghost? Does not in the 2—4 verse inform us: he groans and longs for his house the glorified immortal body is from heaven: and does [unclear: m] desire to be unclothed, i.e., become naked ghost-man of Mr Stobo's in the 6th he informs us again [unclear: that:] long as he is in his mortal [unclear: body] absent from the Lord." It is no wonder that Mr Stobo through Plato's spectacles cannot see, "What the house with the Lord" in the 8th verse [unclear: me] which with Paul meant the glorified body which he was to have from the Lord. And when Paul everywhere informs us, that it is at the [unclear: resurre] when he is also to receive crown of righteousness, and when mortal body shall be swallowed up immortality. And so in Phillip [unclear: 1, 2] Mr Stobo again tries hard to force Paul's naked ghost into his traditional heaven. But Mr Stobo's modus operandi, Paul does not accept, for he fully describes it in 1st. Corinth, xv. 50-54, and also in Collos. iii. 4, when I says, "When Christ, who is your life, is manifested, then shall you also with him be manifested in glory," and as to his being with Christ, he informs us in 1 Thessl. iv. 15-17, that it shall & be before "the coming of the Lord." Neither Jesus, Paul, John, nor James, ever made a promise to any believer that he would be with Christ as a naked ghost man apart from the body, before his coming. In Matt. x. 28, Jesus speaks of the souls (animal life) of those who believe in him, when he says, "that they cannot kill the soul," because their life is laid up, or hidden with God in Christ, who shall receive it again at the resurrection. But in case they do not believe in him, then he says, "that there is one (God) who is able to destroy both Body and soul in Gehenna" a metaphor signifying the lake of fire in Revelations. Mr Stobo again reads the parable of Dives and Lazarus through Plato's spectacles, seeing that he makes of these men in their bodies disembodied ghosts, but not a word is said about such, for it represents them all as living men in their bodies. Now if this but proves anything at all in favor of disembodied ghosts who have a conscious existence after death, it goes to prove a great deal too much for Messrs Stobo and Co., viz., it proves that both body and soul live after death before the resurrection. But Jesus never meant to prove either the one or the other by it. He only meant prove by it what would be such a man's fate in the day of judgment, who had not done according to the law and the prophets. And it is for this reason that he had to antedate the judgment and connect it with men's actions during their lifetime, in order to work out the moral it conveys. Jesus in his parable did the same as Nathan in his parable to David about the poor man and his only pet sheep which, when it had wrought out the desired result upon David, who pronounced sentence on the man who did such a thing, Nathan then threw away the fictitious contents of the parable, and told David to his face, "thou art the man." The souls under the altar in Revel. vi. 9, signify dead bodies at the feet of the altar of sacrifice. Mr Stobo must be aware that in the Hebrew Old Testament souls in 10 different places signify dead bodies. Plato's spectacles have caused Mr Stobo to mistake again the question brought to Jesus for decision by the Sadducees, "shall man rise again and live?" to mean, do men's souls live after man is dead? No man reads, or can make it to mean, Do the souls of the dead live, but "shall the dead rise and live again?" And in this sense Jesus answers it, when he says, "But touching the dead, that they do rise have you not read," &c. As concerns all the disembodied spirits of Messrs Stobo and Co., (by "Co." I mean, co-religionists,) I never found one word of such in the Bible. If they do exist somewhere else, surely they must be of his own manufacture. Mr Stobo certainly must have attained to a very high state of civilization above me and the Apostles, to possess a spirit capable when disembodied to be conscious after
death.

John iii. 36—"He that believes on the Son has eternal life; and he that believes not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abides on him." Mr Stobo cannot understand "how a man can be said to have everlasting life, when until the resurrection he is dead, body and soul." Every believer in the promises of God understands it quite well, because the life God has pledged to him by his promise he receives back at the resurrection. This promise and pledge of God makes it as sure to him as if he possessed it already. Faith and hope are the hands by which he has and holds it. Had Mr Stobo such faith surely he would understand it. If Plato's immortal soul is possessed by all men alike, then "the believing in the Son" would cease to be a condition to obtain that life. And Mr Stobo's air-castle of inherent immortality falls to the ground. And will Mr Stobo inform me, why the unbeliever "shall not see," i.e. possess life? I will answer it for him in anticipation. Because the promised life is one only upon condition of faith in "the Son," and without it he remains under the sentence of death, "under the wrath of God." Yet Jesus does not add for ever, for the "wrath," the justice of God, is satisfied, when the unbeliever has suffered his due stripes in the lake of fire, and has succumbed under the power of the second death. Mr Stobo says, "Then Mr Richter has sufficiently demolished his own doctrine, for Hades in the New Testament never denotes the grave merely." With Messrs Stobo and Co. it may denote the unseen world, or place of disembodied spirits in a state of happiness or misery. But with me and the apostles it absolutely means, the grave, the abode of the dead body and soul. It is not much to Mr Stobo's credit to interpret Hades according to his foregone notions, then cram his definition of it into my mouth, and then triumphantly exclaim, "Mr Richter has (by my definition of Hades) demolished his doctrine." I have yet to learn what right Mr Stobo has to cram his definition into my mouth. Mr [unclear: S] asserts on that great authority, I so, "That the soul of Jesus was dead in the grave," because he [unclear: sai] the thief on the cross, "[unclear: To-day] shalt be with me in Paradise," "Paradise," he proves on his [unclear: ini] authority. "We see this [unclear: was] department of that Hades, [unclear: in] the soul of the thief was with the of Jesus in a state of [unclear: con] happiness." Just the old [unclear: sophi] defence of all Platonians which all with a vengeance put into mouth of Jesus. For every man see if he has any eyes at [unclear: all] with, that neither Jesus nor the ever said a word about their souls spoke of themselves, the I, an thou, and concerning this I, [unclear: Jesus] most positively, that, like [unclear: Jon] the belly of the whale, he had [unclear: th] three days and three nights in heart (the grave) of the [unclear: earth] after he had risen from the said to the women that "he [unclear: had] yet ascended up to his [unclear: father,"] into Mr Stobo's Paradise. The fact is, that Jesus never said [unclear: s] thing to the thief on the cross authorised version has put [unclear: in] mouth. What he said is "Verily, to-day I tell thee, that be with me in my Kingdom," [unclear: li] my Paradise, which are synonyms. All traditional theologians assets the soul is the real man, the [unclear: re] the body being with them only earth which at death the real [unclear: ma] soul, shakes off like an old [unclear: gam] And thus of necessity it must that the soul, the real man [unclear: of] was alive in Paradise, after the earth of his had died on the cross the real man Jesus had never [unclear: die] We ask Messrs Stobo and Co, [unclear: de] believe that the little earth that for them, can save them from agustinian eternal hell-fire? It so [unclear: ev] must indeed have a very elastic strong enough "to break the [unclear: ck] of all" the Christian doctrine maintained in the New Testament in [unclear: gard] to man's salvation from death by the death of Jesus. Mr Stobo [unclear: ems] to rely but little on the [unclear: strength] his scripture texts which he has brought forward in support of his [unclear: bby], the innate immortality of the [unclear: oul] If he had, he need not go a [unclear: going] and hunt up all the pagan Rons of it to prop up his hobby ft. The Paradise and immortality [unclear: of] the soul as held by the North American Indian hunters, just like his proceeding crotchets, go to prove again little much for his theory; for he must be aware that these Indians [unclear: not] believed that they had immortality themselves, but their dogs' ghosts also survived the shock of death and accompanied them on their paradizaical hunting ground, so that they could hunt with ghost dogs, ghost buffalos, [unclear: ghost], and ghost elkS. And as Mr Stobo quotes these Indian fables in support of his theory, we are almost to conclude that Mr Stobo in his last Paradise will also ride his [unclear: ghost] when visiting sick ghost men, [unclear: and] to his congregation of [unclear: ghost] Mr Stobo classes my [unclear: theology] catalogue and identifies it [unclear: with] Christadelphian rubbish of infidels, [unclear: picureans] &c. His omniscience in as in every other case in this [unclear: versy], is wholly at fault, for I can K him that I have learned my [unclear: logy] from the Bible 25 years before ever knew there were any Christa-[unclear: elphians]. The rest of Mr Stobo's traditional lucubrations I have to [unclear: leave] the present unnoticed. If, however, Spires another lesson or two on [unclear: ble] theology, he will please drop me note through the TIMES newspaper, and I will with great pleasure give him some more lessons gratis.

—Yours, &c.,

J. A. RITCHER.
Second letter on evolution:—

Evolution as it Exists in Paganmythology and in the Traditional Theology of the Christian Churches.

(To The Editor of the Times.)

Sir,—All the idol Images of the Hindoos show at the most superficial glance, that all living creatures are in progress, under the law of evolution, from the mollusc upward to the perfection which is attained in their god. Juggernaut. These images represent the cockle floating on the water with a head resembling that of the human in its features. The frog, the lizard, the serpent, the dog and the cat, all show a gradual development verging more or less into the human form: either from the head downwards, or from the extremities upwards. We find Moluch, the idol of the Canaanites, fully developed as man; except his head, which is that of an ox, the only relic of his former nature from which he descended. The Egyptian hieroglyphics as we find them presented by the priests of Zoan and Memphis, these all show the continual migration of souls as they passed through the various species of the animal creation, till they at last became perfect in their god, the ox. And later among the Greeks we find the same process of evolution indicated by Cicero and Plato in the Tusculan Questions, "whether by the immortality of the soul, mail would eventually become a god." Concerning this, however, they attained to no greater certainty, and their theory, and its feasibleness produced no more conviction, than that of Mr Darwin and his followers of the nineteenth century. The assertion is not a groundless one when I say that a traditional theology of our day has produced the same results, in regard to evolution and retrogression, as did the pagan mythology of former ages, in proof of which I will adduce the following examples. The diabolos, who at the beginning was a man, and that just such a man as any other, i.e., in his physical organization and moral attributes, has by evolution become the devil. We mean the man Cain, as it is evident in John viii. 33, where Jesus says of him, "That the diabolos at the beginning was a murderous man and a liar." Jesus said this in reference to Cain, as being the first murderous man and the first liar as reported in the Bible: and that he was at the beginning. For when he had slain his brother, and God asked him, "Where is thy brother?" he told the first lie reported in the Bible, when he said," I do not know. Am I my brother's keeper?" And it was by this double act of murder and lying, Jesus applies the epithet "diabolos" to him. And thus we are able to explain, why Jesus speaks of Cain under the surname of the diabolos in the past tense, "he was," because the aforesaid diabolos (Cain) did not exist when Jesus said this: Cain being then dead more than 3000 years, though his race of diaboloses still existed in the murderous Jews of that day, of whom Jesus said, "That they were of their father, the diabolos," and who had already determined to murder him. Thus by evolution this identical Cain was transformed, according to a traditional theology into that orthodox and formidable devil, both omnipresent and omniscient, by which attributes he is enabled to perform several offices at the same time, as, to torment immortal men in hell, and at the same time [unclear: ru] about in the world to incite men rebel against God, as also entering them to give them the fits, cause [unclear: lu] &c., and also omniscent, because [unclear: h] required to know all the known [unclear: guages] of man, whereby he is [unclear: ena] to put evil thoughts into their [unclear: hea] and blasphemies into their mouth must also be by evolution he bee immortal and invulnerable, so that may sport himself unhurt in the [unclear: fla] of fire and brimstone, in the traditional hell of the churches, like a ducts the water. These are a few [unclear: of] changes which evolution has wrong in the moral nature of Cain, [unclear: wh] murder and lying, is called the [unclear: Je] "derous" man, which [unclear: adjective] changes into "diabolos." In [unclear: like] ner also has his physical [unclear: nature] gone a most astonishing [unclear: change,] in all traditional works of theology find him depicted as an [unclear: almost] cribable mongrel [unclear: retrogressing] ward from man through the ape,
as ape's tail, and the patches of ape's on his skin, indicate. His [unclear: face.] it has still some resemblance [unclear: to] man, shows already certain feature the he-goat, the horns of which he developed to perfection. And cloven deer feet also indicate that bodily form will soon be swallowed by that encroaching [unclear: beastly] through which he has to pass [unclear: in] progression through the molluse the sperma, or little sea weed. I consummated, there will be [unclear: no] devil. These are facts as we [unclear: find] attested by thousands of the great and most orthodox [unclear: traditional] gians within these last [unclear: fourteen] turies, which no Darwinian [unclear: The] will be bold enough to [unclear: cont] The soliloquy, cogitations, [unclear: reason] lusts, and desires of Eve, allegorically described as the serpent in the garden of Eden, were by a traditional theology developed into the dragon of the desert, Satan, the diablos, till at last it also became the before-described devil. And thus we find that by a pagan mythology, and later by Christian tradition, "falsely called theology, man's physical and moral nature as well as moral evil have all by development or retrogression become the devil."

By the same process of traditional theology, volens or nolens, the metamorphosis of certain localities of our globe has been brought about. As for instance Gehenna, the Valley of Hianom, or Tophet (the fire oven) of the Jews, a locality near Jerusalem, which had been made a place of abomination, the receptacle for dead beasts and the offal of the city, was by evolution changed into hell and the bottomless pit. 2000 years ago we find this valley situated about 2000 feet above the level of the sea. 500 years later we find it orthodoxly described by the name of hell, somewhere in the midst of the earth. And 1000 years later the most orthodox divines of England asserted that it had become a bottomless pit. 2000 years ago Esaias describes this locality, and men then beheld it, and what was going on in it, how men could see all the abominations of it in the rotting and consuming by fire of Me evildoers who had sinned against the law, calling it a loathsome sight to all men. But now it has become the orthodox hell, or bottomless pit of theology, full of living ghost-men, with myriads of infuriated orthodox devils who torment them with fire and brim-stone. And evolution has also provided these devils with ruling princes over them, viz., Beelzebub, the chief idol of the Philistines, and the great Babylonian Nebuchadnezzar, these have in their turn also been metamorphosed by a traditional theology into princes of the devil, and located in this new hell or bottomless pit. There is nothing new under the sun. Darwin's theory of evolution and retrogression is as old as we have any record by pagan mythology or Christian tradition. Let all men be warned in the investigation of the question of evolution, be it pro or con, and not take the views on human nature of a pagan mythology, or of a traditional theology, as if such expressed the teachings of Scripture. Ere men can by their researches and discoveries overthrow any position supposed to be taken by Scripture, let them well see to it and examine whether it is really taken by Scripture, or only fathered upon it by men who have learned their theology only from Zoroaster, Minos, Plato, and Aristotle. All such mythologic and traditional figments have to be wholly discarded in the investigation of the evolution question, and Holy Writ has to be made the sole criterion, as to the clashing with it, or in how far it can be made to harmonize with it. Witchcraft was at a time held not only an indisputable fact, but was actually considered as an essential part of orthodoxy inseparable from religion, so much so, that laws were enacted to put witches to death, and thousands of orthodox priests every Sunday offered up public prayers to God, "to deliver them from witches and being be-witched," while now-a-days, the idea of it is thought too absurd even for a nursery tale. The enforcement of the traditional dogmas was held formerly as the most necessary safeguard of the church and state, and it was held that without it men would become barbarians. Experience has, however, proved that the concession of liberty of conscience has brought the civilisation of man to such a degree of perfection, under which arts, sciences, and trade flourish, as to convince every man of plain sense, that the good old laws by which uniformity was enforced served no other purpose but that of making men wretched barbarians—such as history informs us they were during the dark ages—and such as they are now found to be in Spain, Portugal, Mexico, &c. Let us strip revealed religion of all the ongrowths of the traditional dogmas which are only a cancer and disgrace to it, and alas! are too often mistaken for true religion, and we have not the least fear that scientific researches and revealed religion will ever come into collision—if they do it can only be in appearance, but never in reality, and that only for a short time. True, evolution does change the traditional creeds of men almost in every century, as also the means men make use of to disseminate these creeds. These we see by evolution often changed in a year. The church built for worship is changed by it into a grog shop. We have a proof of it in this town: five years ago there was a place of worship, but evolution changed it in succession into an auction shop, a store, and last of all into a butcher's shop. At one time it supplied food for immortal souls, but now food only for the mortal body.

—Yours, &c.,

J. A. Richter.
To which an editorial reply appeared in the *Times*, August 26:—

A short controversy has lately been carried on in our columns upon the relationship of the doctrine of Evolution to Christianity. We must confess that we fail to see that hitherto very much light has been thrown upon the subject by either of the disputants, Mr Richter and the Rev. A. H. Stobo. Indeed neither the traditional teaching of the church upon which Mr Stobo relies, nor that strange mixture of materialism and magic which apparently form the basis of Mr Richter's creed, are capable of explaining what thoughtful persons want to have made clear, if that is possible. A pelting of texts of Scripture to and fro, divorced from their context, and sometime badly translated, is obviously little likely to settle one of the profoundest questions in philosophical theology. Mr Richter, after concentrating his attention on a few isolated passages of the Old Testament Scriptures, and after failing very considerably to concentrate his attention on the secular Greek writers prior to Plato, and on the literature of ancient Egypt and India, has arrived at a conclusion which will startle most literary men, that the doctrine of immortality was unknown to the Hebrew writers of the Bible, and was a mere invention, a sort of poetical fiction of Plato's! that therefore it cannot be true, and consequently that a miracle was required to make it true, and that as evolution does not pretend to miracles, evolution must be a falsehood! This is really one of the strangest jumbles of quasi-reasoning, one of the most curious instances of erroneous premises being followed up by bad logic that we can call to mind as having been ventilated recently. And yet we are not wilfully misstating what Mr Richter says, though perhaps he means something which he has not clearly expressed. The argument which seems to him so decisive against the consistency of evolution with Christianity, namely, that man if we consider him as lineally descended from the lower animals "cannot attain his moral capacity or the immortality of his soul by evolution," because that is a thing of a totally different kind to anything which the other animals possess, is one of very little weight. Has Mr Richter never watched a pond of frogs from time to time, and seen the little tadpole, a genuine fish breathing from gills, becoming a batrachian reptile breathing from lungs? Or, as he has studied the classical writers a little, has he never noticed what appeared to them as a type of man's existence hereafter in a higher form, a yet more beautiful development, and seen the unsightly chrysalis bursting from its busk, and flying through the air, a butterfly or moth, decorated with all the colors of the rainbow on its out-stretched wings? Granting, as most people do, that there is a Creator of the universe, are his powers and wisdom less manifest when working by law than when working without it? To the vulgar mind, magic, or what is sometimes called miracle, possesses more attraction than those harmonious laws by which all the glories of the world we see around us sprang gradually into existence; but to the thinker the attraction is all the other way. And we should like to ask Mr Richter how it is that he is so certain of the correctness of the popular prejudice as to animals having no moral sense here, and no capacity for life hereafter? The great Agassiz, an opponent of the Evolutionary theory, maintains strongly that there is a moral sense in animals. We know a dog in Invercargill who has never been beaten for stealing food, and yet he will be hungry almost to starving before he will touch a piece of meat on a table not a foot above his nose, merely because he has been told by his master that he is not to do it. And as to the alleged absurdity of dogs and cats, horses and elephants being obviously incapable of immortality, it is a mere idle prejudice. Neither we nor Mr Richter can prove anything on the subject one way or the other. Bishop Butler, one of the most sober-minded prelates, and most powerful thinkers that ever adorned the bench, tells us in the first chapter of his celebrated work, the "Analogy," that there is nothing at all to show that animals are not immortal, and what is more, he demonstrates that the probabilities are in favor of such a supposition.

We fail therefore altogether to see the force of Mr Richter's objections to the Evolutionist doctrine.

To which I replied:—

Evolution.
To the Editor of the Times.

SIR,—You complain in your leader of the 26th, that "no light has been thrown on the evolution theory, either by the traditional teachings of the church, or by that strange mixture of materialism and magic which seems to be Mr Richter's creed." Well, Sir, you cannot deny that all animal creatures, man included, are material in their physical organization, and the life they possess, you may please to call magic, but I maintain that they have it by the spirit or breath of God, which gives them their life (souls) but that does not constitute them immortal. A traditional dogma holds that men's souls are immortal, you go farther and think it no absurdity that the lower animals should be incapable of the same immortality. And you refer us for an authority to Bishop Butler's "Analogy." But I do not accept the learned Bishop of Durham as infallible; no more than you do the Pope. More than half a dozen as learned theologians as Butler himself have proved to satisfaction that his "Analogy" is not infallible; for instance, "his flaws and inconsistencies on the miracles," "his eternal hell fire punishment, as the natural effect and consequences of sin," and "his eternal duration of hell fire," a total failure. And "man's imperishable substance," a delusion and a fable. So that his "Analogy" is of no more value than a rope of sand. Another wrong inference of yours is "that I have arrived at the conclusion that the doctrine of immortality was unknown to the Hebrew writers of the Bible." Just the contrary, for as the Hebrews from the time of Abraham lived surrounded by Pagans, and 400 years in Egypt, where Moses was brought up in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, it could not fail but they must have known about it, but what I mean is, they did not accept it, nor believe a word of it; if they had, we would certainly find something of it in the Old Testament. I allow that these fables were to some extent accepted by the learned Pharisees in the time of our Lord, which he called "traditions," and Paul calls them cunningly devised fables. But nowhere do we find it as a doctrine in the Bible. Having imagined one thing I never said, you draw from it a still more astonishing conclusion, namely, that "as this fiction of Plato's could not be true, and that consequently a miracle was required to make it true." Do you really think I ever wrote such nonsense? You must surely have dreamt it. A miracle wanted for what? To make Plato's fiction true! But a miracle, and more than a miracle is required to raise man from the dead, clothe him with immortality, and give him an immortal spirit body with palpable flesh and bones as in the case of Jesus. There is more than a miracle wanted, for it requires the power of God to do it, and he did so, in order to give a proof to the believer that the promised prospective immortality was as sure to him as he saw it in Jesus. How this can be "the strangest jumble of quasi-reasoning and erroneous premises" with which you tax me, I leave it to the reader to judge.

Your analogy, by which you endeavor to answer my proposition, namely, "that man, if we consider him lineally descended from the lower animals, cannot attain his moral capacity or immortality by evolution," becomes in fact an anomaly, when you adduce the "tadpole becoming a frog, and the unsightly chrysalis a beautiful butterfly." Does that give them moral capacity or immortality? No, indeed, they only become the being of the day, week, or the year, and this perish for ever. They are like the blossom of the bean, and the pod, which are both required for the production of the kernel. If the Creator works in the production of the animal creation by fixed laws of evolution, how would show its results by the progress in the reasoning faculties, (and as you assert in the moral capacity) progressing from the lower to the higher animal, to man. But experience just the contrary. The dog, the horse, &c., all exhibit to a certain extent reasoning faculties, but the last connecting link between then and man, is totally devoid of reason Concerning your assumption that lower animals might be, for all we know possessed with immortality, you have settle that with Messrs Stobo and Co., & Bishop Butler, &c. I would beforehand only give you a little advice, to take care to buy a baulky ghost horse when ya get to ghost land, else you might break your ghost limbs, and would have to sea for a ghost doctor to get them set.

Yours, &c.

J. A. RICHTER.

Waikiwi,

28th August.
As Mr. Stobo did not reply to my answer, the Editor did not deem it expedient to continue the correspondence. The following letters had, however, been prepared by me in continuation of the discussion:—

Messrs Stobo and Co.'s Dogma of an Innate Immortality Divested and Analyzed.

To the Editor of the Times.

Sir,—In my former letter I have already shown how Mr Stobo's defence of innate immortality had to be made by sophistry; adducing scripture texts which do not speak of disembodied souls, but of men in the body, as in the case of Dives and Lazarus, the thief on the cross, and in the question of the resurrection, &c. In my letter opening the evolution question, I took special care not to apply "the foulest sophistry, and lies" personal to any one. But as Mr Stobo has taken it in that sense, I have as a matter of course personally to defend myself; and if in this polemic Mr Stobo or any lone else gets a thumping which causes a headache, it is not my fault. But I ye will proceed in our analytic dissection of truth and sophistry. My statement, of what Peter said, "That David had not yet ascended into heaven, but was still in the grave, and his soul in hades," must to every one, without the quotation marks, appear, as not referring to Peter's quotation from the 16th Psalm, but as my own inference from Peter's statement that "David had not ascended into heaven, and his body being in the grave," I drew this inference, according to all Jewish dogmas, "that his soul must needs be in hades." I am not the silly babe Mr Stobo represents me to be, as to refer the above statement to Peter's quotation from the 16th Psalm. If Mr Stobo silly enough to understand it so, this is not my fault. Now according to Mr Stobo's dogma, "that a man's conscious state of existence is not destroyed by death," David, or at least David's soul, which is the real man David, must be in heaven in a conscious state of bliss. But scripture persists to call the little earth of David in the grave, the very David. So that there must needs be two Davids, i.e., the David of scripture in the grave, and few David of a juggling theology in heaven. So that a traditional theology, by death has made two persons out of one. I ask the reader, Where does he find the foul sophistry and the lies? in the Bible, or in modern theology? Messrs Stobo and Co. will please to inform me how this trick of jugglery can be performed? Mr Stobo says, in regard to Paul's identification with the Pharisees, as distinguished from the Sadducees, who "deny that there is neither angel nor spirit," it is difficult to know what is meant by spirit here, as distinguished from angel, "and the resurrection." Paul had no difficulty to distinguish them, for in Heb. i. 7, he informs us, "Who makes his angels spirits." Mr Stobo must have smelt a rat in his quotation, seeing he does not draw any proof from it to support his hobby of disembodied spirits. He says in regard to my quotation from Eccl. iii. 19, 20, "Now, I wonder why Mr Richter, who accuses some others of having to lie, Ac., did not go on and give us also the 21st verse of the same passage," "Who knows the spirit of man that goes upward, and the spirit of the beast that goes downward to the earth." Let Mr Stobo look in his Septuagint text, he will there find the Hebrew elliptic "if" supplied. And thus the text will read, "Who knows if the spirit of man," &c. In nine modern versions this "if" is supplied, the Authorised Version is the only one to my knowledge that makes nonsense of this text. But whatever way we take it, it makes not the slightest difference to me, whether the spirit of man goes upward, or the spirit of the beast down-ward, tor there are other texts which with great positiveness inform us that both man and beast have the spirit of God, and that in both cases the spirit returns to God, as for instance, "If he (God) gather unto himself his spirit: all flesh (i.e. all the animal creatures, men and beasts) shall perish together."

Mr Stobo tries to prove from Eccl. xii. 17, "And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." If this proves man's immortality of the spirit, the foregoing proves also the immortality of the spirit of the beasts: for each
statement is on as good authority as the other. Does Mr Stobo see now, why I did not quote these two texts? If I had advocated the immortality of the spirits of men and beasts, I should certainly have quoted them. In my case they do no harm; while in Mr Stobo's case they prove too much. To me all these texts just prove what I contest for, viz., that man and the beast in their physical nature are equal in life and death; Mr Stobo again asserts upon that great authority, "I say so," "That the doctrine" of man's immortality "is scriptural, and that is enough." He may assert it, but has utterly failed from scripture to prove it: for if his deductions from the aforesaid texts prove the immortality of man, they prove also with the same force the immortality of the beast. Against my denial of the Augustinian hell, in which disembodied ghosts are said to suffer, Mr Stobo replies with his usual arbitrarable authority, "Now, sir, there is a hell, just as plainly as there is a Bible." But Mr Richter and a great many more cannot be persuaded by Messrs Stobo and Co. to believe in such a hell contrary to the teachings of the Bible, and contrary to justice and reason. For as there are no immortal souls, or ghost men, there is neither a heaven nor a hell wanted for such, until the day of the resurrection. Mr Stobo turns the Gehenna of the New Testament into the traditional hell of the creeds, christened the orthodox hell: and its eternal duration on the immortality of the soul, and "on the fire that shall not be quenched." All mere assertions without proof. I have shown [unclear: already,] man's much boasted immortality [unclear: is] pagan myth, and as a doctrine [unclear: has] existence in the Bible. Mr Stobo ought to know, that Gehenna [unclear: is] the hell of the creeds. But if he [unclear: does] know it, I can give him a little enlightenment on it, and on the fire that not quenched.

In my second lea on evolution I have fairly [unclear: shown] Gehenna by the process of a [unclear: juggling] theological evolution has been changed into the hell of the [unclear: churches.] locality, near Jerusalem, was original called the Valley of Hinnom, or Tophem which denotes the fire oven, because formerly there stood in it the Moloch of the Canaanites, a [unclear: hu] brazen figure of a man with [unclear: an] head, who stood in the attitude [unclear: wi] outstretched arms, in which were deposited in sacrifice living children great fire at the time was [unclear: burn] round about him, and the poor [unclear: bak] as soon as they felt the scorching [unclear: ar] of the idol began to wriggle and dropped into the fire below. During the [unclear: apo] tacy under King Achaz the Jews [unclear: p] tised there the same cruel idolatry, [unclear: f] which they were transported to [unclear: Babe] lon. And after their return, this [unclear: to] ley was accursed, and made a place execution where evil-doers were stoned to death, and by the depositing then on all the unclean and dead beasts and the offal of the city, this place was make an abomination to the Jews, where as the time of the Jews all evildoers after capital punishment were buried [unclear: or] burnt. At the time when Jesus [unclear: spokes] of this Gehenna there were [unclear: constant] fires kept burning in it, to consume the aforesaid abominations there put don and it had become a proverb among the Jews when speaking of any [unclear: er] disposed person," he deserves the [unclear: fir] of Gehenna," the same as is said now he deserves the gallows. And the [unclear: Ge] henna of Jerusalem had the same signification to the Jews, as Smithfield three centuries ago had to Englishmen, There were never living men tormented in it, and such an idea as people now have about the torment of living ghosts was altogether unknown. So that when Jesus spoke of this Gehenna, it was only so spoken of, as a type in reference to the children that had perished there by fire in former times, to signify the perishing of the wicked in the day of judgment. Translators who have made of this Gehenna the Augustonian hell of the churches, and concerning which the people are taught, that disembodied ghosts are therein tormented, have, to say the least, committed downright forgery: and the upholders of this forgery have to defend it by the foulest sophistry and barefaced lies. The purgatory of the Roman Church, as well as the modern traditional hell of the Protestant churches, are nothing but cleverly contrived nets set up for the devils, the hounds of the churches, whom the churches have set on to drive the game into the nets, ready for the priests and parsons to fleece them of their money.

Yours, &c.,

J. A. Richter.

Waikiwi,

August 18.

Messrs Stobo and Co's Innate Immortal Soul Analyzed and Dissected.
To the Editor of the Times.

SIR,—The fire that is not quenched, and the unquenchable fire upon which Mr Augustinian hell-fire dogmatists have built their everlasting torments of hell, has in reality no existence. It is a Hebrew idiom, signifying a fire pat will burn and not go out until it has consumed the substance on which it feeds, after which it goes out of itself. In proof of this I could cite a great many instances, but here for the present a few will suffice. Jesus when speaking of the fire of Gehenna, that it shall not be quenched, says nothing new, for he quotes Esaias lxvi. 24, "They shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me; for their worm shall not die, and their fire shall not be quenched." We see by this, that it was the dead bodies of men that were burning, and at which the worm was gnawing; and not living ghost men. Esaias says again, when he announces God's judgment upon the land of Idumea, "The land thereof shall become burning pitch: it shall not be quenched, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever." Jude speaks of Sodom and Gomorrah "as suffering the vengeance of eternal fire," though no fire was burning there at the time. Neither in Idumea nor in the valley of Hinnom has there been any fire burning these two thousand years. Again, he (God), will kindle a fire in the gates of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched." Titus burnt the gates of Jerusalem eighteen hundred years ago, since then the fire has been quenched. Homer informs us, "how the Trojans hurled unquenchable fire upon the Grecian ships." Will Messrs Stobo and Co. be bold enough to assert that in all these cited cases the fire that shall not be quenched is burning yet? Mr Stobo says, "I do not exactly gather from Mr Richter what he would provide in his wisdom for this Gehenna, the hell of scripture." Mr Richter has already shown that there is no hell of the scriptures, but only the hell of the traditional creeds. And he does not presume to prescribe to the God of the Bible his judgment as the traditional theologians have ascribed to their god their own fabled hell, as Tertullian calls it where an (aeterna occisio) eternal slaughtering was being enacted." No, Mr Richter accepts God's judgment, of mercy and justice, as sufficient and conclusive, just, and according to justice, because every evil-doer shall receive just the exact number of stripes he deserves, and not one more, nor less, and having suffered, they all with the last stripe succumb to death and perish for ever. Neither has Mr Richter any desire to go to the orthodox heaven of Messrs Stobo and Co., where the glorified saints are said to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.

Why does not Mr Stobo cite along with his pagan Paradises in support of his hobby the immortal soul, the Paradise of the Musselman, who as disembodied ghosts keep harem in their Paradise, where some ghost Musselman has a thousand ghost wives attended to by ghost eunuchs, and riding in ghost carriages drawn by ghost horses, and the happy ghost Mussel-man sleeping with a thousand ghost wives all at once? This, and the ghost dogs, with the ghost deer of the Red American Indians, are no doubt a little too disgusting scenes to Messrs Stobo and Co. But he will find superlatively disgusting scenes in his traditional Paradise, viz., the screechings, and whinings of babe ghosts, making their eternal cat-music, and the vain endeavours of their ghost mothers by their lullabies, lulling and cradling them to sleep. And what with the yelling and shoutings, raving, &c. of the ghosts of raving madmen, will not Mr Stobo find it more disgusting scenes to behold this eternal slaughtering of the wicked in hell and see them wriggling in the agonies of an eternal fire, and hear their awful curses and blasphemies day and night to all eternity. No, Mr Richter prays that God in his mercy may save him from a heaven like that. And Messrs Stobo and Co. may have it all to themselves.
no other result than to make 80 per cent of hypocrites and sceptics, the thereby are lost body and soul. Rough Mr Richter does not believe in a great many things in which Mr Stobo believes, yet does he believe that the traditional hells of the Protestant Churches are, like the purgatory of Rome, nothing more than cunningly devised fables; they are the bet set by the churches, and the devils the hounds which have to drive the game into them, which priest and parson then can fleece of their money, at their pleasure. And again, Mr Richter does not believe in the lash as necessary for salvation, yet does he believe, that in some cases it is a very proper instrument to correct naughty boys with, who, like Mr Stobo, call people by bad names.

Mr Stobo will please to answer me these few questions on the authority of the Bible. How, and when are his disembodied ghosts judged, before they are allowed to pop into his heaven, or be cast into hell? How can Christ's twenty hours' suffering and death, by the scriptures called vicarious, be vicarious in regard to an everlasting hell-fire butchery? If man by reason of his inherent immortality has endless life in himself, for what purpose did Jesus come and die, in order to give eternal life to those who believe in him? And if man has that eternal life in himself, how can the wages of sin become the cause of death to him? And how dare he call men's souls immortal, seeing that God says, Every soul that sins it shall die? How can account for, that the Bible persists in calling his fancied living ghost men, the dead? Having answered all Mr Stobo's questions, I expect him in like courtesy to answer mine.

—Yours, &c.,

J. A. RICHTER.

Waikiwi,

22nd August.

I will now add a few more plain facts, and unsophisticated reasons in refutation of Messrs Stobo and Co's sophistical theology. He says, in regard to the thief on the cross, "It is quite clear that the soul of the thief was there (in Paradise) in a state of conscious happiness whilst his body was probably still hanging on the cross; and this one fact is enough to break the back of all the Christadelphian rubbish in the world." I have shown already that what Jesus and the thief said concerning themselves, the "I, me, and thou," Mr Stobo had to metamorphose into "souls," in order to prop up his hobby of separate conscious souls apart from the body, but this is only another jugglery of his, the weapon of sophistry used by a traditional theology: which when exposed to light dashes to pieces all their air castles. I will now show what the words "death" and "to die" signify in the Bible; and what Platonian dreamers have made people to understand by it. The first time we find death mentioned in the Bible is by God himself, when he said to Adam, "The day thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." And what did Adam understand by death? for we have to bear in mind that a penalty with which a law giver threatens any one has to be understood by the party against whom the said law was made; or else the lawgiver cannot injustice exact the threatened punishment, as in the case of babes and idiots. Now Adam could not possibly in the absence of any other definition of death, have any other conception of it, but that it signified a cessation of the existence of life, such as he saw when he killed a beast or a fowl. But a fool's-theology asserts that death means to live in the torments of hell fire for ever. These hair-brained D.D.'s. assert besides, "that Adam did not understand the full import of what death meant." By this they say just as much as, that God could not be trusted as to what he threatened men with, that he will punish them for the transgression of the law with a penalty millions of times worse than death. Have I said too much, that they have to defend their fables by the foulest sophistry and lies, and I add, that they utter the foulest slander against the God of the Bible when they ascribe such an act of cruelty and injustice to him. Death in the Bible is everywhere described as a state wherein no consciousness can exist: as "the dead see nothing, they hear nothing, there is no remembrance in death," &c. And in that state of unconsciousness were both Jesus and the thief when they were dead. Jesus only for part of three days; and the thief until the resurrection. This plain fact, I challenge all D. D's, with their mountains of sophistry and lies, that they will never be able to upset. Mr Stobo's logic is unique, yea it is a philosophical curiosity, when he says, "That the doctrine of immortality of the soul is scriptural, and that is enough." How is it scriptural? seeing that such a jargon as "the immortality of the soul, and disembodied ghosts" are not even named in it. Have men ever been such fools as to write a book in which they advocate and teach a certain thing, and yet never name it? and is the Bible the only exception to this rule? Did Plato write his Phædo in which he advocates the immortality of the soul, and disembodied ghosts without naming them? Or did any Epicurean writers who advocated in their works a total annihilation [unclear: of] conscious state of existence [unclear: after] do so and never name it? [unclear: Mr] must have smelt something of kind, else he would not have gone beg his crotchets from Plato, Hon. Iliad, from the North [unclear: American] Indians, and
from the [unclear: metempsic.] (the doctrine of the migration [unclear: of] of the East. If so be that [unclear: he] in the latter, I really pity his class soul, for by chance it might miss into a bullock, and the awful whip his soul would have to endure was indeed be no joke. A gentleman the Continent, a believer in metempsychosis, was asked whether ever prayed? Yes, he replied I every time when I see a [unclear: poor] whipped, that my soul may not might into one.

Mr Stobo speaks of the love [unclear: of] "as genuine, pure, and holy." why does he not add just? no [unclear: day] because his eternal [unclear: hell-fire] would contradict it. But it is and holy when he sees that it [unclear: has] vied a hell, in which its threaten against transgressors and rebels to be executed," and this "hell [unclear: wi] untold horrors and miseries, is as well as the happiness of heaven," &c. [unclear: W] sir, I quite agree with you, [unclear: that] horrors and miseries will be real," there will be real weeping, wailing gnashing of teeth, but not [unclear: of] men, but of real men in their [unclear: mat] bodies, and that not in Augustinian hell, but in the lake of fire, and till the last and awful day of judgment And as Tertullian has it, "it will! real butchery," a day of slaughter "The day of wrath and [unclear: indig] which will consume all God's all saries." But God's judgment mixed with love and merer, not one shall suffer one [unclear: inst] longer than what his deeds [unclear: dese] and death shall free the last sufferer from all pain. And thus as he acts firstly he is the God of love and mercy, otherwise he would be a cruel monster, such as the traditional god of the creeds: which of course they dare not call just. I ask you, Sir, would you, if you were a judge of arbitrary power, Budge a man, whose transgression of the law deserves one day's imprisonment, sentence him to an imprisonment for life with a flogging every day? And if your sense of justice forbids you to do such a thing, tell me, how can you ascribe an act to God, which, in comparison to the former would be unjust many millions of times more than man is able even to imagine? Jesus says, that "all those who do not repent, shall perish like those eighteen on whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them: or like those Galileans whom Herod slew in the court of the temple, whose blood became mixed with their sacrifices." Do you mean to say, Sir, that the perishing spoken of by Jesus means, that they shall live in an eternal hell-fire butchery? Do you mean to assert, Sir, that the audience to whom Jesus said this, understood him, that "the like destruction" meant to live in the torrents of hell for ever? Do you mean to say that Jesus spoke of ghost men suffering in hell? and that his hearers understood him so? How do Messrs Stobo and Co. dispose of the 80 passages in the New Testament which all positively declare that, apart from faith in Jesus there is no life for men hereafter? And such as say, "The righteous man by his faith shall live again?" And what do you make of passages, "That without faith in Jesus man remains in death?" Now if these mean anything at all, they must mean that man has no innate immortality; but that it is a promised and prospective one offered to man on condition of his faith in Jesus. The Bible, the Augsburg Confession, and the 39 articles of faith of the Church of England do not require man to believe anything beside the name of Jesus as necessary for salvation. Does Mr Stobo require me to believe in his hangmen, jails, the lash, in his hell of eternal butchery, to believe in his devil? And I do not know in what besides, maybe he requires me to believe in Minerva also? And as we do not believe in such crotchets, we are branded sceptics, Epicureans, infidels! A few more proofs that neither Jesus nor Peter knew of any man to exist apart from the body either in a conscious immortal soul or ghost: such as our fool-wise theologians assert to exist. Jesus stands before the grave of Lazarus, who was a believer, whose real man, the soul, according to our traditional fables, must have been in paradise or heaven. Did Jesus call him thence to come and pick up the little earth left of Lazarus in the grave, and then come forth? Nothing of the kind! And why not? Because Jesus knew of no Lazarus in paradise nor in heaven. Where was the real man Lazarus then? You say he was in paradise. His sisters and Jesus said he was in the grave, and out of the grave Jesus calls him to come forth, and out of the grave he came alive. Peter stands before the lifeless body of Dorcas a Christian believer. Now according to a fool's theology Dorcas was in heaven singing hallelujahs, but Peter did not seek her there, nor command her to come down from heaven he knew of no Dorcas in heaven; the real true Dorcas lay before him a dead corpse, but still to him it was the only true and real Dorcas, and as such he addressed her and commanded her to rise up, and the dead Dorcas became alive and rose up, and he took her by the hand and presented her to her friends living. And what account did these two saints bring from the ghost land of a traditional heaven or paradise? None whatever. And why not. The Bible answers it, because "The dead see nothing, they hear nothing, and in death there is no remembrance." And it is for this reason that they could not give us any information what this Platonian ghost-land was like. I will now adduce another proof, how the sentence of death as God pronounced it on Adam has to be literally executed on every one of his race, the greatest saint not excepted. John, the beloved disciple, is for the sake of his faith, the hope of eternal life, in the island of Patmos in banishment. It is in his old age a few years before his death, which he was expecting like all the sons of Adam, that it would soon overpower him, and that he would have to sleep the sleep of death. But John, like every true believer, had his faith and hope strong, that Jesus would deliver and save him from the power of death? When meditating thereon, Jesus, who was his only hope of a future immortality, appears to him, to give him a revelation of future events. And how does he comfort his beloved disciple in regard to his
approaching death. Does he tell him that he will go to heaven, and that he (Jesus) will open heaven for him? Nothing of the kind. But he informs him, that when he shall be dead, he is not to remain in death, he points to himself as an example, "I was dead" at a time, "and behold, I am alive for evermore," which means as much, thou also hast to die under the sentence of death, but fear not, "for I have the keys of death and of hades," i.e. just as I was dead and in the grave and in hades, and I trusted in my Father God, who raised me from the dead, [unclear: so] will I bring thee forth out of [unclear: death] prison, for I have the keys of [unclear: death] and of hades, and will open [unclear: the] prison, and bring out its [unclear: prison] triumphantly. We thus [unclear: see.] Jesus did not promise to open heaven for his beloved disciple when he was die, but he promised to open the prison of death for him, in which he [unclear: is] sleeping, now nearly 1800 [unclear: years.] to him it will not seem as much as minutes, so that he as well [unclear: as] who has slept over five thousand years, and the last saint who dies [unclear: a] minutes before the [unclear: resurrection] sleep will appear all alike short, like midday nap. Time is for the living count, it is not wearisome for [unclear: the]—for the dead see nothing, [unclear: they] nothing, they cannot count time.

These considerations bring us to the resurrection. Every believer in God promises, who looks for the salvation and redemption from the power death to Jesus as the cause on future life, has the full assurance his faith and hope, that he who has the keys of death and hades will bring them forth body and soul, and [unclear: cha] their mortal bodies of Adam's [unclear: si] flesh into immortal spirit [unclear: bodies] become like his own glorified [unclear: body] And then we shall be for ever [unclear: wi] Christ. But quite different must the procedure with our [unclear: friends] saints of the traditional creeds, [unclear: who] not found sleeping in the graves; have merely left the [unclear: little] therein, whilst they themselves, the real ghost men, have enjoyed [unclear: their] heaven with their own tradition, Jesus for different lengths of [unclear: ti] These ghost men cannot possibly from the dead, they will needs have come down front their [unclear: heaven:] contrary to what we read concerning the resurrection of the dead, [unclear: Script] insists upon it that the real men who shall raised up are the dead in the graves, in the sea, &c. But a fool's theology asserts that they are alive in heaven. Well, for the sake of argument we will for this time allow it to be so. Yet they must allow that they will have to come down from heaven to pick up the little earth they left behind them in the graves. And this will indeed be a piti able sight, to see our Rd's. glorified and classical hosts in their white surplices burrow like badgers in the mouldy graves among the worms and maggots, struggling and wrangling hard to get their little earth. But to return to the Bible in which we do not find one word of any glorified saints coming down to judgment, but where we read everywhere that they come out of the graves: so that if we believe what a fool's theology teaches, and as we have needs to believe the Bible also, it follows that death has made two persons out of one. The one in the traditional heaven, and the other in the grave: from whence, as we read it in the Bible he comes out to judgment. And as we do not read one word in the Bible that these come down from their heaven to judgment, we have to suppose that they will be allowed to stay there and enjoy their bliss: while the other real man of whom the Bible says that he is in the grave will be brought forth and judged. And this man in the grave not having believed in the promised prospective immortality offered him on condition of faith E Jesus, he will according to his own dogma have to be cast into his traditional hell of eternal butchery, where in his moral pollution he will curse God and blaspheme his name to all eternity; while the other duplicate of him, the man produced by the juggling of a traditional theology, will be in heaven singing praises to his god. Thus we see that a fool's theology has made two men out of one, and all the ratiocination to this day has not been able to unite them into one again. I have for years in vain endeavoured to solve this problem, but have utterly failed, can Messrs Stobo and Co solve it for me? And what has caused all these absurdities? Nothing else, but that our D. D's. have learned their theology from Plato, instead of from the Bible. Poor Plato! he had no Bible from which he could learn that there was a resurrection and a God able to raise the dead; he knew well that his Jupiter could not do it. But like all mortals, his human nature yearned after immortality which he thought might be found in the soul surviving the body—yet was he totally at a loss to account for how the soul by itself became immortal; as it existed as he fancied it from all eternity, long before his god Jupiter had any existence. And it is this fable which a fool's philosophy has foisted upon the Bible doctrine and supplanted the prospective immortality promised to man, which has turned the whole Bible doctrine topsy turvy. And in order to uphold and defend such fool's theology, the defenders thereof have to do it by the foulest sophistry, and have to lie high and low, till they turn black in the face. Having now finished the dissection and analyzation of one of these traditional ghost men, I hereby certify that I have not found one particle of immortality in him. No, no more than in a horse ghost.

J. A. Richter.
A few Facts Which so Against Its Feasibility.

To The Editor of the Times.

SIR,—Though evolution during the different ages of the world has appeared in different phases, its principle has been always the same. About fifty years ago it appeared in a new garb, as it is held by the Atheists, Pantheists, and Rationalists, which latter two are as closely interwoven as a quick hedge, so that it is impossible to discern where Rationalism ends and Pantheism begins. The leaders of these latter two we find in Hegel, Feuerbach, Shelling, Strauss, Du Perre, &c. Though their modus operandi, how the creature becomes perfected in the deity, differs slightly from that of the old Egyptians, the Hindoos, and the Greeks, yet when completed the result is in all cases the same, i.e., man finally became merged into the deity, he becomes a god great or small. All these authors, though differing in detail, deny all revealed religion as contained in the Bible; and the only foundation they base their faith upon is the immortal soul. For instance, the immortal soul is every man's divine inspiration. So that Minos, Moses, David Owen, Strauss, and Simon Peter, are all alike inspired by God, their immortal souls: and that this inspiration is not limited to any sect or age, but is as wide as the world and as common as God." And may I add, as diversified as Joseph's coat of many colors, and this all by the same and one god who contradicts himself a thousand times. But what of that. For they speak thus of the immortal soul, "The immortal souls of men form so many parts or particles of the divinity, and consequently every living man is an incarnation of the deity." Emerson's theme from beginning to end is, "The soul, the immortal soul, the particle of divinity." And this he desires everywhere to be preached, "As the only grand truth, and the only means by which the world is to be regenerated." According to their view Man is not in need of any extreme revelation;" because "every man is revelation to himself, by reason of indwelling particle of divinity calm immortal soul." They compare mortal souls "to the waves of [unclear: the] Every man, every immortal soul, is wave, all the waves form the [unclear: sea,] this whole sea is God." Emersonsna "I stand here to say, let [unclear: us] ship the mighty transcendent [unclear: i] mortal soul, for divinity is [unclear: the] and soul is divinity: here we see the God-like principle human immortal souls. Loot Moses, at Socrates, at Jesus [unclear: Chr] Mahomet, Saul of Tarsus, &c. [unclear: The] souls of these men were their [unclear: reve] tions; out of their God-created soul they did it all: and this we call revelation." Carlyle says, "[unclear: Every] creed is good' and orthodox; [unclear: provided] a man believes it honestly and [unclear: real] practises it. God and the [unclear: universe] are but the products of the [unclear: immortal] soul, and are only its [unclear: mir] "Now, these innumerable particle immortal souls, which form this [unclear: G] i.e., the creation of the universe," [unclear: th] describe in this manner, "The [unclear: creation] is not a free act, but an [unclear: inevit] necessity." As Hegel says," God (immortal souls) did not [unclear: create] world, but he is perpetually create it." An abstract of the theory of I immortal soul as set forth by the [unclear: great] said modern savans, or rather [unclear: paga] amounts to this. The greater the philosopher, hero, or statesman, the [unclear: greater] measure of divinity (immortal [unclear: so] he possesses, and if less of a philosoper, &c., the measure of Divinify him is also in proportion less,—which in plain English means, that man already a greater or lesser [unclear: god:] a the old pagan mythology, as described before, only with this marked differences that our modern Platonians claim to be gods already while yet in the flesh, while their ancient pagan friends contented themselves with being deified after death, and expected to be made gods, according to their different ranks. Have these modern Christian pagans thrown any more light on the origin, or by what means their so-much feasted immortal souls came into existence, than their pagan friends? We may search in vain through the Mens of big volumes they have written on this subject without obtaining one whit more information beyond what a pagan mythology offers us on the origin of the soul, and their gods, viz., that all immortal souls existed without a god from all eternity, and But man by an unaccountable chance same into existence, became incorporated by the soul, and thus became god: of which the most clever and cunning became the chief god, called Jupiter. Here then we have the proof, how men in all ages have groped like Moles in the dark,—the pagans of former times in the absence of a revealed religion, and the modern pagans after rejecting revealed religion are left in like darkness to grope in broad day-light, in the vanity of their own conceits, like owls when the midday sun has blinded their eyes, so that they cannot, see. And thus a traditional Christian theology, or rather an aphronology, stand on the same level of ignorance as to the knowledge of God and the origin of man, both as to his physical and moral nature. We will now proceed to show what light revealed religion, unalloyed by a pagan mythology, or the traditional aphronology, called theology, throws upon the nature of the animal creation at whose head man stands highest. And how variously their organizations are required perform the multifarious functions as
witnessed in the respective species: and that with an unchanged uniformity. In that old sacred book, the Pentateuch, we have the earliest and fullest account, not only of the origin of man and his nature, but also of the lower creatures. There we find man's physical state of existence and nonexistence, that is death, described in the most perfect manner compatible with reason and the researches of the sciences: which latter in every instance more and more verify the fact that man and the rest of the animal creation must have been made by an all-wise and omnipotent Creator, who alone by design could construct the complicated and delicate organizations by which these functions are performed. And these have only of late been begun to be understood. Phrenology, which 50 years ago was cried down as a rampant heresy, is now generally acknowledged by scientific men as corroborating the testimony of the Bible that man's physical organization of the brain (which in the lower creature is wanting) is as necessary to his moral capacity as a rational being, to reason and think, as the eyes for seeing, the ears for hearing, and the hands to work with. While on the other hand an exclusive theological philosophy, apart from the Bible, and from scientific investigation, has rather mystified man's nature instead of elucidating one single fact beyond what has been revealed to us in the Bible. In Gen. 20-30, we find the creation of all living beings described in this manner: "Let the waters bring forth abundantly living souls (or things with living souls), and flying things (birds) above the earth under the firmament of heaven." Then, in the 21st verse it is said, "And God made great fishes, and all living souls that move, which the waters brought forth abundantly according to their species, and all flying birds according to their species." Now, if this statement that the waters "brought forth" fishes and birds stood absolute, without its being said that God made them, there would indeed be a prima facie case made out for evolution, yet still so as by the commanding, the fiat of the Lord, "Let the waters bring forth," and this only for the time being, to produce the first species, and not as an imperative law for all future times. And we read precisely the same-concerning the rest of the animal creation; only with this difference, that God said, "Let the earth bring forth living souls according to their species, animals, reptiles, and the beasts of the earth." In a supplementary explanation in regard to these and their production, we read in chap. ii. 19, that "God formed, or moulded out of the ground of the earth, all the animals of the earth, and all the birds under heaven." Will any one in his right senses assert that by this description how they were produced, the waters and the earth by their own law of evolution brought forth these creatures independent of the command of God, and independent of his, as it is said, making or moulding them? We do not however lay any stress on the verb "formed, or moulded," that it should of necessity be literally understood (that God with hands moulded each creature into its shape) as some silly theologians insist upon. It is a very suitable expression to convey some sort of an idea to the Israelites so that by the moulding of bricks, which for years they had been forced to do, they might by such a typical description be enabled to comprehend in some measure the, to them, otherwise incomprehensible act of the creation. For men of an enlightened mind, the said "formed," to take it literally, is into highest degree derogatory [unclear: to] omnipotent creative power [unclear: of] who by his mere word can bring things to pass. Now, had the spirit whose inspiration Moses [unclear: wrote] that the animal creatures were na by the process of evolution, he would, undoubtedly have so expressed seeing that it would be easier understand it in that way, by states that after the "waters had brought forth living souls," these [unclear: acqua] creatures then brought forth [unclear: th] reptiles; these latter again the best of the field, these the birds of the [unclear: a] these the animals, and the animal brought forth men. Would [unclear: not] be easy enough for everyone [unclear: chili] understand? But Moses did not narrate it, and why not? I know no other reason than this: had he did so, he knew it would not be true. As so, the pretext adduced by [unclear: Evo] tionists, "that God had to [unclear: desc] the creation to men who [unclear: were] but children, and on that [unclear: acc] unable to understand it as [unclear: descri] on the principle of evolution," [unclear: fall] itself to the ground. And again, must not lose sight of the [unclear: signifi] fact, as narrated in the process of [unclear: creation,] that God created [unclear: the] creatures by different acts perform in their completion, viz., [unclear: after] waters had brought forth [unclear: souls,] made them then into the respected species of aquatic and volatic creature And after the earth had brought for living souls (the beasts) he then [unclear: for] or moulded them, into their respected species, which, according to evolution would have to mean that God form the successive species—made from the other.

The last act of the [unclear: omnipot] Creator was to create man. [unclear: and] him was finished all this globe require [unclear: the] form of living beings. And [unclear: how] man produced? Did God say, Let the waters or the earth bring forth man, as he said in regard to the other features? Or did he say, Let the animals bring forth man? Nothing of the kind. And yet this would have been the most proper mode of desribir the origin of man for a community of children, as Evolutionists call the Israelites, to make them comprehend now man was produced by evolution. But instead of that we read, that "God formed or moulded the man from out fee ground of the earth." Thus was man made by a procedure differing from all the former creatures. And being God called man, although he as yet was nothing more than a lifeless figure lying motionless on the ground. And it was on this lifeless man that God had to perform another act of his creative energy, to breathe into his nostrils the breath of life, in order that the dead man might become a living man, a living soul: just such a living soul
like all the other creatures were which the waters and the earth and brought forth as living souls, and which he had formed afterward into their respective species. Then we read again that God made man in his own image, or likeness. In what respect? In his physical organization, or shape? By no means; for God is a spirit without any material parts. So that the making him in his likeness can only mean, like in his moral nature or attributes. But by what act of creation was man made like God in his moral nature, attributes, or capacity? By formation, or by the breathing of the breath of life into him? Not by the one or the other simply, but by both combined, as we will show presently his purpose we have to examine what this breath of life is, and his physical organization of the brains, not found in the beast, which former acting on the latter produces moral capacity. Now this breath of life by which man became a living soul, (not immortal soul) is the breath of God: everywhere through the Bible identical with the spirit of God: they are one and the same. As we read, "If God shall gather to himself his spirit and his breath, all flesh shall perish together." By this it follows, that all the lower creatures have their life, i.e., their souls, by the same spirit and breath of the Lord, just as man. By it they and we all live; and without it they and we all die alike. This is the air we live and exist in. Exclude it from man, and he dies; exclude it from the beasts, and they die also. Science again has verified what the Bible says, "If God shall gather to himself his spirit and his breath all flesh shall perish together." So that man in his physical nature has no pre-eminence above the beast either in life or death. But his pre-eminence consists in his moral nature or capacity, in that God has provided him with portions of his organization, the brain, which the beasts have not; by means of which when the breath of God acts upon it the moral capacity or rational mind is produced in him by which man is put in a state of consciousness of right and wrong, judgment, reason, discerning, &c., and thus as a rational being having the free exercise of his will, he becomes therefore accountable for his actions to his maker. And that the breath of life cannot produce these moral faculties without the physical organization of the brain, it is a verified and acknowledged fact that these latter are as much required to produce them as the sound muscles, sinews, and the structure of a joint, without which there is neither strength nor movement. A perfectly sound organization is required for the eye to see with, and the ear to hear with, and yet are they dependent for these faculties on the sound and perfect organization of the brain, to produce hearing and sight. If these parts of the brain which are necessary for their production receive a hurt, their senses become defective; if destroyed, total blindness and deafness follow as a consequence. Thus we see, that the moral capacity of man is an absurdity, without having the necessary organization of the brain upon which by the action of the spirit of life his reasoning, and consequently his moral faculty, is produced, which in the lower creatures in most species are wholly wanting, and in others contained but in a very limited degree; while in the absence thereof they are supplied with instinct. And as instinct is not consisting of free will to be regulated by reasoning faculties, they are under no obligation of responsibility like man. These two then together, the physical organization of the brain, and the spirit of life of God, produce man's moral nature or capacity. This we will further illustrate. The lower creatures by their innate instinct abstain from such food, drink, exercise, &c., as would cause sickness or death to them. But man, not possessing this instinct, has to rely on, and has his safeguard for the prevention of these, in his reasoning faculties. In the beast these instincts are almost if not wholly perfect at birth; while in man the reasoning faculties are still at! birth, yet in embryo, and require development, and till he has attained it, he requires the care, surveillance and guidance of those who have attained the faculty by development to keep him from being hurt by that of which he is as yet in ignorance. And being developed, man by his free will often transgresses the law reason, merely for the gratification of his animal propensities; knowing the time, as does the [unclear: glutton.] drunkard, the debauchee, that [unclear: soon] or later their excesses will bring [unclear: up] them sickness and death—the retribution of a broken law—and that are themselves the cause of shorten their lives by many years, in fact they are committing suicide, [unclear: Man.] rational and probatory being, [unclear: has] with all his development and advance state of civilization advanced [unclear: one] beyond our first parents in [unclear: proba] Eden. What God said to! [unclear: Cain,] still says to all men. Is it [unclear: not] "If thudo well, art thou not acceptable but if evil, sin lays at the door the lust thereof is under thy [unclear: pow] and thou shalt rule over it." [unclear: A] who as the first rational [unclear: being:] his life upon condition of obedience not complying with the command rule over it," disobeyed, [unclear: tand] forfeited it to himself as well as far race. True, God respected his life many years, but at last he exacted sentence of death, and [unclear: Adam] We have shown already [unclear: that] highest degree of perfection [unclear: mar] striven to attain to, is re-absorption into the deity, or, as the Grecian Christian pagans express it, to been gods. And this they think evolution has to work out for them—for advocates assert that this is the [unclear: d] aim of it, to develop a being from matter that has the smallest degree life into the most perfect moral imaginable, and which they call, is attained in, immortality, fri perceive everywhere that [unclear: this] object has totally failed; for instead bringing him nearer to the desired of perfection, evolution has [unclear: left] helpless victim to death. If men the creatures of the law of evolution allowing as most men do that this law was set in motion and obtained its working power from the Almighty. Being whom the Bible calls God, it would of necessity follow that it would be as immutable in its workings as other law by which the universe governed. And there could exist no
anomaly in that one law of evolution from the thousands of other laws which are always found to work normally in producing the effect Signed by the law giver. So that the law of evolution in regard to man and his development to perfection is a total failure. And as to man's moral nature or capacity, how do we find the law evolution at work in its progress the lowest to the highest creature to man? It is a total abortion. For, if the Creator works in the production She animal creation by fixed laws of evolution, how then is it that these laws, like the rest of the immutable laws of the universe, are not normal? It the law by which evolution is said to work was like the others, it would show its results by the uniform progress in the reasoning faculties, and as some assert in the moral capacity, progressing from the lower to the higher animal to man. But experience shows just the contrary. The dog, the cow, the horse, &c., all exhibit to a limited reasoning faculties, but the ape, which evolutionists assert that be is the last connecting link between them and man, is totally devoid of lesson.

Evolutionists all rant about an inmate immortality which man is said a possess, and some even dream that the beasts possess it alike with man. And yet they have not advanced one B into the light, nor given us any better convincing information on the subject from whence they obtained this immortality, than the Hindoos, Egyptians, Greeks, the Pantheists, and the Atheists. All the one-sided and isolated hints and suggestions of analogy, all the declamations against the Bible narrative of the creation, only serve to bewilder man, instead of convincing him one whit. But let us return to the narrative of the Pentateuch of the creation, and let us examine whether man was made immortal? Theophilus of Antioch put the question, "Was Adam created with a mortal or immortal nature?" and his reply is, "Neither the one nor the other, but he was fitted for either, in order that he might receive immortality as a reward." The same as I said, that man was created a probationary being. Had he stood his trial of probation, immortality would no doubt have been his reward. Now when 'God saw that every thing he had made was very good,' man must have been a creature "very good," for the state of his probation, to attain immortality, yet was he not immortal, as I will show further on. Man was very good just so far as his position as husband, father, and provider required it; he was put in a capacity by his maker to fulfil all duties in his position required of him, just like a young man who has finished his education and has been instructed in all the requisites for his future career, and is put in possession of an estate, by the management of which his moral culture is put to the test. If he acts rationally obeying the dictates of his moral nature, and making good use of the attainments' he has acquired by education, thirty years hence he will be a proved, and wise, and as people call it, a perfect man. But if he lets his animal nature unrestrained predominate, his estate will soon be squandered, and he himself a wreck in health, cut down by death many years before his time. Such was Adam. Like a very good and staunch ship sent to sea, with a valuable cargo, the captain and officers perfectly instructed to navigate her, and all the crew practical men to work her, and ensure a safe passage. But this very good and noble ship is wrecked. What caused her to become a wreck? There was no fault in her rigging, no flaw in her hull, the builder made her very good and perfect for many voyages, she encountered no storm, but such as she was fit to stand, twice as much, and yet she became a wreck. She put to sea all right, just like Adam on his voyage for the port of immortality. All goes on well for some time. But by and by there is something wrong on her, her sails are flapping even in fair wind; captain and officers seem unfit for their duty required for the safe navigation of the ship, their reasoning faculties are impaired by grog. They and the crew stagger and reel about worse than their ship, till they come in sight of the coast of Australia. It happens to be Christmas-day, and the bumper has to be drunk—and that for a week, while all that time the good ship has to navigate herself, and having no brains, she makes for every point of the compass, till a southerly wind drives her on a sunken rock, though well marked on the map; but compass and map cannot direct the ship, and neither can the captain nor officers, grog has rendered them imbeciles, they are victims of evil devices, and would not rule over them; the good ship strikes, and all but a few are swallowed by death. Was this the builder's fault? the ship was very good and noble, well provided with maps and instruments, well manned; and yet she foundered for want of judgment and discipline, for want of reason which they sold for the luxury of indulgence, and their penalty was death. Such was Adam, and such uneunclear: are all his sons to this day: uneunclear: will not obey the law of God, uneunclear: nor] law of reason—to them the was disobedience to all alike [uneunclear: is] Thus man fell from life [uneunclear: to] But some moden savans, [uneunclear: among] is Mr Fitchett, tell us [uneunclear: unblushi] that man by transgression did fall. But that, what theology call fall of man, in reality means thereby he attained to his [uneunclear: moral] city." And he sums it up thus, [uneunclear: lution] teaches that moral capacity attained by development. [uneunclear: The] admits that it was not [uneunclear: an] endowment, and adds that, having [uneunclear: tained] it, man fell. Contradictory there is none." Good God! It's amount of moral capacity man have attained to by all the succession transgressions from Adam to out if so be that man by disobeying command attained it, then man transgressed quite enough to him perfect long ago! But [uneunclear: what] the Bible inform us? It says man's disobedience and transgress was the cause of man's death, and only his, but death to all his posters. Just open your eyes, reader, and at the history beginning at [uneunclear: Adj] his first-born son was a [uneunclear: frat] Open your eyes, and behold the lions of dead bodies floating on waters of
the flood—the consequence of transgression. Look at [unclear: Sodo] Gomorrah, the inhabitants of [unclear: the] for their disobedience, God destroy them by fire from [unclear: heaven.] what do you behold on Calvary it not that God's own Son by disobedience was nailed to the Open your eyes wide, reader, and over the history of the world, a far antiquity. Are you able to the wars, the battles, that have fought? are you able to count millions slain, the millions maimed, the millions made miserable? Look into the dark dungeons of the inquisition, behold the horrors of the rake, the stake, the agony of the victims, the fiendish laugh of their tormentors! Do you think to find therein the so-much boasted development of man's moral nature by evolution? Or do you find it in the lust markets of Paris, London, &c., or in the gambling bells of the continent, or in the gamblings on the Stock-exchanges of London and Paris—in the 50,000 yearly suicides—or in the religious hypocrisy, and spiritual wickedness of the day? Are these the results of the moral mature or capacity man has attained evolution? if so, God save us from And what are we to think of the never-before-heard-of enormous preparations for war, the breecloders, rifled cannons, ironclads, twenty-five millions of men drilling to be ready at a moment's notice to cut each other's throats? Are they the indications of Redevelopment of man's moral capacity being on the eve of perfection? If they mean anything, they indicate that the human race, as concerns moral development by evolution, has proved to be a total failure—that it is in abortion—a lie.

But let us return to the Bible, the only book from which we can learn or hether man was made a being to possess innate immortality or not? We have shown already that when God made the lower creatures, they are called "living souls." But when God made man, he did not call him a living soul, but called him man, even when he was yet a dead man. But after he had breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, the dead man then became a living soul, just such a living soul as other creatures had been made by him at once. So that the breathing into his nostrils the breath of life, did not make man immortal any more than the other creatures, who were made living souls direct, who lived as living souls by the same breath and spirit of God. Again, God did not form man of any other substance than he formed the animals, i.e., out of the ground of the earth. No, he did not form man out of soul, or spirit; but out of the same sort of ground as the other animals, and man became a living soul by the same breath or spirit by which all the other creatures have their life (souls). And after man's transgression, when God pronounced the sentence of death on him, he still calls man "dust from which he was taken, and to which he would return." And why did God after his transgression drive man out of the garden of Eden? for no other purpose," lest man should put forth his hand, and take also of the fruit of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever," to prevent man from becoming immortal. For we have shown that the breath of life and the spirit of God are not the man, but only the cause of his life, his soul—the same as in every other creature. From whence, then, and at what time of his life, did man receive his immortality which a fool's theology asserts that he possesses? Though God intended man to become immortal, it was only on his part to be obtained on condition of obedience. And though man by disobedience brought death upon himself and on his race, God in his mercy has not foreclosed the offered immortality from man, in that ho devised the means by which he accepted the death of the mediator, Christ, to die vicariously for man, and thus the prospective immortality is still as available to man, through faith in Christ, as it was to Adam. Christ was foreshadowed to our first parents under the allegorical name of "he who should crush the (allegorical) serpent's head," i.e., sin and death, as the consequences of the desires, cogitations, &c., of Eve. The whole narrative of the creation is given to man in an allegorical or idealized history: and yet this history is as true as if it was a literal narrative. This has puzzled, no doubt, all traditional theologians. For instance, the serpent with them must needs mean a literal orthodox devil. But as it is against facts that in every respect it could mean a literal serpent, they have made a jumble of it, like all their traditional jumbles, out of which they are unable to extricate themselves. Let us lift up the magical wand which covers their jumble. They all insist that it was a literal serpent that was spoken of; yet none will assert that this literal serpent eats earth or talks. And when it is said that the serpent's head is to be crushed, presently they say, "O! the head is a figure." So that, after all, their real literal serpent has but a figurative head: which in turn has to be crushed by a figurative heel. Can absurdities go further? Figuratively understood, it is all plain and rational. The lusts, cogitations, and desires of Eve, are the whisperings of her own mind, the figurative serpent said to have spoken; these brought forth sin, and sin death; death gnaws and eats up man's life like [earth, till he becomes earth. This explains why the serpent is said to eat earth; and as a serpent cannot exist and live with the head crushed, which serpent we later find represented under the figurative name of Satan, and diabolos, and as all these figurative names by which moral evil is indicated will be crushed entirely when the last of the wicked shall be destroyed in the lake of fire, sin,' which is the cause of all pain, of weeping, and wailing, and death, shall be no more, and moral evil found no more, and all those who found worthy to receive immortal shall praise the Lord, [unclear: neither] there be any more pain, [unclear: curse,] death, and God shall be all, and [unclear: in] This is the crushing of the [unclear: serp] head. And concerning [unclear: this] apostolic Father Barnabas says in letter, "The day shall come when things shall perish with the [unclear: evil] when every one who chooses of things than the judgments of [unclear: the] shall be destroyed with his word. And Irenaeus says, "At the end time Christ shall come to [unclear: do] with all evil (with the serpent and
...and to reconcile all the in order that there may be [unclear: an] all infirmities." It is then [unclear: that] receives his promised immoral but it is man without sin, and [unclear: He] to receive his sinless [unclear: nature] immortality as a free gift [unclear: from] after having striven in [unclear: Adam'] flesh to obtain it through the gross. God by faith and [unclear: well-doing] the height of all absurdity, [unclear: the] est arrogance of man, only worthy fool's theology, for man [unclear: in] sin's flesh to boast of an immortality. It would be only eternal curse to man. God is only immortal, because he is the holy, Being. And for man [unclear: to] to immortality he has of necessity become holy, just, &c. Man' [unclear: s] nature has to be created anew, and image of God which Adam lost transgression, has to be restored him before he is a fit candidates prospective immortality. The ship, the moral nature, wrecked Adam, has to be rebuilt ([unclear: created] by Christ, the crusher of [unclear: the] head. Man thus becoming a creature, through his faith, and, obedience to his [unclear: (Christ's)] has the assurance of the gospel tidings, his salvation from death, which he receives as a free gift of God, with a future immortality. It is impossible for God to bestow immortality on man as a free gift of grace, as long as man fancies that he possesses it already. So, God's holiness and justice will not permit him to bestow eternal life on ban as a free gift, till ho has pleaded guilty and deserving of death. The proud Pharisees dreamt that they had eternal life in their traditional ceremonies of the law, and therefore refused to receive the eternal life offered them as a free gift by Jesus. And the proud Pharisees of a traditional Christianity dream that by possess an innate immortality as contained in their traditional dogmas, and they also, like the former, reject God's free gift of grace, the prospective immortality offered them through pith in Jesus. And as all these do not want to receive it as a gift, God will not force it upon them, any more than you would force a man to eat a meal who does not want it. As we have said already, all the dreams of ancient pagans, to the modern pagans of Pantheists and Rationalists, were, that either they would attain to perfection by being absorbed into the pitty, become gods after death, or be made gods already in their life-time. And though our traditional Christians do not claim quite so much, yet they Bum that they possess the exclusive attribute of God—an innate immortality: and the perfection of it in an immediate heaven of bliss after the real man, the immortal soul, has shaken off his cumbersome little earth by death, while the true Christian believer has to strive and struggle for it, by daily crucifying his old man, the body of Adam's sin's flesh, and looks for the attainment of it, as a free gift proffered to him by God through obedience and faith in Christ. And as but few will accept this gift, as an act of God's grace, though freely offered to all men, what becomes of the so-much boasted moral nature and capacity by which it is said man attains to that perfection? Is it not an abortion, is it not a lie? because after, as it is said, it has made man moral, it then lets him fall, and makes no provision for him to enable him to lay hold of the proffered gift of immortality, by regenerating his fallen nature to put him into a position to become holy, and fit for it.

And how can the incarnation of the angel of the covenant, afterward called the Son of God, be reconciled with, evolution? By it Jesus must have needs received his human nature. The only begotten Son of God must then at a time have existed in the sperma or slime of the sea, have been a mollusc, fish, reptile, monkey, till he at last became man, and that a perfect man, without sin. If evolution was at fault in regard to Adam and his race, it must have made a tremendously sudden leap toward perfection in the man Jesus. What dependence can man have in such a law? But the idea becomes too absurd, and further investigation is not necessary. The lie is too patent, and therefore requires no refutation. Allowing that God by his command, the fiat, brought forth from the waters aquatic, and from the earth terrestrial creatures, and that these he formed or moulded after into their respective forms and species, if you call that evolution, I do not object to it, but do not apply it to man, which the Pentateuch contradicts; for, remember the earth did not bring forth man, but God formed man directly out of it. The idol images of the Hindoos, as they represent the theory of evolution, are a mere dream of their hair-brained priests, like that of our modern philosophers, which is contradicted by the testimony of the Egyptian hieroglyphics, and the sculptures as they are found in the ruins of many Oriental cities at least 4000 years old, which represent the Nile horse, the crocodile, lizard, the ox, and all the other animals, beasts, birds, reptiles, &c., by thousands in precisely the same form and shape, as they exist at this day in these countries,—proof enough that evolution has not worked this 4000 years past. Every law of the universe is immutable, and if the animal creation is the production of that law, it would have been in operation these last 4000 years; and not having been so, we draw the conclusion therefrom that such a law never existed.

—Yours, &c.,

J. A. Richter.
Innate Immortal Soul Hobby.

We are taxed by Messrs Stobo and Co.: "that we endeavor to relax the bonds of eternal justice." Do you mean, sir, that you represent your god as dealing justly, in that he cannot be even satisfied with the eternal agonies of the transgressor, and that irrespectively of whether a man has sinned a penny's worth, or a million of pounds worth, he has to suffer in each case alike eternal agonies? But such is not the God of the Bible, in whom we believe, because our God "will judge the world in righteousness," and every one shall have to bear the evil that he has done in his lifetime in his own body; and not in his soul or ghost man. And thou when you see the righteounes judgments of God, you who have preached cruel traditional gods of [unclear: a] theology, will, according to prophet, "have to hide your i idols in the mole holes," and the shame, when you shall see all your castles of the creeds swept [unclear: for] away. No, reader, we do [unclear: not] God's law of justice. No, [unclear: we] it, we uphold it, by allying it according to Holy Writ with equity, mercy, justice. Do we imperil man's frit our God and in his [unclear: Christ?] attributes of his do we attack? have shown that his justice [unclear: is] attacked. Is it his love? Is it part of love to inflict [unclear: eternal] his justice can be satisfied other? Or is it his mercy? Is that then of God that can never [unclear: be] with the misery of others? [unclear: Is] holiness? Would that be [unclear: holin] keep evil, sin, and moral pollution ever in existence by the innumerable millions cursing and [unclear: blaspheming] holy name to all eternity? reader, such is not our God, the of the Bible whom [unclear: we] though Augustine's God, [unclear: the] god, Calvin's god, and [unclear: Mesers] and Co's gods are such, all being boundless injustice, caprice, cruelty. The reader will see by [unclear: the] that I and others of the same faith not "the raving infidels "that Stobo seems to brand us. No, believe with all our hearts in [unclear: the] and in the Christ of the Bible, and the doctrines contained in it concentrating our salvation from death. But do not believe in the gods (idols) of the traditional creeds, the [unclear: cobwebs] out by some hair-brained theology In regard to these, we confess we thorough infidels: so that in the respect Mr Stobo has said [unclear: the] for the first time. Do we [unclear: then] gate scepticism? No, but we deavor to turn men from the worship [unclear: of] the idols of these creeds which they [unclear: mentally] worship; and we propagate [unclear: faith] in the only true God and in his [unclear: Christ] of the Bible, who really died for [unclear: man.] (and not like the traditional Christ, whose little earth only died for [unclear: them]) and thereby is able to save men [unclear: from] a real death. Hundreds who by the preaching of a traditional fool's theology were made sceptics, believe now the glad tidings of the gospel, i.e., salvation from death. And almost daily they come and confess, that they believe every word we have said and Kitten; because it harmonizes with the dicta of the Bible, and is not contrary to reason.

The doctrine of an inherent [unclear: immortality] man, is, as I have shown, not [unclear: in] doctrine of the Bible. Neither was [unclear: it] a doctrine contained in any creeds [unclear: of] the churches up to 1513. [unclear: Yet] from the fourth century upward, it [unclear: was] existing in a mere controversy of a [unclear: speculative] theology, or rather [unclear: philosophy,] as the question then was Spidered a [unclear: speculative] character, and some of the Western Churches began to claim the immortality of the soul as an optional [unclear: article] of faith which the Church of [unclear: Rome] permitted on sufferance. And it [unclear: was] not till 1513 that Pope Leo X. [unclear: cut] short the dispute, as to whether these pagan eggs laid by Homer, and [unclear: Plato,] were it food for a Christian [unclear: poach]. These he placed under a [unclear: council] of Cardinals and Bishops in [unclear: that] great nest called the Vatican, and [unclear: net] them on the eggs to hatch out four chickens, christened immortal soul, immediate heaven, hell, and purgatory, after men's death: and these were added as new articles to the confusion of the Christian faith. What all the theologians could never have settled, and about which they had disputed for eight centuries, viz., whether these pagan eggs were fit food for a Christian stomach, these, the council under Pope Leo hatched out in one swoop, and brought forth four palatable chickens for the Church. Many voices loud and strong soon arose in the Church against this new heresy, which the dungeons of the Holy Inquisition as speedily silenced. W. Tyndall, well known as the translator of the Bible, protested strongly against this new ongrowth of articles of faith, which he calls "pagan philosophy." Luther was even more severe in his censure, calling them, "A parcel of monstrous opinions, proceeding from the Roman dunghill of decretales, the hatched out brood as suitable meat for the Pope and his Church." Now as soon as men found, that they had their immortality assured to them by the decree of the Church, they had no further need of a Saviour to save them from death. And thus we find the Church soon beginning to promulgate another new heresy, that Jesus had not come, suffered, died, and risen again from death, in order that the believer in him should be saved from death; (because man was already in possession of immortality;) but to save him from eternal hell fire. So that the Jesus of the New Testament was no longer required for that purpose, because he saves man from death by his suffering and dying in Adam's sin's flesh. So
the Church had again to set to and manufacture also a Jesus of their own, such a one, as was a real God-man, who had not one particle of Adam's sin's flesh in his body; and in order to produce such a Jesus, the Pope had again somewhere about 18 years ago to assemble his Cardinals and Bishops, and to set them again in the neat, the Vatican, to hatch out an immaculate conceived Virgin, who thereby became qualified to bring forth for the Church an immaculate Jesus, a real god-man without one particle of Adam's sin's flesh. And it is this Jesus which became not only the Saviour of the Church of Rome, but the Saviour of almost all Protestant Churches also. And it is about this traditional Jesus that our theologians are so much at loggerheads, in that some assert that this their god-man never died at all, but that it was only his little earth (the body) that did die; while at the same time their real Jesus was alive in heaven, or Paradise. But others again do positively assert that with their god-man (their Jesus) the very God himself died. For thus we find it stated in many hymns: for instance, "O! grosse Noth, Gott selbst ist todt, am Creutz ist er gestorben," i.e., O! great calamity, God himself has died, no died on the cross. And in some "Passion week meditations" we find it said more than a dozen times that the very God himself had died. Such ideas no doubt appear very grand, solemn, and awe-imposing for silly women and little children: in my early school days I thought so too; at 15 I had some doubts as to its truth; at 20 I could no longer believe it; while at, 24, it became utterly impossible to believe such a story, that without a God the universe with all its creatures should remain in existence: for had God himself died with Jesus, would not the universe have fallen with a crash into one chaotic mass of irrecoverable ruins, and no such fools would be left to say, "that God himself, the very God, has died." So that the very unmitigable nonsense that the very God himself died "is the surest proof that he never died. But thank God, we find no such [unclear: theological] webs in the Bible. For [unclear: Paul] us, that Jesus died without, [unclear: or] from God. And Esaias says of that, "he all alone had to tread winepress." And Jesus, when he claims on the cross, "My God, God, why hast thou forsaken [unclear: me,] forms us, that he had to suffer and without, or apart from [unclear: God:] years ago I discussed this [unclear: subject] a Trinitarian D.D., who [unclear: insisted] it that Jesus died both as God man. I asked him, how it could possible to have died as God? see that God is immortal? To which replied, That Jesus laid down his self. I told him, that upon own showing, his Jesus must [unclear: have] committed suicide. This [unclear: he] blasphemy, and would listen to further proof: but ran [unclear: away] Quite true that Jesus said,"[unclear: No] takes it (my life) from me, [unclear: bat] it down myself." But have understand this as in a [unclear: direct] while all the contexts on this sub forbid us to do so. Peter says [unclear: to] Jews in the temple "whom [unclear: you] All the apostles use the like exemptions concerning the death [unclear: of:] And Jesus always said, [unclear: that!] sought to kill him, yet could they do it as long as his [unclear: immortal] God dwelt in him, but [unclear: Jesus] ted, that his Father should [unclear: withdraw] from him, and thus he laid down life, in that he became helpless mortal like any other man of [unclear: A] flesh. God having left him, he been exposed to the fury of the murder Jews, his enemies, and they slew Forsaken of God, Jesus [unclear: died.] his Father God, in whom [unclear: he] did not leave him in the [unclear: pow] death, but raised him up from dead. It was not Jesus wool had man could raise himself from the dead. No, it required the immortal God to do it;—and not as our Platonians rant it from their pulpits on the Easter—Sundays, "That Jesus, the prince of life (while he was yet a dead man) burst asunder the bars of the grave, which were not able to hold him, coming forth triumphantly and victorious over death and the grave." Assertions like these require indeed an immense amount of childish faith before man can believe that a dead man can burst asunder the bars of the grave, &c. Is it any wonder that people become sceptics when they have to listen to such ebullitions of a fools theology: and are taught such absurd legerdemain by theological mountebanks?

These mountebanks, when they describe their Platonic theory, use a jargon contrary to the plainest logic, contrary to reason, and in evident conviction to the dicta of the Bible. They make of death a mere harlequin's jest. So that a dead Jesus can burst asunder the bars of the grave; a dead God can govern and uphold the universe; and dead men are in a position to sleep in their graves, and at the same time be alive, and enjoy their bliss in heaven, or suffer torment in all,—while death in Holy Writ is everywhere described as a penalty, a curse—the sentence put in execution which God pronounced upon man's transgression—from which the believer hopes to be redeemed by means of his faith in Jesus. A fool's theology teaches "that death is their angel of Exemption." As Calvin says, "Whomsoever believes in Christ ought to be so minded, that at the mention of death, he should lift up his head rejoicing at the news of his redemption." Jesus on the contrary informs us "that it is at his coming we are to lift up our heads, because then our redemption from the power of death draws near. And Paul informs us that believers groan, waiting for their redemption at the day of the resurrection: while Calvin wants to persuade us, that we "have to regard the day of our death as our redemption." According to Holy Writ, death is our enemy; Calvin tells us, it is our best friend. In short to such men as Calvin, J. Wesley and Co., there is no death; it is a mere transition from a bad country to a better one. Death to them is only birth to a perfected life. As the Wesleyans sing, "Mortals cry a man is dead! Angels sing a child is born," which, according to the Scriptures means just as much. When Scripture says, A man is dead, fools assert a child is born. These mountebanks have in fact turned the awful sentence of death which God pronounced upon men
because of transgression into a mere burlesque, a joke, seeing that they have made of death a saviour and a blessing, the door to eternal life. Such is the language of our modern mockers, who by the study of Plato's Phædo, have become wiser than the God of the Bible: by asserting that black is white, and white is black. Such is the language of our modern saints. But how different is the language of the saints of the Bible! Of them we read how they shuddered at the terror of death, when they exclaim, "Return, O Lord! deliver my soul (life); oh, save me for thy mercy's sake: for in death there is no remembrance of Thee. In hades who will give Thee thanks? Like sheep (they say), they are laid in hades." But animated by the assurance of the promise that "through faith they should live again," they exclaim hopefully, "He has not given me over unto death, for thou wilt deliver my soul from death." "God will deliver my soul from the power of hades, for he shall receive me," &c. These did not consider God's threatenings of death as a joke: they believed that God's threatenings were real, and that without faith in his promises they would remain irrecoverable in the power of death. By these comparisons I hope the reader will be able to see that a traditional doctrine of an innate immortality, and the doctrine of the prospective immortality of the Bible, are two very different doctrines. The latter is compatible with logic and reason; while the former, innate immortality, as advocated by Messrs Stobo and Co., is only like some erratic meteor which may dazzle the eyes of a bewildered public for a few days, while it roams through the traditional heavens of ecclesiastical creation, but [unclear: phenomena] the Churches, explodes like all en meteors, as soon as a spark of divine truth is applied to it: a *devil-ridden generation see [unclear: no] it, though they may scan the eccleratical heavens from the horizon to zenith in search of it. Yet the [unclear: sion] thereof left such a [unclear: nauseus] behind, that it scared away [unclear: a] number of a *devil-ridden generation from Mr Stobo's church.

*Thus Mr Stobo in [unclear: public] designates those who, for a [unclear: few] days, left his church in order to be popular preacher.

JOHN A. RICHTHE

Waikiwi, near Invercargill, J Zealand, the 19th of October, 1870

pointing hand This Pamphlet is open for republishing and translation, as no copyright been reserved. Now under the Press, And will be ready in a few Months, The New Testament Revised and Corrected from Copies of the Oldest Greek Manuscripts, With an Introduction of One Hundred Pages, Containing a Defence for Biblical Truth, and an Exposition of the fabled Traditional Dogmas of the Churches. By The Same Author.

Printed at the Times Office, East Street, Invercargill.

note to Stout

the Hon Sir Robert Stout With the writer's compliments The information contained in this paper is of much value ti Sir [unclear: RSM Herbert], too many years under secretary at the Colonial Office But it did not stop England giving away our Australasian interests to Germany or France 0 C.P. Aug/1918

Errata.

Page 60, line 11, for divided in read divided into.
73, line 5, for Pango chief of Pango read chief of Pango Pango.
93, note, New Guinea, for Arron read Arrou.
94, line 6, for Nive read Ninè.

ART. VII.—Civilization of the Pacific.

By Mr. COLEMAN PHILLIPS, Auckland.

[Read before the Wellington Philosophical Society, October 14th, 1876.] Preliminary Remarks.

The greater portion of the following paper was road before the Royal Colonial Institute in London in March last. The writer has since slightly altered and added to it in order to bring it down to date. The civilization of the Pacific should be at the present time an interesting subject for discussion. We have lately added Fiji to our colonial dominions. France is acquiring a firm foothold in the South Seas, and is rapidly peopling New Caledonia with convicts. Germany and America are becoming interested in some of the groups of fertile islands. War vessels of all nations are cruising amongst them, ready at any moment to plant the flag of the particular; country which they represent, and indelibly mark their name upon the page which the history of the Pacific will occupy in the annals of the world. The Australasian Colonics are agitating for the annexation of the islands to England, whilst at home deputations have waited upon Ministers in order to suggest Imperial action. It may, therefore, be advisable to consider their past and present history.
Geographical Description.

By the Pacific is meant the central portion of the Pacific Ocean, including all those groups of islands lying within 30° north and south of the equator, and stretching eastward from the Pelew Islands to Easter Island. This immense area, commonly called Polynesia, is divided by the equator into the North and South Pacific, which division may be again best divided in Eastern, Central, and Western Polynesia. The names of the principal groups of islands contained within these divisions, together with their population, area, etc., etc., will be found in Appendix A.

Melanesia and Micronesia are somewhat indefinite titles given to certain islands inhabited by the Papuan, or black, races. Micronesia principally comprises the Gilbert, Marshall, and Caroline Islands, amongst which, however, many pure Polynesians are found. Melanesia is simply Western Polynesia.

I include New Guinea in Polynesia, although it is doubtful to which of three divisions it should belong—Malaysia, Australasia, or Polynesia.

Few persons are much acquainted with this portion of the Pacific Ocean or its extent. It is only when we are led to consider the present or future welfare of the islands which it contains that we find ourselves dealing with so vast an area of the earth's surface—something like 20,000,000 square miles.

The Pacific Ocean contains a superficial area of 70,000,000 square miles.

The importance of this fact, it is necessary to remember, for the water which separates the various groups of islands contains not only many valuable articles of commerce, but, at the same time, is so much a naturally prepared highway for future inter-insular commerce.

Discovery.

The Pacific Ocean was discovered and formally taken possession of for Spain by Vasco Nunez de Balboa, in the year 1513. Crossing the American isthmus, he was the first European who gazed upon it. Descending, he stepped into its waters, and with drawn sword, and in full armour, took possession for his sovereign of all lands and islands the ocean might contain, even unto the Poles. In 1520, Magellan, a Portuguese, in the *Victory*, performed the first voyage round the world.

passing through the straits which now bear his name, was the first to sail I across the Pacific (so called by him from the tranquility of his voyage I through it, in comparison with the stormy sea he had encountered at and near the straits). Magellan discovered the Ladrone and Philippine Islands. Alvaro de Mendana discovered and took possession of the Solomon Islands for Spain. He also discovered the Marquesas and Santa Cruz, which he attempted ineffectually to colonize, and where he died.

The Dutch are represented by Tasman, who, in 1643, discovered the Friendly Islands and Fiji; also by Commodore Roggewein, who, in 1772, named Easter Island, that curious speck of isolated land upon which stand colossal stone images of men. Sailing thence to the East Indies, the Commodore touched upon Samoa, New Britain, and New Guinea.

England, however, mainly achieved the exploration of the Pacific. Many expeditions were fitted out by the British Government during the reign of George III., although I must not pass over in silence the voyages of English navigators of a much earlier period, amongst which stand those of Sir Francis Drake and old Sir Constantine Phipps, first Lord Mulgrave (the founder of the family of his Excellency the Marquis of Normanby, the present Governor of New Zealand), who, in William and Mary's reign, discovered and named the Mulgrave Islands. But of all English navigators in the Pacific, the name of James Cook stands pre-eminent. He discovered New Caledonia (so named from its resemblance to Scotland), Norfolk Island, part of the Society Group, the Sandwich Islands, and many others, He surveyed the New Hebrides, Society, and Friendly Islands; determined the insularity of New Zealand.

New Zealand was formerly supposed to be a portion of a great southern continent.

explored the then unknown eastern coast of Australia for 2,000 miles, and circumnavigated the globe in a high southern latitude in order to decide the question whether any continent existed north of a certain parallel. Captain Cook performed three voyages. The first expedition left Plymouth in 1768, fitted out for the purpose of observing the transit of the planet Venus at Tahiti. The Society Islands were so named by Cook in honour of the Royal Society, which had induced the Government to fit out the expedition. The second left England in 1772, in order to settle the vexed question of the existence of a southern continent. The third left in 1776 for the purpose of discovering a passage to the Pacific in the direction of Hudson's and Baffin's Bays, or, as Cook preferred, from the Pacific to the Bays. It was at the Sandwich Islands, which he then discovered and named after his
patron the Earl of Sandwich, that he met with his death, December, 1778. James Cook was indeed a great
governor and discoverer. The correctness and minuteness of his surveys have won the admiration of the most
accomplished seamen who have succeeded him.

Besides Cook, the names of Anson, Byron, Wallis (who, in 1767, discovered and took possession of Tahiti
for George III.), Marshall, Gilbert, and other English navigators are indelibly marked on the history of the
Pacific.

France is represented in the Pacific by the names of D'Urville, La Perouse, and D'Entrecasteaux, whose
expeditions encountered more than ordinary misfortunes.

**Missions.**

During the latter portion of the last century the accounts published by Wallis, Cook, and other voyagers in
the South Seas, the visit to London of Omai, the Society Islander, concerning whom Cowper wrote, the tragic
death of the great navigator himself, and the mutiny of the *Bounty*, kept public attention in England fixed upon
the Pacific, and the state of the Polynesian Islanders. A strong desire was expressed for the religious
improvement of the natives, and the London Missionary Society, at that time but newly formed, gratified that
desire by sending away eighteen missionary clergymen to the Society Islands. On March 3rd, 1797, the *Duff*, the
first missionary vessel, anchored in Matarai Bay, Tahiti, whos Cook, in 1768, had observed the transit of
Venus.

When the history of the Pacific is written, the year 1797 will be noted for the actual commencement of
civilization therein. Previously to that date the islanders had been taught to fear rather than admire modern
civilization. The teachings of the Spaniards can hardly be called civilized. Between 1668 and 1681 the island of
Guam, in the Ladrone, was nearly depopulated by them of its 40,000 inhabitants, a notable instance of Spanish
dealings in the Pacific. Our missionaries have carried out a totally different policy from that formerly pursued
by the Spaniards. From 1797 to the present date, the loss of life has been *always on the missionary side*. Quietly
and bravely have English missionaries advanced, reclaiming island after island from barbarism—at what cost
only the missionary records can tell—until there are few islands now left which have not yielded to their gentle
influence. No monument exists to commemorate this noble work, or to tell of the many lives which it has cost.
Cannibalism, immolation, suicide, idolatry, infanticide, tabu, polygamy, domestic slavery, tribal and internecine
strife, have all been conquered. The rising generation is almost entirely ignorant of the dark deeds of its
predecessors.

The London Missionary Society commenced the work of planting missionaries simultaneously at the
Society, Marquesas, and Friendly Islands, The Wesleyan Missionary Society began its labours in the Friendly
Islands: in 1826, and in Fiji in 1835. The Church of England (or rather the Society! for the Propagation of the
Gospel) about the year 1850 directed its attention to the Loyalty, New Hebrides, Banks, Santa Cruz, and
Solomon groups] or, briefly, Melanesia. In 1820 the American Board of Foreign Mission took charge of the
Sandwich Islands. The Presbyterian clergy are endeavouring to Christianize the New Hebrides. Roman Catholic
missionaries have spread themselves wherever they thought that their labours were required, and two or three
local bodies have been formed for the especial purpose of assisting the cause. It would be unfair to mention
conspicuously the name of any single clergyman. All have zealously devoted their energies, and many their
lives, to the great work of Christianity and Civilization—Williams, Gordon, Baker, Patteson, are almost
household words. Too much praise cannot ho bestowed upon missionary labour in the Pacific.

**Commerce.**

Such is a brief outline of the past history, first discovery, and then missionary zeal. Unlike India, Africa,
America, and Australia, wherein discovery was followed by commerce, and then by religious teaching,
Polynesia first received religions civilization. Now commerce is stepping in, and we are becoming still more
deeply interested in the welfare of the islands. As yet commerce has been of very slow growth, although the
exceeding fertility of the islands, their tractable inhabitants, and the general wealth of the Pacific, have long
been well known. The great distance of Polynesia from the principal centres of commerce must have been the
cause of this slow progress. Steam, however, is lessening the distance; population is flowing over from the
Australasian colonies, and a large trade is springing into existence. It was not until some few years since, when
the colonies of Australia began to take an interest in the islands, that commerce assumed any degree of
importance. The American war, and the suggestions contained in Dr. Seeman's well-known work, turned the
attention of those colonists to cotton-growing, and many persons from the colonies commenced to form
plantations. Previously to that date a few merchants in the principal groups carried on a small traffic, and one or two associated companies endeavoured to profit by the evident wealth of the islands: the celebrated South Sea Company of the last century, which resulted in what is commonly called the "South Sea Bubble" being the first attempt. There were also, as still there are, many traders, who, fitting out in Australasian ports small vessels with suitable articles of trade, cruised amongst the islands, and bartered with the natives, as the Carthagarians of old bartered with the Africans. (This sort of trading appears to be very suitable to Polynesia, and is likely to increase. When the resources of the islands are better opened up, trading schooners will give place to resident (merchants.) Trade, however, is entirely in its infancy. The natives are hardly sufficiently educated to demand much from us. As yet their wants; ire few. The people of Western Polynesia, and nearly all Central Polynesia, have not sufficient civilization to want at all, a little calico and a few: knives being all that is at present required. I do not suppose that the Pacific Islands import more than £700,000 per annum, one half of which is for the use of the resident whites, the other half for native use. As the population of the Pacific, exclusive of New Guinea, must number something over a million, it will readily be seen that trade is in its infancy. Nearly all that we have as yet obtained is the surplus natural production—cocoa-nut oil, béche-de-mer, pearl shell, whale oil, sandal wood, etc. Other productions, such as cotton, coffee, sugar, tobacco, etc., have yet to be raised. An attempt has been made to grow cotton, but the uncertainty of obtaining the necessary labor has almost caused its abandonment. How sadly the Pacific needs protection, and how necessary it is for commerce to be under some sort of regulation, is shown in the fact that immediately an exotic production was attempted to be raised, the poor islanders suffered one of the greatest wrongs which the white race could inflict—the wrong of slavery.

**Slavery.**

That a species of slavery in the form of kidnapping did exist there is but little doubt. Spanish and Peruvian atrocities, the Pen and Carl investigations, besides other well authenticated instances, amply prove that fact. I happened to go on board the Carl, in Fiji, after her return from her slaving cruise, and I shall never forget seeing the badly obliterated blood-stains and shot-torn timbers of the vessel's hold, in which so many unfortunate natives had lost their lives. The planters of Queensland and Fiji may attempt to exculpate themselves from all blame, but it was not at their suggestion that kidnapping was suppressed. Had the Home Government refrained from interfering, kidnappers would still be gathering their ill-gotten gains. It is true that the Queensland Government, as soon as it recognized the evil, endeavoured to prevent it; but a young colony was powerless to suppress it. Not that any individual planter perhaps, was to blame. Three-fourths on the cotton-growers in Fiji desired the suppression of the traffic, but if any person wanted labourers, and these labourers had "passed the consul," little inquiry was made as to how they were originally obtained. Fortunately kidnapping has had but a short reign. On June 27, 1872, the British Parliament passed an Act for "The prevention and punishment of outrage upon natives of the islands in the Pacific Ocean." Our cruisers will see the the Act is enforced, and the disgraceful blot upon the fan face of the Pacific will soon disappear. It still exists in a modified form. Degraded English men can still find sufficient protection under a foreign flag to carry out the nefarious practice, and late accounts state that New Caledonia is supply with kidnapped natives. All labour vessels under a foreign flag should be regarded by our cruisers with the utmost suspicion. The British Government has gained the gratitude of the natives by acting as it has done. The enforcement of the Act has much strengthened the widespread opinion that England is the natural protector of the Pacific. With regard to domestic slavery, I have before stated that this form of servitude yields readily to missionary teaching. Mission history affords numerous instances of this fact.

**Inhabitants, whence derived.**

The Pacific Islanders appear to be principally derived from two stocks—the Malayan, long-haired and light-coloured, and the Papuan, crisp-haired and dark-coloured. Those islands in close proximity to the Australian continent are principally inhabited by the latter race:—New Guinea or Papua, New Britain, New Ireland, the Solomon, Santa Cruz, Banks, New Hebrides, Loyalty, and New Caledonia groups, or, briefly, Melanesia. The remaining islands of the Pacific, or Polynesia, excepting Fiji and the New Hebrides, in which groups both races appear to combine, are inhabited by the former type. It was formerly supposed that New Guinea was solely peopled by the crisp-haired race, but later travellers inform us of other native types. The origin of the Papuan, Australian, and Polynesian races is a most interesting question. Many of the characteristics of the natives of the Australian continent will be found in New Caledonia. When we become
better acquainted with New Guinea we may perhaps be able to discover whether the peculiar features of the Papuan race, dark colour and crisp hair (the Australian natives have long wavy hair), owe their origin to Africa or Madagascar, or simply to the fact of residence upon so large an island situated under the equator. In Ellis's "Polynesia Researches" the following passage occurs:—"The striking analogy between the numerals and other parts of the language, and several of the customs of the aborigines of Madagascar, and those of the Malays who inhabit the Asiatic Islands, many thousands of miles distant in one direction, and of the Polynesian, more remote in another, shows that they were originally one people, or that they had emigrated from the same source."


I imagine that the author, by using the term Polynesia, meant also to include Melanesia, as he must have been acquainted with the difference which exists. In an able paper upon the native ownership of land in Fiji, the Hon. J. B. Thurston remarks:—"The highly elaborate Fijian system of relationship, which resembles in almost every particular that of the Seneca, Iroquois, and other American Indians on the one hand, and that of the people of South India, speaking the Dravidian language (Tamil), on the other, points to a bygone existence of the communal family, a state now regarded with horror and disgust and forbidden by stringent and elaborate laws." Indian writers, also, have often been struck with the resemblance of many Polynesian habits and customs to those of the Hindoos. It will thus be seen that, when fairly investigated, the origin of the Polynesian islanders will not be a very difficult problem to solve. But whatever may be their origin, in future dealings with the natives we have only to consider the marked peculiarities of the two races.

The inhabitants of Western Polynesia are more treacherous and cruel than the Polynesians proper. We should be more careful in trusting them. Both, however, are much less ferocious than either the Maoris, Malays, or American Indians. I do not think that the whole of the inhabitants of Polynesia will give as much trouble to any colonizing power as New Zealand gave to England.

Colonization.

The actual work of colonization has as yet been small. Tradition does not even give the name or race of the people who cut the stone images on Easter Island, or erected the immense buildings, whose ruins exist upon many islands in the Caroline group, "hundreds of acres in some localities being covered with the remains of walls, canals, and earthworks of the most stupendous character."

H. B. Steroidals.

Spain.

Spain was the first colonizing nation in the Pacific, but the attempts of the Spaniards have met with very poor results. They were compelled to abandon many of their settlements. That Government now possesses only the Ladrone and Bonin groups. (The Phillipine Islands belong rather to Malaysia than Polynesia.) The aboriginal inhabitants of the Ladrone Islands have simply been exterminated. We have to congratulate ourselves upon the fact that the Spaniards confined their colonizing efforts to so small a number of islands. Angas "Polynesia"

1866 Edition.

supplies the following information:—"It is said that Americans and Sandwich Islanders have been allowed to settle themselves of late years on the island of Agrigan (Ladrone), on condition of acknowledging allegiance to Spain; also, that the island is being peopled with natives kidnapped from other parts of Polynesia. The Bonin Islands have no native population. Japanese junks occasionally visit the group. A few Japanese have established themselves on the northern islands. On some of the others there are British subjects located, for the purpose, it is supposed, of carrying on a contraband trade with Japan." Spain also claims dominion over some of the neighbouring islands in the Pelew and Caroline groups, yet hardly a dozen of her subjects are settled upon them.

The "Statesman's Year Book" for 1875 gives the following information concerning the Spanish possessions in the Pacific:—

France.

In 1842 Franco obtained the sovereignty of the Marquesas by treaty, and established a military colony upon
Nukuhiva. In 1859 that experiment was abandoned. A few officials, and a couple of Roman Catholic missionaries, who have given up all hope of converting the natives and taken to planting, alone remain on the group. In 1844 the French Government established a protectorate over Tahiti, or the Society Islands, and consequently over the Paumotus (Low Archipelago), as there has always existed a close connection between the two groups.

In 1854 France took official possession of New Caledonia. With the exception of soiling a fair island with the refuse of her population, France has not made any colonising efforts. The natives are not benefited by the contact, and the resources of the islands are not developed. No matter how anxious the authorities at home may be for the progress of the colonies, French officials abroad alone represent their country—the nation does not appear to follow Government action. French occupation in the Pacific deteriorates but does not improve the native islanders, who are first awed into submission and then demoralised. Religious instruction is supplied by the Roman Catholic missionaries, who can always rely upon the bayonets of the gens-d'armes for assistance. France has found it impossible to do anything with the Marquesas, although a finer or more intelligent race of natives does not exist. The immorality of the Tahitians is a standing disgrace to French occupation. The natives of the Loyalty Islands, over whom France, I suppose, claims sovereignty (I have not seen any official notification of the fact), would much prefer our English missionaries to the Roman Catholic missionaries and French bayonets. If the English missionaries would but speak out, what a charge-sheet could they bring against France and the French in the Pacific! Oppression of white industry, bribery, forcible conversion of the natives, kidnapping, etc., etc., would be but a few of the charges.

While entertaining every respect for the Roman Catholic religion—for every religion, in my opinion, is entitled to respect—I cannot help stating that in the Pacific its members have been too anxious to extend their particular creed. Surely, when other Catholic missionaries had been striving for years to Christianize the inhabitants of any particular group of islands, Roman Catholic missionaries might well have refrained from interfering. "Go thou to the right, and I will go to the left," might have been a good maxim for their guidance. With the hundreds of millions of Chinese and Japanese almost entirely in their hands, the few thousands of Polynesians might have been left to the Protestant missionaries, especially as they were first in the field. I feel certain that neither Christianity nor civilization has benefited by this interference, for the natives now hardly know which particular creed to respect. It is true that Protestant missionaries sometimes acted antagonistically to Roman Catholic clergymen, but the question is, whether the Utter should have given cause for such antagonism.

Whether France claims sovereignty over any other groups of islands is uncertain. Her right to claim anything at all is a matter of dispute. The manner in which the protectorate was established over Tahiti was quite unworthy of a great nation. New Caledonia was taken possession of without even the nominal consent of the native population. They hardly knew anything of the circumstance. The treaty made with Admiral du Petit Thuars, by which France claims the sovereignty of the Marquesas, is no doubt a curious document. Neither were the interests of the many Protestant missionaries, the only foreigners who could well claim any interest, considered. The natives generally knew nothing of France; had never committed any offence against that Government, and did not desire its interference. They had been accustomed to regard England and the English as their friends, and next to England, America. English missionaries, English men-of-war, and English traders were always beside them, and many American whalers. Of France they were utterly ignorant; but they were powerless. The English Government did not think it necessary to support the Queen's subjects resident in the islands, and France acted as she pleased. It must be very mortifying to our missionaries to see so much of their labour completely thrown away. After devoting many years to the Loyalty Group—after rendering those islands habitable—France steps in and reaps the advantage. Our clergymen have to leave the group, for although France professes the greatest religious tolerance, their stay is useless. The Roman Catholic missionaries will not work amicably with Protestant clergymen, and as the first receive the active support of the Government, the second had better leave the field. The New Hebrides are about 150 miles from New Caledonia. Nearly every island in the group has been stained with the blood of English missionaries. Sydney and New Zealand traders have opened up the resources of the group, and a few Englishmen are settled there. France may claim the New Hebrides, and the English Government may allow her to quietly take possession of that which British energy has rendered valuable; but England would be hardly acting fairly either to the natives or to English subjects.

In the case of New Caledonia, the action of the home Government is scarcely to be admired. In 1774, as I have already remarked, New Caledonia was discovered by Cook, who so named it in consequence of its resemblance to Scotland. It was duly taken possession of for George III., and was at one time included either in the commission of the Governor of New South Wales, or in that of Sir George Grey's commission as Governor of New Zealand. In 1854 the French took possession. Hearing that military barracks, etc., were being erected, Sir George Grey went down and informed the French Admiral that New Caledonia was British territory. On his return to New Zealand he reported the circumstance to the Colonial Office, and the matter ended by his
commission being cancelled so far as it concerned New Caledonia. The Government of the time did not wish to
go into the question. The Sydney papers of the day bitterly lamented the inaction of the home authorities.

With regard to Tahiti, French occupation means absolute authority. Now, the British public contributed
thousands of pounds to the cause of civilization in this group, and the records of the London Missionary Society
testify to the loss of life which the work entailed. For nearly fifty years the head-quarters of our missionaries in
the Pacific were established in the group; yet the French were quietly allowed to add it to their Colonial
possessions by the establishment of a nominal protectorate. In the petition for protection, which certainly is a
most curious document, it will be seen that the poor Queen had to especially stipulate for the English
missionaries to be allowed to pursue their calling unmolested. That the clause was necessary is shown in the
fact that our clergymen, since that date, have been expelled from the group, only one remaining. I believe,
however, that it is their intention to return.

Writing upon the civilization of the Pacific, one is almost inclined to say that the advent of the French
drove the true civilizers—English missionaries—from the field. Is it not time that this portion of international
law should be looked into, especially as regards the Pacific? English missionaries are also British subjects.
Surely no foreign power has the right to occupy lands in which they reside without paying some deference to
their interests. If any nation has acquired a vested interest in the Pacific, England, through her missionaries,
planters, and traders, has most assuredly done so. Certainly no foreign power ought to occupy any such islands
without at least informing the British Government of its intention so to do.

I purposely use the word occupy, as it possesses a peculiar meaning. Colonies are acquired by conquest,
cession, or occupation. No power, with the exception of Spain, has acquired a colony in the Pacific by
conquest; neither does any power wish to do so. Cession and occupation appear to be the favourite modes of
acquiring possession therein. In a ceded group I of islands, such as Fiji, the voice of all interested is taken, and
no injury to any foreign interest is committed. France, however, chooses to occupy certain islands—viz., New
Caledonia and the Loyalty Groups—whereby that Government greatly injures all foreign interests, besides
ignoring the native population. In my opinion, the only fair and international mode of acquiring these islands is
by cession. Civilized nations ought to treat the Pacific islands somewhat differently to their usual customs. It
must be remembered that the islanders can make use of all then-islands. There are no vast tracts of unused land
in the Pacific, such as there were, and still are, in Australia and New Zealand, upon which the surplus
population of Europe can find place. Every acre of land in Polynesia has an owner, and every man knows his
land. The manner in which the Middle Island of New Zealand was taken possession of was, I suppose,
international, but certainly most undignified: two war-vessels, belonging to two Great Powers, almost racing to
see which should first raise the flag of the country which they represented, and by that simple operation
claiming the land. International law, so far as regards this portion of the globe, sadly requires some little
alteration. The nation whose subjects have devoted many years to the civilization of any particular spot, or
whose protection is sought for, is the one entitled to the sovereignty of the land. No disinterested power, at the
caprice of a moment, has the right to raise its flag and occupy the land. That proceeding partakes more of
conquest than occupation. France by nominally fan-means has acquired Tahiti, the Paumotias, and the
Marquesas, and by actual might New Caledonia. Our Government should not acknowledge her right to any
other islands. If a notification were sent to the French Government that British subjects have certain vested
interests in the Loyalty, New Hebrides, and other groups of islands near to French possessions, a great deal of
trouble may hereafter be prevented.

The "Statesman's Year Book" for 1875 affords the following information concerning French possessions in
the Pacific:—

It appears to me that the entire action of the French Government in the Pacific was taken for the purpose of
establishing a good convict station, and at the same time obtaining good naval stations. England was making
use of Australia and Tasmania for a similar purpose, and France desired to do likewise in the Pacific, the
civilization of the natives being the last con-sideration. England forestalled France in the acquisition of New
Zealand, and so saved that colony from being a French convict station. French official documents testify that
neither Marquesas nor Tahiti was considered suitable for the purpose. New Caledonia was chosen, and there are
now many thousand convicts on the island. The official notification of the act of taking possession was made in
the presence of the officers of the corvette "Le Phoque" and the French missionaries. The Admiral was
compelled to build a block-house for the protection of the very flag which he erected.

With regard to the convicts at present upon the island, they will no doubt, in time, gradually extend
themselves over Australasia and the Pacific. It can hardly be said that they will be of any advantage to the cause
of civilization therein; rather the opposite. I sincerely trust that the Australasian Colonies will endeavour to
prevent any other European power following in the footsteps of France. Every country should maintain its own
degraded citizens. Colonising from a convict root may be a problem, but the time has gone by for its solution. It
is, in my opinion, almost an imperative duty for the Australian Colonies to discourage by every means in their
power the continuance of the convict station at New Caledonia. If France requires a colony in the Pacific, so near to our own, let the colonics see, for their own benefit and for the benefit of the Pacific, that free emigrants are sent, no matter how poor.

Germany.

Germany is principally represented in the Pacific by the well-known firm of Messrs. Godefroy and Co., of Hamburg, who in 1858 established their head-quarters at Samoa. From Samoa they have "pushed their agencies southward into the Friendly Archipelago (Tonga) and other islands; northward, throughout the whole range of the Kingsmills and the isles in their neighbourhood, that is to say Tokelau, the Ellice, and Gilbert Groups, and the Marshalls or Rallicks, through the Carolines and to Yap, a great island at the entrance of the Luzon sea, where they purchased 3,000 acres of land, formed a settlement, and established a large depot intended as an intermediate station between their trading posts at the Navigator Islands (Samoa) and their old-established agencies in China and Cochín. Between Samoa and Yap (one of the Pelew Islands), a distance of 3,000 miles, the firm have, or had lately, an agent at every productive island inhabited by the copper-colored race (Malay), upon which the natives are as yet sufficiently well disposed to permit a white man to reside."

H. B. Sterndale.

The Germans make good settlers, although mere traders. It is doubtful whether they have added much to the colonization of the Pacific. They barter a certain quantity of fire-arms, or so much calico, for an equivalent in cobra (dried cocoa-nut, from which the oil is extracted after its arrival in Hamburg). In order to obtain a monopoly of this material one of the principal instructions to their agents is to oppose the missionary. The minds of Polynesian chiefs are systematically poisoned against missionary teaching. If it were possible, German traders would keep the natives in their present savage state in order to profit by their labour. Of course, the missionary prevents this. The result of German opposition to missionary teaching even in Samoa is lamentable, civil war amongst the native tribes being constant. The Germans fan the flames by supplying the belligerents with arms. In Fiji the German residents strongly supported Maafu in his opposition to King Thakambou, and the desire of the chiefs to cede the country to England. Had we not taken possession, Maafu, with German aid, would have been King of Fiji. The German settlement in Apia (Samoa) consists of some 25,000 acres of land, purchased at about ninepence per acre, and paid for by arms and ammunition. What this implies anyone acquainted with natives can easily understand. It is a pity that so enlightened a firm as Messrs. Godefroy should thus oppose the advance of civilization. A present profit may be made out of the civil war among the natives, but it will be of no advantage in the end, when Samoa becomes depopulated. As to the missionary, Messrs. Godefroy should remember that had it not been for his teaching they would not now be established where they are, and also the fact that every year the missionary is opening up new fields for commerce. The Germans treat their I labourers well, but are not very particular as to how they are obtained. A German man-of-war occasionally visits the Pacific in order to look after the interests of the colonists. German policy at the present time is not a colonizing policy, otherwise Samoa would long since have fallen under their flag. At any moment, however, Germany may take possession of the group.

America.

America is but slightly interested in the Pacific. There are a few merchants in the Sandwich Group, and a few whalers amongst the islands. The masters and crews of American whalers have done much harm during the past fifty or sixty years. They have been the cause of a great many of the atrocities which have occurred. Wantonly did the ignorant captains murder and wrong the natives, who revenged themselves upon the nest vessel which happened to touch their shores. Luckily a better and morel Educated class of merchant seamen now sail over these waters. Numerous acts of cruelty on the part of the islanders must be excused; all accounts prove that they have generally acted from a spirit of revenge. The whites, and especially the American whites, must bear a great part of the blame.

At the same time, it is only fair to state that there are many whaling captains who treated the natives in a Christianlike manner. Of late years the whaling industry has greatly fallen off. Whether the United States Government will claim any portion of the Navigator Group is an open question. On February 17, 1872, Maunga, Pango chief of Pango, Tutuila, signed a treaty or agreement with Commander Meade, of the United States s.s. Narrgansett, granting the exclusive right to the United States Government of using that harbour as a coaling and naval station for a private line of steamers running between San Francisco and New Zealand, and their own ships of war, and binding himself not to grant a like privilege to any other power. This agreement was
made to depend upon its ratification by the United States Government. In the same year the chiefs of Samoa petitioned President Grant for protection. No action has yet been taken by the Senate in either of these matters.

England.

Until October, 1874, English action in the Pacific was confined to private energy and enterprise. The Imperial Government paid no attention to the hoisting of ensigns and taking possession of islands in England's name by discoverers and captains of men-of-war; Pitcairn Island, however, being an exception. On November 29, 1838, Captain Elliot, in H.M.S. "Fly," took possession of this island, memorable for having afforded refuge to the mutineers of the "Bounty." A brief account of the matter may be interesting. Captain Bligh stated that the original cause of the mutiny was the connection formed by the crew, while at Tahiti, with the Tahitian women; but the islanders flatly deny the assertion, and attribute it to his own perverse temper and tyrannical conduct. Putting Bligh and seventeen of the crew in an open boat, off Tofoa, one of the Friendly islands, April 28, 1789, the mutineers sailed for Toubouai, where they attempted to establish themselves, but the natives were too hostile. Returning to Tahiti, some of the mutineers landed, but the remaining (Christian and eight men), keeping then place of destination secret, took the vessel on to Pitcairn Island, where they burnt her, January 23, 1790. Those who remained at Tahiti were; picked up by the "Pandora," which frigate was sent out in search as soon as Bligh returned to England. In 1808 the American ship "Topaz" discovered the retreat of the mutineers, and in 1814 H.M. ships "Britain" and "Tayus" touched at the island. In 1838 it was taken possession of by England, and in 1850 the greater number of the inhabitants, at then own request, were removed to Norfolk Island, having outgrown then diminutive home.

Norfolk Island is also British territory, the English Government having twice used it as a convict station. Captain Cook was its discoverer. Until 1788 the island had remained uninhabited, but in that year a small number of convicts, with a party of marines, were sent there from Australia. It was finally abandoned in 1855, and is now the head-quarters of the Melanesian Mission, and the residence of the Pitcairn islanders. Norfolk Island is included in the commission of the Governor of New South Wales.

In 1864 the inhabitants of Rarotonga, the principal island of the Hervey or Cook's Group, petitioned Her Majesty, through the Governor of New Zealand, for protection, but the prayer was not granted.

On October 10, 1874, Fiji was unconditionally ceded to the British Crown. Want of space forbids my referring to the history of this cession. A few private individuals, British subjects, claim certain islands by right of purchase or occupation. For example, Messrs. Houlder Brothers, of London, own three small guano islands in Eastern Polynesia; Mr. Brander, of Tahiti, Palmerston Island, in Central Polynesia; one Eli Jennings owns and lives upon Quiros Island; and Messrs. Godefroy and Co. claim and own many others. There are hundreds of similar uninhabited islands in the Pacific, which may thus be acquired. In what manner the title to such acquisitions will be treated by the Great Powers is a question for the purchaser or occupier to consider.

At the present time, therefore, Spain actually possesses and occupies the Ladrone and Bonin groups, together with a few islands in the Pelew and Caroline Groups; France, Tahiti and a few of the Georgian Islands, the Paumotas, Marquesas, Toubouai, and New Caledonia Groups; England, the Fiji Group, Pitcairn, and Norfolk Islands; and America has, or has not, a certain claim upon the Navigator Group, according to the decision of the United States Government.

Native Governments.

The other islands are under the rule of their native chiefs. Three of the principal groups aim at possessing certain forms of constitutional government—the Sandwich, Navigator, and Friendly Islands. This movement has been brought about by the influence of the resident whites, principally Englishmen. Many other islands have also certain forms of monarchial government, such as Rarotonga and Huahine, together with fair codes of laws framed by the missionaries.

In 1863 the reigning chief of the Sandwich Islands, King Kamehamha V., granted his subjects a new constitution (the first constitution of 1840 was granted by Kamehamha III.), based upon the English model—King, Lords, and Commons.

I may be allowed to make a slight digression in order to explain the position of America with regard to the Sandwich Islands and Samoa. The United States, it appears, cannot protect foreign lands without altering certain clauses of the Republican Constitution which are antagonistic to the Government despotically ruling foreign possessions. The President is very anxious to protect Cuba, San Domingo, the Sandwich Islands, and perhaps Samoa; but protection means annexation, and the Senate will pause before breaking down the
fundamental principles of the Constitution. Cuba may be admitted into the Union as a new State, as it very nearly approaches the standard of landed area and population required to constitute a State; but the other three places will require different treatment. Indirectly, American citizens are being encouraged to take such action as will afford the Senate an opportunity of publicly endorsing national claims over these particular spots should it at any time wish to do so. The cordial reception at Washington of any member of the reigning family of the Sandwich Group, the Samana Bay Company in San Domingo, Commodore Meade's action with respect to Pango Pango harbour, Samoa, and the appointment of an American citizen (Colonel Steinberger) to the chief administrative post in that group, are instances of this movement, all of which, I believe, receive the private support of the President, who is a very strong protectionist, or annexationist. There is very little doubt but that the Sandwich Islands will eventually fall under the American flag.

The Friendly Archipelago, or Tonga, is ruled by a native king and council of chiefs;—this group possesses the best native Government in the Pacific. King George Tabou administers the greater portion of the executive duties of the Government personally, and he administers them well. His power is almost absolute. The laws are simple and well framed, the king paying much attention to the advice of the missionaries, who, having no direct interest in commerce, can best advise him upon questions of a conflicting nature. There are many English planters upon the islands, and more flocking in. The group is becoming very valuable. One great trouble is looming before it—the succession to the crown. The king is over 70 years of age, and the heirs-expectant are beginning to talk of his successor. In the Pacific there are always many claimants for the chief authority, and they have each their supporters. The question is generally settled by war, and these wars of succession are most cruel and devastating, might usually overcoming right. A similar war is likely to happen in Tonga. The real well-wishers of Tonga hope that England will interfere and prevent the dark I cloud from bursting, for it must assuredly will devastate the island, and cost I hundreds of lives.

The Tongese are a most warlike race, and the most daring navigators in the Pacific. Their sympathies are entirely English, and their chiefs have steadily assisted the work of the Wesleyan missionaries; indeed, but for them, Fiji would still be a land of cannibals. The Tongese for more than a century have had much influence in Fijian matters, their warriors playing the part of powerful mercenaries to the quarrelling chieftains. Maafu, a Tongan, carved out for himself a chieftainship in the Windward Islands of that group, and would have ousted Thakambou had it not been for our interference. He is the most likely man to succeed King George in Tonga, although he has no just right to the crown. Maafu is a great chief, and his friendship is worth cultivating. He rules his subjects well;—white settlers upon his islands can plant and trade in perfect safety.

The action of Sir Hercules Robinson, in inviting Thakambou to Sydney, is highly to be commended. It would be a great advantage if similar hospitality were extended to Maafu. Is it not advisable for the Australian Colonies to pay some such attention to the principal Polynesian chieftains? The practical lesson of civilization would be a great one, and the bond of friendship between the islands and the colonies much strengthened.

The Navigator Group, or Samoa, is also desirous of obtaining some representative form of government, but matters are in a very unsettled condition. Colonel Steinberger, U.S.A. (a special Commissioner sent by President Grant to investigate and report upon the petition for American protection made by the chiefs) was very lately appointed Prime Minister for life. He did not, however, long hold the appointment. It is a difficult matter for any man to endeavour to control the affairs of both natives and foreign residents in the Pacific. The interests are too diverse. The captain of a British man-of-war may view in a very different light actions which may have been prompted for the sole benefit of the native population. I believe that Colonel Steinberger—and I had many conversations with that gentleman—acted as he considered for the good of the Samoan people, but in doing so he fell under the ban of the foreign residents. On February 8, 1876, Captain Stevens, of H.M.S. "Barracouta," at the request of King Malietoa, removed Colonel Steinberger from Samoa. The native chiefs objected, however, to the interference of Captain Stevens, and I think they were quite right in doing so. An affray ensued between the natives and our men, in which a few of our sailors lost their lives. The Admiralty has assuredly will devastate the island, and cost I hundreds of lives.

The Samoa Parliament consists of two bodies—the Tainua and Faipule. The Tainua are the sixteen nobles of Samoa, and the Faipule the elected body, one member being elected for every two thousand of the inhabitants.

The desire of these little communities to possess some form of government which can administer internal affairs, and be recognised by foreign powers, is very laudable; but it is doubtful whether any of them will long maintain the position which they have assumed. They will find themselves far better off under the rule of some great power than under their own. Representative constitution is quite unsuitable to them. Democracies cannot
exist within the tropics. The great body of the natives implicitly obey the orders of their chiefs.

Previously to the cession of Fiji, the native Government passed an Act allowing manhood suffrage to both natives and Europeans. The consequence would have been that the power of nominating and returning the whole of the representatives would have fallen into the hands of about four chiefs. Our form of Government—Queen, Lords, and Commons—is not found to work well in the West Indies, neither will it in the Pacific. The people may eventually be taught to exercise the power of election, but at present they cannot be entrusted with it. Neither is the aristocratic form of government—King elected and Chiefs—suitable, as the white settlers must possess a powerful voice in the administration. In my opinion, the only form of government suitable is an absolute monarchy, the crown being assisted by a mixed council of native chiefs and influential white residents, this being analogous to one of our pure Crown colonies.

In such tropical islands as these there can only be two classes—labourers, and employers of labour; there cannot, for many generations to come, be a middle class. Employers of tropical labour must, therefore, be rulers, unless a power steps in to protect the labourer; that power, for the benefit of all concerned, must rule absolutely or not at all. Wherever coloured labour is used, the white employers look upon it as degrading. The planters require to be held in check just as much as the natives. The whites in Fiji utterly ignored the existence of the native population except as consumers of imported goods, possible labourers, and payers of a tyrannical poll-tax. In many other islands the same feeling prevails. It is to be hoped that white settlers will be more liberal in their ideas, and recognize the advantage of absolute government. It is not at all unlikely that many other groups of islands will set up certain forms of government.

Inlands still retaining Old Customs.

The following are those islands which still follow their old forms of government, or rather old customs:—In the North Pacific, the Caroline, Marshall, and Gilbert or Kingsmill Groups; a few islands in Eastern Polynesia: the Phoenix and Ellice Groups in Central Polynesia; all the isles of Western Polynesia, with the exception of New Caledonia; and the numerous small islands which lie scattered amongst all the principal groups. In most of these islands the missionary clergyman alone represents the bright side of modern civilization, and tempers the savage habits of the chiefs. In Western Polynesia, however, it is hardly yet safe for a missionary to land, or a trader to leave his vessel. New Guinea is a terra incognita, and its inhabitants are but little known. New Britain and New Ireland, the Admiralty and the Louisade Islands are almost in a similar position.

From some of these islands the principal portion of the labour employed in Queensland and the Pacific was, and still is, obtained. Possessing no government, nor any power which the whites could respect, the simple inhabitants were at the mercy of those who resorted to their shores. Luckily, our cruisers will now be some protection to them.

Labour Trade.

Placing upon one side the painful incidents connected with kidnapping, I am inclined to believe that the employment of native labour by cotton planters and others has been beneficial, especially the employment of labour foreign to any particular locality. The mere fact of seeing other islands, other tribes, and a higher civilization, has led thousands of natives to reconsider and abolish their barbarous customs, and to listen more readily to missionary teaching. Anyone who has seen a large number of natives collected from perhaps ten different islands of Western Polynesia, or those near the equator, upon a well-ordered plantation, would hardly doubt that the lesson those natives received during their three or five years' residence upon that plantation tended to make them better members of the human family on returning to their respective homes. Official papers concerning the annexation of Fiji testify that Polynesian labourers upon Fijian plantations are far better off, as far as regards food, clothing, and house accommodation, than when upon their native islands.

On the other hand, the Melanesian Mission Report for 1873 totally disagrees with this opinion. The report states, with reference to the New Hebrides and Banks Islands, "that the labour trade is depopulating them, and that the returned labourer does not convey back the knowledge of any useful art, or even anything of civilization. It is therefore the business of those who carry on the mission to do all they can to prevent and oppose a traffic, the effects of which they see to be pernicious." In this I think that the mission is decidedly in the wrong. Bishop Patteson himself never demanded the entire suppression of the traffic; he only demanded its proper regulation. Neither do I think that the trade, except in one or two minor instances, is depopulating the islands. It may lessen the population of any particular spot, but only for a time. When the report above referred
to was written, there were many hundreds of New Hebridean and Banks islanders in Queensland and Fiji, waiting to be returned to their different homes. His Excellency Sir Arthur Gordon has since returned them. That the labourer returns without having gained any knowledge of civilization or useful arts is a statement which can only be excused on the ground of missionary zeal. It is to be hoped that the clergy will not oppose the labour traffic, but suggest proper rules for its management, and lend their aid in seeing them carried out. The extension of commerce and the employment of labor will assist rather than retard missionary work. The Presbyterian report for 1873, concerning the mission in the New Hebrides, contains the following significant statement:—"We expected to find a people who would at least hear the Word of God and receive instruction, but, on the contrary, the great majority of those among whom we are stationed literally close their eyes, and refuse to be taught anything either sacred or secular." When it is remembered that thirty-five years of missionary labour have been devoted to this group, such a statement is very significant.

Missionaries cannot ascribe this to the labour traffic, for that has only been in operation of late years. In my opinion, it results from the fact that commerce does not properly support missionary teaching. In Eastern and Central Polynesia commerce has followed in the footsteps of the missionary, and the natives are now orderly and well-conducted; but in the New Hebrides commerce has no footing, and the natives listen to nothing, either sacred or secular. It is true that a few natives return to their islands somewhat demoralised. If they carry back a gun and a little ammunition they are not slow in using them against their old enemies, but they would do the same with bows and arrows. It is a question whether even the vices of civilization are not more tolerable than their own previous savage customs—unfortunately they are apt to add the two together. Still, missionaries cannot expect to keep the islands closed until they have evangelized the natives; commerce must spread, and the first step is to take advantage of native labour. When the excitement connected with kidnapping has passed away, it will be found that the employment of labour has been beneficial, especially in spreading the power and superiority of the white race among the islands yet unvisited by the missionary clergymen.

**Will the Native Population Die Out?**

Whether the native population will die out is an important question. The labour traffic may have somewhat thinned the population of a few islands; not from rough usage at the plantations, but from the mere fact of a certain number of natives being unable to stand the change of climate. Change of residence may, or may not, be good, but that question is subordinate to the great one before us—Whether the natives generally will survive the contact with the white race? I believe they will. The idea that native races die out upon the appearance of the white race is true only in a limited sense. In my opinion the statement only applies to lands situate in temperate or cold zones, which happened to possess, or do still possess, an aboriginal population; it does not apply to tropical, or semi-tropical, lands—they are beyond its influence. Thus the Indians in some parts of America, and the Maoris in New Zealand, are certain to die out, being unable to survive the contact in temperate zones with the more fitting white race. The American Indians are being gradually driven into the central portion of the continent, which is their proper residence. They will for a time range free over the southern portion of the continent, because circumstances are still favourable for their habitation. The Maoris are gradually dying out because it was an error for any portion of the Malayan race to wander so far south. Certain climates kill native races just as surely as contact with the white race. We found very few Maoris or Malays in the Middle Island of New Zealand; they could not exist there. The American Indians have also much Malayan blood in their veins; their place is within the tropics. Tropical races cannot compete with the more fitting races beyond the tropics, and white races cannot compete with native races within the tropics. No one could possibly maintain that the white race will extinguish the East Indian, the Chinese, or the Malayan, neither will it the Polynesian, I am well aware that the aboriginal inhabitants of the West India Islands have nearly disappeared, but in the first instance they were almost exterminated by the Spaniards. I do not think that it is for our interest to exterminate the Polynesians. When the epidemic of measles was lately devastating Fiji, I heard many well-informed persons remark that if 50,000 natives, more or less, died off; the less trouble would be given to the Colonial Government. Now, a greater mistake could not possibly be made. Every native dying is a loss to the Government. It is to be hoped that not only the health, but the natural increase of the Fijians will be carefully looked after.

Figures purporting to show the decrease of any particular island cannot be relied upon. It was formerly supposed that the Sandwich Islands contained a population of 400,000 inhabitants, and New Zealand 200,000. Later calculations inform us that they now contain respectively 58,000 and 85,000. It is doubtful whether the first ever numbered more than 100,000, or the second 60,000. Captain Cook, generally so correct, was sadly out in his estimate of native population.

As soon as certain sanitary regulations are attended to, and infanticide put a stop to, I believe the population
Imported Labour.

I have before stated that the true wealth of the Pacific, and indeed of all tropical countries, does not rest in the soil nor in its productions, but in the amount of resident voluntary labour obtainable to cultivate the soil. To prove this statement it is only necessary to refer to the West Indies. Immediately after the emancipation of the slaves, estates which were worth £50,000 would hardly realise £5,000; the liberated negroes refused to work, and the planters were ruined. It is therefore the primary task of any Government to superintend and supply the demand for labour if it desires to advance the prosperity of tropical lands.

Hitherto the labour supply has been conducted by private individuals, and the evils which have arisen to both labourers and employers prove the necessity of Government interference. In Fiji, Samoa, and Tahiti the greater portion of the labour used has been imported from the neighbouring islands, but the supply is uncertain and very small. It may almost be said that there is no labour to be obtained in the Pacific. The removal of a few natives from one group of islands to another, whereby the first group becomes depopulated for a time, is not a supply—it is doubtful whether such a transfer is advisable either for the sake of economy or for health neither is any certain supply to be found in the resident population.

The existence of 140,000 men, women, and children upon 7,400 square miles of tropical land, as is the case in Fiji, affords no supply hardly twenty to the square mile. Java contains a population of 337 to the square mile, and Ceylon 87. My general estimate of the population of the Pacific (ride chart) is 1,200,000 upon a superficial area of 98,000 square miles, giving about twelve to the square mile. Tropical lands admit a far denser population, and the Pacific must look either to the natural increase of the population, or to foreign countries, in order to obtain a fair supply of labour. The natural increase will be found much too slow a process, and the only remaining alternative will be to import labour from abroad under Government superintendence. In South-eastern Asia there exists a labour market able to supply the world. China and India contain a population which is commencing to burst the bounds that have so long restrained them within certain limits. That population is beginning to emigrate, and soon a flood of Asiatics will pour through the long-closed gate of South-eastern Asia, and scatter themselves over the eastern and western tropical and temperate zones.

Now, the Pacific Islands lie close at hand, and a little regulation will direct a stream of labour which will amply supply any demand. This simple fact, this proximity to India and China, renders the Pacific Islands the most valuable within the tropical belt. The cost of passage (a very great consideration) will be small compared with that to the West Indies. A two or three years’ contract with the Asiatic labourer will pay in the Pacific, whereas a five or six years’ contract will hardly pay in the West Indies. Employers of tropical labour will soon perceive this important fact, and a great number will flock to the islands of the Pacific as soon as they are assured of sufficient Government protection.

In Fiji, Sir Arthur Gordon will doubtless look after these matters; but ought not the Imperial Government to take up the subject? If the statement is correct that the true wealth of tropical countries rests in the labour, should not the Imperial Government look after the interests of all its tropical possessions by superintending and regulating the supply of foreign labour. The West Indies, the Mauritius, Natal, Ceylon, Northern Australia, Queensland, Fiji, etc., all demand tropical labourers, which India and China can easily supply. The Registrar-General of Bombay informs us that the population of India is increasing by 2,000,000 annually. It is quite impossible for India to support its present population, together with such a yearly increase; should not, therefore, a proper system of emigration be determined upon? Our tropical possessions in the Pacific can easily absorb a vast number of labourers, and India would be greatly relieved. If, however, caste, prejudice, or custom cannot be overcome, there is a plentiful supply of labour to be obtained from China. Many Chinese are already in the islands, but many more are required. The Chinese make good settlers, and infuse some of their own untiring energy into the people around them. It is to be hoped that the Imperial Government will remove the restrictions which were lately imposed upon Chinese emigrants from Hong Kong.

There is very little doubt but that the Imperial Government can easily arrange a liberal labour supply from Asia if it favourably considers the proposal; but we have something else to consider besides the mere importation of labourers—we must endeavour to retain them after their term of service has expired. Increase of population in Polynesia implies increase of wealth. Fiji can well support a million inhabitants, and when the little colony contains that population, it will also possess a very fair supply of voluntary labour. Necessity will then compel the natives to work more strenuously than they do at present; the struggle for existence will be greater, and a greater amount of labour must result. It will therefore be seen that the present inhabitants of Fiji are not alone to be considered; a large increase! must be provided for, and it is consequently necessary for the
Government to gravely consider the land question. As much land as possible should be retained in order to provide for future increase, and foster future settlement. Sir Hercules Robinson might not have fully considered this subject when he proposed that tribal lands should vest in the chiefs.

An unavoidable mistake has been made in the West Indies, which should, if possible, be avoided in Polynesia. The supply of female coolies, in anything like proportionate numbers, has been much too small, and the result has been found to be thoroughly demoralizing; marriage laws have been completely thrown aside. Too many male labourers ought not to be introduced without a proportionate number of females.

**Health of the Islanders.**

As yet the natives have not considered any sanitary regulations—their houses, although comfortable and suited to the tropics, are badly drained and ill-ventilated, the greater number of them being extremely unclean habitations. Mat upon mat is often piled upon the naked earth until the bottom layer is a mass of decomposition; the consequence is that vermin abound, and the natives have to resort to the use of lime in order to keep themselves personally free from the pest. Contagious diseases of every kind; spread amongst them like wildfire—an epidemic kills them off by thousands. Should we not endeavour to prevent this? The natives should be induced to build their houses upon higher ground, not upon the sea-shore; also to keep them in open spaces. In many inland villages I have seen the rank vegetation clustering around the very walls of the huts, which sometimes it is even difficult to discover. A traveller all at once stumbles on a native village buried in the luxuriant growth of the tropics. More wood and stone should be used in the construction of the private dwellings; coral will make a good floor when wood is not to be obtained.

The natives are also very improvident in their domestic habits, sometimes gorging to excess, at other times almost starving; they have no regular hours for taking food, but the principal meal is towards evening. Their chief article of diet is vegetable, which renders them incapable of sustaining any very prolonged labour. It is doubtful whether the free use of cocoa-nut is beneficial to health; in my opinion, maize would be found far more nutritious. The dense coast population of Ceylon is chiefly supported by the cocoa-nut, and we often hear of great epidemics raging in that island; some 10,000 natives were carried off by cholera in 1867.

Hardly sufficient attention is paid to the purity of the water supply, upon which health in the tropics so greatly depends. Where running water is used, the streams are generally fouled by the natives, and standing water blight to be avoided;—the great amount of vegetable decomposition constantly taking place soon charges standing water with a pestilential deposit. Some of the islands are, however, in themselves very unhealthy. These are principally to be found in Western Polynesia; why they should be so is a difficult matter to determine. In many instances the islands surrounding any particular spot are healthy, whilst the spot itself is the abode of fever and ague; indeed it is oftentimes found that three sides of an island are healthy, while the fourth is totally the reverse.

The prevailing winds have much to do with the subject, and likewise the neighbourhood of the Australian continent. Large deposits of vegetable matter in a state of decomposition will also be found to greatly influence the healthy condition of the atmosphere. For these reasons the windward side of any island is more healthy than the leeward, in consequence of receiving the steady current of the south-east trade winds.

In the report of the Commissioners—Commodore Goodenough and Mr. Layard—concerning the cession of Fiji, there is a paper containing some observations by Dr. Messer upon the health of the islands. That gentleman states that the Fijian Archipelago is singularly free "not only from tropical diseases, but also from most of those diseases which in England and other countries yearly cause a large amount of sickness." This is saying a great deal for future white residence in that group. That gentleman states that the Fijian Archipelago is singularly free "not only from tropical diseases, but also from most of those diseases which in England and other countries yearly cause a large amount of sickness." This is saying a great deal for future white residence in that group. It would be of the utmost advantage if our medical officers, generally, in the Pacific would report upon the health of the islands, as the most healthy are the most valuable for European residence. The climate of an unhealthy island will greatly retard the work of colonization. Our information on the subject is at present very vague, but I think I am fully entitled to say that the Pacific Islands are more healthy, and more suitable for European residence than the West Indies or British Guiana.

**Language and Education.**

The education of the islanders has been principally confined to religions teaching. Nothing else could have been expected, nor anything better imparted. Whilst, however, perfectly agreeing with what has already been done, I think that it will be found absolutely necessary to pay more attention to secular and industrial education, especially in those islands which have been christianized. The Melanesian Mission in Norfolk Island, and the Wesleyan training schools in Tonga and Fiji, combine the three;—an extension of this plan is alone required. I
am quite certain that the missionaries will cordially assist in any matter connected with the welfare of the natives. Both secular education and industrial habits must be inculcated, and the more compulsory the system the better it will be for the natives. There should not be any hesitation in the course to be pursued. The lazy habits of past generations have to be rooted out, and compulsory means are the most suitable for the work. Boys and girls should be compelled to attend the schools, and the Fijian Government should consider the advisability of establishing such schools in every village. Public nurseries and public schools might well be combined. One great difficulty exists with regard to secular education. Each group of islands has not only its peculiar language, but in many instances distinct district dialects—the missionaries say, distinct languages. The Rev. H. Codrington, in one of his early lectures, remarks, "It is not that each island has its own language, but that there are many languages, mutually unintelligible, on one island. I have a little chart of a part of the New Hebrides—the Shepherd Islands, including Tisiko and Fate; there are twelve islands and thirteen tongues, mutually unintelligible."

Western Polynesia, however, possesses a greater diversity of language than Eastern or Central Polynesia, in consequence of having been populated not only by colonies of Asiatics and Papuan negroes, but also by many wanderers from Polynesia itself, driven westward by the trade winds. New Hebrides and the Solomon Islands contain many settlements of pure Polynesians. In Eastern and Central Polynesia the different dialects of the parent Malayan tongue are not so numerous. They must, however, rank as distinct languages in consequence of the missionary clergy having been compelled to erect them into that position. The Sandwich, Society, Cook's, Samoan, Tongan, and Fijian Islands have each their published Bibles, grammars, dictionaries, and vocabularies. Portions of the Scriptures have also been translated into some of the languages spoken in the following islands:—Marquesas, Caroline, Marshall, Gilbert, New Hebrides, Banks, Loyalty, New Caledonia groups. The Press has indeed aided Christianity in the Pacific.

Whether it is advisable to continue this bountiful supply of language is very doubtful. A population of little over a million does not require 25 or 30 different languages. It would be much better for the natives to learn one useful language, which could be used as a medium for imparting secular education, than the present numerous dialects of one or two parent tongues. One language is amply sufficient for Eastern, Central, and Northern Polynesia, another for Western Polynesia. In my opinion two languages are alone required—one founded upon a Malayan, the other upon a Papuan basis. The subject is very important, as the future work of Government in the Pacific will be much aided by such a simplification, for the cost of ruling the islands will be increased in proportion to the number of languages. It is also doubtful whether the English language is suitable to the tropics; the natives under our rule will pick it up, but it is much too harsh to become the popular language in Polynesia—French and Spanish are both more suitable. It would, however, be better for the English language to be taught than the numerous native languages which are at present being in a manner built up. Australia will contribute a large number of English-speaking people to the population of the Pacific, and South-eastern Asia many Indian and Chinese. The necessity for having one language common to all, and easy of acquisition, is hence evident.

**Position of the Australasian Colonies.**

The position of the Australasian Colonies with regard to these islands is very important, as the trade of the Pacific is almost certain to be conducted from their ports for many years to come. There are few safe harbours in Polynesia, and the rise and fall of tide is very slight, consequently the Australasian ports must be largely relied on for many purposes.

The carrying trade of the Pacific will have to be principally conducted by means of small vessels of 80 to 150 tons burthen, either steam or sail, or a combination of both. Auxiliary screw wooden schooners or steamers will be found most suitable. Australasia can supply these vessels better and cheaper than any other country. One or two ports of the western coast of America may share in the trade, but the Australasian ports are likely to be the most relied upon.

Colonial shipping will also supply a cheap freight for island produce to European markets. At present, outward English shipping to Australia cannot always depend upon a homeward freight. Vessels have constantly to go from Melbourne, Sydney, and New Zealand to India and China in order to obtain a return cargo. The trade of the Pacific will supply that shipping with a return freight, and both countries will mutually profit. Of course, eventually, the islands will require then own lines of vessels, and accommodation will be required in the English docks for the Pacific trade, just as it is required for the West Indian.

The islands will draw from the colonies their supply of coals, building materials, flour, and other standing articles of consumption, also a vast quantity of material. Towns are yet to be built, roads and bridges to be constructed; small dry docks, mills, foundries, machinery, water and gas works, lighthouses, telegraphs
connecting group to group and island to island; indeed, all the wants of civilization have yet to be supplied, and the colonies are certain to share largely in the supply. At present the islands possess absolutely nothing—cultivation and production have hardly commenced.

The imports and exports of the British possessions alone in the West Indies amount to £15,000,000 sterling. The Pacific hardly imports more than £700,000 per annum. The West Indies employ a million tons of English shipping—not a vessel leaves an English port for the Pacific.

It is almost certain that the resources of the Pacific will shortly be greatly developed, and the position of Australasian Colonies with regard to that development is a very important consideration. Australasia is as valuable to the Pacific as the Pacific is to Australasia; indeed, if the islands would consult their best interests, and also look to their geographical position, instead of seeking protection from America, France, and Germany, they would petition the Australian Colonies for assistance. It is for the interest of these colonies to render such assistance, whereas the powers above named have no particular interest in the matter.

Which of the colonies will take the lead in the island trade is uncertain, but in my opinion New Zealand, from its position, is likely to do so. Auckland is 1,200 miles nearer the greater number of the groups than Sydney or any Australian port. For nine months in the year the southeast wind prevails, and New Zealand lies to the windward of Australia. Auckland is likely to become the seat of a large ship-building trade, possessing, as it does, a good harbour, and plenty of iron, coal, and timber. Sydney will supply a great amount of merchandise; Queensland, meat; and South Australia, flour, etc.

New Zealand likewise possesses another great advantage over Australia—its beautiful climate; a fit sanitarium for tropical invalids. Many planters even now resort to this Colony in order to recruit their health. Ladies and children will find it of the utmost advantage to annually leave the islands for a couple of months, in order to escape the summer heat.

The bond of union between the colonies and the islands must become a very strong one. Population is gradually overflowing; colonial merchants are establishing agencies in the Pacific; and there will hardly be a planter who will not possess many friends in one or other of the Australian Colonies.

**Final Remarks.**

I must now bring the paper to an end. The subject upon which it treats is so extensive that the great difficulty under which I have laboured in, not to find what to say, but what to leave unsaid. In a paper such as this it is almost impossible to do justice to so great a subject. Many important matters have been omitted. But slight reference has been made to New Guinea; the civilization and colonization of that island must be a task of time. In my opinion, the various groups of islands referred to require far more immediate attention than New Guinea. Their colonization is forcing itself upon our attention, although it has taken nearly a hundred years for the question to ripen into its present importance.

New Guinea, as I have before remarked, is a terra incognita; there is not much danger of any Great Power attempting to colonize it for some time to come. All that we require at present is the protection of our trade through Torres Straits, and the Royal Colonial Institute has duly brought that important point before the notice of the Imperial Government. That the civilization of New Guinea will be found a more easy task than that of the Malay islands is true, but there is no necessity for us immediately to perform the task. Our missionaries will first lead the way. I notice that in May last the Wesleyan missionary barque, "John Wesley," left Fiji withal deputation of white missionaries, and about fifteen native teachers, for the purpose of taking the first steps to implant Christianity on the north-west of the island, and at the same time on the islands of New Britain and New Ireland. The London Missionary Society have selected the south coast There is very little doubt but that these noble efforts will succeed, yet the task is a difficult one. The natives are somewhat fierce and treacherous, and the climate, so far as we are acquainted, very unhealthy. It would be of much advantage if the Home Government directed our war schooners to visit the new stations occasionally. Nothing has been found more hurtful to missionary enterprise than the isolated condition of the clergy. For many months they are left to themselves to struggle with their numerous difficulties. The one or two mission vessels cannot perform the necessary work of visiting all the stations. I trust the societies at home will seek a little co-operation in this matter from the Imperial Government.

In the body of the paper it will be observed that reference has often been made to the West India Islands. In my opinion, the past history of those islands will be found a very valuable precedent for future action in Polynesia. The opening of the Isthmus of Panama by a canal has a most important bearing upon the future of the Pacific. The successful accomplishment of that great work will vastly increase the value of the islands. Through them will pass a great trade to Australasia and Eastern Asia, and back again to the Western Hemisphere. Great circle tracks are almost certain to be followed, and one or two of these tracks cut the islands.
Such a traffic must greatly benefit the Pacific. The opening of the canal will also permit the island trade going direct to English markets, as the distance will then not be much greater than to any other.

That the canal will be constructed is almost a certainty; a late American commission upon the subject does not consider the difficulties insurmountable. The cause of civilization would be greatly advanced if America, France and England warmly took up the subject;—our own Government, I believe, is fully alive to its importance. In conclusion, I may be allowed to express an earnest wish that the Imperial Government will consider the advisability of pursuing some definite policy. Action in Polynesia should not be made to depend upon the mere question of the suppression of slavery. It is not too much to consider that the islands will eventually form a great confederation; but much depends upon the manner in which they are acquired by the great powers. The tendency of late years in the West Indies has been towards such a confederation. Under a federal system the cost of government will not be so great, taxes will be more uniform, and the labour supply can be better regulated—three very important considerations in tropical countries. I trust that Great Britain will act in such a manner as to enable the islands eventually to form a powerful confederation. I cannot close this paper without adding one tribute of respect to the memory of the latest martyr to the cause of civilization in the Pacific—James Graham Goodenough, commodore of the Australian station. Admired and respected by all who knew him, loved and esteemed by all his officers, his loss will be deeply felt. He fell a martyr in the attempt to restore confidence in the minds of the savage natives of Santa Cruz, after having successfully brought about the annexation of Fiji to the British Crown. Few events, since the death of Captain Cook, have created so powerful an impression upon the public mind. Bishop Patteson and Commodore Goodenough have both fallen victims to the treachery of these particular islands. When are these losses to cease? Almost a century since, La Perouse and his unfortunate comrades were cast away upon these very islands, and not one returned to tell the tale. Is it not time for us to regard these natives as dangerous to humanity? The lives of our sailors and traders in the Pacific are at their mercy. The late commodore would not allow them to be punished; but have we not a duty to perform? Should we not at once take steps to prevent the future loss of valuable lives? England cannot afford to lose such sons as John Coleridge Patteson and James Graham Goodenough.

Appendix A. —Statistical Chart of the Islands of the Pacific.

North Pacific.

Eastern Polynesia.

North Pacific.

Eastern Polynesia.

Central Polynesia.

Western Polynesia.

Central Polynesia.

Western Polynesia.

Explanation of Chart.

As the accompanying statistical chart of the Pacific Islands is the first of the kind attempted, I trust that every allowance will be made for inaccuracies. I have found it very difficult to obtain any reliable information; even the missionary accounts vary considerably.

Notice has been taken only of the principal groups, although scattered amongst them are numerous solitary islands of much value. For example—Savage Island, or Nive, population 5,000, discovered by Cook 1773; Wallis Island, population 3,000, the residence of the Roman Catholic Bishop of Oceania; Ocean Island, population 2,000; Pleasant Island, population 1,400, so named from its beauty; Gambier Island, population 1,500, under French protection; Easter Island, Fanning Island, and many others.

The names of the various groups are somewhat confusing; in many instances I have given those by which they are most popularly known. It is difficult to name correctly the two groups, generally called the Society
Islands. Captain Wallis, I believe, named them the Georgian Islands, in honour of George III. Cook called them the Society Islands, in honour of the Royal Society. Ellis calls the Eastern Group (Tahiti) the Georgian Islands, and the Western Group, the Society Islands. I think that Tahiti should be called the Society Islands, as it was there that Cook made his observations.

With regard to the number of islands which each group is stated to contain, it is necessary to explain that most of them are mere rocks, or chains of islets upon one great reef, or numerous islands enclosed by one reef. There are very few large volcanic islands in any particular group. Fiji, for example, stated to contain 200, has only three or four large islands and six or seven small ones, whilst the remainder are mere spots, containing from two to a thousand acres each. The Island of Hogolue, commonly so called, in the Caroline Group, is an immense atoll, or coral reef, enclosing a vast lagoon, having a circumference of some 300 miles. Within the lagoon are four great islands, each from 20 to 25 miles in circumference, and more than 20 smaller uninhabited cays, covered with cocoa-nut and other trees.

The difference between the volcanic and coral islands it is important to distinguish, as the former are more suited for the growth of coffee, cotton, sugar, tobacco, etc., than the latter.

Exclusive of New Guinea, the area of the islands may be about 98,000 square miles, or five times as great as our West Indian possessions, excluding, of course, British Guiana. The gross area of any group is only an approximation, and cannot be relied on. By reducing kilometres into miles I have been enabled to arrive at some idea of the superficial area of the French possessions.

A further survey of the Pacific is sadly needed. Since the "Herald" and Common dore Wilkes expedition, but little has been added to the Admiralty charts. I am, I however, somewhat uncertain whether the Imperial Government has not lately directed a few necessary surveys to be undertaken.

The population of any group marked with an asterisk is purely conjectural. One writer supposes the New Hebrides, for instance, to contain 200,000 natives, another 60,000. I prefer to under-rate, rather than over-rate, the native population. The total of the numbers given in the chart amounts to 843,612, to which must be added the population of the Phœnix, Santa Cruz, New Ireland, New Britain, Louisade, and Admiralty groups, and also the inhabitants of the numerous solitary islands before referred to.

Exclusive of New Guinea, the population of which it is quite impossible to conjecture, there cannot be less than 1,200,000 natives in Polynesia.

The foreign residents are principally European. I do not consider that there are more than 20,000 whites in the Pacific, of which number probably 10,000 are in New Caledonia.

The total of the imports amounts to £557,829, and exports, £598,215. Add to these gums the imports and exports of the Tongan Archipelago, the only remaining group of any present commercial importance, also the goods sold by the trading schooners in exchange for island produce, and the grand total of imports and exports will not exceed £1,450,000 per annum. The supply of the French convict station at New Caledonia can hardly be included under a commercial heading.

In 1874 New Caledonia imported £503,263 and exported £35,598.

The following table supplies a few statistics concerning other tropical countries;—

In comparison with these figures, the result of my calculations and approximations may be given as follows;—

It will therefore be seen that the Pacific Islands, possessing a superficial area of five times the extent of our possessions in the West Indies, and a greater population, do not at present consume one-eighth of the amount annually imported by those islands.

It is important to note that, in speaking of the West Indies, I only refer to the Britian possessions.
New Members.

The following new members were admitted:—The Hon. Colonel Fielding, of London; John Ballance, Esq., M.H.R., Wanganui; Major Charles Brown, Taranaki; Henry T. Clarke, Esq., Under Native-Secretary; S. Herbert Cox, Esq., F.C.S., F.G.S., Assistant-Geologist, Government of New Zealand.

The CHAIRMAN, in a few well-chosen remarks, then introduced the new President, Dr. Buller, C.M.G., F.L.S., F.G.S., &c.

The President's Address.

Dr. BULLER having taken the Chair, said:—

GENTLEMEN,—At the opening of each annual session of the Wellington Philosophical Society, something in the nature of an address is expected of the President; and as the Society has seen fit to elect me to this honourable post, I must endeavour, to the best of my ability, to fulfil its duties in this respect.

I understand that it is the custom here to open with a short address, reserving a more lengthy dissertation, on general scientific topics, for the close of the presidential term.

In selecting, then, a subject for the few remarks I shall offer this evening, I feel that I cannot do better than follow the example of my able predecessors in this Chair, by reviewing briefly the scientific work done by our Society during the past year (as recorded in the volume of 'Transactions of the New-Zealand Institute' just issued from the press). But, before doing this, I am anxious, with your indulgence, to step out of the beaten track and take a wider range, for the purpose of briefly noting the progress and development of scientific research in this colony during a somewhat longer period.

My distinguished predecessor, the Hon. Mr. Mantell, has on a former occasion recalled the circumstances under which, in 1851, the New-Zealand Society (the parent, as he termed it, of the New Zealand Institute) was founded by his Excellency Sir George Grey. That Society flourished for a time, and promised to take firm root among the colonists; but immediately on the departure of its chief patron and promoter it languished, and ultimately became defunct through lack of funds. Years passed on, and a new Society was formed on the ruins of the old one; and of this I had the honour of being chosen Secretary. The original name of 'The New-Zealand Society' was at first retained; but this was afterwards (at the instance, I believe, of Bishop Abraham) changed to that under which we have assembled this evening. It is just sixteen years this month since we held our first meeting in one of the upper rooms of the old Provincial Government Buildings—a very modest place compared with the one which, by the courtesy of his Honour the Superintendent, we are allowed to occupy this evening.

Casting my mind back to those early efforts to kindle in our midst the torch of science, it seems to me that a glance (however hasty and imperfect) at the state of our knowledge at that time of the natural history and resources of the country, as compared with what it is at present, will best illustrate the rapid progress that has since been made in every department of natural and physical science.

At the time to which I refer, the scientific literature of the colony consisted of Dr. Hooker's 'New-Zealand Flora,' Dr. Mantell's chapters on New Zealand in his 'Fossils of the British Museum,' the 'Zoology of the Voyage of the Erebus and Terror,' Dr. Dieffenbach's two volumes of 'Travels' (which contained much information on geology and some valuable natural-history appendices), Professor Owen's early memoirs on Dinornis and its allies in the 'Transactions' of the Zoological Society of London, besides a few minor works and scattered papers in the 'Proceedings' of various learned bodies. "With the exception of the botany, which had been explored at a very early date by Banks, Solander, Sparmann, and the two Eorsters, and had afterwards been exhaustively treated by the accomplished Director of Kew, no department of New-Zealand biology had been, in any sense, properly worked. The lists of the fauna appended to Dieffenbach's 'Travels,' although useful to students in the colony as a basis to work upon, were enumerations of such species only as were known to science, and were confessedly imperfect. In every section of zoology the number of recorded species has been considerably increased. For example, the whales and dolphins positively mentioned by that author as inhabiting the New-Zealand seas were only 4; the number has since been increased to 21, and new species are being continually added. Of the 84 species of birds enumerated, no less than 17 were of doubtful authority; the number of well-ascertained species has now reached 155, and of most of them the life-history has been exhaustively written. The 6 lizards have since increased to 14, not including one or two doubtful species. The list of fishes was then 92; it now comprehends 163 species, and fresh discoveries are being constantly made. Although the list of Mollusca even then included 240 species, the number has now increased to 502; the Radiata and Crustaceae have been largely multiplied, while the list of insects has increased to nearly a thousand recorded forms. In botany large and important additions have been made in every section, chiefly through the zeal of local collectors in both islands. Dr. Hooker's 'Handbook of the New-Zealand Flora,' published in 1864,
enumerates 935 species of flowering plants, to say nothing of the immense variety of ferns and lycopods, mosses and jungermanniads, lichens, fungi, and seaweeds. The pages of our 'Transactions' contain many subsequent additions by Kirk, Buchanan, Travers, and other local botanists.

Of the physical geography and geology of the country comparatively little was at that time known, while a great part of the interior was still a terra incognita. Even the Southern Alps had not been explored, and nothing was known of those glaciers since discovered by Dr. Haast, which are said to surpass in magnitude and grandeur the well-known glaciers of the European Alps.

In the field of palaeontology, however, even before that date, some important discoveries had made. Mr. Mantell, the first scientific explorer of the moa-beds of Waikouaiti and Waingongoro, had forwarded to Europe a magnificent collection of fossil remains, which, after "exciting the delight of the natural philosopher and the astonishment of the multitude," found a fitting resting-place in the galleries of the British Museum, and were, in due course, minutely described by Professor Owen in several elaborate memoirs read before the Zoological Society of London. Later years have yielded, in the South Island, fresh treasures to an almost unlimited extent; and the group of colossal moaskeletons brought together through the energy of Dr. Haast, and now to be seen in the Canterbury Museum, is, I think, one of the most striking and interesting exhibitions on this side of the Line. The principal recent discoveries are:—the wonderful saurians, from the Waipara beds and elsewhere, so fully described in last year's volume of 'Transactions'; the gigantic bird of prey, Harpagorins moorei, from the tertiary deposits at Glenmark; the great wingless goose, Cinemiornis calcitrans, from Otago; and the giant fossil penguin from the tertiary rocks on the west coast of Nelson,—all of which have been exhaustively dealt with in papers read before the various local societies and published by the Institute.

In the same year that our Society was resuscitated (1859), a real impetus was given to the cause of science in New Zealand by the arrival of Dr. Hochstetter, of the 'Novara' expedition, who, at the invitation of the Government, remained for a time in the colony, and made a careful scientific exploration of a large portion of the North Island and of the province of Nelson also, and published the results in a standard work of considerable popular interest and of recognised excellence. The colony showed its appreciation of Dr. Hochstetter's labours by commencing in the various provinces systematic geological and topographical surveys, for the purpose of ascertaining and developing the natural resources of the country. Dr. Haast, who had assisted in this preliminary investigation, became Provincial Geologist of Nelson, and afterwards of Canterbury; Mr. Crawford was appointed to Wellington at the instance of Sir Roderick Murchison; and Dr. Hector, who was specially retained in England, came out as Provincial Geologist of Otago. Then commenced a period of scientific activity, which found a tangible expression in the New-Zealand Exhibition at Dunedin in 1865, and culminated in the New-Zealand Institute, with Dr. Hector as manager and director—an organization which may now be regarded as one of the settled institutions of the country, and of which our Society has been for a period of seven years an affiliated body. Not only has the Institute been a rallying-point, so to speak, for the young scientific societies in various parts of the colony, but it has also, through its official branch (the Geological Survey), done much valuable work in every department of Natural and Physical Science. The volumes of geological reports issued year by year (all of them replete with original research), Dr. Hector's valuable treatise on Whales and Dolphins, the excellent synopsis of the Pishes of New Zealand compiled by Capt. Hutton, the critical lists of Mollusca by Dr. E. von Martens of Berlin (prepared at the expense of the Institute), and much other work of a similar kind bear testimony to the ability and activity of this department. And it is not too much to say that the growth and progress of the Institute is due in a very large measure to the individual zeal and energy of Dr. Hector.

From year to year the scientific work of the New-Zealand Institute has kept pace with the rapid progress of the colony; and the last volume of 'Transactions' (Vol. VII.) is in every way worthy of its predecessors, both as to bulk and quality. On a cursory perusal, it is evident that our Society has done its fair share of work during the year, no less than twenty-four of the papers selected by the Governors are worthy of publication having emanated from our Members.

As most of you are aware, our Vice-President, Mr. Travers, is one of the most industrious of our working members; and the present volume contains a lengthy contribution from him, entitled "Notes on Dr. Haast's supposed Pleistocene Glaciation of New Zealand." The author dissents entirely from the learned Doctor's views as propounded in his Report to the Provincial Government of Canterbury in 1864, and since repeated; and following up his former article on the extinct glaciers of the South Island, he has now placed before us an able exposition of his own views on this subject. It is not within my province as President to express any opinion on the questions at issue, even were I competent to do so; but, without pledging myself to some of the views advanced, I can recommend the article to the careful study of all those who take an interest in the past physical history of "the land we live in."

Another important paper read before the Society during the past year is that by Dr. Hector on whales; and the excellent plates which accompany it, from photographs by Mr. Travers, add much to the interest of the
article. It contains a full description of Neobalæna marginata, founded on a specimen which was captured among a large school of blackfish at Stewart's Island, and forwarded to the Colonial Museum by Mr. Charles Traill,—also of the "Sulphur-bottom" (Physalus australis), the skeleton of which is now in the "Wellington Botanic Gardens,—and of that interesting form of ziphioid whale known as Berardius hectori, from a specimen east ashore in Lyall Bay in January last.

It is to be hoped that Dr. Hector will be able to carry out his intention of publishing, while in England, a monograph of the Cetacea inhabiting the southern seas, for which, as he informs me, he has collected and taken home ample material. There is probably no other section of zoology in which a contribution of this sort would be more acceptable to the savans of Europe, owing to the present neglected state of its literature and the confusion of nomenclature in which many of the species are involved.

There is another article from the same pen, on New-Zealand ichthyology, which contains descriptions of no less than sixteen new species of fishes, all taken recently on our coast, thus proving that this field of investigation is far from being exhausted.

In the section Botany, the first article is a paper read by Mr. Buchanan in November last on the Flowering Plants and Ferns of the Chatham Islands, the materials being drawn from the collection in the herbarium of the Colonial Museum, nearly the whole of which was made by Mr. Henry Travers during his two expeditions to those islands in 1866 and 1871. The article throughout bears testimony to Mr. Buchanan's usual care and accuracy; and the illustrations (five in number) are very beautifully executed. That of the so-called Chatham-Island lily (Myosotidium nobile), a handsome plant, with large glossy leaves and clusters of blue flowers, which I was fortunate enough to discover during a visit to the Chathams just twenty years ago, is especially noticeable.

Our late President, Dr. Knight, resuming a subject in which he has already made several important contributions to science, presents us with a valuable paper on New-Zealand lichens, and with another containing descriptions of some new species of Gymnostomum, all the carefully drawn illustrations being from the author's own pencil.

The papers on chemistry have emanated, as usual, from Mr. Skey, the analyst to the Geological Survey, the value of whose work in this department of science has already been brought prominently before you by a former occupant of this chair.

I will not detain you longer, as there are several papers to be read; but I would just point out that the eminently practical treatise by Mr. Lemon on "duplex telegraphy," and the suggestive paper by Mr. McKay on the hot winds of Canterbury, show that other subjects have been discussed, and that the attention of our Society has not been confined to any particular branch of scientific inquiry—that, on the contrary, it has during the past year kept in view the avowed object of its existence, namely "the development of the physical character of the New-Zealand group—its natural history, resources, and capabilities."

Papers.

The President said he had received a letter from Dr. Hector, and he was quite sure the Meeting would be glad to hear it read. The letter contained a series of very interesting ornithological notes made during the voyage to England.

A paper was read from the Venerable Archdeacon Stock, containing remarks upon a large Bat that had been seen by him in 1854, which he believed to be a new variety.

Mr. Kirk stated that he had seen a large Bat at the Clarence River, but he had been unable to distinguish it from Scotophilus tuberculatus.

The President read a paper entitled "Notes on Gerygone flaviventris." The paper contained extracts from 'The Birds of New Zealand,' and observations in reply to a paper from Mr. Justice Gillies in last year's volume of 'Transactions.'

A paper entitled "Remarks on Dr. Finsch's paper on Ornithology, in Vol. VII. of 'Transactions of the New-Zealand Institute," was also read by the President. The paper contained criticisms on Dr. Finsch's views respecting classification, as pro. pounded in a paper read before the Otago Institute.

A discussion ensued, in which the author of the paper and Messrs. Kirk and Graham took part, on the question "What constitutes a species?" The President contended for the specific value of Apterix mantelli of the North Island, on the ground that it was readily distinguishable from the other bird, and that the variation was constant; while Professor Kirk agreed with Dr. Finsch, who proposes to call it Apterix australis, var. mantelli, considering that the bird discovered in the North Island is merely a variety of the species in the south (Apterix australis), the slight difference between them being insufficient to warrant their separation.

Mr. C. C. Graham, in proposing a vote of thanks to the President, said that the Society was fortunate in having at its head one who had so thoroughly identified himself with the furtherance of science in New
Zealand. The able résumé contained in Dr. Buller's address gave a clear view of the rise and progress of science in this colony, and of its rapid development during the past few years. He asked the Meeting to join with him in congratulating their President on the scientific honours which had fallen upon him. Although born and bred in the colony, he had, through his devotion to science, achieved a position of great distinction, and was therefore entitled to the thanks of all who had the interest of the country at heart.

The vote was carried by acclamation.

Dr. BULLER expressed his thanks, and then intimated that at the next Meeting, which would probably take place in the new lecture hall at the Museum, a paper would be read by Mr. Carruthers on "Volcanic Action regarded as due to the retardation of the Earth's Rotation."

ART. IX.—The Building Materials of Otago.

By William N. Blair, C.E.
[Read before the Otago Institute 5th September, 1876.]

LIMES, CEMENTS, AND AGGREGATES.

Properties of Cementing Materials.

Before proceeding to treat in detail the native productions, it is necessary to consider the properties of limes and cements generally. In doing so, I should begin by stating that the terms "Lime" and "Cement," although always used to denote different and distinct articles, are appli-cable to either of them. The cementing ingredients are the same in both cases, the only difference being in the proportions in which they occur. Pure lime is practically worthless for building purposes; it never acquires the necessary cohesive strength in any situation, and never hardens at all in a damp place. In order to make good mortar the limestone must contain a mixture of clay—the proportion varies from 8 per cent, in Miliary building lime to 85 per cent, in strong hydraulic cement. If it were necessary to have a clear dividing line between limes and cements, the best place to strike it would be at the neutral point where the adhesive and cohesive forces are equal. The particles of rich and moderately hydraulic limes adhere more readily to a foreign substance than to each other, but the conditions are reversed with strong hydraulic limes and cements. This gives the only tangible difference I can imagine between the two articles, but as it does not admit of a practical application, the distinction would only be valuable from a scientific point of view.

Limes and cements are usually divided into four classes, according to their properties and strength—

- The Common or Rich Limes that contain less than 10 per cent, of clay or other impurities.
- Poor Limes, in which the impurities consist of from 10 to 25 per cent, of sand or other insoluble ingredients that will not enter into chemical combination with the lime.
- Hydraulic Limes, such as contain from 10 to 80 per cent, of alumina and soluble silica.
- Hydraulic Cements, containing from 80 to 40 per cent, of alumina, soluble silica, and other impurities.

In addition to the ingredients named, each of the above classes frequently contains small quantities of iron, manganese, magnesia, potash or soda, with sulphuric and other acids, which do not seem to have an injurious effect on the cementitious properties of the article; on the contrary, some of them, such as iron and soda and some of the acids, are always present in the best cements;—the quantity, however, of all foreign substances, except silica and alumina, seldom exceeds 5 per cent. We may therefore assume, shortly, that our mortars are simply lime and clay in varying proportions.

As already stated, the common or rich limes are comparatively useless where strength is required, and absolutely worthless in a damp situation. They are easily burned and slaked, swell to a great extent in slaking, shrink in drying, and are soluble in water when set. Their adhesive properties are stronger than their cohesive ones, consequently they cannot be used without a large admixture of sand. It is common to hear the expression that mortar is injured by too much sand, but the chances are that its had qualities are the result of the opposite condition, and, above all that, the sail and lime are not properly mixed. If greater care was exercised in this behoof, so that an approach could be made to the theoretical maximum of an atom of sand between each atom of lime, the result would he an inmediate doubling of the strength of rich lime mortar.

Poor Limes possess all the bad qualities of the rich ones, and have as additional drawback in irregularity of consistency through not slaking so readily, which necessitates grinding.
Hydraulic Limes are frequently sub-divided into three or four sections, ranging from slightly to eminently hydraulic, the former being practically a rich lime, and the latter a cement. These limes do not slake readily, no do they expand much in the process. The higher kinds slake so slowly and so imperfectly that they are always pulverized by grinding. Hydraulic limes set under water in from three to fourteen days, according to the strength of the sample.

Hydraulic Cements cannot be slaked by water in the usual way; they are properly speaking, not calcined, but vitrified. The produce of the kilns resembles slag from a blast furnace, and it requires the aid of stone-breakers, iron rollers, and French burr mill-stones to convert it into the cement of commerce. In common with the higher kinds of hydraulic lime, cement does not require any admixture of sand to make it into mortal; the maximum strength is obtained by using it in a pure state. Some hydraulic cements set under water in a few minutes, but the best kinds take a few hours. In seven days the latter attain a tensile strength of 250 pounds the square inch.

The quality of limestones cannot be determined by a knowledge of the geological formation in which they occur, nor by their general appearance Hydraulic limes are perhaps more plentiful in what may be called the mediaeval rocks—cretaceous to carboniferous—than in any others; but, they are frequently met with in the formations above and below those named, we may give them an almost universal range of locality. The character of the stone seems to be determined chiefly by its immediate surroundings—the outer beds are argillaceous or silicous, according as the adjoining stratum is clay or sand, and the whole rock is influenced by the manner in which it was deposited, and the subsequent changes to which it was subjected. If the lime had been deposited in still, clean water on a rocky bottom, and had attained a considerable degree of hardness before being disturbed by convulsions from below, or pressure from above, might expect it to be comparatively pure; but if deposited in an estuary where the water is muddy and the bottom soft, and where floods leave occasional beds of silt and sand, the stone cannot fail to contain impurities. Even after the deposit has taken place the stone may be altered by mechanical and chemical agencies, there being a peculiar relationship between the lime and clay in hydraulic limestone that seems to be easily affected by external causes. A good illustration of the influence of its surroundings on the character of the stone is found at Mr. Macdonald's quarries, Otago Peninsula. The rock is much shattered, and divided into large blocks by "backs" running through it in all directions. The blocks in one of the beds produce two distinct varieties of stone, the analyses of which are given in, Nos. 13 and 15, Table III. The light-coloured stone occupies from two to three feet of the outside of the block, and gradually merges into the dark; one which composes the heart;—they vary little in consistency, but, as will be seen from the table, there is a great difference in their composition. Assuming the block was originally homogeneous, of which there can be little doubt, we find that the crust has lost 4 per cent, of carbonate of lime and 2¼ per cent, of carbonate of magnesia, while, on the other hand, it has gained 2 per cent, of iron in addition to the increased percentage of silica, and alumina due to the abstraction of the lime and magnesia.

Hydraulic limestones are generally compact in texture and dark in colour, grey, blue, drab, or brown being the prevailing colours; white indicates pure lime. It does not, however, follow that all the dark-coloured limestones are hydraulic, for they may contain sand and other insoluble matters that neutralize the effect of the clay; and the darkest of all limestones—black marble—is almost pure carbonate of lime. Still, a rule may be established in a negative manner by saying that no white limestones produce hydraulic lime.

Notwithstanding the advance made in all the practical sciences within the last few years, there is still a doubt as to the causes that produce the setting and hardening of lime and cement mortar. The old theory was that all mortars hardened by the absorption of carbonic acid from the atmosphere, and it was supposed that in time the quantity absorbed would equal that expelled in burning, so that the mortar would revert to its original carbonate, and become again a limestone. It is true that rich limes will not set without carbonic acid. The mortar hi the inside of a bastion at Strasbourg was found, after 160 years, to be quite soft, and the same thing was observed in a masonry pillar, nine feet in diameter, at St. Peter's, Berlin, its age being 80 years. It has also been found by experiment that a mortar of rich lime will not set in the exhausted receiver of an air pump. But carbonic acid alone will not perfect the hardening process, consequently it is supposed to be assisted by the crystallization of the carbonate of lime between and around the particles of the aggregates. Without such extraneous aid it is difficult to account for the hardening mortar in thick walls. The operation proceeds from the outside, consequently every advance made is a barrier to the next in so much that ill excludes the air from the softer mortar inside. There is every reason to believe that hydrate of lime, when exposed to the atmosphere, will revert to its original carbonate; but the process is such a slow one that it may be almost classed with the geological epochs. The oldest mortar in the world, that from a Phoenecian temple in Cyprus, is still far short of the ingredients it possessed when a limestone.

The induration of hydraulic mortars is attributable in a small degree to the same causes as affect the rich ones, but principally to the formation and crystallization of complex silicates of lime and alumina, the precise
nature of which is imperfectly understood. It is quite evident that the absorption of carbonic acid has very little
to do with the setting of hydraulic mortar, for against its slow action already noticed we have the fact that large
blocks of cement concrete harden uniformly to the consistency of stone in a few months under water, which
proves that the setting property is inherent, and not the result of external influences.

The treatment they receive in burning has a considerable effect on the quality of limes and cements of all
kinds, but more particularly on those that are only moderately hydraulic. Under burning has been known to
impart a spurious hydraulicity to rich limes, and over burning occasional destroys that property in cement, but
as a rule there is little trouble in obtaining maximum results with these extreme classes. The burning of
hydraulic limes is a much more delicate operation, the niceties of which can only be acquired by long
experience in the art generally, and considerable practice with the actual materials that are to be operated on.

As already indicated, the ordinary aggregates are essential to the induration of rich limes, but in the higher
hydraulic varieties and in cement they are simply diluents. As rich limes do not possess the faculty of expelling
any excess of moisture with which they are in contact, it is advisable to employ a porous aggregate, such as the
sands produced by aluminous and calcareous rock, but when the aggregate is only employed to weaken the
mortar by making it go further, there is little danger in using hard silicious sand, provided it is free from earthy
impurities; indeed, this is an indispensable condition in all aggregates. It has been ascertained experiment that the
best proportion of sand for rich limes is 2½ to 1, and for ordinary hydraulic limes 1¾ to 1. This explains the
partiality of builders to rich limes. It will, in their own phraseology, "carry more sand," which means that
strength and comfort are sacrificed for an insignificant saving in cost.

In order to institute a comparison between the various articles under discussion, I give the following table
of tensile strength per square inch in pounds on limes, cement, and mortar one year old.

Cement and Limes neat.

Mortars.

Geographical Distribution.

It was shown in a former paper that limestone as a geological formation occupies an immense area of
Otago, but it does not follow that the supply of lime for industrial purposes is equally extensive, many of the
calcareous rocks being incapable of producing lime of good quality. There is, however, no scarcity of lime
suitable for building and agricultural purposes throughout the province. It is known to exist in considerable
quantities in the following districts:—Oamaru, Otepopo, Waihemo, Maniototo Plains, Waikouaiti, Lower
Harbour, Peninsula, Waihola, Waimea, Winton, Aparima, Waiau, and Wakatipu. These localities are so widely
dispersed that we may safely calculate on a supply being available for any demand that can arise.

The only natural cement hitherto discovered in Otago is the well-known Septaria or cement boulders of the
Moeraki district, which resemble in every respect the English stones from which Roman cement was originally
manufactured. According to Dr. Haast, the boulders follow the coast from Shag Point to the Terapupu Creek,
then run in a straight line to the Little Kiwi Creek, which is struck at a point about half a mile from the sea. In
the first four miles the deposit is a mere line of boulders lying on the beach or imbedded in the cliffs, but on
leaving the coast it expands into a belt I from 20 to 80 chains wide and 5½ miles long.

Many of the volcanic clays that exist in such profusion along the sea board from Saddle Hill to Oamaru
possess cementitious properties similar to the Pozzoulanas of Italy and the Tyrass of the Rhine, but as they are
only used in combination with lime, they will be considered along with the other aggregates, or as a component
part of artificial cements.

The aggregates proper consist of shingle, gravel, and sand, which have an almost universal distribution
throughout the province.

Tables of Analyses.

The subjoined tables Nos. I. to IV. give the analyses of the principal lime and cement stones hitherto
discovered in Otago, together with English and foreign types. They are arranged into the four classes already
referred to, viz., 1st, Rich Limes; 2nd, Poor Limes; 3rd, Hydraulic Limes; and 4th, Cements. A large number of
the analyses of Otago stones are from the Jurors' Report of the New Zealand Exhibition and the publications of
the Colonial Museum, but all the recent ones are by Professor Black, to whom I am very much indebted for
assistance in investigating this subject. Under his direction fifteen analyses of limestones and clays were made
specially for the purpose of this paper by Mr. P. S. Hay, B.A. These analyses were done with great care and
accuracy, and in the most exhaustive manner, consequently they form a valuable contribution to our information on one of the most important colonial resources.

**Rich Limes.**

The English and foreign types given in Table I. comprise eight examples that range in purity from statuary marble, a pure carbonate of lime, to the carboniferous limestone of Whiteford in Wales, that has ten per cent, of impurities. It will be observed that ordinary white chalk approaches nest to marble in purity, it only contains ½ per cent, of foreign ingredients.

Analyses are given of fifteen Otago limestones that furnish rich limes, which shall now be considered seriatim.

**No. 9.** A white; compact, crystalline stone from Southland, locality unknown, probably Winton. Its constituents are 98.80 per cent, of carbonate of lime, and 1.20 per cent, of soluble silica. It is thus entirely worthless as a cementing material.

**No. 10.** A compact crystalline stone of faint yellow colour from Winton evidently closely allied in all its essential properties to the preceding one and equally deficient in cementitious qualities. I believe that these two specimens are fair samples of the stone in the vicinity of Lime Hills, Winton, of which there are about 1000 acres.

**No. 11.** Fossiliferous, compact, and very hard stone of a dirty yellow colour, from Kakanui. This specimen was analyzed by Professor Black for Mr. Cairns. It contains 98 per cent, of carbonate of lime and magnesia and 1½ per cent of sand, consequently must be placed in the same category as the Southland limes. The stone is burned extensively for building purposes, so I am sure the houses in which it is used cannot be very dry.

**No. 12.** Yellow fossiliferous stone from the Oamaru district, the precise locality unknown. It is referred to by Dr. Hector as a stone largely employed by Mr. Hutcheson for burning into lime. From the analysis and description given it must be closely allied to the preceding specimen.

**No. 13.** Soft fossiliferous stone from the eastern side of Waihola Gorge, white in colour, granular in texture, and very absorbent. This is not so abundant nor so much used as the hard variety No. 16.

**No. 14.** Yellow lithographic stone from the Oamaru district. It has all the external appearances of a lithographic stone, but does not exist in large quantities; it is found associated in the same rocks with No. 12.

**No. 15.** Grey and yellow travertine limestone of a porous texture from the Dunstan Gorge. This stone, which is sometimes called calcareous spar, is formed by the deposition of lime held in solution in the water of streams and springs. The water acquires the lime in flowing over or through rocks containing this mineral, and it is deposited in concretionary masses on the banks. Travertine is found in the small creeks that flow into the Clutha and Kawarau rivers between Clyde and the Shotover. This stone was first burned for lime in 1864, when it was used in the masonry of the Gentle Annie Bridge.

**No. 16.** White, compact, and very hard stone from Waihola. This is the stone from which the well-known Waihola lime is produced. It exists in large quantities in available positions on both sides of the gorge through which the railway runs. The rock is very much shattered and dislocated, few of the horizontal joints being more than six inches apart. This facilitates quarrying and breaking, and to some extent balances the excessive hardness, which otherwise would be a great barrier to cheap working. I regret that the Waihola limestone cannot be pronounced good, as, from its favourable situation, it would be an immense boon to Dunedin and the surrounding districts. The limestone contains 94½ per cent, of carbonate of lime, which is decidedly too rich for building in a damp situation, or where strength is required. This, and analysis No. 13, by Dr. Hector, are copied from an old advertisement of Dr. Croft’s; they refer to specimens taken from the eastern side of the gorge, but I believe the stone now used, on the western side, is equally pure with No. 16. Indeed, it was lately stated in the papers that it contained 98 per cent, of carbonate of lime, which, if correct, makes the matter still worse.

**No. 17.** Grey granular stone from Oamaru, found in the same locality as Nos. 12 and 14. It contains 2½ per cent, less carbonate of lime than the former, and is therefore so much better in quality.

**No. 18.** Bluish-grey compact stone from Dowling Bay. This is a sample from the top scam. Although a rich lime it contains small quantities of all the ingredients that give hydraulicity with little sand, consequently it will make fair mortar for ordinary work in a dry situation. It forms one of five beds of limestone that occur at Dowling Bay, Lower Harbour, the particulars of which will be given further on.

**No. 19.** Fawn colored, incoherent, and absorbent stone from Aparima, in Southland. It contains 92 per cent, of carbonate of lime, and 5½ per cent, of insoluble matter, the precise nature of which is not stated. As the chances are that this is not all sand, we may pronounce the sample a good lime of its class.

**No. 20.** Compact grey stone from Fews Creek, Lake Wakatipu. According to the analysis, this sample contains 4½ per cent, of insoluble matter not detailed out, but Dr. Hector says that this consists of black sand, iron pyrites, and bituminous matter, in which case the quantity of sand must be inappreciable. The stone will
yield lime suitable for ordinary building purposes in the dry atmosphere of the Lake district in which it occurs. Another specimen of stone from this locality was analyzed by Professor Black, with the results given in item No. 16, Table II. It contains 12½ per cent, of sand, so I had no hesitation in putting it in the class of poor limes. There is nothing strange in the discrepancy between the two analyses. They may both be correct, although the samples had been collected within a few feet of each other. Impure limestone deposits all over the world have the same character of irregularity in composition between the various strata. The difference may therefore be accepted as a favourable indication of the quality of the Wakatipu limestone. In all probability the intermediate beds will produce strong hydraulic limes. In his "Geology of Otago," Captain Hutton estimates the thickness of the calcareous deposits in the vicinity of Fews Creek at 600 feet, and reports the existence of similar rock at Afton Burn, on the west side of the lake, and at Stoney Creek, on the Upper Shotover.

No. 21. Bluish compact stone from the Horse Range. This stone belongs to the higher class of crystalline limestones, such as partake of the character of marbles; indeed, it merges into true marble in many places. The deposit occupies a large area of the western side of the range, near Palmerston, in accessible situations for working. With proper treatment this stone would yield a lime suitable for the ordinary purposes of the house builder. The analysis shows a deficiency of alumina, which indicates slow setting, but its ultimate induration is not thereby affected.

No. 22. Grey shelly limestone from Southland, locality unknown. Although the analysis is not complete, it shows this to be a very good lime of its class, probably the best hitherto discovered in Southland.

No. 23. White granular stone from the Oamaru district. This is the well-known building stone. So far as can be judged from the analysis, it would furnish a much better lime for building purposes than the stone usually burned in the locality.

Poor Limes.

Table II. which gives the analyses of two foreign and nineteen Otago stones that furnish poor limes, is introduced more for the purpose of showing those that are to be avoided than as a basis for the consideration of their properties. It will be observed that with the exception of No. 16 from Wakatipu, all the stones contain upwards of 20 per cent, of silica in the form of sand, consequently their character as poor limes is fully established. The great majority of the samples are from what may be termed the Caversham stones, varieties of which occur at Waihemo, Waikouaiti, Upper Harbour, and Kaikorai. No. 12 is a portion of a Moeraki boulder analyzed by Professor Black, and found to contain 21.00 per cent, of sand. No. 18 is the grey building stone that overlies the white limestone on the eastern side of Waihola Gorge. Although objectionable in a cementing material, the excess of sand is an advantage when the stone is used for building purposes. It is worthy of note that instead of being black as might be expected from the appearance of the stone, the sand it contains is found to be pure white. No. 16 above mentioned is a compact dark stone from the same locality as No. 20 in the class of rich limes. It has been referred to at some length in considering the "properties of the latter, but I might add that possibly the presence of 12½ per cent, of sand is not sufficient to neutralize the other good qualities. If it were entirely absent the composition of the stone would resemble that of the English ones, which i yield quick setting Roman cement.

Hydraulic Limes.

I now come to the consideration of the most important branch of my subject, that of hydraulic limes, and in doing so you should be reminded that its importance does not arise from the simple fact that the lime has the I faculty of hardening under water. That is mainly useful in being the test by which the character of the material is established. In displaying this property we know that it is an hydraulic lime, and as such possesses a certain degree of strength and certain powers of resisting moisture, which render it infinitely superior to the richer sorts. Even now, when the manufacture of Portland cement has reached a high stage of perfection, we find the blue Lias limes of England used in the Liverpool docks, and on the other hand no building of any pretensions to stability or comfort is erected with common or rich mortars. Hydraulic lime is therefore more capable of universal adaptation than any other cementing material we possess.

Table III. gives the analyses of three English and seven foreign limestones that yield hydraulic limes of varying strength. The former are from the blue Lias limestones, an extensive geological formation that extend diagonally across England from Dorset to York. They are undoubtedly the best in the Old Country, and have been extensively used in all the principal engineering works there. The Eddystone and Bell Bock lighthouses were built with a mortar of Aberthaw lime (No. 2) and Pozzuolana. The blue Lias lime of Lyme Regis (No. 5) was used in the London docks, and that from Holywell (No. 10) is still preferred to cement at the Mersey docks.; Liverpool, where it is made into mortar with two of sand and one-third of smithy ashes. Recent
experiments show that this mixture is only a tenth weaker than Portland cement mortar made with three parts of sand, which is the usual proportion for similar work. Although not shown directly by the analysis, Professor Black calculates that the Holywell stone contains about nine per cent, of silica in the form of sand.

The best known of the foreign hydraulic limes in the table is the That stone from Ardiche, in France (No. 4). Perhaps there is no other hydraulic lime in the world that has been so much used in exposed marine works as this one. The harbour works at Algiers, Marseilles, and Port Said all bear testimony to its high character. It has been 20 years in the sea at Algiers without showing symptoms of deterioration; and Mons. Vicat, the great French authority, said that Thiel limestone was the only one he knew that would unquestionably yield a mortar indestructible in salt water. The cementitious properties of this lime have been subjected to a severe test at Port Said breakwater. It is used with fine sand in making large concrete blocks like those at Oamaru. Sand of this kind by itself is not a particularly good aggregate, and the blocks have to stand very rough treatment, as they are thrown into the sea, instead of being lowered gentle by machinery. My apology for referring to these foreign materials at such a length is that we have hydraulic limes in Otago that are, so far as chemistry can determine, identical with them in all their essential properties. In fact there is no difference in the composition of the two articles, the discrepancy in the analysis being in all cases within the limit of error claimed by the best analytical chemists.

No. 11. Yellowish white conglomerate stone of a hard compact texture found 3½ miles south of Oamaru. Dr. Hector’s analysis is not quite exhaustive, as the soluble silica is not estimated. It is evident, however, there must be a certain quantity of that base in combination with the alumina, in which case we may assume the lime to be feebly or moderately hydraulic. I have no information as to the exact locality of this deposit, nor as to whether it is used for mortar, but I have no hesitation in pronouncing it the best lime for building purposes hitherto discovered in North Otago. It is very much superior to the lime in common use from the Kakanui kilns.

All the other Otago limestones in Table III. are from the Peninsula and Lower Harbour Districts; they seem to be members of one large deposit that extends from Seal Point, on the southern side of the Peninsula, to Bowling Bay, on the northern shore of the Lower Harbour. It is near the surface from the ridge south of Mr. Macdonald’s kilns to the gully at Harbour Cone; appears again at the head of Hooper’s Inlet, and for the last time on Mr. Dodson’s property in Bowling Bay, right across the harbour. The breadth of this reef or dyke is unknown; probably it is not more than half a mile, and the aggregate thickness of the seams now visible is at least 70 feet. There are five or six distinct beds of varying quality and depth; as a rule they are well defined, particularly near the upper and I lower sides, but occasionally more than one kind of stone is found in the same stratum. Mr. Macdonald, of the Peninsula kilns (the highest on the reef), only counts four beds, while Mr. Robertson, of the Glenmore kilns (which are situated on a much lower level), shows six tolerably distinct specimens from as many different layers. Two of them are, however, so thin that they can scarcely be called beds, and it is also quite possible that they exist in a less marked degree in the upper quarry. There are five well defined seams at Bowling Bay, four of which have been analyzed, viz.—one, two, three, and five, counting from the top. The fourth, which is 20 feet thick, was partially analyzed, but, being found to contain 28.13 percent. of sand, it was useless to proceed further. Whether regarded as to structure, consistency, general appearance, or chemical composition, these Otago rocks exhibit all the peculiarities of hydraulic limestones of no mean order. Still, as the best authorities recommend a practical test also I applied it, and the result is equally satisfactory. Mr. Macdonald, at my request, kindly burned samples of what I considered hydraulic stone. As was expected, the lime would not slake in the usual way, and it was pulverized by grinding in a chaff-cutter and sifting through a cloth. In consequence of other engagements I could not complete the experiments at that time, so the lime lay for eight months in a state of powder, which is not calculated to improve its setting properties. There happens to be a parcel of English blue Lias lime at present in Dunedin, so I tested it and the ordinary rich kind from Waikohale along with the hydraulic sample from the Peninsula. All the three kinds were submitted to the same treatment and tested together. They were made into mortar neat, and with a mixture of two parts of sand; one set was left to dry in the air, and the other placed at once in water. So far as could be determined by mere inspection the action of the indurating process was parallel in the English and Peninsula limes; perhaps it was a little more energetic in the former, but the difference, if it did exist at all, was scarcely perceptible. The wet samples off unmixed limes had expelled the surplus water they contained—which is what is technically known as having “set”—in three days, and in fourteen days they had acquired the consistency of soft bricks. The pure samples in air hardened without cracking, and were comparatively insoluble in water on the fourteenth day. On the other hand, the Waikohale limes in water never set at all; they were softer on the fourteenth day than when immersed, the pure sample in the air cracked and crumbled in setting, and all the air samples were quite soluble. The above results, taken in connection with the chemical test, place this sample of the Peninsula limes in the class of eminently hydraulic, as fixed by the best authorities.

Nos. 12 and 13. Dark fawn, compact stone, analyzed respectively by Dr. Hector and Black, are evidently the same article; it occurs associated with No. 15 in the second highest bed at Macdonald’s quarries. As will be
seen from the table, this stone resembles closely the blue Lias of Aberthaw in Wales, their essential constituents being as follows:—

The Otago specimen has 2¼ per cent, magnesia in addition, but this is not a fault. Mr. Armstrong informs me that the dark Peninsula stone resembles in appearance the hydraulic limestone of Burdie House, in Midlothian.

No. 14. Drab granular stone from the lowest seam at Dowling Bay. This corresponds in quality with the second highest bed at the Glenmore quarries on the Peninsula, of which Professor Black made a partial analysis. It should yield a very good hydraulic lime, for although it may be somewhat deficient in the ingredients that ensure hydraulicity, it is absolutely free from those that are supposed to have a contrary effect.

No. 15. Fawn-coloured compact stone from the second highest stratum at the Peninsula kilns. The resemblance between this and the famous The limestone of France is very remarkable, as will be seen from the following abstract of their principal ingredients:—

No. 16. Yellowish compact stone from Portohello, analyzed by Dr. Hector. The exact locality is not stated, but in all probability it is from the Peninsula or Glenmore quarries. A partial analysis by Professor Black of the lower seam at the latter place gives precisely the same quantity of carbonate of lime. The proprietor says that 22 feet of this bed has been laid bare without coming near the bottom. Although not shown in the table, there is little chance of much deleterious matter being in this stone. So it may be set down as capable of furnishing very good hydraulic lime.

Nos. 17 and 18. Specimens of compact stone from the top seam at Macdonalds and the third at Dowling Bay. Although somewhat different in colour, these stones are almost identical in composition, and, as will be seen from the following statement, they resemble closely the hydraulic limestones of Lyme Regis of the Dorsetshire Lias:—

Nos. 19 and 20. Fawn-coloured stone from the third seam at Dowling Bay, and the lowest at the Peninsula quarries. These again are practically the same, and they find an English prototype in the blue Lias of Holywell. Judging from the analyses, the products of this bed might fairly be called cement stones. They are in the highest class of hydraulic limestones, and seem to have all the attributes of a natural Portland cement. Their points of resemblance to the English materials are shown in the following table:—

But if we carry the comparison further, it will be seen that there is a still greater affinity between the English and colonial articles. There is less than ¼ per cent, difference between the quantities of magnesia in the Dowling Bay and Holywell stones, and only a tenth per cent, difference in oxide of iron between the latter and the Peninsula one. The seam of this stone at Dowling Bay is 20 feet thick, and there are also immense quantities on the Peninsula. The rock appears to be perfectly homogeneous, so there is little danger of irregularity in burning when once the proper temperature has been ascertained. If the qualities of this stone come up to my expectations, of which I have little fear, the value of the discovery to the community at large can scarcely be over-rated, and from the researches that have been made, I am confident any failure that may take place will result from improper manipulation, and not from a defect in the raw material.

Hydraulic Cements.

Hydraulic cements, the fourth and highest class of material in the scale, is poorly represented in Otago. The only specimen hitherto discovered is the Septaria of Moeraki, and this is very much inferior to the two hydraulic limestones last described. In fact, they should exchange places; properly speaking, the cement boulder is a limestone, and the limestone a cement rock. The present arrangement is adhered to simply because it corresponds with a time-honoured English custom. Although there are so few colonial articles to be described under this head, it does not follow that such will always be the case, I therefore give twelve analyses of English and foreign cements in the raw and manufactured states; they may be useful for reference in case further supplies of native cements are discovered. Septarian nodules or boulders have been used since the beginning of this century in the manufacture of Roman cement; they are found along the south and eastern coasts of England, from Weymouth to Lowestoft, and at several localities inland. There are also solid masses of similar stone at Harwick, in Suffolk, and Calderwood, in Lanarkshire. The Septarian boulders are well dispersed over the Continent of Europe, and cement rock occurs in France and the United States of America. That of Boulogne, in France, approaches next in quality to the artificial Portland cement; it is found in a thick stratum 160 feet below the Septarian beds, and is sufficiently soft to be excavated with pick and shovel.

There is comparatively little risk in manufacturing cement from a solid homogeneous stratum of the raw material, but it is almost impossible to get uniform results from Septaria; a glance at one of our Moeraki boulders is sufficient to demonstrate this. It will be seen that the core is almost pure lime, and the exterior of the ball nothing but clay, while in many cases the quantity of lime is equal in different sized boulders. Dr. Hector analyzed the whole mass of the nodule, including the calcareous veins, and found it to contain 72½ per cent, of
carbonate of lime, but freed from the veins the yield of lime was only 59 per cent. The stone in No. 13, Table IV., should furnish an eminently hydraulic lime, but the produce of No. 12, Table II., which Professor Black says is a fair representative of the Moeraki boulders, would be a poor lime of very inferior quality.

Practical experiments made with cement from Moeraki boulders are equally irregular and unsatisfactory. Mr. J. T. Thomson manufactured a considerable quantity in 1868, and tested it against Portland cement in the following manner:—Two bricks were laid together with mortars of the two cements, and kept a month in water and a fortnight dry. The highest results obtained were, with Moeraki mortar, three to one, and Portland, one to one. It took 400 pounds in both cases to tear asunder the bricks. Assuming they were placed crosswise, this would give a tensile strength of 22 pounds per square inch. About the same time Mr. G. M. Barr got an unmixed sample that stood 150 pounds in 24 days, against 110 for Portland cement under the same conditions. These comparisons are not, however, fair to the imported article, as the samples tested must have been of a very inferior quality. Instead of 25 pounds in the first experiment, ordinary Portland cement should have stood 140, and instead of 110 in the second, the resistance should have been 270 pounds. Mr. John Macgregor also tested the Moeraki cement, but the result was less satisfactory than either of the above. Two samples of mortar were made with pure cement and salt water—one was kept dry for 10 days, and the other in salt water for 87 days. Neither of them stood any measurable strain. Mr. Macgregor also noted that the samples contracted very much in setting, which indicates too much carbonate of lime. The irregularity in composition of the Moeraki boulders is so great that it would be practically impossible to manufacture cement from them of a uniform quality; one kiln might be equal to the best Portland, and the next quite worthless. We may therefore conclude that the expense of selection on the one hand, and the risk of failure on the other, are insurmountable obstacles in the way of its general utilization.

Artificial Cements.

When I began to investigate the subject of native cements and limes, I was under the impression that we had no stone capable of furnishing hydraulic limes, consequently some little time was devoted to the consideration of providing an artificial substitute; but the existence of natural cementing ingredients of a high character having been fully established, the necessity for adopting the latter expedient is removed, the subject will Wherefore be dismissed in a few words.

As you are probably aware, English Portland cement is made from two of the most common and abundant raw materials in the country—chalk and clay—and the manufacture is equally simple. The materials are mixed in the proportion of seven of the former to three of the latter, then burned in a kiln and pulverized as already described. In Germany, where there is no chalk, a substitute is found in hard limestone. This entails extra labour in pulverizing the raw material as well as the cement, but the result is practically the same.

Ordinary yellow clay does not make good cement; that in common use is a dark blue unctuous variety found in tidal estuaries and swamps. Blue clays, supposed to be suitable for the purpose, are abundant throughout the province. A sample from the railway cutting at Caversham was analyzed by Professor Black with the following results, which are shown alongside an English type:—

These figures are not near enough to prove that this clay is good for making cement, but they are sufficient to show that there is every chance of getting the proper kind if required. Portland cement is a low-priced article, the value of which is more than doubled by the charges of importation, and it can be manufactured without much skilled labour, consequently it is an industry that might well be started in New Zealand if there were no hydraulic limes to compete with it. The best places in Otago for a factory are the Waihemo and Aparima districts, both of which furnish soft limestones and fuel, the main requisites. The soft marl found at Waikouaiti and Grey town, being supposed to contain the ingredients of raw cement, was analyzed and gave the following result:—

The last item neutralizes the good qualities of the others, so we pass it into the category of unsuitable materials. The idea of utilising the rich limes induced me three years ago to make an examination of volcanic clays to ascertain if they contained any of the properties of the Pozzuolanas of the old world that have been used from time immemorial to mix with lime in hydraulic works. About 40 specimens of all shades of colour imaginable were collected and tested by being made into mortar with an equal proportion of lime, then kept in water for two months. Four or five samples of drab and neutral tints gave indications of being feebly hydraulic, so possibly a more complete investigation would lead to the discovery of a material of considerable utility. The great objection to Pozzuolanas is that, like the Moeraki boulders, uniformity of composition cannot be ensured.

Aggregates.
Except in the case of the higher hydraulic limes and cements, where the maximum strength is obtained by using them in a pure state, as much depends on the aggregate as on the cementing material, notwithstanding which there is no article used in construction that commands so little attention. The main essentials of a good aggregate are sharpness and freedom from earth or other impurities of a similar nature. The proper size and hardness vary with the quality of the cementing material;—rich lime takes a coarse soft sand, and cement a fine hard one.

As no attempt had been made to determine the relative merits of the Otago sands, I collected a number in the vicinity of Dunedin and experimented on them in the following manner, and with the results given in Table V. Each kind of sand was made into mortar with Waihola lime in the proportion of one of lime to two of sand. The lime had been air-slaked, and was sifted through a gold-dust sieve before being used. The ingredients were measured in the most exact manner, and carefully mixed with the smallest quantity of water that would give plasticity. The mortar was then used to cement ordinary bricks placed crosswise, which gave a bearing surface of about 18 square inches. After being kept in the open air for 100 days the bricks were pulled asunder with weights increased gradually to the breaking point. It will be seen from the table that the highest results were obtained from Anderson Bay sand, which broke with a strain of 226 pounds. About 1½ square niches of the mortar in the inside was not quite hard. Assuming that this only supported half as much as the other portion, we make the cohesive strength 13 pounds on the square inch. Two samples of each kind of sand were tested. Taking only the highest in each pair, we find that, out of a total of 27, four broke with strains ranging from 226 to 150 pounds, nine from 150 to 100, six from 100 to 75, and six from 75 to 47, while two did not stand any measurable strain. I regret to add that many of the last three classes are constantly used in Dunedin.

**General.**

In conclusion, I shall briefly recapitulate the leading points of my subject, and consider its practical bearing.

Leaving out the materials in Tables II. and IV., which are comparatively valueless, the following will show the various purposes for which the Otago limes are suited, each class being capable of performing the functions of those under it as well as its own:—

**Rich Limes,—**
- Nos. 9 to 14. Whitewashing and agricultural and caustic purposes only.
- Nos. 15 to 18. Brickwork in partitions and plastering.
- Nos. 19 to 23. Low thin brick walls in a dry situation.

**Hydraulic Limes,—**
- Nos. 11 to 13. Ordinary walling above ground.
- Nos. 14 to 16. Foundations of ordinary buildings, concrete, and engineering structures above ground.
- Nos. 17 to 20. Neary all the higher class masonry for which cement is usually employed.

The rich limes are well dispersed throughout the province, but the hydraulic ones are confined to the vicinity of Dunedin, except we include the Lake Wakatipu deposits, the hydraulicity of which has not been proved. Although lime has been burnt on the Peninsula for many years, none of the good scams have been utilised. The proprietors inform me that there is no market for this quality. Builders will not use it in preference to the rich lime, as the latter carries more sand, and in the absence of any information on the subject, professional men and the public generally have no choice. In order to institute a comparison between the various articles under discussion, I have prepared the following statement, showing the strength and cost of mortars now used in Dunedin, together with an estimate of other kinds prepared from the hydraulic limestones.

**Mortar.**

In contrast to the above it should be stated that ordinary hydraulic mortar in England costs from 1s. 10d. to 2s. per cubic yard.

Judging by the quality of the ingredients, and the manner in which they are manufactured, I should not estimate the tensile strength of our ordinary lime mortars at more than ten pounds per square inch, which is less than half the strength of European mortars that are designated "bad." Their defects are quite apparent to any one who takes the trouble to examine the I southern side of a building. It will be found that, after a lapse of years I the mortar even on the surface is often quite soft and friable. A good example which I noticed lately exists in the masonry of the "Waitaki Bridge, erected in 1869; although apparently well proportioned and prepared, the mortar in some places is still no harder than stiff clay. There is no greater anomaly in the constructive arts than what is displayed in the use of weak mortar with strong bricks. We might as well connect plate iron with lead rivets. In designing a bridge or a roof every part is strained alike, so there is nothing wasted; but in the case
before us, three-fourths of the work is thirty times stronger than the remainder. As shown above, the cost of increasing the strength of our mortars five times is 3d., and ten times 9d. per cubic yard of brickwork. These figures would only represent £10 and £30 on the new telegraph office, so the question of expense cannot stand in the way of the substitution of hydraulic limes for those in common use.

At present the annual consumption of Portland cement in New Zealand is about 40,000 casks, representing an expenditure to the consumer of: £10,000. Of this quantity I am confident that nine-tenths is used in works for which our native products are equally well adapted; indeed, with the exception of some wet tunnel lining and foundations, where quick setting was a desideratum, there have been few works executed in New Zealand that required cement. We are, therefore, spending, £30,000 on a foreign article, while a native one that would serve our purpose can be obtained at half the cost. This state of affairs has resulted entirely from ignorance of our resources, and of the quality of the materials within our reach.

The principal hydraulic limestones of the Peninsula are rather inaccessibly situated; at present their only outlet is by road to Dunedin, a distance of ten miles, but a moderate expenditure on a tramway two miles long would connect them with the proposed Portobello Railway and the waters of the harbour. The deposit at Dowling Bay occupies a very favourable position on the beach, four miles below Port Chalmers. The new road to the Heads passes through it, and there is deep water within a few yards of the limestone rock.

In order to utilise these stores of hydraulic limes to the best advantage, I would suggest the adoption of a plan that seems to have been followed in America: The quality of the stone, not only in each quarry, but in each bed of that quarry, is so clearly determined that its name conveys a distinct meaning to professional men who stipulate for certain kinds in certain work. Gradually the names acquire a commercial value, like the brands in ordinary manufactures, and thus the public generally acquire the knowledge necessary to ensure each article being used in its proper place.

Table I.

ANALYSES OF OTAGO LIMESTONES THAT FURNISH RICH LIMES, WITH ENGLISH AND FOREIGN TYPES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Statuary marble ... Italy</td>
<td>100.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>96.50 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Dr. Black ...</td>
<td>97.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>M. Berthier ...</td>
<td>98.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>M. Vicat ...</td>
<td>90.50 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Dr. Clarke Otago Limestones</td>
<td>91.80 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Dr. Clarke Otago Limestones</td>
<td>92.20 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>93.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>94.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>95.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>96.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>97.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>98.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>99.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Dr. Hector ...</td>
<td>100.00 ...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table II.
### ANALYSES OF OTAGO LIMESTONES THAT FURNISH POOR LIMES, WITH ENGLISH AND FOREIGN TYPES.

Number. Description. Locality. Lime Carborate of Lime. Carbonate of Magnesia. Silica Soluble. Silica Insoluble. Alumina Soluble Alumina Insoluble. Sand Insoluble. Clay partly Soluble. Sesqui-oxide of Iron Insoluble. Oxide of Iron Soluble. Carbonate of Iron Soluble. Iron Alumina. Insoluble Matter not Determined. Alkalis Water and Loss. Analyst or Authority. Remarks. English & Foreign Types 1 Sandy stone of Calraic France 70.00 ... ... 2.00 1-25 24.75 ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ......
Table IV.

ANALYSES OF OTAGO CEMENT STONES WITH ENGLISH AND FOREIGN TYPES.

Number. Description. Locality. Lime and Carbonate of Magnesia Carbonate of Magnesia. Silica Soluble Silica unsoluble Alumina Soluble Alumina Unsoluble Sand Insoluble Clay Partly Soluble Sesqui-oxide of Iron Insoluble. Oxide of Iron Soluble. Carbonate of Iron Soluble. Iron Alumina Insoluble Matter not Determined. Alkalies, Water, and Loss. Analyst or Authority. Remarks. English & Foreign Types Manufactured by White Bros. Average quality. 1 Raw materials Portland cement ... ... England ... 69.87 20.54 3.49 ... ... 4.44 ... ... 1.66 Various 2 Portland cement, artificial ... ... ... 68.11 20.67 10.43 ... ... 0.87 ... ... 3,,,,, ... ... 62.00 ... 23.00 8.00 ... peroxyde 400 ... Hy. Re id 4 Germany 60.40 28.86 9*20 ... 5.12 ... ... 1.92 Herr Feichtenge 5 Boulogne cement stone France 68*60 28*80 6 00 6.60 C. Tomlinson Various Quick setting. 6 Portl'nd cement, natural Boulogne 65.18 1 0.58 20.42 13.88 ... ... protoxide 10.20 ... ... 7 Calderw'd cement stone Scotland 71.80 8.80 3.40 ... ... 6.30 Prof. Penny C. Tomlinson 8 Vassy,,,, France ... ... 63.80 1.50 14.00 5.70 ... peroxyde 1.26 ... 11.60 ... ... 3.40 Quick setting. 9 Rosendale,,,, America 63.76 27.70 2.34 ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ... ......
Deep orange; very sharp Mr. Cutten's pit, Anderson Bay. 61 Very good bod; 4 sq. inches; not quite hard. nil. Broke in handling. 23 Light orange; very sharp. Mr. Cutten's pit, Anderson Bay. 61 Good bed. nil. Did not carry 28 lbs. 24 Yellow; sharp and fine. Railway cutting at Cargill Hill. 54 Good bed; soft throughout. nil. Did not carry 14 lbs.; bad bed. S Yellow; sharp and fine. Railway cutting at Cargill Hill. 47 Pretty well set. nil. Broke with about 10 lbs. tt Yellow; mixed with pebbles as large as peas.Railw'y cutting at Abbott's Creek. nil. Broke in handling. nil. Did not carry its own weight soft throughout. 27 Yellow; fine and sharp Railw'y cutting at Abbott's Creek. nil. Broke with its own weight. nil. Do do; had not set.

**ART. X.—The Building Materials of Otago.**

By William N. Blair, C.E.

[Read before the Otago Institute, 31st October, 1876.]

**Timbers.**

**Properties of Timbers.**

Although the properties of timbers generally are better known than those of the other building materials that have already been discussed, it is necessary for the proper investigation of our subject to consider the leading characteristics that bear on their economic value, and in doing so I shall trace the timber through the various stages of its existence.

**Structure.**—As you are probably aware, the structure of ordinary timber is, to all intents and purposes, identical with that of a brick wall: it is composed of vertical and horizontal layers, breaking joints, and cemented together in much the same way. The vertical joints, consisting of the annual rings and medullary rays, are quite clear and distinct; but the horizontal ones, made from the interlacing of bundles of woody fibre of irregular lengths, are only visible to the microscopist. It is this difference in the length of the scarf, or joint, that makes splitting timber so much easier than cutting it across the grain. The concentric rings represent the growth in a year or season; they are generally very distinct in timber grown in a cold climate, where there is a decided period of repose in the vegetation; but in many tropical trees the rings are scarcely discernable, and some botanists allege that occasionally so many as four rings are formed in one year. The medullary rays are thin plates of woody matter that radiate from the pith to the bark, and form the weft which interlaces with the warp of the annual rings. Although believed to exist in all timbers, these rays cannot be traced in the firs and pines of the old country, but are very conspicuous in oak, beech, and other hard woods; this rule does not hold good in Otago, for there are few timbers hard or soft in which they do not appear. These medullary rays are what give the peculiar watered figure called silver grain, which is so much prized by cabinet makers and other manufacturers of fancy wood-work.

**Growth.**—The principal agent in the formation and development of woody fibre and tissue is the sap, which performs the same functions in plants that blood does in animals. After being extracted by the roots from the soil, it rises through the trunk to the leaves, and is there subjected to certain chemical changes that fit it for the formation of timber. In saplings, the fluid permeates and rises through the whole trunk; but in old trees with solid heart-wood, it is confined to the sap-wood and the bark. At this stage the heart-wood contributes nothing to the other parts of the tree except in supporting them. The leaves are the lungs of the plant, but, instead of making the original fluid thinner, and purifying it by the extraction of carbonic acid and the addition of oxygen as in animals, they make the sap thicker, and add carbonic acid, which is the food of plants. The precise nature of the chemical process carried on in the leaves, and the exact constituents of its product, are imperfectly understood. After the sap has acquired the necessary ingredients, it returns through the outer layer of the wood and the inner layer of the bark, leaving in its course a deposit of ligneous matter on each, and permeating to a greater or less intent all the rings of sap-wood. The deposits made on the bark and wood harden into rings of timber and bark, the former to increase the size of the tree and the latter to replace the scales that are continually falling off the outer surface. The conversion of sap into heart-wood is attributed to the combined action of the juices and the compressive force exercised by the shrinkage of the outer rings and bark; but against this idea we have the fact of the change being generally sudden: one ring may be perfect heart, and the next sapwood of a very inferior quality. Whatever be the cause of this ripening of the timber, the process is not simultaneous with its growth, for the rings of sapwood always decrease in number as the tree approaches maturity, and there are
frequently fewer rings on one side than the other.

_ClimatE, situation, and soil_, exercise a great influence on the character of timber. Among different trees the best timber is obtained from tropical countries, but in the same species the product of cold climates is found to be the strongest and most durable. Most authorities, ancient and modern, pronounce in favor of slow growth in timber trees as essential to perfection; but I observe that Mr. Laslett, Inspector of Timber to the Admiralty, entertains an opposite opinion formed from observations on oak and fir trees. I can easily understand the possibility of rapid growth being conductive to strength and durability, as it proves that the plant is well fed in vigorous health. Although the wood may be soft and porous in the young tree, it does not follow that the old one will inherit these qualities; the energy that puts forth strong shoots is in all probability sufficient to provide them with a proportionate supply of woody fibre and the other essentials of strength.

Timber grown in open ground is stronger and more durable than that from the dark forest, but, on the other hand, it is more subject to twists, shakes, and irregularity of composition, and the trees are often stunted and crooked. The effect of the weather is well shown on the southern side of Otago Peninsula, where the trees are blown into shapes as grotesque as could be seen in a Dutch garden.

The influence of situation and soil on the growth of trees is very re-markable, as the following table, compiled from the "Forester," will show, I It gives the diameter in inches at eight feet from the ground, of various kinds grown in favorable and unfavorable situations:—

_Felling._—One of the most important considerations in the cultivation of timber for building purposes, is the time at which it should be cut—first, the age of the tree, and, next, the season of the year. The desideratum in the first instance is the zenith of growth—when maturity has been reached, and the decline not begun; and, in the second, when the tree contains the minimum of sap. Unripe timber is soft, sappy, and liable to decay; and, when too ripe, it is brittle, and the decay has already commenced at the heart. There is comparatively little difficulty in judging as to the ripeness of timber: when the top shoots cease to grow vigorously, and the branches become stunted and thick, it is ready for the axe. The following are given in various works as the ascertained ages of the common English trees:—

As a further indication of their ages, Mr. Laslett gives a very complete list of the known timber trees throughout the world, with the number of concentric layers in an inch of an ordinary-sized specimen. I subjoin a few of the more common varieties:—

There is a considerable difference of opinion as to the proper season for felling timber; while all authorities are agreed in considering it the time when there is least sap in the tree, the time itself is not decided. One party argues that as vegetation is suspended during winter, there must be little sap in the timber. But the other maintains that midsummer is the best season for felling, as all the juices that rise in spring are then expended informing leaves. With deciduous trees, and in a cold climate, the chances are greatly in favour of winter felling, but, with evergreens and in a warm climate, there seems little choice between summer and winter. Of course there is a very marked difference in the quality of timber felled in winter and spring, and in summer and autumn. Experiments made in Germany to settle this point gave the following results. Timber cut in December was impervious to water end-wise; in January, a few drops percolated through in 48 hours; in February, two quarts went through in that time; and the March cut timber allowed two quarts to run through in two and a half hours. It is to be regretted that these experiments were not carried over the whole year, as the result would go a long way towards deciding the relative merits of winter and summer felling. Notwithstanding the fact that spring is admitted on all sides to be the worst season of the year for felling timber, it is the one in which the "indestructable" English oak is cut; this is in consequence of the bark, which is used for tanning, being more valuable when the sap is rising. Summer is considered the best time for cutting alder and beech in England; it is also the season in which oak is felled in I Italy and pines in Germany.

The ancients believed that the moon had a ripening influence on timber, consequently it was felled during her last quarter. The same belief was embodied in the Code Napoleon, and prevails to this day in the forests of Germany and Central America. It has a commercial significance in the latter place, for mahogany that is guaranteed to have been cut during the proper phase of the moon commands a higher price than any other. This lunar influence is probably quite imaginary, but when we consider the effect of the planets’ attraction on the ocean, it is not unreasonable to suppose that vegetable juices may be attracted in a similar manner, at the same time we would expect a manifestation twice a month, as in the tides, instead of once only.

_Qualities of Timber._—The chief attributes of good timber are—a minimum amount of sapwood, compactness of texture, and depth of colour where colour exists. The proportion of sap-wood varies in trees of different ages and kinds—chestnut, fifteen and half inches in diameter, has three eighth of an inch of sap all round; oak, seventeen inches diameter, has one and quarter inch of sap; and Scotch fir, twenty-four inches diameter, two and half inches of sap. The ordinary defects in growing timber are the shakes, or cracks and hollows that appear in the heart of full grown and over ripe trees. A small straight crack in the centre of a log does little harm, but when it is of a star shape, and has a twist in the length of the timber, its strength as a beam
is seriously impaired, and it cannot be cut into planks. Another defect, known as the cup shake, consists in want of cohesion between the annual rings; it is less common but more serious than the one just described. The heart cavity is caused entirely by over ripeness in the trees, and its extent is in direct proportion to the time they have been allowed to stand after maturity. The cup shake is rare in Otago, but the other two defects occur in several kinds—a straight heart crack filled with gum or resin is very common in rimu, and the hollow heart is always met with in aged totara and cedar.

**Seasoning.**—There is no operation connected with the utilizing of timber on which so much depends as seasoning, at the same time there is no subject that receives so little attention from practical men, particularly in new countries. When it is considered that proper seasoning doubles the strength of timber, and increases its durability to an indefinite extent, the folly of using it in a green state is too apparent to need comment. Barking the trees a few months before felling, which is a very old custom, assists materially in draining the sap, and if to this is added the cutting through of the sap-wood all round, it makes the process very complete. Barking as a means of seasoning, is practised to some extent in the North Island, but never heard of its being resorted to for this purpose in Otago. After felling, timber is seasoned naturally by the weather, or artificially by steeping in water, smoking, boiling, steaming or drying in a warm atmosphere. The object in all cases is to abstract such portions of the sap as are calculated to cause decay, but in doing so there is a danger of going too far: the juices that give elasticity, toughness, and durability may be abstracted along with those of a pernicious kind. It is found that natural seasoning is the best, and next it that by steeping the timber in running water, but both are very much slower than any of the other methods named. According to Laslett the time required for seasoning timber in open sheds is as follows:—

- Pieces 12 to 10 inches, Oak 14 months, Fir 7 months.
- Pieces 8 to 12 inches, Oak 10 months, Fir 5 months.
- Pieces 4 to 8 inches, Oak 6 months, Fir 3 months.
- Pieces 2 to 4 inches, Oak 4 months, Fir 2 months.

The same sizes of timber would be equally well seasoned by steeping for tea days in running water, and afterwards drying under cover for a month. The other methods of seasoning complete the work in a few hours and upwards, but what is gained in time is frequently lost in strength and durability; the only real benefit they bestow is the saving of shrinkage.

The amount of moisture contained in the ordinary English timbers is shewn by the following table:

The ultimate transverse shrinkage in the seasoning of boards twelve inches square and half an inch thick, is found to be for oak, 1/12 the breadth; Riga fir, 1/32; Virginia pine, ½7; larch, ½7; elm, ½4; kauri, 1/64

**Decay and Preservation.**—The causes of decay in timber are of three kinds—1st. Chemical decay—a natural decomposition by the action of the air and moisture; 2nd. Vegetable decay or dry rot, a decomposition that takes place through the growth of fungi; and 3rd. Animal decay, waste by the destruction caused by worms and insects. The first of these is to all intents and purposes a slow combustion effected by the acids of the atmosphere, and greatly accelerated by changes from wet to dry. Most timbers will last a long time if kept constantly wet or constantly dry in an equable temperature, but the best only will stand exposure to severe alternations from wet to dry; the most trying situation for timber in this respect is in posts in the ground, decay always attacks it first at the surface, between wet and dry. I am not aware of any cure for this natural decay; charring, painting or tarring will retard its progress, but the only safe course is the use of a durable timber well seasoned. In connection with this I may notice a practice that exists among our settlers of inverting posts when putting them in the ground to increase their durability; like the lunar influence already noticed this was long thought to be only an imaginary benefit, but lately the matter has become an established fact. Experiments made in England on oak posts from the same tree showed those put in the ground with the top upwards as they grew, to be rotten in twelve years, while their neighbours that were inverted showed no symptoms of decay in sixteen years. This is explained by assuming that the capillary tubes are provided with valves which open upwards, on inverting the post these valves oppose the rising of moisture.

The relative durability of the timbers in common use in England has been ascertained by inserting pieces 2 5/8 inches square into the ground; they decayed in the following order:—

- Oak, Scotch Fir, Weymouth Pine, and Silver Fir, were only affected to a depth of half an inch in seven years, and Larch, Juniper, and Arbor Vitæ were not touched at all in that time.

Vegetable decay or dry rot, is a regular disease induced in unseasoned timber by defective ventilation. In most parts of the world this is the worst enemy that timber has; we hear of ships being destroyed, and houses being made uninhabitable in an incredibly short time through its ravages and even cargoes of timber are seriously affected on the voyage from America to England. Hitherto this disease has been little known in Otago, not because any precautions are taken against it, but simply on account of the defects in our wooden buildings which give ample ventilation. I have seen several instances of dry rot in brick and stone buildings in Dunedin, but few in wooden ones; it is however very common in the timber work of mines.

**Decay and Preservation.**—The causes of decay in timber are of three kinds—1st. Chemical decay—a natural decomposition by the action of the air and moisture; 2nd. Vegetable decay or dry rot, a decomposition that takes place through the growth of fungi; and 3rd. Animal decay, waste by the destruction caused by worms and insects. The first of these is to all intents and purposes a slow combustion effected by the acids of the atmosphere, and greatly accelerated by changes from wet to dry. Most timbers will last a long time if kept constantly wet or constantly dry in an equable temperature, but the best only will stand exposure to severe alternations from wet to dry; the most trying situation for timber in this respect is in posts in the ground, decay always attacks it first at the surface, between wet and dry. I am not aware of any cure for this natural decay; charring, painting or tarring will retard its progress, but the only safe course is the use of a durable timber well seasoned. In connection with this I may notice a practice that exists among our settlers of inverting posts when putting them in the ground to increase their durability; like the lunar influence already noticed this was long thought to be only an imaginary benefit, but lately the matter has become an established fact. Experiments made in England on oak posts from the same tree showed those put in the ground with the top upwards as they grew, to be rotten in twelve years, while their neighbours that were inverted showed no symptoms of decay in sixteen years. This is explained by assuming that the capillary tubes are provided with valves which open upwards, on inverting the post these valves oppose the rising of moisture.

The relative durability of the timbers in common use in England has been ascertained by inserting pieces 2 5/8 inches square into the ground; they decayed in the following order:—

- Oak, Scotch Fir, Weymouth Pine, and Silver Fir, were only affected to a depth of half an inch in seven years, and Larch, Juniper, and Arbor Vitæ were not touched at all in that time.

Vegetable decay or dry rot, is a regular disease induced in unseasoned timber by defective ventilation. In most parts of the world this is the worst enemy that timber has; we hear of ships being destroyed, and houses being made uninhabitable in an incredibly short time through its ravages and even cargoes of timber are seriously affected on the voyage from America to England. Hitherto this disease has been little known in Otago, not because any precautions are taken against it, but simply on account of the defects in our wooden buildings which give ample ventilation. I have seen several instances of dry rot in brick and stone buildings in Dunedin, but few in wooden ones; it is however very common in the timber work of mines.
The third cause of decay in timber, that by animals, is also of minor importance in Otago: the marine animals have caused some little trouble, but the land ones are scarcely known as destroyers in material that has been used. The latter class consist of a small beetle supposed to be much the same as the English one, and the large white worm that used to be eaten by the Maoris. These beetles are very destructive, particularly in carvings, but they are easily destroyed by fumigations; the large worm is very common in old trees lying in the forest, and I have seen it in piles that had not been barked, but never in wrought timber.

The marine animals most destructive to timber are the *Teredo navalis* marine worm, and *Limmoria terebrians*, a small boring crab of the leech family, both of which are common in New Zealand waters. Captain Hutton finds that our *Teredo* is somewhat different from the European one, consequently it is called the *Teredo antarctica*. The *Teredo* is a worm-like animal from three to twenty-four inches in length, and from a quarter to an inch in diameter, according to the nature of the wood in which it has taken up its abode. It is furnished with a wonderful boring apparatus, like a pair of shell augurs, by which it perforates the hardest timber with astonishing rapidity. The smaller animal, which Mr. Kirk says is allied to *Limmoria lignorum*, although scarcely larger than a grain of rice, is as destructive as the *Teredo*. Large numbers attack the timber and speedily destroy it by fairly eating it away; indeed some animals of this species are able to penetrate stone.

The effectual preservation of timber in all conditions is a problem not yet solved. Oleaginous and bituminous substances retard the progress of decomposition, but without thorough seasoning and ventilation they are of little value. On the contrary, anything that closes the pores of the timber while it contains sap promotes decay. One of the best preservatives of timber is the creosoting process, invented 40 years ago by Mr. Bethell, which consists in extracting the natural juices by pumping and refilling the pores with creosote. Timber prepared in this manner resists decay of all kinds for a long time, but on account of the inflammable nature of the preparation and its obnoxious smell, timber that has undergone the process cannot be utilized in ordinary architectural work.

**Nomenclature.**

There is no subject connected with New Zealand timbers that is in such an unsatisfactory state as the nomenclature. The utmost confusion exists in the names of many kinds, and there are very few that bear the same name throughout all parts of the colony. In consequence of our ignorance on this point many of the best timbers have been rejected, and inferior ones accepted in their place, a proceeding which has led to disappointment and loss both in private buildings and public works. With the view to remedy this evil I have prepared a table (No. I.) hereto appended, showing the various names of all the principal Otago woods: the popular name is that by which the tree is best known, whether botanical, native, or given by the settlers, and the synonyms consist of the proper botanical name, and any native or vernacular names that have been applied to the plant. Many of the trees were formerly known by other botanical names, but the one given is now universally accepted, consequently the others are not required. The great majority of all these old botanical names can be found in "Hooker's New Zealand Flora" and "Gordon's Pinetum." As the leading Colonial authorities have been consulted in preparing this table, I have considerable confidence in its accuracy and completeness. The identity of two or three of the smaller plants with some of the native and vernacular names is not fully established, but there is little or no doubt with regard to all the others.

**Geographical Distribution.**

According to a return made to Parliament in 1874, Otago possesses about 2,250,000 acres, or 8,500 square miles of forest lands. With the exception of a block of 600 square miles in the north, which is almost treeless, the forests are well dispersed throughout the province, and the largest supplies are in very accessible situations. Practically there is a belt of forest along nine-tenths of the Otago coast. It is quite unbroken from the north-west boundary at Martin Bay to Riverton, a distance of 200 miles and the gaps from thence to Waikouaiti, near the north-east boundary, axe few and short. The West Coast belt extends with greater or less continuity right across the country to the Waiau valley, and its resources are comparatively unknown. The timber on the seaboard is good, but that in the interior is supposed to be scrubby. There is a considerable quantity of birch in the seaboard forest from Martin Bay to Preservation Inlet, but round the south and east coasts they consist of pines and the other common varieties. Stewart Island is one large pine forest, with a fair sprinkling of rata. Southland is remarkably well supplied with timber. A glance at the map shows an alternation of bush and open country that resembles the conception of a landscape gardener more than a natural arrangement. These isolated patches of forest embrace the whole width of the country, and extend 50 miles inland. One of the largest bushes in the interior of the province extends along the face of the Eyre mountains from the Five rivers to the Te Anau lake, including the Mararoa district. It covers about 400 square miles. This
and the lake forests, altogether about 400,000 acres, are all birch. The principal forests now available near the
sea, in Southland, are from Riverton to the Waiau, sixteen miles long by twelve broad; and the seaward bush,
from Invercargill to the Mataura, twenty miles long, and from two to three broad. The Ototara, Waikawatu, and
Makarewa bushes in the vicinity of Invercargill are also of considerable extent. Following up the coast the next
large forest is the Tautuku bush, extending from Waipapa point to the Clutha river, a distance of forty-five
miles and inland about twelve. We have then smaller patches at Kaitangata, Akatore, Dunedin, Waikouaiti, and
Otepopo. The principal isolated bushes in the interior occur at Waiporai, Tapanui, and Switzers. Except on the
west coast, where it descends to sea level, birch does not exist in forests below an altitude of 900 feet.

The principal supply of provincial timber for the Dunedin market comes from Southland and Catlin river,
where the forests are accessible to water and railway carriage. Although Stewart Island is particularly well
favoured in respect to harbour accommodation, its isolated situation has hitherto been a barrier to the
development of the timber trade, and the west coast supplies have never been touched.

Classification.

Timbers are usually arranged into classes, according to their botanical or structural affinities and
peculiarities. The most common arrangement at home is to divide them into leafwoods and pinewoods, which
keeps the hard and soft kinds separate; but this mode of classification would not have the same result in New
Zealand. I shall therefore consider the Otago timbers under two heads, with the conventional names of
"Hardwoods" and "Softwoods."

HARDWOODS.

Mapaus.

The trees in this family are too small to yield useful building materials; but it is important in furnishing the
strongest wood in Otago, I have therefore given it the first place in the tables. The five trees that will be
considered under the generic name of Mapau are not all members of the same botanical order. The first three
are pittosporal; the fourth, red mapau, is the only Otago representative of a large New Zealand family; and the
fifth, white mapau, although belonging to an extensive order, has no immediate relatives in the colony. The
mapaus are found in all the low-lying forests, and are particularly plentiful in the neighbourhood of Dunedin.

No. 1. Black mapau—Pittosporum tenuifolium. A small tree seldom exceeding 30 feet in height, and twelve
inches in diameter. It has pale green shining leaves and purple flowers. The wood, which is of a dirty white
colour, is tough and fibrous. Mr. Balfour's experiments at the New Zealand Exhibition, showed it to be nearly
90 per cent, stronger than English oak.

This and all subsequent comparisons of the same kind throughout the paper are made from the results of
Balfour's experiments as compared with those of Barlow, the standard authority in Balfour's time. Recent
experiments by Laslett give, in some cases very different results, so a better comparison between the strengths
of Otago and other timbers can be made by inspecting Table IV., where Barlow's and Laslett's experiments are
both given.

No. 2. Black mapau—Pittosporum Colensoi. With the exception of being generally larger, this tree is
identical with the former; indeed, some authorities suppose that they are merely varieties of the same species.

No. 3. Turpentine—Pittosporum eugenioides. This is the largest of the mapau family; it sometimes attains a
height of 40 feet, with a diameter of 24 inches. The bark is thin, and of a light colour; the leaves are silvery
green, and the flowers pale yellow. Altogether, this is one of the hand-somest trees in Otago. The bark exudes a
thick gum, and the juice of the leaves, which is somewhat similar, was formerly used by the Maoris as a
perfume, but I fear it is too resinous for European tastes.

The three trees above described yield a close, compact, heavy wood, I hard, tough, and fibrous in the grain,
but much given to warping when used green. It is not durable in fencing posts, or similarly exposed situations,
but answers well for rails. Hitherto this timber has not been used in constructions of any kind; it is not suitable
for many building purposes, but would do for handles and implements where strength is required.

No. 4. Bed mapau—Myrsine urrillei. This is a small tree, well known to everyone from its conical shape
and dark foliage. It seldom exceeds fifteen inches in thickness, but is much prized by settlers on account of its
durability and straightness of grain. The timber is strong, heavy, and compact, like English beech, but much
darker in colour. Red mapau will not stand long in the ground; but, so far as ordinary decay is concerned, it
seems almost indestructible in most other situations. Many of the braces in the old Dunedin Jetty, erected
seventeen years ago and recently removed, were of mapau sapling three or four inches in diameter. They were
nearly all in good preservation, and free from the ravages of marine worms. Slight symptoms of approaching
decay were observed in the braces that had their butt-ends in the water, but all others were quite sound. The timber is, however, very subject to the attacks of a small boring beetle when kept dry. Hitherto red mapau has only been used for firewood and fencing, but it is suitable for making furniture and carpenters' tools.

No. 5. White mapau—Carpodetus serratas. A small tree like the black mapau, No. 1. It has mottled green leaves, and large white flowers; the wood is white and fibrous. Although its absolute strength is not so great as that of the red mapau, it is tougher, and consequently better suited for the handles of tools.

According to observations made by Mr. T. Baber, C.E., Auckland, young trees of the mapau family attain a height of thirteen to seventeen feet in ten years.

**Manuka and Rata.**

These trees belong to different branches of the Myrtle family, one of the most extensive in the world. They resemble each other in the quality and appearance of the timber and the bark, but are very different in size of trunk and character of foliage; they also affect different localities and soils.

No. 6. Manuka—Leptospermum scoparium. This is the variety known as white manuka, which is much smaller than the red. It grows best on stiff clayey soils that will scarcely produce anything else, but is common on the margin of large bushes in all the low-lying districts of the province, where it acts as a breakwind to less hardy plants. This tree is best known as an ornamental shrub, but occasionally attains to a diameter of from nine to fifteen inches. Its properties as a timber are generally the same as those of the next variety:—they will be considered further together.

No. 7. Manuka—Leptospermum ericoides. Is common in isolated positions on the whole of the eastern seaboard, and occurs in considerable quantities in the vicinity of Dunedin, Purakanui, and Otepopo. The tree occasionally attains a height of sixty feet, with a diameter of from two to three feet at the butt; but these are extreme sizes—logs thirty feet long and ten inches diameter at the smaller end may be considered the practical limit of workable timber. So far as habits and habitat are concerned, this tree is identical with the preceding variety. Like most other hardwoods, manuka does not grow straight, and it is much given to warping and cracking; but I do not know that it inherits these defects to a greater extent than is done by jarrah, ironbark, and other Australian timbers of the same class, and it is freer from heart shakes and knots.

Manuka is noted for its great strength and hardness, combined with a considerable amount of toughness, although, as a class, it did not give the highest average. One specimen stood the greatest transverse strain of any Australasian timber tested at the New Zealand Exhibition. Manuka is one of the best timbers in Otago for firewood, consequently there has been a great demand for it, particularly in the vicinity of Dunedin, and the supply is running short; but it is satisfactory to note that young trees grow up rapidly when the old ones are removed. This timber is well adapted for piles in situations where they are kept constantly wet, for swingletrees, spokes, and handles of tools, also for the teeth of wheels. This last is a purpose that requires wood of a particularly good quality, and although not quite so suit-able as rata, manuka has been found to answer admirably. The teeth in the spar-wheels of the "Express" and other coasting steamers are made of manuka, and they are wearing remarkably well.

The old settlers had a high opinion of the durability of manuka, and used it extensively in fencing posts, house blocks, and similar situations of the most trying kind, but it has not proved equal to their expectations. Under ordinary circumstances manuka will decay in the ground in from six to ten years, according to the situation. The longest lived fence that I have heard of is at the Beaumont Ferry, where the posts were not decayed quite through in eleven years. This is, however, an exceptional case, as the fence was erected on dry, porous, alluvial soil, that did not retain moisture. Manuka has proved very durable in marine works;—the great majority of the piles in the old Dunedin Jetty, erected seventeen years ago, were of this timber, and remained quite sound till its removal last month. The George Jetty at Port Chalmers, erected a year later, is in the same condition, but here the test has been more complete—all the other timbers are very much affected by the Limnoria, and the manuka is untouched. Mr. Kirk, in 1874, reported that he had seen manuka fender piles at Port Chalmers much perforated by the Teredo; but the piles he refers to must have been removed since his visit, for there are no signs of the worm in the manuka piles now. The only evidence of its having attacked this timber is in the Bowen Pier, erected four years ago, where one white manuka has been perforated to a small extent.

No. 8. Rata—Metrosideros lucida. This tree grows on high ground at Catlin River and the Longwood Ranges, but descends to sea level at the Bluff, Stewart Island, and the West Coast. It grows best on a light gravelly soil, and attains to a height of thirty or forty feet, and an extreme diameter of about six. Logs can be obtained twenty-four feet long and three feet diameter. The tree sometimes grows with a clear straight stem of this height, but frequently it divides into large branches three or four feet from the ground; this kind furnishes valuable bent timbers for ship-building. Rata has a thin stringy bark like manuka, but larger leaves, and
beautiful red flowers. The timber is the heaviest in Otago, being a little heavier than water. It is very dense and solid, with little or no sap-wood, and of a dark red colour like mahogany. Although not nearly so strong, rata is suited for many of the purposes to which manuka is applicable, and has an additional advantage in being larger, straighter grained, and less liable to warp. Its dark colour might render it suitable for furniture, but I fear the absence of figure will be an objection. Hitherto rata has been little utilized. The construction of railway waggons at Invercargill, and the making of teeth and bushes, are almost the only purposes to which it has been applied, but the result is very satisfactory. The bearings of a water-wheel at Waikara are in good order after eighteen years' service, and the railway waggons are pronounced equal to those made from imported timber. Mr. M'Queen prefers rata to any other native wood for teeth and bushes. He says that manuka and kowhai do not wear so well—they wear off in grit or threads, whereas friction only increases the glassy hardness of rata.

Although this timber has not been used in situations that would test its durability, there is every reason to believe that it possesses this property to a considerable extent. I show a sample taken from an old log on a part of the Kainituki Ranges, where no living rata tree has existed since the settlement of the province. It is still quite sound, and there is a large quantity in the same condition.

No. 9. Kowhai—Sophora tetraptera. This is the sole New Zealand representative of a large genus of the pea tribe, but it is intimately related to the well-known Clianthus of our gardens. The tree, which is of solitary habits, is found in shady damp situations and on light soils in all the seaboard forests. It grows to a height of about forty feet, and has a clear straight stem about twenty-five feet long, and from eighteen inches to three feet in diameter. It seldom exceeds two feet in the vicinity of Dunedin, but from that to three feet is quite common in Southland, particularly at Forest Hill. Kowhai when young has a smooth, tough, and stringy bark, which gets coarse and brittle as the tree approaches maturity. It has beautiful drooping foliage of a feathery appearance, and yellow flowers like laburnum. Altogether the plant is one of the handsomest in our forests. It is popularly supposed that kowhai is a very slow grower, and the settlers believe that it takes twenty years to produce an axe handle, but this is an erroneous idea. So far as can be determined from the annular rings, an ordinary sized tree reaches maturity in from 150 to 200 years. It should also be noticed that the tree is easily raised from seed, and easily transplanted.

The timber is remarkably straight grained and free from knots, but is subject to a heart-shake that impairs the strength of beams and induces splitting in piles. It is stronger than rata, but weaker than manuka. It is, however, superior to both in toughness, and warps very little. The sapwood, which is clearly defined, is very small; in about 200 logs, ranging from six to twenty-two inches in diameter, it never exceeds one and half inches in thickness. The wood is of a yellow colour like laburnum, but resembles oak in grain and figure. It contains a strong resin or gum, the peculiar smell of which never leaves the timber however well seasoned.

Kowhai is used for the same purposes as manuka and rata, together with fencing posts, house blocks, piles and similar work in a damp situation, for which it is better adapted than either. The screw shaft bearings of the "Betsy Douglas," and the pins and bushes of the paddle floats of the "Coomerang" are of kowhai, and Mr. Sparrow pronounces it equal to lignum vitae for such work. Messrs. Guthrie and Larnach use this timber extensively for carved work, such as the rims for carriage wheels, the top of circular windows and tilt frames. A good proof of its toughness and straightness of fibre is given in the teeth and bows of hay rakes. The latter are turned to the diameter of a quarter of an inch, and bent into a semicircle of nine inches without sign of giving way.

The durability of kowhai is thoroughly established. It has never boon known to fail in any situation in which it has been tried. But it was scarcely necessary to make a trial, for the old trunks that have been lying in the forests from time immemorial are still as sound as when they fell. Indeed this old timber is frequently used for fencing posts and house blocks. Kowhai has been little used in marine works. The only instance that I know of is some bracing in the old Dunedin jetty, which was perfectly sound after being in place for seventeen years. The same remark applies to fencing and house blocks that have been in use for a much longer period.

No. 10. Fuchsia—Fuchsia excorticata. The fuchsia, which is the parent of many of the cultivated varieties, can scarcely be called a timber tree, but as it possesses many good qualities, and has been applied to useful purposes, it is entitled to a passing notice. The tree, which is found along the seaboard, sometimes attains a height of thirty feet, and a diameter of two feet, but it is so twisted and gnarled that it seldom yields a straight fencing post. The timber is hard, tough, and imperishable, but much given to warping and cracking. It has been used in house blocks for 20 years without showing symptoms of decay.

No. 11. Broadleaf—Griselinia littoralis. There are few trees in the bush so conspicuous, or so well known as the Broadleaf, which is the sole Otago representative of its species. It is found in all the low-lying forests, but attains its maximum size on the East Coast. It grows to a height of fifty or sixty feet, and a diameter of from three to six; the bark is coarse and fibrous, and the leaves a beautiful deep green of great brilliancy. Although much larger, this tree, like the fuchsia, furnishes very little serviceable timber; it is bent and twisted, irregular outside, and hollow in the heart. The timber is very hard and brittle, and, although crooked, is easily split; it is
various districts, and on undoubted authority, so I have no hesitation in giving it a high place for durability. As
manner, they are still as fresh as when put in. I could multiply similar proofs of the durability of kamai from
tramway sleepers for five or six years. Although thus made of immature timber, and tried in the most severe
inch of the outside sap, which was beginning to decay. He also was shown saplings that had been used in
Purdie, on a recent visit to Catlin River, kindly collected some valuable information on the subject for me. He
that has been in use at the Kew Sawmills, Southland, since 1866; it is still in good preservation. Mr. A. C.
I show a section of a tree cut in Seaward Bush in April, 1802, and which has lain in the forest ever since; it is
seen I my in which the heart-wood was so affected, and kamai used by the settlers has never been known to fail. Mr.
Kirk says that he found old specimens in the forest that were much decayed and worm-eaten, but I have never
altitudes.

As will be seen by the tables of names, kamai is called black birch in the Catlin River District and
Southland, which name is given on account of a supposed resemblance to the "birches," or, more correctly,
"beeches," a number of which occur in that locality. I cannot understand how such an idea could have
originated, for, except in the case of the bark of one, there is not the slightest resemblance between the birches
and kamai. Furthermore, the birch that is like in bark is quite unlike in foliage, and it does not grow in the same
forest as kamai. Whatever be the reason, the misapplication of names is complete, for the birches are still
commonly called kamai in Southland, and this has brought the latter into; disrepute, the birch with which it is
most frequently confounded being very subject to decay in damp situations. Kamai is little known on the east
coast, north of the Clutha River, but is common from thence right round the south and west coast to Martin
Bay, and particularly plentiful at Catlin River and the western districts. Like the pines, it is rare on high
properties of this timber, and its identity, have for the last year or two been the cause of considerable
misconception and confusion throughout the Province. I shall therefore endeavour to describe it so as to clear
up all doubts.

Hitherto this timber has been considered of little value by scientific and professional men; it is described as
small, and inferior in strength and durability. Mr. Kirk questions all its good qualities, and Dr. Hector says "the
use of this timber must be guarded against, as it is perfectly worthless." I hope to give it a much better
character. Kamai is generally from fifty to seventy feet high, with a trunk from twenty to twenty-five feet long,
eighteen inches to three feet in diameter, but frequently it attains a height of from 80 to 100 feet, and a
diameter of from three to four. I am assured that trees of this size are quite common on the flat land south of
Catlin River. Like most hardwoods, this tree does not grow quite straight, but the bonds are not so great as to
become a serious defect. The bark, which is of a light grey colour, is very thin, and adheres firmly to the trunk
even when dry: the leaves are of a brownish colour, about two inches long and one inch broad, with prickly
edges and a sharp stiff point. The wood, which is straight grained, dense, and heavy, has a light brown ground
colour, with grey and red figures and streaks, and very conspicuous medullary rays. The streaks are very
curious—they look like the broad streaks of a carpenter's pencil drawn at random from top to bottom of the
timber, and when dry they form a depression in its surface. Kamai has little or no sap-wood at any stage of its
growth, so may be utilized, however small. The growing trees are very much subject to heart decay, few of the
oldest ones being fit for sawing into large scantling. When sawn up green and exposed to the sun, this timber
cracks and twists to a great extent. A number of logs now in Messrs. Guthrie and Larnach's yard are almost
useless through this cause. I find, however, that there is no inordinate splitting or warping in timber that has
been seasoned gradually with the bark on, and the ultimate shrinkage under any circumstances is not excessive.
The strength of kamai has never been tested; it will, in all probability, stand a considerable strain, but may give
way without much warning, as it does not seem to be very flexible. The bark of kamai is rich in tannic acid,
consequently it is suitable for tanning leather. An analysis by Mr. Skey, of the bark of towai, a variety found in
the North Island, gave thirty-one per cent, of tannic acid, which is nine per cent, richer than the bark of young
oak, the best tanning material in England.

The durability of kamai under the most trying circumstances is, in my opinion, thoroughly established. Mr.
Kirk says that he found old specimens in the forest that were much decayed and worm-eaten, but I have never
seen I my in which the heart-wood was so affected, and kamai used by the settlers has never been known to fail.
I show a section of a tree cut in Seaward Bush in April, 1802, and which has lain in the forest ever since; it is
quite sound and fresh right out to the bark. I also show samples of a tramway sleeper, made from a young tree,
that has been in use at the Kew Sawmills, Southland, since 1866; it is still in good preservation. Mr. A. C.
Purdie, on a recent visit to Catlin River, kindly collected some valuable information on the subject for me. He
found a log that had lain partly buried in the earth for thirteen years quite sound, except about a quarter of an
inch of the outside sap, which was beginning to decay. He also was shown saplings that had been used in
tramway sleepers for five or six years. Although thus made of immature timber, and tried in the most severe
manner, they are still as fresh as when put in. I could multiply similar proofs of the durability of kamai from
various districts, and on undoubted authority, so I have no hesitation in giving it a high place for durability. As
noticed by Mr. Kirk, it is subject to the ravages of a small boring worm, but the damage done by this animal is too insignificant to be considered a defect in the works for which the timber is best adapted.

**Pokakos—Flœocarpus.**

The only two trees of this genus in New Zealand occur throughout the whole eastern seaboard of Otago, and are very common in the vicinity of Dunedin. So far as habitat, size of trunk, and general habits are concerned they resemble closely the kowhai, but differ greatly from it in character of leaves and timber.

No. 13. *Pokako—Eleœocarpus hookerianus*. This tree grows to a height of sixty feet, with a clear trunk of from thirty to forty feet long, and two and half feet diameter at the base. The sap-wood is of a dirty white colour, and the heart a blotched or marbled brown. There is, however, very little heart wood. A tree three feet in diameter will have at least six inches of sap all round. The wood is tough and flexible and difficult to split, but not durable in a damp situation. Pokako is frequently sawn up and sold as white pine, and used for the same purposes as that timber. It has also been made into earth waggons on the Southland railways, and found to answer admirably. The heart-wood is suited for turning or light cabined work.

No. 14. *Pokako—Eleœocarpus dentatus*. This is recognized as a distinct tree from the last in the North Island, but not so in Otago. The two are found together, and are almost identical in size and appearance, but the wood is different. This one yields a much harder and more lasting timber than the other. It is also freer from sap-wood and easier split. The wood has a pinkish brown colour. Having been little used here in exposed situations we cannot speak as to the durability of pokako, but it is much prized for this property in the North, where it is known by the name of Hinau. Mr. Kirk found mine props and tramway sleepers quite sound after being in use for nine years. This timber is used in Otago for much the same purpose as the preceding variety.

**Ribbon Woods.**

Table I. gives the name of three different trees (Nos. 15, 10, and 17) that are popularly known by the name of Ribbon Wood. They are, botanically, quite distinct, but possess some properties in common, and are of little economic value, consequently I shall treat them collectively. The trees are seldom more than eighteen inches diameter. The wood is white or light brown, with strongly marked medullary rays, tough and easily split, but I quite worthless in point of durability. One variety is so straight grained that long rails can be split quite parallel though only an inch thick. For this reason the timber was formerly in great demand for fencing and shingles, but experience of its liability to decay has brought it into disrepute. Ribbon wood is not durable in any situation that is in the least exposed to the action of the weather.

No.18. *Grass Tree—Panax crassifolium*, is common everywhere through-out the province, and well known from its unique appearance. It grows to height of twenty-five feet, but the trunk seldom exceeds twelve inches in diameter. When young the leaves are from twelve to eighteen inches in length, and droop against the stem, but as the tree grows old they gradually decrease to three or four inches, and become quite erect and rigid. The timber is hard, strong, and durable. The young wood being particularly tough and elastic is suitable for axe handles and similar purposes. The piles in the first jetty erected by the settlers at Port Chalmers in 1850 were of grass tree. A portion of it, still in existence, shows the timber to be in good preservation, and perfectly free from the ravages of marine animals. A piece of the piles between high and low-water mark is discoloured and soft, but the fibre of the wood is still intact, and the remainder of the piles are as sound as when erected. It is worthy of remark that these piles emit a strong offensive smell like that from a cow byre, and that cattle will not eat the leaves of any of the grass trees, which is quite in keeping with the general character of the ivy tribe to which they belong. They have all a strong smell more pungent than agreeable. Probably this may account for the fact that the piles at Port Chalmers were not molested by marine animals.

**Soft Woods.**

**Coniferæ.**

So far as the constructive arts are concerned this is the most important of the botanical orders. According to Dr. Hooker, it is represented in New Zealand by five genera and thirteen species, as follows:—

Of the above one in each of the three last genera is a mere shrub or small Alpine tree frequenting the mountain ranges of the interior, generally from an altitude of 3,000 feet upwards. They are therefore of no economic value. The first in the list is the famous kauri, monarch of New Zealand timbers. Unfortunately it is absent from Otago, therefore does not conn within the scope of our inquiry. This reduces the number of the *Conifere* timber trees in the province to nine. I shall now consider them seriatim in the order established by
This tree belongs to a small subdivision of the coniferae family that has only three representatives out of New Zealand, all of which, like our native plants, frequent mountain ranges. These three are all found on the western side of the American continent from British Columbia to the Straits of Magellan. The members of this genus were formerly classed as *Thuja* or *Arbor vitae*; but the present name, which means incense cedar, is now universally adopted. I do not know why they should be so named. The New Zealand varieties do not emit incense, and under any circumstance the name seems inapplicable, for the genus was not discovered until long after the practice of burning wood for incense had ceased.

"The Handbook of New Zealand Flora" gives two species of cedar—*Libocedrus doniana* and *Libocedrus bidwillii*; the former of which is stated as furnishing good and the latter worthless timber. In naming *L. bidwillii* Dr. Hooker says:—"I advance this species with much hesitation. It is difficult to suppose that a timber tree described as having excellent wood, and growing at the Bay of Islands at the level of the sea (I gathered *L. doniana* on the banks of the Kawa-kawa river) should be the same as one inhabiting the mountains of the Middle Island, and described by Buchanan as having soft worthless wood, but I can find very little difference between the specimens." He further points out that they are botanically alike, and seems to depend to a great extent on the difference of the timber in making them distinct species. I hope to prove that instead of being worthless this one of the most valuable and durable timbers in Otago. It is therefore possible that the trees in the North and South Islands are identical. Mr. Buchanan refers to the Otago cedar as *L. doniana*, and mentions no other but Mr. Kirk seems to recognise two distinct species, and calls the Otago one *L. bidwillii*. I shall therefore adhere to the latter name, but assume that the tree that I describe is the same as Buchanan's *L. doniana*.

Cedar is plentiful on the mountain ranges of the east coast, from the Mataura River to Waikouaiti, but scarce in all the other forests of the province; it is generally found from an altitude of 1,000 to 2,000 foot. The greater portion of the timber trees on Mount Cargill, and the northern slopes of Flagstaff and Mihiwaka, are of cedar. This tree is easily recognized: the trunk is usually quite free of branches, and the head is of a handsome conical shape. The lowest branches, which are also the widest, I grow in a horizontal direction, consequently the base of the cone is well-defined. The bark is rough and fibrous like totara, but the foliage, which is erect and stiff, has a greater resemblance to old rimu. The tree grows to height of from sixty to eighty feet, with a clear trunk of from twenty to forty feet long, and two to three feet in diameter, but the larger of these sizes is rare. At Mihiwaka the trunks are generally from eighteen inches to two feet in diameter, and twenty feet long, but they are somewhat longer near the head of the Waitaki. The tree from which one of the boards shown was cut grew on Pine Hill, the trunk of which measured thirty-five feet in length. The cedars of the Kaihiku Ranges are the same size as at Blueskin, but some trees at Catlin River are much larger. One trunk recently measured was forty feet long, three feet six inches in diameter at the butt, and three feet at the top; the log had a slight twist in the grain, but was straight and sound throughout. Buchanan mentions a cedar, cut in the vicinity of Dunedin, that was four feet in diameter.

The wood is of a dark red colour, straight grained and solid, but rather weak. It resembles very much the famous redwood of California (*Sequoia W sempervirens*), which is the timber most used in America for railway sleepers, and here for Venetian blinds. Buchanan says that the heart-wood of *L. bidwillii* is so soft that soap-bubbles may be blown through a foot length of it; but this is no criterion of its value, for the same thing may be done with most straight grained timbers. Blowing bubbles through new planes, which are made of solid beech wood, is a favourite amusement among young carpenters in the Old Country, and I have seen bubbles blown quite easily through an oak stave three feet long that had been taken from an old beer cask. As a matter of curiosity, the experiment was tried with cedar; samples of old and young timber, seasoned and unseasoned, were tried, but in no case could bubbles be blown through three inches of heart-wood. We must therefore conclude that Mr. Buchanan's specimen was more porous than usual.

Cedar grows faster than most European timber trees; judging from the annual rings, it reaches maturity in from 170 to 400 years. There is very little sap-wood generally—not more than from an inch to an inch and a half in ordinary trees. The large one cut at Catlin River had two inches at the butt and three at the top.

This tree is very much subject to heart decay; probably a third of the aged trees in the Blueskin and Kaihiku districts are more or less affected in this way, but those on lower ground on Catlin River are nearly all sound. The decay is usually a core three or four inches in diameter, but occasionally reaching seven inches, and having similar patches throughout other parts of the trunk. This is a serious objection so far as economical cutting up is concerned, but it does not affect the durability of the timber, as the decay ceases as soon as the tree is felled. Although a roughness of bark does not always indicate a hollow heart, it has been observed that a smooth one is a sure indication of sound timber. Cedar has been objected to as subject to excessive and irregular shrinkage and warping, but my experience of it does not warrant such a conclusion. I believe that the sound timber is as little subject to these defects as any other of the pines.

Hitherto this timber has been little used, except for fencing posts, house blocks, piles, and railway sleepers;
but it is suited for ordinary house framing, and other purposes of a similar character, where great strength is not 
required; the straighter grained portions would make shingles, mouldings, and small cabinet-work. I am assured 
that good samples work as freely as clear pine.

I have already referred to the low opinion entertained of this timber by leading authorities. It is further 
described as not durable by Dr. Hector, Mr. Buchanan, and the Jurors of the New Zealand Exhibition. I cannot 
understand how it could have got into such bad repute, for I can find no evidence against it; on the contrary, 
there is abundant proof that cedar in one of the most durable timbers in Otago—even the sap-wood lasts for 
years in situations where the heart of many other pines would fail. Much of the timber found on the ranges, 
where no tree has lived for centimes, and which is still in good preservation, is cedar. I show several samples 
found on the bare ranges at Kaihiku. There is a fence of this timber at Tokomairiro twenty-two years old. Mr. 
James Elder Brown sent me a post in 1872, the heart-wood of which was quite fresh, and he said that the whole 
fence, about thirty-five chains long, was in the same condition. I show a portion of a cedar post taken a 
fortnight since from a stockyard on the old Waikouaiti Road, near Flagstaff, erected twenty-three years ago. 
The heart-wood is as sound as when the tree was felled, and the sap is only decayed for a short distanced the 
ground level. All the posts in the enclosure are in the same condition; they average from ten to twelve inches in 
diameter, with about one and all a'f inches of sap-wood. Mr. Peter Thompson, Queen-street, has a sapling cedar 
four and a half inches diameter for a flagstaff; it has been eight years in the ground and is still perfectly fresh. 
Any other pine sapling, under the same circumstances, would be quite rotten in twelve months.

_Podocarpus._

This section of the Coniferae comprises about 60 species that are scattered over all parts of the world except 
Europe and North America. Of this number Otago possesses five, four of which are timber trees, and one an 
Alpine shrub.

No. 2. Miro—_Podocarpus ferruginea._ Miro is common in all the forests of Otago that lie under an altitude 
of 1,000 feet, and occasionally in those above that level. It is generally found associated in the same bush with 
red pine. The tree grows to a height of from fifty to ninety feet, with a clear straight trunk twenty to fifty feet 
long, and eighteen inches to three feet in diameter, but the tallest trees are not always the thickest, particularly 
in dense forests. This timber, which is far inferior to black pine in point of durability, is so like it in many 
respects that they are frequently confounded. I shall therefore describe their leading points of resemblance and 
difference. Generally black pine is a heavier timber than miro, but this is scarcely a distinction, for a full grown 
tree on the one hand may be compared with a young one on the other. The scales on black pine bark are thicker, 
and the furrows deeper than those of miro. The foliage of black pine is flat like the English yew, and of a light 
green colour, shiny on the lower side. That of miro is roundish and erect, and of a deep dull green, which turns 
to rusty red on drying. Black pine has a cluster of from four to seven small dark berries, scarcely noticeable 
among the foliage; while miro has a conspicuous single berry like the dog rose or sweet briar, almost identical 
there with in size and shape, but of a redder colour. This berry has a strong odour of turpentine. Although black 
pine is sometimes marked in a decided manner, it has always a ground colour of clear yellowish-brown, but 
miro is blotched throughout, and the ground colour, which is light dirty red, varies every few inches. A 
horizontal section of the latter shows that the heart contains a considerable portion of dark-colored wood, which 
[runs in star-like points towards the circumference, hence the blotched appearance of the timber. The figure can 
be varied at pleasure by simply; changing the direction in which boards are cut. The annual rings and other 
markings in black pine are generally concentric. Consequently a great variety of figures cannot be obtained. 
Generally the wood of black pine is lighter and brighter in colour and easier worked than mho. The timber can 
also be distinguished when green by the taste and smell. These are strong and pungent in both cases, but there is 
a peculiarity in each easily recognised when once known. These particulars may seem too much detailed, but 
when we consider the disappointment and loss that have frequently resulted from the substitution of one timber 
for the other, their points of difference can scarcely be too well known. Miro is a fast growing tree, and the 
annual rings are tolerably distinct. A stump twenty-two inches diameter on Pine Hill gave the age at 160 years. 
There is frequently more sap than heart in the timber, and the distinction between the two qualities is not well 
marked, consequently it is not suitable for exposed work, even if durable. A log from a young miro on Pine 
Hill, twenty feet long eighteen inches diameter at the base, and twelve inches at the top, had an average of 
seven and a half inches of heart. At Catlin River the smaller trees are almost three-fourths sap, but the full 
grown ones have only from two to four inches.

Aged miro has usually a crack in the heart, but it is small and straight, so cannot be considered a serious 
defect. The timber is the strongest of the New Zealand pines, consequently is well adapted for beams in a dry 
well ventilated situation. As it does not shrink or warp to any inordinate extent, it is suited for ordinary house 
building, but being more difficult to work than red pine, the latter is preferred by carpenters. Miro is not durable
in any exposed situation, except under water. It will perish in a few years if in contact with damp, and is very subject to the ravages of the large grub, which perforates the timber to the heart. I have seen bridge piles at Wallacetown a perfect mass of rottenness through the latter cause, but the portion below water level was sound to the bark. Mr. Kirk reports the same state of things at the railway protective works in Bluff Harbour. The outside piles exposed to the influence of sea water were perfectly sound, but those in the embankment a few feet further in were quite rotten. He attributes the preservation of the former to the action of salt water, but the example at Wallacetown would indicate the same result in any wet situation. Twelve-inch miro piles in the George-street jetty, Port Chalmers, erected in 1860, are eaten away to about four inches by the Limnoria but are otherwise in good preservation.

No. 3. Totara—Podocarpus totara. Totara, which is the best known and most easily recognized of our timber trees, is common in all the forests of the province up to an altitude of 1,000 feet. It is generally found mixed with black pine, but occasionally, as on Inch Clutha, forms an entire bush of itself. The supply of totara in the vicinity of Dunedin and Invercargill is getting scarce, but there is still a considerable quantity about the Clutha mouth, and the west coast supplies are still untouched.

The timber seems to grow well on any ordinary soil, but prefers rich alluvial flats. Ordinary sized trees attain to a height of from sixty to eighty feet, with a clear straight trunk from twenty to fifty feet long and three to five feet in diameter; occasional trees are found up to seven and eight feet, but these dimensions, though common in the North Island, are rare in Otago. Forty stumps recently examined on Inch Clutha range from three to four feet, with a few up to five; the thick trees are generally much shorter than those of medium diameter. The bark is of a light grey colour, thick, furrowed, and stringy; it was formerly used by the natives and old settlers in covering the walls and roofs of whares and huts.

Totara is a comparatively slow grower—a tree three feet six inches in diameter is estimated to be 550 years of age. Mr. Hay, of Auckland, found young trees to grow about twelve feet six inches in ten years; when fully established, they grow two feet in a season. Totara is one of the easiest: reared of our native trees. The tree has very little sap-wood, but is subject to decay in the heart, like cedar; it commences on Inch Clutha when three feet six inches in diameter, and increases with the growth beyond that. The timber is of a reddish colour, like pencil cedar, but varies considerably, according to its age and the soil in which it is grown; it is straight in the grain, easily wrought, and not given to warping, but brittle, and apt to shrink if not well seasoned. Totara is suited for fencing, railway sleepers, and piles, together with architectural and engineering purposes generally, except beams, for which, on account of weakness, it is not so well adapted as many of the other timbers.

The durability of totara under the most trying circumstances is well established and well known. I show a piece of a log found at an elevation of about 1,300 feet, on the Mount Pisa Ranges, where no tree has stood for centuries; it is as sound as when the Moa found shelter beneath its branches. I also show a survey peg from the division between Sections 1 and 2, Block X., Waihola survey district, put in by Mr. Kettle in 1848, and taken out in 1874, which is still quite fresh. All the oldest house blocks and fencing posts throughout the province that were of heart of totara are in the same condition, so further proof of its durability is unnecessary. I should, however, remark that piles or posts made of saplings with little heart-wood will not last long in the ground. Mr. Kirk, of Wellington, observed this in bridge piles, and I noticed it myself in fencing posts; the original telegraph poles on the Dunstan line also show the same thing. In black pine and old totara, where the heart-wood is solid, decay stops whenever the heart is reached; but such is not the case with totara saplings—the disease is communicated by the sap to the heart, and both perish together. Totara in the North Island stands the marine worm better than any other native timber, but it has not shown any great resisting powers here. The piles in the Bluff wharf were perforated to the heart, and very much riddled in a few years.

The totara of the west coast, which is generally smaller than that of the east is considered by Dr. Hector and Mr. Buchanan as a different tree, and Mr. A. C. Purdie informs me that there is a variety found at Catlin River not described by any of the botanists; it is of a large size, with a smooth bark, and yields very soft ornamental wood suitable for inside work.

No. 4. Black Pine—Podocarpus spicata. Like its two congeneres already described, this tree frequents all the low lying forests of Otago, but it is more plentiful on the east than the west coast; the best supplies now available I are at Catlin River and Southland.

The tree grows to a height of from fifty to ninety feet, with a trunk twenty to thirty-five feet long and three to five feet in diameter; the latter, however, is an extreme size—four feet may be taken as the limit in ordinary cases. At Catlin River the sound trunks seldom exceed twenty-four feet in length and three feet in diameter. The appearance and properties of black pine have already been discussed in comparing it with miro, so it is only necessary to refer to the peculiarities of the former. The timber reaches maturity in about 400 years, and has about two inches of sap-wood when ripe. The tree is subject to a small heart-crack, which develops into decay when allowed to proceed, but the evil is not so great as in totara or cedar. Next to miro, this is the strongest and heaviest of the New Zealand; pinewoods, and it is, without exception, the least given to warping and shrinking,
and in all probability the most durable. It is suitable for all the purposes for which totara is adapted, as well as others where greater strength and solidity are required.

Miro, having been frequently substituted for black pine in exposed situations throughout the province, has brought the latter into disrepute, and the resemblance is so great that professional men were afraid to run the risk of making a mistake. The consequence is that its good qualities are to this day little known and little appreciated. I show a portion of a fencing post cut and erected by Mr. Horman, at Makarewa, in June 1861, and taken up this month; the part most subjected to decay, that at the ground line, is perfectly sound. I have seen a black pine log, that had lain in the Waikiwi forest from time immemorial, as fresh as when it fell; it had been there so long that a fuchsia nine inches in diameter was growing across it. I show a few inches off the end of a log that lay for twelve years in a paddock at Seaward Bush; the sap is all worm-eaten, but the heart, even to the end, is quite solid. Mr. M’Arthur sent me, in 1872, a piece of a post that had been ten years in the ground at Waikiwi; the edges at the surface of the ground were almost as sharp as when split, and there were many more in that locality in the same condition. I have already referred to the sapling telegraph posts. Those of birch and totara were rotten through in twelve months, but the heart of the black pine ones, although very small, stood for five or six years; indeed, it was not decayed when the posts were removed to be replaced by iron ones. Black pine, however, does not stand the ravages of the marine worm as well as totara. The retaining wall at Rattray-street, erected in 1807 and recently removed, had been attacked, though so far from the open ocean.

Black pine and totara contain a resinous matter that resists the adhesion of paint when the timber is green. This property, which builders consider a serious objection, is, in reality, a great recommendation, for it promotes seasoning.

I have in this paper adhered to the popular name of black pine for this limber, but the native name matai, which is always used in the North, is becoming common in Otago also. I trust it will soon completely supersede the former.

No. 5. White Pine—Podocarpus dacrydioides. Although more gregarious than the other pines, this tree is found associated with its congeners in all the sub-alpine forests of Otago. It grows freest in low swampy ground, but the best timber is produced on moderately dry soil.

White pine grows to a height of from 120 to 150 feet, with a trunk up to seventy feet long and five feet in diameter at the base. One log lately examined on the Oreopuki railway measured fifty-five feet in length, five feet in diameter at the butt, with three foot of solid heart-wood, and three feet in diameter at the top, with one foot of heart. At Catlin river the average dimensions of trunk is forty feet long, and from two feet six inches to four feet in diameter, the largest trees having about two feet of heart. As a rule there is seldom more than two or three inches of heart-wood in trees under three feet in diameter, and the difference between heart and sap-wood is in all cases very indistinct. The shape of the tree, colour of bark, and appearance generally are somewhat like black pine. Still there is little difficulty in distinguishing them when growing, and the difference in the wood is greater than between any other two of the pines. In consequence of the evenness of the colour, and the closeness of the annual rings, it is difficult to estimate the age of white pine. Ordinary-sized trees probably reach maturity in from 370 to 600 years. Young trees are easily transplanted and cultivated. They shoot about eighteen inches per annum. Old trees have a slight heart crack, but it is too small to be considered a defect.

The sap-wood of white pine is of a dull white colour, and the heart-wood of a pale yellow or straw colour. It is the weakest and lightest of the native building timbers tested at the New Zealand Exhibition. Still its strength is about ten per cent, greater than that of European red deal and English elm, and its weight is much the same as the former. The wood is straight grained, soft, flexible, and not given to warping or excessive shrinkage, consequently it is well adapted for flooring, weather-boards, and the other ordinary joiners’ work for which white deal is usually employed. Tradesmen will not allow a comparison to be made between the native and imported articles. They say the latter is infinitely superior, and that white pine is too soft and spongy for anything like good work. I do not think there are sufficient grounds for such a conclusion, which is in all probability arrived at by comparing seasoned foreign timber, the only kind that can be got here, with green colonial timber, the only kind that is used. The white pine timber of Otago is in my opinion equal, if not superior, to Baltic white deal for all the purposes for which the latter is adapted, and its supposed inferiority is due entirely to defective seasoning.

White pine is not durable in any situation where exposed to damp or frequent changes from wet to dry. It will not last two years in fencings posts or house blocks; even rails and beams of bridges that are clear of the ground decay in three or four years, the least moisture retained in a joint or mortice brings rapid destruction. The heart-wood is durable, but there is so little of it, and there is so much danger of using sap instead, that no advantage can be taken of its good qualities. I show a piece of white pine heart-wood taken from a large log that has been felled many years at Deborah Bay. It is still in good preservation. Some of the piles in the George street jetty, Port Chalmers, are of white pine. They are eaten away to a third of their original diameter by the Limnoria, but the timber has not suffered much from natural decay. Although soft and weak, the fibre is still...
intact. Mr Kirk says that white pine in Wellington and other places in the North is subject to the attack of a minute double-winged insect, but so far as I can ascertain it has no such enemy in Dunedin.

This timber is known in all the provinces except Otago by the native name of "kahikatea." I think we should adopt it also, not only on account of being more euphonious, but for the reason that so many timbers in other parts of the world are called white pine.

**Dacrydium.**

Otago possesses three members of this genus, which is a small one confined to the Southern Pacific; they consist of a large and a small timber tree, and a mountain shrub. According to Gordon, there are only two large timber trees of this family out of New Zealand; one frequents the mountains of Sumatra, and the other is the famous Huon pine of Tasmania.

No. 6. Red Pine—Darrydium cupressimum. This is the most plentiful of the pines, and the most used timber tree in Otago; it is found in all the low-lying forests round the coast from Waikouaiti to Martin Bay. It grows to a height of one hundred and fifty feet, with a clear straight trunk up to eighty feet high and five feet diameter. A log recently taken at random on the Orepuki Railway measured fifty-five feet to the lowest branch; it was four feet three inches diameter at the butt, three feet six inches diameter at a height of forty feet from the ground, and four feet three inches diameter at the top. At Catlin River mature trees measure about forty feet long by two feet six inches to four feet diameter; those from sixty to eighty feet, of which there are a large number, do not generally exceed eighteen inches in diameter. The logs that came from Pine Hill are usually about twenty feet long, and from eighteen inches to two feet six inches thick. Red pine trunks have little taper, they are almost cylindrical from the ground to the lowest branches; the base is usually furnished with buttresses that run eight or ten feet up, consequently the trunk is not round for that distance. The bark is rough and scaly, and of a dark brown colour; it comes off in large flakes every year, which in course of time forms a huge mound of a peaty nature round the tree. This mound ignites readily when dry, so is possibly the cause of many bush fires. Young red pine is noted for its beautiful green foliage, which droops in feathery tassels like larch or willow; but, as the tree grows old, the foliage becomes stiff and erect like the other native pines. An ordinary-sized tree reaches maturity in about 500 years, and young plants make wood at the rate of about a foot per annum. Seedlings are very tender and difficult to rear when removed from their native forests, and large trees are easily killed by stripping a ring of bark near the roots. The bark of the red pine is good for tanning, and the juice of the young branches was made into beer by Captain Cook; but I have not heard of its being utilized in the same way by any other white man.

This timber has a very large proportion of sap-wood which is not well defined. There is little or no heart in trees under eighteen inches in diameter, a size that is frequently cut into market stuff. The following I notes give the quantity of sap-wood in a number of large trees at Oropuki.

- **No. 1.**—4# 6# diameter, 8 feet from ground had 10 inches of sap.
- **2.**—4# 0# diameter 10 feet from ground had 4½ inches of sap.
- **3.**—8# 7# diameter 40 feet from ground had 4½ inches of sap.
- **4.**—8# 6# diameter 20 feet from ground had 6 inches of sap.
- **5.**—3# 0# diameter 40 feet from ground had 4 inches of sap.
- **6.**—2# 8# diameter 9 feet from ground had 4 inches of sap.

The trunk of No. 1 was forty-six feet long. Three feet logs from Pine Hill, Water-of-Leith, and Blanket Bay, at Messrs. Asher and Co.'s yard, show from three to four inches of sap. One tree nineteen inches in diameter had only nine inches of heart. At Catlin River, where this tree seems to grow remarkably well, the proportion of sap-wood is smaller than near Dunedin; three-feet trees have only about three inches of sap, which is tolerably well defined, and the heart shows at an earlier stage of growth.

Red pine frequently grows with a twist in the trunk, and more sap-wood on the one side than on the other, consequently the timber is cross-grained and irregular in strength and consistency; mature trees are also subject to heart shakes and cracks. This defect is occasionally a want of cohesion between the annual rings in the inner core of three or four inches, but oftener it consists of a straight crack from three to nine inches long, filled with gum or resin. This opening is of little moment in straight logs, but it renders the whole centre unserviceable for sawing up when the timber is twisted. The state of the bark is a good indication of the ripeness of red pine; trees in vigorous growth have large dark-coloured scales that adhere closely at certain seasons, and those of mature age have short light-coloured scales, easily removed at any season of the year.

The colour of red pine timber is very variable; it ranges from light yellow to deep red, and there is generally a handsome figure in boards. It is the third in order of strength of our Otago pines, but is more irregular in grain than black pine or miro, consequently is less trustworthy in beams. Red pine is much used in house framing and general carpenter-work, for which it is well adapted; but on account of being harder and more brittle, and more
given to shrink irregularly, it is not equal to white pine for flooring, weather-boards, and internal joiner-work. Red pine is much prized as a furniture wood, some of its figures being remarkably beautiful. When well fitted and seasoned, it stands as well as most foreign timbers that are used for this purpose.

The heart of red pine is durable; any quantity can be got in the forest quite fresh after lying for ages, but in consequence of its small size, and the danger of using sap instead, we must treat the whole tree as perishable. The ordinary red pine of the market is very liable to decay in any exposed situation. A survey peg which I put into the ground at Tokomairiro in August, 1869, was quite rotten in April, 1872. Beams eighteen inches by fifteen, put into the Southland railway bridges in 1863, were a mass of putrefaction in 1868; nothing but a crust about half an inch thick remained solid, and this was in the most favourable situation possible, for there was no planking on the bridges, and no mortice holes or checks on the upper side of the beams. Although not nearly so bad, a similar state of things was observed in the old Bell Tower, Dunedin, erected in 1864, and pulled down in 1872; some of the timbers were fresh in the middle, but all were rotten at the joints.

Rimu, the native name of this tree, is now tolerably well known in Otago. So if professional men and timber merchants would only encourage its use, it would soon supersede the vague conventional term of "red pine."

No. 7. Yellow Pine—Dacrydium colensoi. This tree is only found in small quantities on Pine Hill, Mount Cargill, and other east coast ranges, but is tolerably plentiful on the west coast.

It is a small tree seldom exceeding forty feet in height, with a trunk twenty feet long and two feet six inches in diameter. It is remarkable in having frequently two distinct kinds of foliage on the same tree, that on the lower branches being flat and pendulous, and on the top ones round, rigid, and erect. The bark is like that of young red pine, but the timber is quite different. It is of a clear yellowish colour, with little sap, straight in the grain, dense in texture, and solid throughout; altogether one of the finest looking of our Otago pinewoods.

The tree contains a large quantity of resinous matter, which cannot be expelled by artificial drying with hot air. It burns freely, emitting a dark bituminous smoke, and a strong smell exactly like the knots of larch. Some Scandinavians near Mount Cargill attempted to extract pitch from the yellow pine, but I do not know if they succeeded. It is from this resinous property in the timber that the settlers' name of tar-wood is derived.

Yellow pine is employed in the North Island for ordinary building purposes, but on account of being scarce and of a small size it is little known in Otago as a timber tree. The durability of the wood is undoubted.

Three-inch saplings used as piles in a Maori pah at Waimate are still as fresh as when driven 80 years ago. This wood seems admirably adapted for turning and other work of a similar kind where evenness of grain and density are desiderata.

No. 8. Celery Pine—Phyllocladus trichomanoides. The genus to which the celery pine belongs only embraces three timber trees, one each in Borneo, Tasmania, and New Zealand. Our specimen is common in the northern provinces, and at high altitudes on the west coast, but rare on the east coast of Otago. There are, however, a few trees to be met with in the vicinity of Dunedin and from the Clutha southwards.

The tree grows to a height of from fifty to sixty feet, with a straight clear trunk two to three feet in diameter for two-thirds of the distance. It is a remarkably handsome plant of the true pine shape. The leaves are quite different from the other conifers of Otago. Instead of a mere cluster of thin foliage, the tree is covered with large well-defined leaves like the common celery plant, from which the name is derived, but of a brownish colour. The bark is smooth and solid, dark on the surface, and of a uniform brown colour inside. It is known to be good for tanning, and the natives use it as a dye. The wood is soft, straight grained, tough and flexible, with little sap, but subject to heart decay. The colour is somewhat like miro without the irregular blotches.

This timber has not to my knowledge been used in Otago. It is suited to any and all of the purposes to which the other pines are applied. According to Mr. Kirk its durability is undoubted. He gives it as high, if not a higher place than totara.

Birches.

The next most important class of softwoods is the birches, or more correctly beeches. They are, botanically, true beeches, consequently would be classed with the hardwoods in England, but as the majority of the New Zealand trees yield very soft timber, I have kept them with the softwoods. The birches are the most plentiful of the Otago timber trees, and at the same time the least known, consequently they require careful consideration at our hands. They belong to the genus Fagus, which has one representative in Great Britain, the common beech, and a few more in other temperate countries. This genus in turn belongs to the same botanical order as chestnut, oak, hazel, and hornbeam.

As already stated the birches occupy almost exclusively the forests of the interior, and are abundant on the west coast, but rare on the cast. There are no large trees in the vicinity of Dunedin, but they occur with more or less frequency in all the seaboard forests south of the Taieri.
As will be seen by the tables, the utmost confusion prevails among the common names of the birches. There are scarcely two districts, a few miles apart, in which the same name is applied to the same tree, and a similar result may be obtained by consulting two bushmen in the same bush. With the view of obviating this difficulty Mr. Kirk suggests "the adoption of new names based on the obvious" characteristics of their foliage. For Fagus fusca, tooth-leaved beech; for Fagus solandri, entire-leaved beech; and for Fagus menziesii, round-leaved beech." On first sight I thought this a capital arrangement, and did my best to establish it, but a fuller acquaintance with the trees convinced me that it was unsuitable. The difference between the leaves in many localities is too small to be noticeable by anyone but a scientific expert, and under any circumstance the peculiarity that is relied on for identification is not always the leading feature in the leaf. For instance, the teeth in some of the leaves of F. fusca, from Lake Wakatipu, are so small that they are only seen on close inspection. Indeed they might easily be confounded with the leaves of F. solandri, from the Five Rivers Plain, which are nearly as large. The latter are entire, but have a curious horizontal corrugation in the margin that gives them the appearance of being toothed. The leaves of F. menziesii, although round, are not always so conspicuously round as some leaves of F. solandri, and the nicks in the former are in many cases so like the teeth of F. fusca that they cannot be distinguished by popular eyes. From this it will be seen that the names of the birches are still in an unsatisfactory state. Failing good native names, of which there are none that I know of, I would suggest the retention of the most common Otago names, which seem to be based on the appearance of the wood and the tree itself:—For Fagus fusca, red birch; for Fagus solandri, black-heart birch; and for Fagus menziesii, silver birch. The red birch timber is invariably red; black-heart birch is frequently white, but it has always black streaks, and the heart is generally all black. Silver birch has, when young, a silvery bark like the English birch, and the wood, although sometimes of a reddish color, has generally a silvery tinge, and always a silvery grain. It might be advisable to change to the correct botanical name of beech, as suggested by Mr. Kirk, but the other is so well established throughout the colony that there would be some difficulty in doing so, and as some of the trees are very like the old country birches, the name is tolerably appropriate.

No. 9. Silver Birch—Fagus menziesii. This species is the most common on the east coast. It exists with the other two in the inland forests, and, according to Dr. Haast, it is the only one between Wanaka and the west coast.

It is a tall slender tree, frequently eighty feet long in the trunk, but seldom exceeding three feet diameter at the base; the average diameter at Catlin River, Tuapeka Mouth, and the Blue Mountains, is about two feet.

The stem is straight and cylindrical, and free from branches, and the top is sound and compact, so the whole plant has a remarkably handsome appearance. Mr. Buchanan says that F. menziesii sometimes attains a diameter of twelve feet; but this and other remarks on the timber leads me to believe that he refers to F. fusca. The bark in young and in middle-aged trees is very thin, seldom exceeding a quarter of an inch; the colour is silver grey with numerous horizontal markings like cherry, hazel, and the English birch; the outer layer also peels off as in those trees. When the silver birch reaches maturity, or is allowed to stand beyond that stage the bark gets darker and rougher, and the horizontal markings disappear: but its ultimate thickness seldom exceeds half an inch, and it is never cut up into deep close vertical furrows like the bark of red birch. The leaf is from a quarter to five-eighths of an inch in length, rather thick and stiff, but without external ribs or veins; the margin is cut into by a small double notch with straight edges. The tree reaches maturity in from 150 to 800 years, and grows freely under cultivation; young plants shoot about a foot per annum. The silver birch is so tenacious of life that the removal of a ring of bark does not kill large trees.

The growing timber is remarkably free from heart-shakes and other defects of a similar kind. Trees that have stood long after reading maturity occasionally show a small core of decayed wood in the centre; but it is so small, and occurs so seldom, that it can scarcely be called defect.

It is difficult to determine the proportion of sap-wood in silver birch; young trees are of a uniform colour and texture from the pith to the bark, and the wood gets gradually darker and harder towards the centre in old trees, so that a sharp line of distinction between heart and sap cannot be struck; perhaps three and a half inches of sap-wood on a two feet tree will be a fair average. The colour of young timber is a pinkish-white, with occasional reddish streaks and knot-like spots. The heart in old trees is deep pink or light red, verging towards the outside into the same tints as the young wood; both kinds have a peculiar silvery lustre—this is easily recognized when once known. The wood of silver birch is even grained, soft, flexible, and tough, and not given to excessive shrinkage or warping;—perhaps there is no other timber in New Zealand so suitable for internal joiner-work and mouldings; it is also admirably adapted for tubs and other light cooper's work, and should answer for making patterns. Altogether, this is one of the most useful soft woods in Otago.

Silver birch timber is not durable in any situation where exposed to damp, or alternations from wet to dry; in this respect it is about on a par with white pine. I show a section of a tree rotten quite through after lying felled for four years in the West Taiieri Bush, and a similar result was obtained under the same conditions in twelve months on Inch Clutha; further, a tree that had been cut, but left leaning against another, was completely
worm-eaten in that time. I have had similar evidence from the Blue Mountains, and we have negative proof in
the absence of old trunks in the forest; so silver birch must be set down as a perishable timber.

No. 10. Red Birch—Fagus fusca. With the single exception of kauri, this is the largest member of the
vegetable kingdom in New Zealand. It is the chief occupant of the interior and west coast forests of Otago, and
occasionally descends in small patches and individual trees to sea level on the east coast. It affects light soil on
shingly plains or the mountain side, and grows in open bush with little undergrowth. The other two kinds of
birches occur in the same forest, which seldom contains any other timber in large quantities. Mr. M’Arthur
estimates that 80 per cent, of the trees in the Burwood Forest are red birch.

The tree grows to a height of from eighty to one hundred feet, with a trunk, free of large branches, fifty to
eighty feet long, and three to eight feet diameter; occasionally, however, it attains the enormous diameter of ten
to twelve feet at the base. Mr. Surveyor Innes states that the Wakatipu reel birches range from three to four feet
six inches, but he has seen them at To Anau from seven to nine; and six to eight feet trees are frequently met
with on the Five Rivers Plain. The Bun-wood Forest timber is about the same size as that at Lake Wakatipu, but
the few trees on Inch Clutha are much smaller; the trunks average from twenty to thirty feet long, and two to
three feet in diameter. Two red birch logs from the Blue Mountains, recently measured at the Inch Clutha
Bridge, were respectively Thirty-five feet long by two feet four inches in diameter, and thirty-eight feet long by
two feet in diameter; they were both quite cylindrical, straight, and sound throughout. The trees in a small patch
of bush at West Taieri average about four feet diameter.

The bark of young red birch is somewhat like that of mature silver birch, but on old trees it is from half an
inch to an inch and a quarter thick, of a dark reddish-brown colour, very rough on the surface, and cut up into
deep vertical furrows as close as they can be. The leaf is of an oval shape, from three-eighths of an inch to an
inch and a half long, very thin and flexible but provided with projecting ribs or veins. The edge is serrated at
regular intervals with generally a curved indentation, but they vary very much. Dr. Hooker says that Mr.
Travers sent him leaves of F. fusca that were quite entire, and I have seen specimens from Lake Wakatipu in
which the teeth were only noticeable on close inspection. The smaller leaves of red birch can scarcely be
distinguished from the large ones of silver birch, but the whole foliage of the former is more open, spreading,
and pendulous than that of the latter. Although there is sometimes very little difference in the leaves, and even
in the appearance of the wood of F. fusca and F. menziesii, there is always a great difference in the quality of
the wood. Mr. Kirk a short time since kindly identified a number of specimens for me; I could see very little
difference in some that he had referred to as separate species, but the correctness of his classification was
afterwards verified in a very remarkable manner: Two trees were found in the West Taieri Bush that had been
felled on the same day four years ago—one was rotten and the other quite sound. Their foliage, which still
remains intact, is to the casual observer the same, but, on comparing them with Mr. Kirk's specimens, the rotten
tree is found to be F. menziesii, and the sound one F. fusca, a result entirely in keeping with the respective
characters of the timbers.

Red birch, like its congeners already described, grows freely under cultivation, and reproduces itself rapidly
in its native forest. A tree four feet diameter is estimated to be from 300 to 350 years of age. The timber free
from twists or bends, but is subject to heart decay, like cedar and totara. All the larger trees that have passed
maturity are more or less affected in this way.

This timber is generally of a uniformly reddish colour throughout, with little or no figuring or markings. It
is straight grained and splits freely, but not nearly so smooth as silver birch. The sap-wood is of a dirty yellow
colour, and well defined; it ranges in thickness from two to three inches in four feet trees, but those grown on
swampy land have much more. Red birch is the strongest of native softwoods tested at the New Zealand
Exhibition: according to these tests it is nearly 60 per cent, stronger than English oak. It has also a great
advantage over many of the other Otago timbers that stand heavy strains in being so uniformly straight grained
and fibrous as to give good warning before breaking. Like its near relation! English oak, this timber shrinks
very much in seasoning, as will be seen by Table III. I found boards to contract as much as one-tenth of their
width. This shows the absolute necessity of having the timber thoroughly well seasoned, but it is otherwise no
serious defect, for notwithstanding the excessive shrinkage there was little warping in the boards.

On account of its superior strength, red birch is better adapted for beams and general framing than any
other Otago softwood, and it is equal to all except white pine and silver birch for general joiner-work. In
reporting to the University Council eighteen months ago on the subject, I said that red birch was "not suitable
for internal furnishing of houses." This opinion was based on the idea that it became very hard with age. I now
find that such is not the case. The hard samples turned out to be kamai, I and a number of old red birch
specimens since obtained are all tolerably soft and flexible. In addition to the uses just mentioned, this timber is
suitable for piles, sleepers, and other engineering purposes. In short, it is more capable of universal adaptation
than any other Otago timber.

Our experience in Otago of the durability of red birch is comparatively limited. It has hitherto been little
used, except as fencing in Upper South-land, and for building purposes in the Wakatipu district, but its lasting qualities have been fully tested and universally acknowledged in the northern provinces. The well-known Waiau-ua bridge, erected by Mr. Blackett in Nelson thirteen years ago, entirely of this timber, is still perfectly sound, and fencing posts in Wellington are in the same condition after fifteen years use. Mr. Cameron, of the Dome Station in Southland, informs me that he has seen red birch posts quite sound after standing for fourteen years in the ground; and twenty miles of fencing erected by him on the Five Rivers Station, in 1807-8, is still in good preservation. I also show the following examples as proofs of the durability of red birch.

- Piece of split timber that has lain in the West Taiieri Bush for ten years.
- Portion of fencing post, eight years in the ground, at Tuapeks Mouth.
- Section of tree that has been felled in the West Taiieri Bush for four years,
  All of which are still quite sound and fresh.

No. 11. Black Heart Birch—Fagus solandri and F. cliffortioides. Dr. Hooker says that although very similar these plants are distinct species, but the only difference he makes is in the shape of the leaf. Mr. Kirk, in a note to me, says, "I do not know Fatjus cliffortioides apart from F. solandri." We may therefore assume that they are identical, at least so far as their economic value is concerned.

Black heart birch is found in the same forest as the other two, but is particularly plentiful on the west coast. There is also a considerable quantity at the Blue Mountains in the Pomahaka district. In size this tree occupies an intermediate place between the red and silver birches. It grows to a height of from seventy to one hundred feet, with a straight, clear trunk fifty to eighty feet long, and two feet six inches to five feet in diameter. Two trees lately measured at Tuapeka Mouth were respectively seventy-two and seventy-four feet from the ground to the lowest branches. Two logs from the Blue Mountains, now lying near Stirling, measure respectively forty-seven feet long by two feet two inches in diameter, and thirty-four feet long by three feet nine inches in diameter. They are both quite straight and cylindrical, and without crack or other flaw from end to end. The trunks from which these logs were cut measured fifty or sixty feet, but there are many in the same bush eighty feet high to the lowest branch.

Judging from the annual rings, this is the fastest growing tree in Otago. A trunk three feet in diameter is estimated to be 150 years old. In some cases there are only three or four rings in an inch, which shows it to be a growth almost equal to that of oak, elm, or beech, the fastest growing English trees. Black heart birch grows well under cultivation. There are a number of healthy young plants in private gardens in Dunedin. So far as I can ascertain, this tree is not subject to heart-shake or decay.

Black heart birch has, when young, a thin smooth bark of a light grey colour like kamai, and quite free of the horizontal markings that occur in silver birch. It gets darker, rougher, and thicker with age like the latter, but never attains to the thickness or roughness of the red birch bark. The leaf of this tree is easily distinguished. It is of an oval or pear shape from one-quarter to seven-eighths of an inch in length, and entire on the edge. The size of the leaf does not change with the growth of the tree, but the same forest produces all sizes. The largest and smallest specimens I have seen are both from Five Rivers.

The wood of the black heart birch is quite different from that of its two congeners. It is of a grey or yellowish ground colour, with dark streaks, and heart coarse in the grain, stringy and very tough. Some samples resemble very much English elm, and others English ash. The heart wood generally runs in star-like points towards the circumference, and there is frequently a well-defined and handsome figure in the boards. Full-grown trees have from one and a half to three and a half inches of sap all round.

The strength of this timber has never been tested. It will belie its appearance very much, if not found to be one of the strongest in New Zealand. It is remarkably stringy and tough. Black heart birch is rather hard and stiff for joiner work, but is well adapted for framing and similar purposes where strength is required. Some of the figured samples would make handsome furniture.

The lasting properties of this timber have never been thoroughly tested. It has been scarcely tried at all in Otago, and the experience in other provinces is very limited. Dr. Hector instances a fence in the province of Wellington that was in good preservation, after being erected 20 years, which is the only record I know of its durability.


This completes a description of the known Otago trees that yield building materials in the proper sense of the term. There are many smaller trees and shrubs capable of producing useful and ornamental woods, but their consideration would extend my paper beyond reasonable limits, so I must leave them out.

RECAPITULATION.

In recapitulating the leading points of my subject, it will be necessary to revert shortly to the general properties of timber referred to at the outset, and consider the peculiarities of our native products in the order
In reporting on the subject Mr. Balfour said:—

"New Zealand woods compare very fairly with those which we collection of timber specimens was made for this purpose in 1872, but the experiments have not yet been made. They were not exhaustive, and suggested the further investigation of the subject by the General Government. A

Exhibition of 1805. So far as they went these experiments were very satisfactory, but lie himself admitted that

worthless in their own country for the same reason. It may therefore be set down as an axiom that no timber is

good in the country that produces it.

corruption. It frequently happens that the timber for some of our best buildings is standing in the forest after the increase the evil, the timber is painted at once, so that all the juices are retained to ferment, and thus breed sap-wood from young trees that are felled when most convenient, probably in their juiciest state; and, to
dried heart-wood from mature trees that are felled at the proper season of the year, we put into our houses wet

importance of seasoning timber has hitherto been very much overlooked in New Zealand. Instead of using well

believe, however, that our timbers do not shrink more endwise than foreign ones of the same class. The

experiments having been made with the timber of other countries, so a comparison cannot be instituted. I

weather they were found to have shrunk as follows:

Table III. are not higher than would be obtained from European and American timbers of the same class.

members of the same botanical family, are both given to excessive shrinkage. I should add that the results in

taken from green logs and subjected to severe drying at a fire, and in the hot air of the Turkish baths. It will be

obtained in practice, for the samples were picked heart-wood, cut radially to prevent warping; but they were

twelve inches square and half an inch thick. The results may be accepted as a fair indication of what will be

seasoning;—it gives the weight of water in a cubic foot of green timber, and the transverse shrinkage in boards

sap washed out in this way, the timber should be thoroughly dried under cover in open shed.

trouble in doing this when the timber is cut up in the bush as at Catlin River and Southland. After having the sap washed out in this way, the timber should be thoroughly dried under cover in open shed.

Table III., which gives the results of some experiments I made, shows the absolute necessity of seasoning,—it gives the weight of water in a cubic foot of green timber, and the transverse shrinkage in boards

does not shrink more endwise than foreign ones of the same class. The

importance of seasoning timber has hitherto been very much overlooked in New Zealand. Instead of using well dried heart-wood from mature trees that are felled at the proper season of the year, we put into our houses wet

Otago trees. It shows that class for class they are equal in size to those in other countries. The kowhai, rata, manuka, kamai, and black heart birch are on an average as large, if not larger, than oak, ash, elm, and beech, the English timbers for which they are substitutes, and with the exception of yellow pine and cedar, all our pines are considerably larger and more productive than their European and American prototypes. In like manner we show that the growth is more rapid in New Zealand than most other countries that produce ordinary building timber; consequently the reproduction of native trees, if it can be successfully accomplished is more profitable than the introduction of foreign ones.

The proper season for felling timber in New Zealand is not yet fully determined. The late Mr. Balfour said "probably it maybe found that midsummer is the best;" but Mr. Kirk gives a decided opinion in favour of winter felling. He fixes April to August as the most suitable time in all the forests south of Banks Peninsula. I have no doubt Mr. Kirk is correct in considering this the season in which the trees are freest of sap, for the distinctness of the annual rings in most Otago timbers shows a decided period of repose in the growth. Still it is quite possible that a similar condition exists during the two summer months, December and January, and I would have little hesitation in including them in the felling season. I have instituted a series of experiments with the view of assisting in determining the season when the trees contain the minimum quantity of sap; it consists in observing the strain required to tear off strips of bark in each month of the year. The experiments will not be complete for six months, so I cannot give the results in this paper, but will do so on a future occasion if it is found to be worth publishing. The only well authenticated proof I have obtained of the superiority of winter felling in New Zealand is given in Mr. Horman's fence at Makerewa, already referred to. All the black pine posts erected in the winter of 1861 are still in good preservation, while those felled and erected a few months subsequently were more or less decayed some years ago. Assuming that ripe trees only are felled, and that I

none of the sap-wood is used, the time for felling timber is, within certain limits, of secondary importance to its subsequent seasoning and desiccation. The simplest way of obtaining a fair amount of seasoning in New Zealand would he to bark the trees in spring, cut them in the following winter, then slap the logs and let them he in a running stream for a few weeks, or, what is better, let the sawn scantlings be submerged. There is little trouble in doing this when the timber is cut up in the bush as at Catlin River and Southland. After having the sap washed out in this way, the timber should be thoroughly dried under cover in open shed.

Table III., which gives the results of some experiments I made, shows the absolute necessity of seasoning;——

Of course the kauri was somewhat drier than the others to commence with. There is no record of similar experiments having been made with the timber of other countries, so a comparison cannot be instituted. I believe, however, that our timbers do not shrink more endwise than foreign ones of the same class. The

importance of seasoning timber has hitherto been very much overlooked in New Zealand. Instead of using well dried heart-wood from mature trees that are felled at the proper season of the year, we put into our houses wet

Otago trees. It shows that class for class they are equal in size to those in other countries. The kowhai, rata, manuka, kamai, and black heart birch are on an average as large, if not larger, than oak, ash, elm, and beech, the English timbers for which they are substitutes, and with the exception of yellow pine and cedar, all our pines are considerably larger and more productive than their European and American prototypes. In like manner we show that the growth is more rapid in New Zealand than most other countries that produce ordinary building timber; consequently the reproduction of native trees, if it can be successfully accomplished is more profitable than the introduction of foreign ones.

The proper season for felling timber in New Zealand is not yet fully determined. The late Mr. Balfour said "probably it maybe found that midsummer is the best;" but Mr. Kirk gives a decided opinion in favour of winter felling. He fixes April to August as the most suitable time in all the forests south of Banks Peninsula. I have no doubt Mr. Kirk is correct in considering this the season in which the trees are freest of sap, for the distinctness of the annual rings in most Otago timbers shows a decided period of repose in the growth. Still it is quite possible that a similar condition exists during the two summer months, December and January, and I would have little hesitation in including them in the felling season. I have instituted a series of experiments with the view of assisting in determining the season when the trees contain the minimum quantity of sap; it consists in observing the strain required to tear off strips of bark in each month of the year. The experiments will not be complete for six months, so I cannot give the results in this paper, but will do so on a future occasion if it is found to be worth publishing. The only well authenticated proof I have obtained of the superiority of winter felling in New Zealand is given in Mr. Horman's fence at Makerewa, already referred to. All the black pine posts erected in the winter of 1861 are still in good preservation, while those felled and erected a few months subsequently were more or less decayed some years ago. Assuming that ripe trees only are felled, and that I

none of the sap-wood is used, the time for felling timber is, within certain limits, of secondary importance to its subsequent seasoning and desiccation. The simplest way of obtaining a fair amount of seasoning in New Zealand would he to bark the trees in spring, cut them in the following winter, then slap the logs and let them he in a running stream for a few weeks, or, what is better, let the sawn scantlings be submerged. There is little trouble in doing this when the timber is cut up in the bush as at Catlin River and Southland. After having the sap washed out in this way, the timber should be thoroughly dried under cover in open shed.

Table III., which gives the results of some experiments I made, shows the absolute necessity of seasoning;——

Of course the kauri was somewhat drier than the others to commence with. There is no record of similar experiments having been made with the timber of other countries, so a comparison cannot be instituted. I believe, however, that our timbers do not shrink more endwise than foreign ones of the same class. The
have been accustomed to consider as standards, the absolute strength of very many being above that of British oak, and all being stronger than elm. * * * New Zealand woods are certainly for the most part short in the grain and break with little warning. There are a number of valuable exceptions, but it will be observed that the ratio of safe load to breaking weight is high, which to a great extent compensates for this peculiarity." Mr. Balfour's experiments were made with pieces twelve inches long and one inch square, supported at one end. I observe that Mr. Laslett, who tested the strength of most of the principal woods in the world for the Admiralty, used pieces six feet long and two inches square, supported at both ends. As his results will probably be the standard in future, any further experiments in New Zealand should be on the same scale. Mr. Brunton, C.E., Invercargill, tested four samples each of black pine and totara on ten feet bearings. One of the former was eight, and all the others four, inches square. The large black pine piece broke with six and three-quarter tons, and the average breaking weight of the smaller pieces was—for black pine, twenty-three and a half hundred-weights; and totara, twenty and three-quarter hundred-weights. When worked out in the same manner, this makes black pine fifty-three per cent, and totara thirty-one per cent, weaker than the mean of Mr Balfour's experiments with small samples. Table No. IV. hereto appended, gives the main results of Mr. Balfour's experiments put into a more popular form than the one he adopts, which is intended for professional men. My table simply gives the "weight," "strength," "elasticity," and "toughness" of the principal Otago timbers, with examples of well-known varieties from other countries.

The fifth and last table that I have prepared is intended as a guide in the selection of native timber for special purposes. It gives an abstract of the properties and uses of the various kinds referred to in the paper.

In conclusion, I claim to have shown that Otago, and New Zealand generally, is well provided with good timber suitable for all the purposes of the constructive and mechanical arts. How then is it that we import £130,000 worth annually from foreign countries? I shall leave the question to be answered by the political economist, for I can see no valid reason for the anomaly. I can only view the fact as a grave reflection on our enterprise.

Table I.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Popular Name</th>
<th>Synonyms</th>
<th>Authority</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>BLACK MAPAU</td>
<td>Pittosporum colensoi</td>
<td>Hooker</td>
<td>Botanical name. Mapauriki</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>TURPENTINE</td>
<td>Pittosporum eugenioides</td>
<td>Hooker</td>
<td>Botanical name. Tarata</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>RED MAPAU</td>
<td>Myrsine urvillei</td>
<td>Hooker</td>
<td>Botanical name. Tipau</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
SOFT WOODS OF OTAGO.


Table II.

APPROXIMATE DIMENSIONS AND GROWTH OF THE PRINCIPAL TIMBER TREES OF OTAGO.

| Popular Name | Botanical Name | Ordinary Length | Dimensions Diameter | Approximate Age | No. of Annual Rings in an Inch | Thickness of Sap.wood. | Feet. | Inches. | Years. | Inches. | Manuka | Leptospermum ericoides | ... | ... | 30 to 60 | 12 to 24 | 100 to 250 | 20½ | Rata | ... | ... | ... | ... | 30 to 40 | 24 18 to 36 140 to 270 15 18 24 | Broadleaf | Grisclenia littoralis | 15 25 20 72 30 to 70 19 2 Pokaka | Elaeocarpus hookerianus | ... | 60 30 200 14 4 Cedar Libocedrus bidwillii | 20 | ... | 20 to 40 | 18 to 36 140 to 270 15 18 24 | Broadleaf | Fagus solandri, or Fagus clitorioides | ... | ... | ... | ... | 20 to 60 30 20 40 to 80 | 20 15 to 300 | Black pine | Podocarpus spicata | 20 | ... | 20 | 40 | 24 270 40 23 24 | White pine | Podocarpus dacrydioides | 40 30 | 48 3870 to 600 25 12 Red pine | Dacrydium cupressinum | ... | 20 to 80 30 48 400 to 650 | 23 26 to 3 3 Celery pine Phyllocladus trichomanoides | 30 24 to 36 280 to 400 23 1½ Yellow pine Dacrydium colensoi | 5 20 30 15 300 21 Silver birch Fagus menziesii | ... | 20 to 80 20 45 150 to 300 | 12 to 30 19 31 Red birch | Fagus fusca | ... | 20 to 60 | 20 to 18 150 to 300 | 17 1 4 Black birch Fagus solandri | ... | 50 to 80 21 to 45 | 80 21 18 6 9 3 | Table III. SEASONING OF OTAGO TIMBERS.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Popular Name</th>
<th>Botanical Name</th>
<th>Weight per Cubic root, Green</th>
<th>Pounds</th>
<th>Weights of Moisture in Cubic Foot of Green Timber</th>
<th>Pounds</th>
<th>Seasoned Pounds</th>
<th>Shrinkage in Boards 12in. Square by ½in. thick.</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Turpentine</td>
<td>Phellodendron amurense</td>
<td>29.232</td>
<td>20.14</td>
<td>89.071</td>
<td>0.65</td>
<td>Kowhai</td>
<td>Sophora tetraptera</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Broadleaf Griselinia littoralis</td>
<td>Griselinia littoralis</td>
<td>22.875</td>
<td>15.58</td>
<td>59.75</td>
<td>0.53</td>
<td>Kamai</td>
<td>Weinmannia sedifolia</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rata</td>
<td>Metrosideros robusta</td>
<td>29.232</td>
<td>19.83</td>
<td>61.405</td>
<td>0.50</td>
<td>Old log</td>
<td>Kowhai</td>
<td>Sophora tetraptera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totara</td>
<td>Podocarpus totara</td>
<td>49.07</td>
<td>32.56</td>
<td>70.189</td>
<td>0.54</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black pine</td>
<td>Podocarpus spicata</td>
<td>40.74</td>
<td>26.98</td>
<td>51.24</td>
<td>0.48</td>
<td>From Taieri Mouth</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White pine</td>
<td>Podocarpus dacrydioides</td>
<td>30.43</td>
<td>18.25</td>
<td>40.74</td>
<td>0.48</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red pine</td>
<td>Dacrydium cupressinum</td>
<td>39.25</td>
<td>25.26</td>
<td>47.170</td>
<td>0.33</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver Birch</td>
<td>Fagus menziesii</td>
<td>38.99</td>
<td>25.10</td>
<td>43.117</td>
<td>0.48</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red birch</td>
<td>Fagus fusca</td>
<td>48.62</td>
<td>26.89</td>
<td>35.90</td>
<td>0.62</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Oak</td>
<td>Quercus robur</td>
<td>38.55</td>
<td>25.32</td>
<td>39.63</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riga Fir</td>
<td>Pseudotsuga menziesii</td>
<td>33.81</td>
<td>20.71</td>
<td>43.80</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Elm</td>
<td>Ulmus procera</td>
<td>31.87</td>
<td>19.34</td>
<td>39.12</td>
<td>0.30</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
<td>...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Table IV.**

**WEIGHT AND STRENGTH OF OTAGO TIMBERS, WITH ENGLISH AND FOREIGN EXAMPLES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Popular Name</th>
<th>Botanical Name</th>
<th>Weight, per cubic foot, dry, according to Balfour.</th>
<th>STRENGTH</th>
<th>ELASTICITY</th>
<th>Toughness</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Black Mapau</td>
<td>Pittosporum tenuifolium</td>
<td>60.14</td>
<td>243</td>
<td>2152</td>
<td>114.08</td>
<td>Doubtful, being the result of one experiment only.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Mapau</td>
<td>Myrsine urvillei</td>
<td>61.62</td>
<td>192.4</td>
<td>169.88</td>
<td>92.94</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Mapau</td>
<td>Carpodetus serratus</td>
<td>51.24</td>
<td>177.6</td>
<td>166.86</td>
<td>51.64</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manuka</td>
<td>Leptospermum ericoides</td>
<td>59.00</td>
<td>239</td>
<td>239.5</td>
<td>116.58</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rata</td>
<td>Metrosideros lucida</td>
<td>65.13</td>
<td>196</td>
<td>244.2</td>
<td>94.23</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kowhai</td>
<td>Sophora tetraptera</td>
<td>55.11</td>
<td>207.5</td>
<td>198.05</td>
<td>79.19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pokaka</td>
<td>Elœcarpus dentatus</td>
<td>35.03</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>200.7</td>
<td>97.65</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cedar</td>
<td>Libocedrus bidwillii</td>
<td>49.07</td>
<td>197.2</td>
<td>150.79</td>
<td>128.15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Miro</td>
<td>Podocarpus ferruginea</td>
<td>49.07</td>
<td>197.2</td>
<td>150.79</td>
<td>128.15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totara</td>
<td>Podocarpus totara</td>
<td>49.07</td>
<td>197.2</td>
<td>150.79</td>
<td>128.15</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Black Pine</td>
<td>Podocarpus spicata</td>
<td>40.74</td>
<td>190</td>
<td>156.22</td>
<td>90.86</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White Pine</td>
<td>Podocarpus dacrydioides</td>
<td>30.43</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>127.1</td>
<td>49.07</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Pine</td>
<td>Dacrydium cupressinum</td>
<td>39.25</td>
<td>140.2</td>
<td>143.88</td>
<td>79.66</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Silver Birch</td>
<td>Fagus menziesii</td>
<td>38.99</td>
<td>158.2</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>62.04</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red birch</td>
<td>Fagus fusca</td>
<td>48.62</td>
<td>202.5</td>
<td>219.5</td>
<td>87.28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Oak</td>
<td>Quercus robur</td>
<td>48.62</td>
<td>202.5</td>
<td>219.5</td>
<td>87.28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Riga Fir</td>
<td>Pseudotsuga menziesii</td>
<td>48.62</td>
<td>202.5</td>
<td>219.5</td>
<td>87.28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>English Elm</td>
<td>Ulmus procera</td>
<td>48.62</td>
<td>202.5</td>
<td>219.5</td>
<td>87.28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kauri</td>
<td>Dacrydium cupressinum</td>
<td>48.62</td>
<td>202.5</td>
<td>219.5</td>
<td>87.28</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Notes on Table IV.**

The "strength" given in column S is the weight in pounds required to break pieces twelve inches long and one inch square supported at one end and loaded at the other.

"Elasticity" is the greatest weight in pounds carried with unimpaired elasticity, divided by the deflection caused by it in inches, the specimen being the same size and loaded as above.

"Toughness" is the breaking weight given in column S divided by the deflection caused by it in inches at the instant of rupture. By this method the lowest tabular number indicates the greatest toughness.

**RULE.**—To find the breaking weight of a beam from the table, multiply together eight times the breadth of the beam in inches, the square of its depth in inches, and the tabular number S, the result divided by the distance between the supports in feet gives the breaking weight in pounds distributed over the entire length of
the beam.

Example.— A kowhai beam twelve feet long between the supports, twelve inches deep and six inches broad, will break with 53 tons 7 cwt. 16 lbs., thus—

$$8 \times 6 \times 12 \times 12 \times \frac{207.5}{12} = 119,520 \text{ lbs.} = 53 \text{ tons 7 cwt. 16 lbs.}$$

When the load is confined to the centre, the beam breaks with half this weight.

### Table V. Properties and Uses of Otago Timbers—Approximately in Order of Superiority and Fitness.


### Engineering Purposes.


### Building Purposes and Furniture.


---

**I.O.O.F.**

Public Dedication of an Oddfellows' Hall or Lodge-Room.

Not to be used by Subordinate Lodges in public, without the sanction of the Executive Officers of the Right Worthy Grand Lodge of New Zealand.

Dunedin: Re-Printed by the Authority of the Grand Lodge of New Zealand. P.V.G. Bro. F. Humffray, Printer. 1876.
with wax matches, a vase of fresh flowers, and a cup filled with wheat. The Grand Lodge Officers will properly
clothe themselves in another apartment, and proceed to the door, which the I.G. will open.—before doing so,
the Subordinate Lodge Chaplain will stand up and say the following Prayer.]—

Direct us O Lord, in all our doings, with Thy most precious favor, and further us with Thy continual help,
that in all our works begun, continued, and ended in Thee, we may glorify Thy holy name; and finally, by Thy
mercy, obtain everlasting life. Amen.

One Rap calls the Meeting to stand up. Two Raps seats the Meeting.

All Singing to be sung standing. Meeting to be seated after the singing of each Ode, except that marked C.

G. H. The M. W. G. Master and other Officers of the R W. G. Lodge of N. Z., desire to be admitted in
the name of Friendship, Love, and Truth, for the purpose of dedicating this Hall to the uses of the Independent
Order of Odd-Fellows, and the diffusion of the principles of Benevolence and Charity.

I. G. Noble Grand, the Grand Lodge Officers are now in waiting to dedicate this Hall to the purposes of
Odd-fellowship according to our ancient customs.

N. G. Admit them.

I. G. Enter in the name of Friendship, Love, and Truth.

[Upon entrance of the G. L. Officers, the N.G. will call the meeting up—omitting the honours and
signs—when the Opening Ode will be sung, the G. L. Officers will march up the room with the Grand Marshal
leading, and the Grand Master in the centre, the Grand Chaplain being at the end opposite the Grand
Marshal—will then form, in a line between the Altar and N.G.]

Brethren of of our friendly Order,
Honor here asserts her sway,
All within our sacred border
Must her high commands obey,
Join, odd fellowship of brothers,
In the song of Truth of Love;
Leave dispute and strive to others,
We in harmony must move.

Honor to her courts invites us,
Worthy subjects let us prove;
Strong the chain that here unites us,
Link'd with Friendship, Truth, and Love.
In our hearts enshrined and cherished,
May these feelings ever bloom—
Failing not when life has perished,
Living still beyond the tomb.

G. MARSHAL. Is it the will and pleasure of the M, W. G. Master of N.Z., that the ceremony of dedicating
this Hall to Odd-fellowship do now proceed.

G. MASTER. Such is my will and pleasure.

N. G. M. W. G. Master, the work in which we have been engaged is now completed, and our temple is at
last ready to shelter us within its walls. But we first desire that you should set it apart for its sacred uses, and
dedicate it to the purposes of Benevolence and Charity, according to the solemn rites of our Order, and we
therefore deliver it into your hands. [Here place the keys of the Building on the pedestal.]

G. MASTER. Noble Grand, please direct your Officers to surrender their respective positions to the Grand
Officers present, and take your seat on our left hand.

N. G. Officers of the—Lodge, you will please vacate your chairs to the Officers of the Grand Lodge.

[The G. Master will take the N. G's chair; D. G. M. will take the V. G's.; G. W., the J. P. G's.; G. Chaplain
will sit opposite to G. W. The G. Marshal on the right of G. Master. Four Heralds will be seated in front of the
G. Master.]

G. MASTER. [N. G., or Chairman of Building Committee, as the case may be.] In the name and on behalf of
the Independent Order of Odd-fellows of the Colony of New Zealand, I accept for dedication to the uses of
Odd-fellowship this Hall, which has been constructed under your supervision. To you and your associates the
present must be an occasion especially gratifying. Today you witness the consummation of that for which you
have ardently toiled and hoped—to-day you hail the completion of that for which you have zealously and
faithfully labored—and to-day you behold the recognition by your brethren from the North, the South, the East,
and the West; of this, the result of your efforts, as a temple devoted to the services of those whose vocation it is
to visit the sick, relieve the distressed, bury the dead, educate the orphan—duties which neither interfere with,
nor supersede the discharge of any other—social, moral, or religious.

Brethren, I congratulate you upon the completion of this beautiful edifice, which we are about to dedicate
to those cardinal virtues which should adorn and elevate humanity, and the names of which we have selected as
the motto and watchword of our beloved Order. Beneath this roof, you are to encourage one another in the
duties of benevolence and charity; before this altar the good works of Friendship, Love and Truth are ever to be
presented as the only acceptable sacrifice. From hence, as from a perennial fountain, are to flow the gentle
streams of true Friendship; to gladden and make green many waste places. In this quiet retreat are to be
cultivated those flowers that Love unfeigned shall scatter on the rugged pathway of life, under many bleeding
feet. Here is to be sown the good seed of Truth in many hearts, to spring up and yield its hundred-fold harvest.
It is, therefore, not so much this temple made with hands, that should occupy our attention at present, as the
great principles that are here to be disseminated. I hope and trust, brethren, that our united efforts, with those of
our brethren throughout the globe, may lead to the raising and adorning of a still nobler Temple, which shall be
consecrated by the approval of the Supreme Grand Master of the Universe, without the invocation of whose
blessing no work should be undertaken.

G. C. Almighty God, the Maker of all worlds, whom we are taught to approach and call by the tender name,
Father, we would humbly draw near and beg Thy blessing on the work in which we are engaged. Whatever is
amiss in us, do Thou make right by Thy Divine power, and in all things do Thou overrule our thoughts and
deeds to Thy greater glory and the good of our fellowmen. Amen.

The Meeting to be standing.

**Psalm CXXII.**

**G. Master.**

I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the Lord.

**Response.**

Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem!

**G. M.**

Jerusalem is built as a city that is compact together (at unity in itself),

**R.**

Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name
of Lord.

**G. M.**

For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

**R.**

Pray for the peace of Jerusalem; they shall prosper that love thee.

**G. M.**

Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

**R.**

For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

**G. M.**

Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good.

**R.**

So be it.

[This Psalm may be read or sung by the meeting, as may be arranged.]

**G. Master.** Hear—hear—hear, all men: By authority, and in the name of the Grand Lodge of the
Independent Order of Odd-fellows, of the Colony of New Zealand, I dedicate this Hall to the business and
purposes of Odd-fellowship—to disseminate Friendship, Love and Truth, and to diffuse Benevolence and
Charity in their fullest extent to all its worthy members—and by this solemn act, I hereby declare it duly
dedicated.

The Grand Marshal will please cause this dedication to be Appropriately proclaimed.

**G. Marshal.** Brothers Grand Heralds of the North, of the South, of the East, and of the West—By the
solemn act of the M. W. G. Master of the Grand Lodge of the Colony of New Zealand, this Hall is duly
dedicated to the business and purposes of Odd-fellowship—to disseminate Friendship, Love and Truth, Faith,
Hope, and Charity, in their fullest extent, to all its worthy members. It is his will and pleasure that the same be
proclaimed, which duty you will perform.

[The four Heralds will present themselves before the G. Master, and receive from him as follows: North, a goblet of pure water; South, a small urn with wax matches; East, a cup filled with wheat; West, a vase of fresh flowers; after which, they will take their station around the altar in the ventre of the room.]

H. OF THE N. Hear, all men—by command of the M. W. G. Master, and in the name of Friendship as pure, refreshing, and life-giving as this water, [sprinkling it] I dedicate this Hall to the practice of that ennobling virtue which, uniting men as brethren, teaches them to sustain that relation at all times, each in his turn helping and helped, blessing and blessed.

RESPONSE. Behold how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity; for these the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

(A.) Trickling far among the hills,
Tinkling in the cheerful rills,
Flowing 'till the sea it fills—
Water, evermore!
Friendship—void of wordly art,
Baptism of the faithful heart,—
To our souls thy grace impart—
Blessed evermore.

H. OF THE S. Hear, all men—by command of our M. W. G. Master, I proclaim this Hall dedicated to Love, worldwide and ever-enduring, [lights the fire on the altar] and may the fire that is this day kindled upon the alter of our hearts be as perpetual as that which burned upon the alter in the secret tabernacle of the Most High, of which this is but a feeble emblem.

RESPONSE. Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. Charity never faileth.

H. OF THE E. Hear, all men—by command of our M. W. G. Master. I proclaim this Hall dedicated to the inculcation and cultivation of Truth. [Scattering Wheat] And may the good seed here sown, of which this is the emblem, like the grain sown broadcast on the earth, spring up again an hundred-fold for future use and blessing; and may that ennobling virtue, which lies at the root of all other virtues, and which is devoid of guile and hypocrisy, teach us sincerity and plain-dealing in all our communications, an earnestness in the inculcation of whatever is good and true,

RESPONSE. He that walketh uprightly and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart, O Lord, shall abide in Thy tabernacle, and shall dwell in Thy Holy Hill.

(B.) Bursting in the early spring,
Beauty to the earth to bring.
Fragrance all abroad to fling—
Flowers for evermore.
Love—that in the blossom glows,
Breathing in each wind that blows,
Ours be lily
purity.
and the rose,
Affection.
Blessed evermore.

H. OF THE W. Hear, all men—by command of our M. W G. Master, I proclaim this Hall dedicated to Faith, Hope, and Charity Those Graces, like these flowers, [strewing flowers] fill the common air with fragrance, and beautify and adorn all on whom they fall. The practice of these highest virtues is in itself the fulfilling of that law which commands us to visit the sick, relieve the distressed, bury the dead, and educate the orphan.

RESPONSE. A good man sheweth favor and lendeth; he will guide his affairs with discretion; he hath dispersed; he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth forever; his horn shall be exalted with honor.

[The four Heralds will return and deposit their vases on the pedestal of the Grand Master, and stand together in front of the G. Master, facing the audience.]
Buried'neath the wintry sheen,
Springing, clothed in living green,
Golden in the harvest-scene.
Wheat for evermore.
Truth—of Heaven's own glory born,
'Reft of thee, how sad, forlorn.
Welcome waving, vital corn,
Truth for evermore;

Thus in Water, Flowers, and Wheat,
Friendship, Love, and Truth repeat,
All the virtues here we greet,
Banded evermore.
Yet in Charity shall men
Sound the noblest praise again,
And the angels shout Amen,
Blessed evermore.

G. MARSHAL. M. W. G. Master—Proclamation has gone forth to the four quarters of the globe, that all men may hear and know that the principles of Odd-fellowship have here a dwelling-place.

G. MASTER. The Grand Chaplain will now address the Throne of Grace.

G. C. We humbly beseech Thee, O God, to bless the work in which we have now been engaged. Let the lessons we have received sink deep into our hearts, so that this shall have been to us no idle ceremony, but a means of edification in righteousness, and truth, and humanity. May we all leave this place with our good resolutions strengthened, our charities enlarged, and our hearts expanded in all-embracing love toward our brethren of every tongue and clime. Bless, O Heavenly Father, the Order of which we are members. Aid us in the good work of Benevolence and Charity, to which we are pledged, and give directions and success to our efforts. Bless this edifice in the promotion of the good objects to which it has this day been set apart. Let Thy protecting care be over the brethren who here shall meet together. Keep their feet upon the right path, and guide them by thy power in the way everlasting. Make them faithful to their duties, and zealous in every good word and work; so that when the solemn close of life comes, the soul of each may be stayed upon Thee. And unto Thee, our God and Father, be ascribed glory and dominion, and power, world without end. Amen.

G. MASTER. [seats the meeting.] My brethren, I trust that the solemn ceremonies of this occasion may not be lost upon our hearts. In setting apart this Hall for its purposes, we have renewed our vows to practise conscientiously the lessons of our beloved Order. Let us never forget the imperative command of our laws—"to visit the sick, to relieve the distressed, to bury the dead, and to educate the orphan." Let us not forget, moreover, that besides these good works of charity. Odd-fellowship has high and important lessons to inculcate: lessons that, if attentively listened to and practised by all, would elevate the character of man, and hasten the coming of the promised day of universal peace and love.

Brethren of—, we now again deliver into your hands this beautiful temple you have elevated to our Order, Joy be within its walls, and peace a constant guest. May these walls never echo with the sound of an angry or unkind word. May all the influences that flow hence be good and for good, now and forever. Amen.

RESPONSE. So may it be.

[Here follow Odes, Orations, addresses, &c., as may have been arranged, after which the following may be sung.]

Sound the glad chorus! let praises arise,
In works of our Order, to God in the skies!
Sing! for the light of His truth is advancing,
And darkness and suffering are fleeing away;
His love, in its warmth, human souls is entrancing,
And Friendship, on earth, is asserting its sway.
Sound the glad chorus let praises arise,
In works of our Order, to God in the skies.

Welcome Odd-fellowship! Praise to the Lord!
His love is its buckler, His truth is its sword.
Brethren raised up from despair are its story,
And orphans protected, its jewellry bright;
The tears of the widow—from gloom turned to glory,
Like the bow on a cloud—grow bright in its light.
Sound the glad chorus! let praises ascend
To God in the work of the heart and the hand.

G. C. Now unto Him who is able to keep you from foiling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His Glory with exceeding joy, I commend you and the whole family of man. And to Him, the only wise God, our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and forever, Amen.

Front Cover
Narrative of a Journey From Hokitika to the Mines of the Mount Rangitoto Silver Mining Company, Westland, New Zealand.
By John Bevan.
Warrington: Printed at the Guardian Steam Printing Works. 1877.

Preface.

The Author of the accompanying Narrative is not responsible for its appearance in print. It was not written with a view to its publication, but for the amusement and information of relatives and friends in England, who consider that its truly graphic and eloquent descriptions of those vast and comparatively untrodden solitudes should not perish with the paper on which they were written, but should live in the future in this more permanent form.

William Manning.

24, Regent-Street, London,

September, 1877.

Narrative of a Journey

From Hokitika to the Mines of the Mount Rangitoto Silver Mining Company, Westland, New Zealand.

On the morning of the 23rd April, 1877, we started for the mine, having taken our seats in the well-appointed mail coach which runs daily to Ross, a pretty and important digging township, 20 miles south of Hokitika. The sun shone forth in splendour, the air was cool and bracing, and nature seemed as though she had issued her invitation for all to join in holiday pleasures, and every face one met expressed, in a degree, the influence of such charming weather. My fellow-travellers were all true colonists, and were not long in breaking the ice of any unnecessary reserve. On this occasion it may be attributed in a great measure to the genial nature
of an old friend of mine, a true type of the Hans Breittzmann class, a genuine son from the Faderland, who regards "lager" as the elixir of life, and when lager is not procurable never feels offended with Tennent's excellent XXX as a Substitute; but as mail coaches are not generally supplied with these luxuries, my friend had to have recourse to his large silver snuffbox, which always contains the choicest rappee, and which he produced at once, handing it round to all with undisguised affection, for although he could not reach the hearts of his companions by pouring liquid down their throats, still he secured it for the time being by sniffing up the nose.

We were soon a merry company, in consequence of the early disposal of all formalities. Arriving at Kanieri, four miles distant from Hokitika, the once populous digging township, where many pile-claims existed in the early days, and once the scene of all the wild excitement incidental to a digger's life, but which now assumes more of the character of a small village midway between the farming district of the Kokotahi and the metropolis of Westland, we embarked on board the punt, and crossed the Hokitika river in safety. We then pursued our course through Woodstock, up the winding hill, from the summit of which a beautiful view is obtained of the Hokitika valley, with its river winding through it, the well-cultivated farms of the Kokotahi settlers, and the surrounding bush country, backed up by the grand and imposing chain of mountains, forming part of the great Southern Alps, with summits clad in winter garments of snow, completing a picturesque and lovely scene, such indeed as would cause a Cockney's heart to leap with excitement, and for ever rebel against the beauties of Rosherville or the attractions of its bear pit!

From this point to Ross there is but little to interest the traveller. The road passes through a dense and impenetrable forest, through which no glimpse of distant scenery is obtained. The only relief to the monotonity of the journey is a stoppage at the half-way house, the "Empire Hotel," where man and beast can be refreshed on the shortest possible notice. There was not a solitary "Good Templar" travelling with us, and consequently we all received the warm congratulations of the worthy host. Her Majesty's "plate" was soon in demand, and as the discovery had been made en route that one of our fellow travellers was the Hon. W. Gisborne, a veteran politician, who was about to woo the sweet voices of the electors of the district for a seat in parliament, it became a matter of importance to the issue of such an unusual event that he should ask everybody about the place to refresh themselves at his expense. This, I need scarcely relate, was accomplished without much effort, much to the gratification of all concerned, even the candidate himself, who was thus casting his bread, or rather I should say, his small change, on the political waters of popular colonial practice. The lager was delicious, Hennessy too played his part, and last, though not least, the Grand Cow was I also in request. This latter beverage derives its name from the fact of "G. T.'s" being fond of a glass of milk, although some of the modest members of that exemplary fraternity sometimes take a very wee drop of—well, we need not say what, to qualify it, and render it Grand Cow in the fullest acceptation of the term. The Empire Hotel on the Ross-road is therefore well known by thirsty travellers of all degrees. It has been remarked with regard to "milk and water salvation," or in other words "teetotalism," in mining communities, in Westland, that it takes a firm hold upon the miner—that is to say, when claims are yielding badly, and money "doocid "scarce. Aye, but this I will not do; the driver is shouting out, "All aboard," which properly interpreted means, "Take your places at once, or you will be left behind," an event on this road which, after all, seldom occurs, unless it might be with a devotee who cannot tear himself away from the "Grand Cow."

Our horses certainly did not take fright in completing the remainder of the journey, but it is a wonder, for never did they carry such a load of politicians and politics before. If the previous portion of the journey was monotonous, it was soon forgotten in the intensely lively discussions which ensued, "Politics," as my lager friend exclaimed, "Yes, we most remold our politicians, the guntry is going to the doks, money is wasted in all zorts of extravagant ideas, little rings, sir, little rings of bolitical adventurers. Look at the miserable vailure of the special zettlement at 'Jackson's Bay,' the disgraceful exberimend, for bersonal benefit only. Beoples doo is daking up vast dracks of gundry, mineral gundry, dousands and dousands of acres, and nod butting a bick into the special zettlement at 'Jackson's Bay,' the disgraceful exberimend, for bersonal benefit only. Beoples doo is daking up vast dracks of gundry, mineral gundry, dousands and dousands of acres, and nod butting a bick into the ground, and shudding out the legitimate brospecdor. We wand roads through oud this grand Province, men of stirling integridy do rebresent us, to pud down abuses, and exbose the miserable vactions that exist in Westland. The blace has j been ruined by blaze-hunters, misrebresendation has followed on misrebresendation, and one of the vinest bor-tions of New Zealand has been zистемatically neglected! Our Government debarments are filled from batronage and not from merit, and boys without exberience manifest the bretensions of men of zience and gulture. Do not therefore ally yourself with any barty or clique, and your return is zafe."

Subsequent events proved the correctness of my friend's assertion, for the Hon. W. Gisborne was returned for the Totara district by an overwhelming majority over his opponents, who were local men, and thus has the constituency secured one of the ablest politicians in New Zealand as their representative.

A general concurrence in the views enunciated by my friend ensued amongst the rest of the passengers, and a deal of red-hot republicanism percolated through the substratum of the arguments adduced for the salvation of the masses in the future, and the subject generally then under discussion. By the time full vent had been given,
and every hypothesis of political economy reviewed, we fast approached the town of Ross otherwise easily noticeable by the number of urchins chasing the coach in swarms, and hanging on behind, like bees round a sugar hoghead, until whipped off by the driver. "Good gracious, where do they all comfrom?" is a natural exclamation, for the nearer you approach your destination the more numerous they become, and decidedly more saucy. Driving up the New Road, you pass the State School on your left, a commodious and substantial building, a credit to the dis-trict. I am very much afraid that the teaching of good manners does not form an important item of instruction in the educational establishment referred to; at least there is no outward and visible sign of such being the case, unless it is intended that the conduct of the young "Street Arabs" should be accepted as the standard of proficiency in this particular branch of education.

After alighting from our vehicle and consulting the inner man, an adjournment was most opportune proposed to "Mrs. Kitchen's," to get dinner. The name was so suggestive and alluring that it required no farther persuasion; so to mine hostess of the Devonshire Dining Rooms we adjourned accordingly; and did full justice to the good things provided, as well as bearing testimony to a true Devonshire welcome by the genial proprietress. Immediately afterwards we resumed our journey on foot. At Donoghue's, a mile outside the town of Ross, we changed our clothing; for, bear in mind, such a course becomes absolutely necessary unless you are quite indifferent to your personal appearance on your return; and those who have not taken the friendly advice of wearing old clothes when going to the mine have had cause to repent it; for there are instances on record of travellers returning with only one leg to their "unmentionables," and otherwise tattered and torn, much to their discomfiture. We certainly were not a very elegant pair when we resumed our tramp, nor could we possibly be regarded as over expensively dressed, particularly my companion, who, if he made his appearance in Regent-street in such a character, would be very likely told to "move on," or "show his ticket," an insult "which as how no gen'lan could stand!"

Notwithstanding these outward defects, we received many friendly salutations along the road, and performed other little "colonial" ceremonies, which are inseparable attendants on a journey in the colonies; but being of an exhilarating nature, no further description is needed, for, doubtless, that will be perfectly understood.

Arriving at Redman's, the works of the "Koh-i-noor, Gold Mining Company" form about the most attractive feature in connection with mining at present in the district. The machinery for working the mine consists of three large water wheels (two overshot, and one undershot), which are kept constantly going in order to keep the mine free from water, which has hitherto proved the great obstacle to its progress. The veins of gold in this mine are very rich, and the enterprise displayed in its development deserves the highest reward. The yield averages 50, 80, and sometimes 100 ozs. of gold per week, and the most sanguine expectations are; indulged in with regard to future operations. The Company's claim consists of a ten acres' lease, of which about one-eighth is worked.

The district from Ross to Redman's, a distance of four miles, is one large goldfield, which only awaits capital to develop its treasures. The same difficulty, water, has to be contended with in the lower levels of all the mines, and where the richest deposits exist, the General Government have long contemplated bringing in a large water race, so that water power could be employed in the drainage of this important and extensive goldfield. Circumlocution, Red tape, j and possibly impecuniosity may be accepted as the explanation which retards this undertaking, and destroys the patience of the best friends of Westland—the "sturdy miner," the pioneer of her civilization.

We now cross the Mikouni river in the ferry boat, and catch the first glimpse of Mount Rangitoto, for its towering heights form the background of the Mikonni valley, and give the first idea of the nature of the following day's journey. Arriving at the ferry house, we were most hospitably entertained by Mr. and Mrs. Ross. It may here be mentioned that this intrepid lady is the first female who ever visited the Ran-gitoto mine, and possibly will be the only one who will ever again attempt the journey by the steep, rugged, and somewhat dangerous mountain track. Some of the promoters of the mine are about to present her with a souvenir, in the shape of a complete set of silver jewellery, accompanied by an appropriate address, in recognition of the courage displayed by her on the occasion referred to. Many regrets were expressed by the worthy pair at our early departure at 8 p.m., both of whom were very pressing that we should stay the night beneath their homely roof. It was, however, a lovely moonlight night, and we determined to push on as far as the Sawyers, three miles distant, a place at the foot of the mountain track. Our friend Ross accompanied us about two-thirds of the way. The road is only a bridle track, about 4 feet wide, intended as the nucleus of a dry road in time to come. We were compelled to walk Chinaman fashion, that is to say, one after another; but notwithstanding this unsociable, and un-English style of promenading, it may fairly be related that we all enjoyed the walk. At length we reached our destination, a lone house in the forest, near the roadside. The inmates were soon aroused from their slumbers, and appeared positively pleased to be disturbed; for all our attempts at apologies were rejected, and we soon felt that the expressions were sincere, and that we were welcome. The proprietors are two
hardy Germans, honest, hard-working, good-natured fellows, known as the firm of "Mueller and Mahler" the sawyers, but in reality the packers for the Rangitoto Mine. The inevitable courtesies of colonial life were again indulged in, and the time passed pleasantly on in friendly converse until about 11 p.m., when it was thought desirable to retire to rest, in order that an early start might be made the following morning. A comfortable shakedown was soon prepared for each of us; my companion slept on a pile of straw mattresses, I took a bunk opposite. We were also supplied with a mosquito net each, at which I marvelled, and which I at first declined, as superfluous, and too great a refinement for the situation. It, however, proved quite the reverse, and a wise precaution, for the bedroom was literally swarming with these pests, by which we were kept awake all night praying for daylight, and regretting our early retirement. In the morning I discovered James

James Bevan, brother of the Author, and one of the three discoverers of the Silver Mines.—W. M. rolled up, head and all, in his blankets, nearly underneath my bunk, for he had tossed and rolled about to such an extent under the night's infliction, that he had at last got clean away from his mattrasses. He asserts that the mosquitoes were such cannibals, that they actually got at him through the blankets. One thing is certain, their unblushing effrontery is unpardonable, they have no idea of decorum, and have a particular relish for the eye and ear. Respectable Australian mosquitoes only take advantage of people in their sleep, and retire at the first glimpse of daylight to the nearest wall to roost, but this Maori race of mosquitoes have an insatiable appetite, and continue their depredations throughout the day as well. They are certainly without exception the most inhospitable rascals to be met with in the bush, which leads one to marvel greatly at the wisdom of their creation, or whether a place was allotted to them in the Great Eastern of the ancients, the Noah's Ark of old. It also becomes a matter of serious consideration whether it is a sin to bless their "stars," beleaguer their "eyes," send them all to perdition, and murder them wholesale. Be that as it may, they are responsible for many unworthy exclamations and declamations, and teach anything but a lesson of patience and resignation to the weary traveller. They formed a topic of conversation at breakfast time, and received many a colonial blessing. Jack Frost is the only fellow who can master them. They are really a spiteful, bloodthirsty lot, and totally unfit for civilized society.

Immediately after breakfast we got into marching order, Henry Mueller, one of the packers, handicapped by a 60lb. swag, taking the lead, with a miner bringing up the rear; for you have to travel in "Indian trail" fashion through the bush. About 200 yards from the road, the ascent begins, termed a "gentle rising" by experts, who are simply taking a "gentle rise" out of you and your credulity; for before you get over the first mile, you discover that you have been on the tramp for nearly an hour, that you have divested yourself of all superfluous clothing, unbuttoned every unnecessary button, and even crammed your hat into your coat pocket, and also find yourself intuitively wishing you were a noble savage whilst on such a journey, so that you might dispose of the encumbrance of clothing altogether, and enjoy the freedom which such a condition would produce. I soon learnt that mountain travelling for fat men meant total annihilation of the species,—at least, such was my conviction on this momentous question, but which from puffing and blowling I was then unable to express; but this much is certain in my experience, that I dissolved rapidly under the interesting operation; and I am fully satisfied that if Kenealy's pet rogue, the "impostor claimant," could possibly try the experiment, it would have a more astonishing effect upon him than all the rigid discipline of Dartmoor prison.

Our considerate leader made many halts, and as I had entertained a keen perception, prior to leaving, of the incidents of the journey, and had induced Harry (without much persuasion) to introduce two or three "gilt battle axes" into his swag, be it known, that when we halted for rest, we also performed a suitable "refresher" from the battle axes aforesaid (as the lawyers put it) properly diluted, much to the satisfac- tion of all concerned. By dint of great perseverance and straining of the muscles, we arrived, at about eleven o'clock, at "Uncle's Hill," a nearly perpendicular ascent of between eight hundred and a thousand feet. "Uncle's Hill" derives its name from the time that Mr. Charles Manton, a gentleman 73 years of age, and uncle to the manager of the Rangitoto silver mine, was on his way thither in the early part of 1876. Arriving at the foot of this hill with his attendants, about three o'clock in the day, the contemplation of the ascent fairly compelled him to camp at the foot of the hill for the night, and make it the first task of the next day's journey, which was accordingly done, and successfully accomplished by the hardy old gentleman—henceout of compliment the hill was named. The miners had previously christened it the "Buster." I must confess that the latter appellation is the most appropriate, so far as my experience of it is concerned, for it nearly proved a "buster" to me. When we reached the top, the miner who brought up the rear accosted me thus, "My word, Sir, you do look hot!" I could only nod an acquiescence; but when I got my breath again, I told him I really felt so, and that I had no ambition to interview any more of the "Buster" family: he, in the meantime, had thrown down his "horse collar" swag, declaring, as he sat on it, that he never would believe that Providence had ever intended that man should be a beast of burden, and for his part he wished he was a gentleman, for he could well afford to do without work. Harry by this time was again ready with a refreshing draught for each of us, which soon disappeared, and settled all doubts as to our fainting condition, or inability to proceed. At about 1 o'clock we reached Manuka Flat, which is considered half way to
the task of descending 2,000 feet! A warm and hearty greeting from Mr. Manton, the manager of the mine, soon
approach in sombre shadows around, we reached the welcome camp, having been nearly an hour in performing
of fact, than climbing the steepest hills. At length, just as evening was closing in, and night proclaiming its
ensure safety. The whole body is, in consequence, brought into violent agitation, which is more trying, in point
very deep grade, so steep, indeed, that it is necessary to take firm hold of shrubs and boughs of trees in order to
the top of the mountain into its midst without any difficulty. The descent is now commenced in earnest, at a
from the camp, which appears to lie almost at one's very feet, and as though a person could throw a stone from
brought us at length to the top of Rangitoto, overlooking the mine. A glad and welcome sight indeed to see the
talents, by repeating the scene in miniature, with all its beautiful details. Another couple of hours' tramp
in the great Southern Alps, could not fail to enrapture and create at once a response to the demands upon his
the silent lake, and marking in bold lights and shades the prominent and time-worn features of every mountain
foliage, on the glittering bosom of the restless and azure deep, over the rippling river falls, on the still waters of
the descriptive powers of a Chevalier, or a Von Guerard, to do justice to it; and if either of these celebrated
in by "Point Elizabeth" stretching out into the sea, a few miles north of Greymouth, completes the view.

To the south and immediately at the base of the point of observation, one sees the valley of the Waitaha, Duffer's lake in its solitude lying still and motionless, enclosed by high mountains. The rivers "Wangauni" and "Wataroa," "Bold Head" and "Wanganni Bluff," the scene of many of Ocean's mighty furies and the terror of the traveller at times, when trying to get round its perpendicular and iron bound cliffs, and as far as the eye can
reach one beholds headland after headland laved by the mighty Pacific Ocean, the white fringe of its ever
restless surf looking in the sunshine like a silver thread upon the storm-beaten shore.

To the north a similar but less imposing scene presents itself. The peaceful valley of the Mikouni at the base. The river Totara, Lake Mahinapua in the distance with a glimpse of the Hokitika river, and some portion of the town, the long stretch of sea shore for many miles, a few habitations here, and there, and at length closed in by "Point Elizabeth" stretching out into the sea, a few miles north of Greymouth, completes the view.

It is impossible for me adequately to describe such a glorious panorama, for the point of observation being
within a few miles of midway in Westland, one obtains a view of nearly the whole of the Province. It requires
the descriptive powers of a Chevalier, or a Von Guerard, to do justice to it; and if either of these celebrated
artists could behold it under such favourable circumstances, a cloudless sky, the sunshine dancing in the
foliage, on the glittering bosom of the restless and azure deep, over the rippling river falls, on the still waters of the silent lake, and marking in bold lights and shades the prominent and time-worn features of every mountain in the great Southern Alps, could not fail to enrapture and create at once a response to the demands upon his talents, by repeating the scene in miniature, with all its beautiful details. Another couple of hours' tramp brought us at length to the top of Rangitoto, overlooking the mine. A glad and welcome sight indeed to see the smoke curling up in the evening sun from the many chimneys of the embryo township below. A loud "cooeey" from one of our party announced our approach, and immediately brought forth a similar response of recognition from the camp, which appears to lie almost at one's very feet, and as though a person could throw a stone from the top of the mountain into its midst without any difficulty. The descent is now commenced in earnest, at a very deep grade, so steep, indeed, that it is necessary to take firm hold of shrubs and boughs of trees in order to ensure safety. The whole body is, in consequence, brought into violent agitation, which is more trying, in point of fact, than climbing the steepest hills. At length, just as evening was closing in, and night proclaiming its approach in sombre shadows around, we reached the welcome camp, having been nearly an hour in performing the task of descending 2,000 feet! A warm and hearty greeting from Mr. Manton, the manager of the mine, soon
assured us that in the lonely mountains we had found the comforts of a home, for we were soon ushered into his new quarters, which consists of a well-built cottage with iron roof, containing two rooms nicely lined and papered throughout, and otherwise most creditably furnished. The blazing logs in the large fire-place, not being the least of the attractions either, for the atmosphere by this time was cold, and therefore the cheerful fire was doubly inviting, and soothing to the weary limbs. It is almost superfluous to state that good appetites waited on good digestion that night, at least the skeleton of a fine roast leg of mutton would have convinced the most sceptical on that point, as the table was being cleared after supper. As a matter of course, the universal pipe of peace was smoked by those who indulge in the soothing weed, and who swear they can't live without "bacca." The night soon wore apace, friendly topics were discussed, and a most agreeable evening spent; but before retiring to rest we went into the cold night air, to behold a scene of unparalleled beauty, for by this time the moon had risen high in the heavens, but had only just lilted above the high peak of Rangitoto, and shed her bright beams, like silver rays, along the highest pinnacles of the snow-capped hills, in clear and uninterrupted outline, and across the vast solitudes of the primeval forests, lighting up with diffusive light the white beaches of the distant river banks, whilst leaving in deep gloom and shade the valleys far below.

Once more to the cozy fireside, and then to bed.

Early the following morning, after a refreshing night's rest, I took a flying survey. 'The Rangitoto camp consists of the manager's house, several diggers' huts, carpenter's shop, blacksmith's shop, and a very good assay house; altogether forming a picturesque village, for the buildings are erected one above another on the sloping face of the mountain, part of which had, in each instance, to be cut away, in order to make a level spot on which to erect the building. Breakfast having been disposed of, we started to inspect the workings of the mine. This was accomplished by descending a rough staircase hewn out of the rock, on the face of the cliff below the camp, some 500 feet at least, and which, for a considerable period in the early history of the discovery, was accomplished by the miners with the aid of a rope, securely fastened to a tree above. This dangerous method of going to work was, however, soon abandoned hence the adoption of what is now called "Manton's" staircase. After struggling over rough boulders and other debris the first tunnel is reached, which is duly entered and examined; the same with the second tunnel, which is at a greater elevation. These tunnels are six feet high by four feet six inches wide, clear of timber; and the best description I can furnish is from the manager himself. No. 1, "Main Drive," is 90 feet in length, the ore dipping at the end of same at an angle of 80 degrees northerly, good ore, about 10 inches wide. No. 2, "Bevan's Drive," is 125 feet long, good ore, 2 feet thick; but has been cut off by a cross course, and thrown down 12 feet, but again found by sinking shaft. No. 3, "Stoping Drive." The lode here much broken and mixed with quartz. No. 4, "Church's Drive," 13 feet below level of Bevan's drive; this is an excellent ore, lode very solid and compact, about 3 feet thick; ore rising as it extends to the eastward at an angle of 30 degrees. No. 5, "Air Drive." No. 6, Continuation of "Church's Drive" under "Pollock gully;" ore very good, solid and compact, 2 feet thick, lode rising at an angle of 35 degrees easterly. No. 7, a continuation of No. 6, ore dipping 20 degrees northerly. No. 8, "T. Drive," to prove lode in a westerly direction; ore very good, lode perfectly solid, dipping at an angle of 45 degrees, north-easterly. In these upper workings there are about 800 feet of tunnelling in various directions, all very substantial work. The ore is discernible in every direction, and is ready for stoping.

The place where the discovery was first made is next pointed out. This is in the gully alongside that cliff in which the lode is first seen, and can be traced right across to the opposite side, the lode widening as it extends, until it disappears under the rock at a thickness of about three feet. A large waterfall runs over it, and, in consequence, the ore is always bright and beautiful to look at. Here a person is naturally struck with surprise, how the adventurous spirits could make such a discovery in these vast and uninviting solitudes, miles away from any habitation, or trace of civilization; hemmed in on all sides by overhanging rocks and frowning precipices, with the deafening roar of the water falling from its various sources thousands of feet above, bounding down thdhir rocky incline, in grand and beautiful cascades, having displaced rocks in their descent which more than a thousand-giant strength could never restore, and hitherto unknown, save to the ravaging hand of time!

"Ye wilds, where heaves-rapt fancy roves;
Ye sky-crowned hills and solemn groves;
Ye low-browed vaults, ye gloomy cells;
Ye caves, where mystic silence dwells!"

* * * * *

The lower main tunnel, 100 feet below the upper workings, is next visited. This tunnel is 300 feet long, and is intended to drain all the upper workings, and also intercept the various lodes, which are calculated to be
reached in about 500 or 600 feet. It will be, when completed, the main working tunnel of the mine, from which all important operations will be conducted. Another large waterfall passes within 50 yards of these workings, on the south-west side. Both these splendid water supplies will in good time be utilized in the development of the mine, and will effect an enormous saving in driving machinery.

A visit to the "Assay house" was our next care, in order to get specimens of ore assayed which we had knocked out for the purpose. The Assay house is well furnished, and is a complete little laboratory. It contains a French melting furnace and also a cupel furnace, both of excellent quality; brought to their destination by the packers under most extraordinary difficulties, as some pieces weighed fully 150lbs., and were more fit for a horse load than for that of a human being. The laboratory is also supplied with a first-class assay balance, which turns to one-thousandth part of a grain; and in fact, with very requisite, chemical and otherwise, for conducting necessary assays. Under the skilful manipulation of the manager, several beautiful buttons of silver were produced, all of which were satisfactory results on the ore operated upon, and yielded from 200 ozs. to 600 ozs. of silver to the ton.

The heat of the furnaces by this time reminded us that a large amount of animal evaporation had taken place under the exciting influences of the various assays, and that an adjournment to cooler quarters was a moral necessity, and might prove more conducive to our prolonged endurance, if we so desired it. We accordingly retired to the "Manton chateau," and discussed a very excellent curry of mountain duck, served a la Rangitoto, that is to say, sans ceremonie, or any pretensions of enfeebled appetite. We also indulged in Guinness's stout, which gratified us in a far greater degree than the knowledge that the eminent brewer of this restorativo was a millionaire; but possibly even now it might not be uninteresting to him to know, that in the silver regions of Rangitoto, on the mountain brow, and in the most secluded valleys, a large army of his "dead marines" proclaim the excellence of his invigorator on the digger system; but it must be also borne in mind that his great coadjutor, Hennessy, likewise holds a place amongst the great civilizers in the march of progress of the nineteenth century, and that both, to a certain extent, form the index to a natural, and a wee bit "spiritual" world, which is not, after all, demoralized by them, unless it be by prejudice and hypocrisy or the want of self restraint!

The remainder of the day was spent in viewing the grand waterfalls, and climbing about the mountain in the neighbourhood of the mine, a most interesting, although tiresome, amusement, especially after the fatigues of the previous day. In every direction outcrops and reefs are met with; but they are mostly overgrown with moss, which precludes the possibility of thorough investigation at present. A magnificent variety of fern plants abound, some of rare species; and, to a collector of these interesting botanical productions, it would afford a vast amount of delight to discover them in such luxuriance and profusion.

The following morning we bade adieu to Rangitoto, and, accompanied by the manager and two guides, pursued our return journey down the valleys of the Waitaha, which river we reached after a three hours' tramp through the bush. Our two guides (one known as Norby and the other as Old Jack) insisted that we should ride on their backs whilst crossing the river ford. I at first protested, but Old Jack was inexorable and I was feign to submit under the penalty of his profound displeasure; and thus I was carried across a swift flowing river, the bed being of rough boulders, by this gallant old man, who felt quite offended at a remark I made, that I, his junior, should carry him, instead of his performing the like office for my- self. A word for Old Jack. He is a hardy mountaineer of the William Tell type, who loves his I country, but above all, his liberty, and c m make as comfortable a night's rest in a hollow log, or in a bush "miamia," and possibly more so than many who lie on downy pillows, surrounded by luxury and wealth, and even affection, but still have aching hearts. Give him but a comfortable night's rest in a hollow log, or in a bush "miamia," and possibly more so than many who lie on downy pillows, surrounded by luxury and wealth, and even affection, but still have aching hearts. Give him but the gun and his dog, and maybe, a little flask of "creature comfort," and Old Jack has no cares, no envies, and no ambitions. The wild bush is his domain, and yet withal his kindly nature is proverbial amongst those who know him. The honest old face was lit up with satisfaction when, with a hearty grip, I bade him good-bye, and left in the palm of that honest hand a portrait of Her Gracious Majesty for his acceptance, and in recognition of the generous impulses of his nature.

We are now fairly on the government new road, and shortly afterwards reached the contractors' camp, where we were most hospitably received and entertained. The remainder of our journey was performed along the new-made road or track, for at present it is only metalled a width of four feet six inches, and is intended as the nucleus of a dray road in time to come, and when the mine is in full operation. The survey line for the road is being undertaken by the packers under most extraordinary difficulties, as some pieces weighed fully 150lbs., and were more fit for a horse load than for that of a human being. The laboratory is also supplied with a first-class assay balance, which turns to one-thousandth part of a grain; and in fact, with very requisite, chemical and otherwise, for conducting necessary assays. Under the skilful manipulation of the manager, several beautiful buttons of silver were produced, all of which were satisfactory results on the ore operated upon, and yielded from 200 ozs. to 600 ozs. of silver to the ton.

Having once more crossed the river Waitaha (this time on horseback) we soon reached the sawyers at the
foot of the mountain track, and finally reached Host, at about 8 p.m.

The following morning we took coach, and reached Hokitika at noon, after having enjoyed a splendid holiday, under the most favourable circumstances with the most glorious weather.

Here endeth the chapter.

J. B.

decorative feature

Guardian Steam Printing Works Warrington.

Front Cover

Otago University Museum,
Dunedin.

Guide to the Collections of Zoology, Geology, & Mineralogy

"Res Parva, Sed Initium Non Parvæ."—Pliny.

Dunedin: Printed at the "Daily Times," Rattray St. MDCCCLXXVIII.

The Museum is open to the Public from 12 noon 5 p.m., on Week Days; and from 2 p.m. to 5 pm, on Sundays.

Admission Free.

Travellers and Students admitted from 9 to 12, an application to the Curator.

Introduction.

The object of this Guide is not to catalogue all the specimens in the Museum, but only to point out the manner in which they are arranged, and to call attention to the principal or most interesting exhibits. It is addressed to the general public more than to the scientific student, yet it is hoped that, with the help of the printed cards, the later may derive some benefit from it.

The collection was commenced by Dr. J. Hector, for the Dunedin Exhibition of 1865. When this was over, the specimens were packed up in boxes and stowed away. Subsequently in 1868 some rooms were allotted to it in the old buildings of the University in Princes Street, but is only £100 a year was voted for keeping it up, no great improvement could be expected. In 1873, however, the facial Council made an animal grant of £500 for its support, and this was increased in 1875 to £600 a-year. It was also resolved to place the now growing collection Separate building. A site was selected in Great King Street and the foundation was laid in December, 1874. In 1877, the building and fittings were completed at a cost of about £12,500, and it was opened to the public on August 11th, 1877. In 1877, also, a Bill was passed by the General Assembly, handing the management and control to the Council of the University of Otago.

The building is Grecian in style, and was designed by Mr. D. Ross. It consists of a hall 90 feet by 45, with two galleries. It is lighted from the roof and by windows in the first or lower gallery.

Beneath the hall is a basement, containing lecture rooms, &c., which have concrete roofs. The galleries also are of concrete, supported by iron columns, so that building is practically fireproof. Behind the building are six rooms for Offices, Library, and Class Rooms.

The building is arranged so that a wing may be added at any time on either side. The South Wing is intended for the New Zealand collection, with an Aquarium in the basement; the North Wing for a Technological Museum of Arts, Manufactures, and Ethnology, with the Geological and Mineralogical collections in the basement will leave the present hall for the Foreign Natural History collections.

DUNEDIN,

December, 1877.

General Arrangement.

In consequence of the first gallery having windows on each side, but few upright cases can be put into it, and it is not therefore suitable either for Birds or for Mammals. This prevents a strictly scientific arrangement, leading them highest animals to the lowest, being carried out, but it was thought that a good light through the whole building was of more importance than the details of arrangement.

The GROUND FLOOR contains the Mammalia in the upright wall cases, but some are placed in the centre of
the hall at the North end. At the South end are arranged the skeletons of the Moa and other struthious birds, and and them the skeletons of the larger Mammalia. Above these cases hang the sharks and large fishes. The six table-cases contain the rocks and minerals; while against the South wall there are placed (temporarily), building stones, timbers, and rocks from the Deborah bay Tunnel. On either side of the clock are the [unclear: carved] stern-post of an old Maori war canoe.

The First Gallery contains, in the upright cases at either end, reptiles and fishes. In the desk cases, under the windows along the West wall are fossils; in the [unclear: desk] round the gallery rail are the Mollusca, and the cases by the East wall are temporarily used for a [unclear: miscellaneous collection] of Moa remains, Fossil plants, Maori implements, &c.

The wall cases of the Upper or Second Gallery [unclear: are] to Birds, while the desk cases round the gallery and contains eggs, insects crustacea, echinodermata, corals &c.

Foreign Collections.

Mammalia.

The Mammalia constitute the highest class of animals. They are generally covered with hair, and all suckle their young. They occupy the wall cases on the ground floor, and part of the middle of the hall. The collection contains nearly 200 species, belonging to 120 genera.

Cases 1 to 4.

Contain the Apes and Monkeys of the Old World. In case 1 the Anthropoid, or man-like apes are represented by a young chimpanzee (Troglydotes niger) from W. Africa (the adult animal attains a height of nearly [unclear: five] and the Silvery Gibbon (Hylobates leuciscus). The Gibbons are very active, and have excessively long arms. It will be noticed that neither the Gibbon nor the Chimpanzee have any tail.

The next group includes the Catarrhine Monkeys. We are the Entellus, or Sacred Monkey of India ([unclear: Semnopithecus entellus], with its young one hanging round [unclear: its]. The Colobus (Colobus bicolor), from Africa; [unclear: the] Monkey (Cercopithecus cephus); the [unclear: Pig] Monkey (Macacus nemestrinus); &c. The [unclear: genus], so called from the resemblance of [unclear: their] to those of dogs, contains the Baboons. We [unclear: have] Cheeta (Cynocephalus porcarius), the Baboon ([unclear: Cyno] babouin), and the Mandrill (Papio mormon). This specimen is quite young, a full-grown animal measuring four feet in height.

Cases 5 and 6.

[unclear: Cases] the Platyhine Monkeys of America, distinguished by the distance between the nostrils, and generally having a prehensile tail. These are represented by the Black Spider Monkey (Ateles ater), the Golden [unclear: the] (Mycetes laniger), the Negro Monkey (Lagothrix humboldtii), two species of Capuchin [unclear: Mount] (Cebus), the curious Dourocouli (Nyctipithecus [unclear: tri] tus), and the Squirrel Monkey (Chrysothrix sciuereus).

The Marmosets form a family by themselves ([unclear: Heplidec]). They are represented by the Common [unclear: Mon] (Jacchus vulgaris), and the beautiful orange Silky [unclear: Man] Mooset (Midas rosalia).

Cases 7 and 8.

These contain the Lemurs, or Prosimiæ, which are represented by ten species belonging to eight different [unclear: great] The Black Lemur (Lemur niger) is remarkable for the difference between the two sexes, both of which are exhibited. Propithecus diadema has particularly long and soft fur. The Poto (Perodicticus potto) has No finger. In the Indri (Indris brevicaudatus) the tail is rudimentary. The Lemurs are nocturnal animals, with large eyes.

Cases 9 to 11.

These contain the Rodents, the Bats, the Insectivom, and the Edentata.

The Bats, which are the only mammals that can really fly, are in Case 9. The most interesting are the large Flying Fox, of Samoa (Pteropus whitmeei), and the Nose-Bat (Nyctinomus indicus). The name Flying is taken from the shape and colour of the head of an animal. There is no real relationship between it and true fox. It feeds upon fruit only.
The RODENTS, or Gnawing animals, distinguished their fore teeth, are placed in Cases 9, 10, and are generally small animals, the largest being [unclear: CAPEBARA] (Hydrochoerus capybara). This animal, as well the PACA (Celenogenys paca), the AGOUTI (Dasyprocta [unclear: ginosa]), and the CAVY (Cavia spixii), [unclear: inhabit] America. The common Guinea-pig is a species [unclear: of] The Beaver (Castor fiber) is well-known on account [unclear: of] habits. Its tail is flat, and covered with scales, [unclear: and] toes are webbed.

The MARMOTS include the European species ([unclear: the] marmotta) and the PRAIRIE DOG of N. America ([unclear: if] mys pruininosus).

The SOURLIK (Spermophilus citillus), of which there many species, connects the Marmots with the SQUIRREL of these there are many kinds, some being large, as Sciur bicolor, and others small, as the Palm Squirrel (unclear: Schi) macellandi). The English Squirrel (Sciurus vulgaris) Represented by a specimen from Russia, in its winter coat of grey. In England it does not thus change its color in the winter. The FLYING SQUIRREL ([unclear: Sciuropterus]) has a membrane stretched from its fore to [unclear: its] legs, which supports it in its leaps from tree to tree. It can not really fly.

The HAMSTER (Cricetus frumentarius) lays up in its narrow large stores of grain, which it carries in its cheek.

The WATFR RATS, or VOLES (Arvicola amphibius), live near water, and the entrance to their burrows is generally below the surface.

The LEMMING (Lemmus norvegicus) is found in Norway. Occasionally extraordinary migrations take place among them, nearly the whole number quitting a district. They move in a direction due west until they reach the sea; they then march straight into it, and all are drowned.

The BEAVER (Hydromys chrysogaster) is remark being one of the very few mamma's, not marsupial that inhabit Australia. The PORCUPINE (unclear: Hystrix) is clothed with long, spiny quills instead of hair; but in the American TREE PORCUPINE (unclear: Cercolabes) the quills are short, and for the most part hidden by the hair. It will be noticed that this Porcupine has, like most of the American monkeys, a prehensile tail.

The INSECTIVORA are in Case 11. They are not numerous. The most interesting are the MOLE (Talpa europae) is which the eyes are buried in the fur. The HEDGE-HOG [unclear: the] europeus), and the FIELD MICE (Sorex).

The EDENTATA are not a numerous, but a very peculiar group. They also are in Case 11. They are distinguished by having few or no teeth in their jaws. The PANGOLIN ([unclear: this] tricuspis) is covered with scales like a reptile. It has no teeth. The ARMADILLO (Busypus septemcinctus) is covered with an almost complete suit of armour; it has a few teeth. The ANT-EATER (Myrmecophaga jubata, and tamandua) has the head drawn out into a tube, through which it can protrude a very long tongue. It has no teeth, but the body is covered with hair. The (Bradyus tridactylus) has rudimentary teeth. It lives among trees, from the branches of which it hangs by means of its long claws. It is by no means a sluggish animal when in its natural conditions; but when taken from the trees and placed on the ground, it can hardly move; and hence arose its name.

**CASES 12 TO 14**

contain the Marsupial or Pouched animals, in which the young are born in a very imperfect state, and placed the mother in a pouch on the abdomen, in which they remain during the whole period of suckling. With exception of the true OPOSSUM (Didelphis azarae, in case 14 of America, they are only found in Australia, Tasmania, New Guinea, and the Molucca Islands. About 129 species are known, and it is remarkable how much they differ, and how they represent most of the divisions the higher or placental Mammals. For instance, Ruminants are represented by the Kangaroos; the Carnivora, by the Australian cats and Tasmanian tiger; the Rodents include a specimen of N. America. The Beaver (Castor fiber) is well-known on account [unclear: of] habits. Its tail is flat, and covered with scales, [unclear: and] toes are webbed.

In the KANGAROO (Macropus major) the muzzle covered with hair, while in the WALLABY (Halmatrix ualabatus) and in the WALLAROO, or Rock Kangana (Osphranta robustus), it is naked.

The WOMBAT (Phascolomys wombat) represents the Rodents among the higher animals. It burrows in the ground, and lives principally upon roots. [unclear: The] or native Bear (Phascolarctos cinereus) lives among gum-trees and feeds upon the young shoots; but it after descends to the ground during the night. The PHALANGER (Phalangister viverrina) is called Opossum in Australia. The tail is prehensile and destitute of hair at the end. The FLYING PHALANGER (Belideus flavigaster) a membrane stretched between its legs similar to that of the Flying Squirrel, and it uses for the same purpose. The NATIVE RABBIT of W. Australia ([unclear: Peragalea]) has very long ears, whence its name. The [unclear: BAND] (Perameles nasuta) feeds upon insects and roots. Although in appearance something like a rat, it will noticed that its feet resemble those of a kangaroo.

The MYRMECOBIRUS (Myrmecobius fascikts) is an inhabitant of Western Australia. It feeds upon ants. The female has no pouch, but the young are carried about unprotected hanging on to the teats. The NATIVE CAT
(Dasyurus viverrinus) is found both in Australia and Tasmania. It differs from the larger species (D. maculatus) in not having the tail spotted. The Tasmanian Tiger (Thylacinus cynocephalus) is more like a wolf than a tiger. It is said to be very destructive to lambs, but it is not [unclear: a] animal. The Monotreme the lowest form of Mammals, present in their structure many resemblances to birds. Only two different kinds are known. The Platypus, or Duck Bill (Platypus anatinus), sometimes known under the name of Ornithorhynchus paradoexus, has feet fitted for swimming, and the male has a spur on the hind foot. It lives in holes in the banks of rivers, and is generally to be found in the water. The Porcupine Ant-eater (Echidna hystrix) has no teeth, and a long, pointed nose, with a small opening at the end. The body is covered with hair and spines intermixed, and the feet are formed for burrowing. Until lately these animals were supposed to be confined to Australia and Tasmania, but lately two species of Echidna have been found in New Guinea.

**PROBOSCOSPIA**—In the corner, between Cases 14 and 15, Is a young Elephant (Elephas indicus). It is about a year old.

**CASES 15 TO 22**

[unclear: contain] the Carnivora, or Flesh-eating animals. They are distinguished by their large and projecting canine teeth. They are sometimes divided into two sections, six. Those that walk on their toes only (digitigrade), and those that walk with the whole of the foot on the [unclear: ground] grade; but there are many connecting links. [unclear: The] Felis leo, of which the Museum at present possibles only a Lioness, and the Leopard or Panther ([unclear: the] leopardus) inhabit both Asia and Africa, while the Tiger (Felis tigris) is found only in Asia. The Jaguar (Felis onca) represents the Leopard in S. America; it is distinguished by having a central spot in each circular group. The Wild Cat of Nubia (Felis maniculatus) is supposed by many naturalists to be the progenitor of the domestic cat. The Lynx (Felis lynx) inhabits Northern Europe and America; it is remarkable for its long limbs and short tail. In the Civet Cat (Viverra zibetha) and the Genet (Genetta senegalensis) the muzzle is elongated, and so lead us to the Weasels (Mustelidae). The Polecat (Putorius fœtidus) is the original stock of the Ferret. It is very variable in colour. The fur of the Stoat or Ermine (Mustela erminea) is used to be a symbol of royalty. It lives not only in England, Europe, and America, but also in N. Africa. It is, however, only in very cold climates that it gets in the winter the pure white colour with a black tip to its tail that makes it so valuable. The Glutton, or Wolverine, (Gulo borelis) which is found in Northern Asia, Europe and America connects these animals with the Bears (Ursidœ) Otter (Lutra vulgaris) lives chiefly on fish; it is remarkable for its long body and short legs. The Badger (Meles taxus) is a solitary animal, living in holes, The Mongoose (Herpestes griseus) is often kept domesticated in India, to keep the house clear of snakes.

The Canide, or Dogs are widely distributed. Wolf (Canis lupus) is the largest of the family. The domestic Dog (Canis familiaris) is represented by the Esquimaux Dog. The foxes differ from the other dogs in having a longer muzzle and a bushy tail. The [unclear: Arc] Fox (Canis lagopus) is found only in the Arctic region N. America. The common Fox (Canis vulpes) [unclear: is] fined to Europe. The Bears (Ursidae) are entirely [unclear: pla] grade, walking on the soles of the feet. The Brown Bear of Europe (Ursus arctos) is often exhibited in the streets, as it is very harmless. The short Bear India (Ursus labiatus) feeds only on vegetables; it has large claws for tearing up roots. The Kinkajou (Cercoleptes caudovolvulus) is remarkable for its long prehensile tail. It lives in trees in Central America. The Raccoon (Procyon lotor) is a native of N. America; is [unclear: a] animal, sleeping all day.

The Seals (Pinnipedia) are in the centre of the hall. They are represented by the Crested Seal ([unclear: Chryso] cristato) and the Common Seal of Britain, &c. (Calloce-phalus vitulinus)

Note.—For the other seals in this enclosure see New Zealand Collections.

**CASES 23 TO 26**

contain the Hyracoidea and the Ungulata, or HoofedH mals. The Hyracoidea is a very small order conta only one genus (Hyrax), which, although very diffi is size, is related to the Rhinoceros. The order is represented in the collection by Hyrax dorsalis in Case 23. The hoofed animals are divided into those with an odd number of toes (Perimodactyla), and those with an even number of toes (Artiodactyla). The former are not represented. The latter are again sub-divided into [unclear: the], represented by the Collard Peccary ([unclear: Noto-] torquatus), in Case 23, and the Ruminantia, or those animals that chew the cud. These are divided into (1) those with hollow permanent horns, represented by several species of Gazelle and Antelope, the Chamois (Rupricapra tragus), and the Wild Sheep (Ovis [unclear: cyclo-]). In the Prong-Buck (Antilocapra americana), however the sheath of the horn is shed annually. (2) Those with solid horns which fall off every year, represented the Reindeer (Tarandus rangifer), the Mule Deer (Eucervus macroruits) &c.; and (3) those without any horns, represented by the pretty little Tragulus [unclear: stan-], and T. javanicus.
In the centre of the hall is a skeleton of the Giraffe, (Giraffa camelopardalis) and one of the extinct Cave Bear (Ursus spelaeus). The skeletons of the whales are mentioned in the New Zealand Collections.

**Birds.**

The Birds occupy the wall cases in the Second or Upper Gallery. They are distinguished from all other animals by being covered with feathers. The collection comprises about 1,200 species, belonging to nearly 800 genera, nearly all of which are exhibited to the public. Out of the 114 families into which birds are divided by Mr. G. Gray, 103 are represented in the Museum galleries.

**CASES 1 TO 4**

[unclear: maintain] the STRUTHIOUS BIRDS, distinguished by their being tunable to fly, and by having the sternum or breast-bone flat. It is to this group that the Kiwi (aptenyx) and Moa (Dimornis) belong. The CASSOWARY (Casuapurbus casuarius) has a horny protuberance or helmet on its head. [unclear: The] wings are very short, and the wing feathers [unclear: represented] by a few stiff quills only. The feathers on the body [unclear: are] loose and hair-like, and two feathers or plumes come [unclear: out] of one shaft or quill. It will be noticed that the [unclear: young] bird is not so dark as the adult, and has the helmet quite small. The Cassowaries are found in New Guinea and the neighbouring Islands; New Britain, and North Australia. The EMU (Dromaius nova-hollandiae) is found only in Australia. Like the Cassowary, it has very short wings and two feathers from each quill, but the beak of a very different shape, and it has not got the long toe nail. A chick in the down is also exhibited. [unclear: The] or American Ostrich (Rhea americana) inhabits Patagonias and La Plata. The feathers are more bushy, and there is only one from each quill. The feathers of the Rhe are used for ornament, but they are not so valuable as those of the African ostrich.

**CASES 5 TO 10**

contain the Birds of Prey. (Accipitres or Rap tores), Case contains VULTURES, all of which feed on carrion, are recognised by their more or less naked head and neck. The MONK VULTURE (Vultur monachus); the INDIAN VULTURE (Otoyps calvus); and the BENGAL VULTURE (Gyps bengalensis), represent the true Vultures of the oil world; while the TURKEY VULTURE (Cathartes [unclear: and]) represents the Vultures of the new world. The EGYPTIAN VULTURE (Neophron percnopterus) is also found in India and occasionally in Europe. It is often represented on the Egyptian monuments as the symbol for the sun. The LAMMERGEOYER or BEARDED VULTURE (Gypaetus [unclear: bar]) is supposed to be the fabled Roc. It inhabits high mountains only. Case 6 contains the BUZZARDS, of [unclear: which] vulgaris and Archibuteo lagopus may be taken as types. Case 7 contains EAGLES. The GOLDEN EAGLE of Europe (Aquila chrysaetos) and its Australian representative the EAGLE HAWK (Aquila audax), with its long wedge-shaped tail. The IMPERIAL EAGLE (Aquila imperialis) and the SPOTTED EAGLE (Aquila naevis) are also beautiful birds. The SNAKE EAGLE of India (Spilornis cheela) has no feathers on its legs. The RING-TAILED SEA EAGLES (Haliatetus leucoryphus) feeds upon fish, turtles, and snakes

Case 8 contains the Falcons, which are distinguished by the sharp tooth on the upper mandible of the bill, and by their long pointed wings. The JER FALCON ([unclear: Falco]cans) and the PEREGRINE FALCON (Falco peregrinus) were the most highly prized of all by the ancient Falconers; but even the little MERLIN (Falco asexal) was used for lawking larks and quail. The JUGGER FALCON ([unclear: Falco]) is much used at the present day in India for this [unclear: fin e] old sport. It will be seen by the group of Jugger Falcons that the female much exceeds the male in size. This is the case with all the birds of prey.

The KITE (Milvus regalis) and the GOVINDA KITE (Milvus [unclear: nda]) are quite different from the Falcons in the bill. Like all the other Kites, they can be distinguished by their larded tails.

The HAWKS (Case 9) have short rounded wings. The [UNCLEAR: GOS]-HAWK (Astur palumbarius) and the SPARROW HAWK (Accipiter Nisus) were used in hawking, but were flown in quite a different way to the Falcons; their heads never being covered with hoods.

The HARRIERS are distinguished by the more or less marked circle of feathers round the eye. The group of INDIAN HARRIERS (Circus macrurus) shows the male, female young. The SECRETARY BIRD (Serpetarius [unclear: lius]vorus) is remarkable for its long legs. It gets its English name from the tuft of feathers on either side of the head. It feeds only on Snakes.

The OWLS, or Nocturnal Birds of Prey, occupy Case 10. They Are known by their soft plumage, and large eyes surrounded by a disk of feathers. The HAWK OWL ([unclear: Surnulda]) is intermediate between the Owls and Hawks, and it flies by day. The SNOWY OWL (Nyctea nivea) is found only in high northern latitudes. Its plumage is remarkably like that of the Jer-falcon (Case 8) which inhabits the same countries. The SPARROW OWL (Glaucis [unclear: the] passerinum) is one of the smallest of its kind. The BURROWING OWL (Speotyto hypogaea) lives in holes in the [unclear: the] along with Prairie Dogs and Rattle Snakes. The BENGAL EAGLE
WL (*Bubo beugalensis*) is one of the largest of its kind. It has long feathers over each eye [unclear: like] also has the FISH OWL (*Ketupa ceylonica*). The BARRED OWL (*Surnium nebulosum*) is a very handsome [unclear: bird]. The BARN OWL or SCREECH OWL (*Strix flammea*) is found over nearly the whole world.

**CASES 11 AND 12**

contain the PARROTS. The Long-tailed Parrakeets ([unclear: PI] cercine) of Australia are well represented, as also are the Long-tailed Parakeets (*Paleornis*) of India. The Caws (*Arainae*) are only represented by the PATAGONLE PARROT (*Conurus patagonus*), which comes however in Chili, and the CAROLINA PARROT (*Conurus carolinensis*). The LORIES (*Loriinae*), known by their gaudy plumage and short tails, contains the smallest of the Parrots (*Loryculus exilis*). The PURPLE-CAPPED LORY (*Lorius domicella*) is a good representative. The Honey-eating Parrots (*Trikos glossope*), have a kind of brush at the end of the tongue. The Australian species are well represented, but we have also *Eucleus polychlorus* and *Tanynthus mulleri*. The true Parrots (*Psittacine*) have short tails and the bill often toothed. They are represented by a single species; the GREY PARROT (*Psittacus erithacus*). The COCKATOOS (*Cacatuidae*) are found only in Australia and the neighbouring Islands.

No true Maccaw (*Ara*) is in the collection.

**CASES 13 TO 17**

contain the birds belonging to the order *Picaria*, [unclear: a] cellaneous assortment of very different forms, grouped together more because they differ from other birds, than on account of their resemblance to each other. In Case 13 we have the ROLLERS (*Coracias*), the beautiful TROGONS (*Trogon*), and the broad-billed TORIES (*Eurylaimus*). The true Today (*Todus*) is not yet represented in the Australia have also the Night JARS (*Caprimulgidae*), night fynline birds, with soft, owl-like feathers, wonderfully wide months and long wings. Like the SWIFTS (*Cypselidae*) they catch insects on the wing, but the Swifts fly by day. The HUMMING BIRDS (*Trochilidae*), although so different in appearance are closely related in their internal structure to the Swifts. They are represented by a group of some of the most typical and beautiful forms. They are the smallest of all birds, and are found only in America.

In Case 14 we have the KINGFISHERS (*Alcedinidae*), BEE-EATERS (*Meropidae*), and the JACAMARS ([unclear: Gall]) Also the HOOPOE (*Upupa epops*), one of the most graceful and useful of birds. In this case are also the beautiful RIFLE BIRD (*Ptilornis*) of Northern Australia. May naturalists think, and with good reason, that this bird should be classed with the Birds of Paradise. In Case 15 there are the HORNBILLS (*Bucerotidae*), remarkable for the enormous development of the beak. It is, however, very light, being hollow. The TOUCANS (*Ramphastidae*) have also large hollow beaks, but they are brilliantly coloured, while the Hornbills are always clothed in black, or brown. These birds feed on fruit, which they throw up in the air and catch in their large bills.

The Plantain-eaters (*Musophagidae*) are not represented in the collection.

The BARBETS (*Megalaimidae*) get their name from the number of straight hairs they have on their beaks. They live in thick forests.

Case 16 is devoted to the WOODPECKERS (*Picidae*). They are found in almost all parts of the world, except Australia. They live entirely on insects, which they extract decaying trees by means of their long tongue. Case 17 contains nothing but CUCKOOS (*Cuculidae*.) They have curved beaks, and two toes in front and two behind. The English CUCKOO (*Cuculus canorus*) is supposed to derive protection from its great resemblance to the Sparrow Hawk (*Accipiter nisus*) [Case 8]. It is well known that many Cuckoos lay their eggs in the nests of other small birds it has excited astonishment how so big a bird could lay its egg in so small a nest, but the female Cuckoo has been seen to lay its egg on the ground, and take [unclear: it] bill and put it into the nest. It is only the male birds that make the well-known cry. The GROUND CUCKOOS (*Centropus*) have one of their hind claws very long. The CHANNEL-BILL (*Scyphrornys nova holladiae*) is remarkable for its large bill. It lives only among the ups of high trees.

**CASES 18 TO 25**

contain the Passerine birds, or Perchers. In Case 18 are the SOCKERS (*Meliphagidae*) which are found principally in Australia. They have a brush at the end of the tongue for taking the nectar out of flowers. The SUN BIRDS (*Promeropidae*) represent in the Old World the Humming Birds of America. *Promerops nipalensis*, and *l. saturata*, are beautiful species. The SWALLOWS [unclear: the] are also in this case. Although externally very like the Swifts (Case 13), their anatomy shows them to be very different. The WIRE-TAILED SWALLOW ([unclear: Horinfilifera]) has the two outer feathers of the tail much elongated.
The principal bird in Case 19 is the Lyre-Bird (unclear: Memory superba), so called from the shape of the tail in the male. Although so large, it is allied to the Wren (unclear: Troglarvulus), which is in the same case. Here we have the soft-billed Warblers (Luscinidae), including the Nightingale (Luscinia philomela) and the English Robin (Erythacus rubecula), and the beautiful Superb [unclear: Warb] (Malurus) of Australia. In Case 20 are the Tits (unclear: Peart) the Wagtails (Motacilla), and the Thrushes (unclear: Turkey). Also, the celebrated Bulbul (Pycnotus pygeus), several kinds of Green Bulbuls (Phyllophorus).

In Case 21 are the King Crows (Dicrurus), the Swallows (Artamus), the gorgeously coloured Group Thrushes (Pitta), the Bower Birds (Pilinorhynchinae) the Orioles (Oriolus), chiefly of a yellow colour, and Flycatchers (Musciapidae), of which the [unclear: Par] Fly-catcher. (Tchitrea paradisi) is the most remark! In this bird there is a remarkable difference in color between the adult and the young, for while the former has the greater part of the body white, in the latter is the light chesnut. The Catterpillar Catchers (unclear: Cor phaga) are closely allied to the Fly-catchers, the [unclear: best] Minivet (Pericrocotus) connecting the two groups.

In Case 22 we have the Cock of the Rocks (unclear: Raycrocea,) so called from its habit of scratching up the and flapping its wings, like the domestic cock, The Manakins (Pipra munucus and P. militaris), the Bobsmian Wax-wing (Ampelis garrulus), or Chatterer, as called from its never being silent, except when the Diamond Sparrows (Pardalotus) of Australia, the Butcher Birds (Laniidae). These latter get the name from the habit, which some have, of impaling insects on thorns, until they want them to eat.

Case 23 contains the Crows (Corvide). Among [unclear: others] we have the Jay (Garrulus glandarius), the [unclear: Nutra] (Nucifraga caryocatactes), the Magpie (Pica caudata) Raven (Corvus corax), and the Chough (Coracia [unclear: Coracia] tus).

Case 24 contains three species of Birds of Paradise the Lesser Bird of Paradise (Paradisea minor), the king Bird of Paradise (Cicinnurus regia), and the Magnificent Bird of Paradise (Diphyllodes speciosa). It will be noticed how plain the females of these birds are, and how closely they resemble each other, as well as the female of the Rifle Bird (Case 14). The same Case contains the Grackles or Mynas, and Starlings (Sturnidae). Case 15 contains the thick-billed, seed-eating birds, generally known as Finches. The most interesting are the Weaver Bird (Ploceus manyar) of India—it builds its best of strips of leaves or grass, woven together; the Java Sparrow (Padda oryzivora), exceedingly destructive to grain crops; and the Cross Bill (Loxia curvirostra), which uses its peculiar bill for stripping the cones of pine.

Case 26 contains the Pigeons. We can only call attention to the curious Tooth-billed Pigeon (Didunculus [unclear: outris]), the nearest ally to the now extinct Dodo; the Crowned Pigeon (Goura victore), the Nicobar Pigeon (Calanus nicobarica), the beautiful Orange Dove (Chrysena victor), and the Green Doves (Ptilinopus), the Wasted Fruit Pigeons (Carpophaga pacifica and C. [unclear: ura]), the White Fruit Pigeon (Carpophaga lucidi) the Crested Pigeon (Lopholamus antarcticus), and the Pheasant Tailed Pigeon (Macropygia phasianida) Cases 27 to 34 contain the collection of New Zealand Birds.

**CASES 35 TO 40**

contain the Gallinaceous, or Game Birds. In Case 35 we have the Sand Grouse (Pterodes), living in deserts, and the Guan (Penelope superciliaris), which perches in trees. In the same case are the Brush Turkey (Talegallus lathami), of Australia, and the Megapode (Megapodus pritchardi), of the Friendly Islands. Both of these place their eggs in mounds of earth and leaves, and they are hatched by the heat of the decomposing vegetable matter. The young birds can fly from the moment they are hatched. Cases 36 to 38 contain the Pheasants and Fowls (Phasianidae). The Wild Peacock and [unclear: Pearao] (Paro cristatus) very much resemble domesticated birds, but have longer legs. The Argus Pheasant (Argus giganteus) displays in its wings the most [unclear: wonder] "cup and ball" markings, the shading being nearly perfect. The Barred-tailed Pheasant (Phasianus reevesi) is remarkable for the length of its tail. The Kaleege, or Fowl-pheasant (Euplocomus albo-cristates), lives in the forests of the Himalaya. The ton Pheasant (Lophophorus impeyanus) is one of the most magnificent of birds, its metallic plumage being unrivalled. The Jungle Fowl (Gallus bankiva) is considered by the best authorities as the ancestor of all the different varieties of domestic fowls. It much resembles some of the Bantams. The Tragopans (Ceriornis) are all handsome birds.

Case 39 contain the Grouse family ( Tetraonidae). The Blood Pheasant (Ithaginis cruentus) is remarkable for its colours, so unlike the other Game-birds. The Francolins (Francolinus, &c.) are known by the male having a spur, which is absent in the true Partridges (Perdia). The Quails (Coturnix) are small Partridges, while the Button Quails (Turnix) have only three toes. The female of the Crested Partridge (Rollulus roul [unclear: rou]) differs markedly from the male, in having the body of a greenish colour. The Hill Partridge (Tetragallu himalayensis) is a fine large bird. The true Grouse are known by their feathered legs. The
Apercallus (*Tetrao urogallus*) became extinct in Scotland, but attempts have been made to reinstate it from Norway. The Black Grouse (*Tetrao tetrix*), and the Ptarmigan (*Lagopus alpinus*), are found in Europe; but the Red Grouse (*Lagopus scoticus*) is confined to the British Islands. Case 40 is devoted to the Bustards (*Otididae*), of which we may mention the Great Bustard (*Otis tarda*), and the Houbara (*Otis houbara*). They live on open plains, and run with great rapidity, but they can also fly well.

**Cases 41 to 47**

contain the Grallæ, or Wading Birds. Case 41 contains the Plovers (*Charadriæ*), the Courser (unclear: *Cur*) and the Swallow Plovers (*Glareola*). Also, the curious Sheath-Bill (*Chionis minor*), from Kerguelen's Land, and the Oyster Catchers (*Haemalopus*). In Case 42 the Cranes,

The Trumpeters (*Psopkiidm*) and the Screamers (unclear: *Carilh*) are not represented in the collection. represented by the Common Crane (unclear: *Grus* *cinerea*), the Sarus (*Grus antigone*), and the Night Heron (*Nycticorax*). Case 43 contains the Herons (Ardea) and the Bittern (Botaurus), as well as the beautiful Sun-Bittern (*Eurypyga solaris*). In Case 44 is the curious Phantom Bird (*Scopus umbretta*), the Kagu (*Rhyynchotes jubatus*), and the Adjutant (*Leptoptilos ergala*), one of the largest of Storks, and highly prized in India as a scavenger. In Case 45 we have the Jabiru (*Mycteria*), the Black Stork (*Ciconia nigra*), and the White Stork (*Ciconia alba*), well known to readers of fairy tales; also, the Spoon-Bill (*Platelea leucorodia*), and the very remarkable Boat-Bill (*Cancrornis cochlearia*). In Case 46 are the Ibises (*Tantalide*), of which the Ibis melanopus closely resembles the Sacred Ibis of Egypt. The Snipes (*Gallinago*) are found all over the world, but the Woodcock (*Scolopax rusticola*) is confined to Europe, Egypt, and Asia. The Ruff (*Macetes* [unclear: *pug*]) is remarkable for its various colours, no two individuals being found alike. The Stilt Plovers (unclear: *Himanlopus*) will be recognised by their long legs, and the [unclear: Avoct] (*Recurrenra stra rubricollis*) by its long turned-up bill. Case 47 we have the Curlew (*Numerius* [unclear: *ar-]*)), Sandpipers (*Tringa*) of many kinds, and the Rails, (*Rallide*). Of these, the principal are the New Caledonian Wood-Hen (*Eulaebornis lafresnayanus*), the Sultana Rail (*Porphyrio indicus*), and the Coot (*Fulica [unclear: *we*]’). The Joanases (*Paridæ*) are remarkable for their long toes and claws, by means of which they are enabled to run floating plants. Two species are in the collection, viz, *Parra jacana* and *Hydrophasianus chirurgus*.

**Cases 48 to 56**

[unclear: contain] the Web-footed Birds, or Anseres. In Case 48 is the Flamingo (*Phoenicopterus antiquorum*), remarkable for its long legs and neck, and for its curiously-curved bill, which necessitates its being placed in the position represented in the specimen, in order that it may capture its food, small fish, worms, shells, &c. In the same Case is the Spur-winged Goose (*Plectropterus rubelli*), and the Black-backed Goose (*Sarkidiornis melanotus*). In Case we have the Wild Goose (*Anser cinereus*), the parent form of our domestic goose; the curious Little Goose (*Netappus Coromandelicus*), the Tree Ducks (*Dendrocygna*), the Sheldrake (*Tadorna cornuta*), the Wild Duck (*Boschias*), from which all our domesticated ducks are descended, and many others. The most remarkable birds in Case 50 are the Cape Barren Goose (*Cereopsis Nora hollandiae*), and the Soft-billed Duck (*Malacorhynchus membranaceus*); and in Case 51, the celebrated Canvas Back (*Aythya vallisneria*), the Eider Duck (*Somateria mollissima*), and the Goosander (*Mergus castor*).

Cases 52 and 53 are devoted to Gulls, Terns, and Petrels. We have, in Case 52, among others, the Skus Gull (*Lestris antarcticus*), the Herring Gull (*Lerus [unclear: *as*] gentatus*), the Kittiwake (*Larus tridactylus*), the Commoros Tern (*Sterna hirundo*), the Black Tern (*Hydrochelidon nigra*), the White Tern (*Gygis alba*), and the Nodds (*Anous stolidus*). Below there is the Northern Albatross (*Diomedea nigripes*). In Case 53 there are the Japanese Shearwater (*Puffinus luctomelas*), several Stormy Trels, or Mother Carey's Chickens (*Thalassidroma* Fulmar), (*Procellaria glacialis*), and others. In [unclear: Case] is the Frigate Bird (*Atagen minor*), the Boatswain Bird or Tropic Bird, (*Phaetus rubricauda*), and the Booby (unclear: *sibiber*). In Case 55 is the Pelican (*Pelecanus fuscus*), Cormorants (*Graculus*), and the Darters (*plotus*); and in Case 50 the Razor-Bill (*Chenhalepex tordola*), the Puffin (*Fratercula arctica*), Guilemote (*Uria trolea*), and the Little Auk (*Arctica alle*). Below them are the Gress (*Podiceps*), and at the bottom of the case the Divers (*Colymbus*) and the Penguins (*Spheniscus demersus*), among which are *Spheniscus gouldii* from Cape Horn, *Eudyptes papua* from Kerguelen's Land.

**Eggs.**

The collection of Foreign Birds’ eggs will be found Desk Cases 38 to 35, Upper Gallery. In Case 38 model of the egg of the extinct Struthious bird of Madagascar, *Aëpiornis*. This is the largest egg in the world.
Reptiles and Fishes.

These are contained in the Wall Cases 10 to 13, on the south side of the First Gallery. The collection is small at present, and owing to the very limited space, a strict classification cannot be followed. Many more species are packed up in jars and cans, but owing to want of time and of funds, they cannot yet be exhibited to the public.

Reptiles.

The Shield Reptiles are protected by a bony case, into which they can retreat. Some are entirely terrestrial; others live in fresh water, and a few are marine. The Turtle (Chelonia virgata) is edible. The Hawke’s Bill Turtle (Chelonia imbricata) supplies what is known in commerce as tortoise-shell. The Tortoises live on land, in fresh water. They are represented by a large shell of Testudo indica, and a small stuffed specimen of Emys suchata. The Crocodiles are represented by the Indian Crocodile (Crocodilus porosus), which is also found in North Australia, where it grows to an enormous size. The Lizards (Lacertilia) are represented by the Fiji Iguana (Brachylophus fasciatus), the Jew Lizard (Trachydosaurus asper), Frilled Lizard (Chlamydosaurus kingii), and others. The curious Pygopus lepidopus has no fore legs, and the hind legs are rudimentary. It connects the Lizards with the snakes. The Venomous Snakes are represented by the Brown-Banded Snake (Hlopecephalus curtus); the Sea Snakes, which have the tail flattened for swimming, by the Banded Sea Snake (Platurus scutatus); and the Pythons by Liasis amethystinus from New Guinea.

Fishess.

The Rays and Skates are flat fish, but with only cartilaginous bones. A Shark (Carcharias lamia), from the South Atlantic, hangs in the ground floor, over [unclear: Case.] 2.

Among the smaller Sharks and Dog-fishes the most interesting is the Port Jackson Shark (Cestracion philippi), which has pavement-like teeth, and is the only living representative of a group that once was common. Still more remarkable is the Baramoonda (Ceratodex forsteri), belonging to the Dipnoid Fishes, which connect true fishes with amphibians. This fish belongs to a genus that existed in the early part of the Secondary era, but was thought to have become extinct, until a few years ago the present species was found in the rivers of Queensland. The Oblong Sun Fish (Orthogoriscus truncatus), the Trigger Fish (Batistes), the Globe Fish (Tetrodon), Porcupine Fish (Diodon), the Trunk Fish (Ostracion), and the Seahorse (Hippocampus) have the gill openings very small, and the body covered with spines or plates.

Among the true or bony fishes we have the Remora Sucking Fish (Echeneis naucrates) and Holocentrum samara, remarkable for the long spine in its anal the curious Pterois volitans, and several beautiful fishes very high and very thin, such as Chaetodon, Zanclus, &c., The curious Pegasus draco is sometimes put among the Seahorses and Pipe fishes on account of its mouth. The Toad Fish (Synaceia verrucosa) is one of the ugliest fishes. The Labridæ are well represented. They are when living, the most highly-coloured of all fish, but their colours unfortunately fade on death.

Mollusca.

The Mollusca are arranged in the desk cases round the gallery railing in the first gallery. The collection prises about 2,500 different species exhibited to the as well as a large number of small species of no particular interest, which are not exhibited. Extinct genera mounted on wood.

Cases 34 and 35

contain the Cephalopoda, the Pteropoda, and the Heteropoda. Among the first we have the Paper Nautilus (Argonauta argo), both animal and shell; the Octopus (Octopus vulgaris), the Squid (Loligo vulgaris), the [unclear: Sepia] (Sepia officinalis), and the extinct Belemnites, which very much resembled the Sepia, but of which only the internal shell is preserved. The recent species are illustrated by very accurate glass models, as it is impossible to exhibit real specimens so that they can be understood.

In Case 35 we have the Nautilus (Nautilus pompiliut) and the extinct genera of Ammonites, Orthoceras, &c.

The Pteropoda are oceanic animals that swim by means of two fin-like arms. The glass model of Clio borealis will explain the shape of the animal; the rest are only shells The Heteropoda are also free swimming oceanic molluscs, but swim by means of their foot. Dentalium is sometimes put into a separate order.
**CASES 36 TO 52**

contain the Marine Gasteropoda, arranged according to Dr. Chenu's Manual. Those in which the shell is rudimentary or wanting (*Opisthobranchs*) will be found in Case 52.

**CASES 53 TO 57**

contain the Land and Freshwater Univalves and Bivalves. It will be noticed how dull and uniform are their colours in comparison with the Marine forms.

**CASES 58 TO 65**

contain the Marine Lamellibranchiata or Bivalves.

**CASE 66**

contain the Brachiopoda or Lamp Shells. It will be noticed that in this case there are more extinct than recent forms.

**CASES 67 TO 73**

contain the collection of New Zealand Shells, which see proper heading.

**Insects.**

**Upper Gallery, Desk Cases 34 to 28.**

Case 34 contains the Orthoptera and the Hemiptera, which are divided into Homoptera and Heteroptera. Case 33 contains the Diptera and Hymenoptera. Cases 32 the Coleoptera, or Beetles. In Case 32 will be found specimens of the Colorado Beetle, and models of the various stages through which it passes. Cases 30, 31 and 28 contain the Lepidoptera.

**Case 24**

contains the Arachnida (Spiders, Scorpions, &c.) and Myriapoda.

**Crustacea.**

**Upper Gallery, Desk Cases 17 to 13.**

The Crabs, or Short-tailed Decapoda, are in Cases and 16. The Hermit Crabs in Case 15. Of the Cocoa-nut Crab (*Birgus latro*) deserves notice, habit of climbing trees to detach the green cocoa-nut. The Long-tailed Decapoda, Craw-Fish, Prawn, & [unclear: c] in Case 14. The smaller forms, in which the eyes are stalked, are in Case 13. The extinct order of [unclear: Triloban] are in Case 13, and alongside them is their nearest [unclear: at] the King Crab (*Limulus*). The Barnacles ([unclear: Cirri]) are in Case 13. These differ very much in [unclear: appeared] from the other Crustaceans, but the young can hardly distinguished from the young of a Crab.

**Vermes.**

In Case 12, the Ascidiants (*Tunicata*) are [unclear: represented] by glass models, as are also some of the Worms (*assilida*). The Sea Mats (*Polyzoa*) are in the same [unclear: case].

**Echinodermata.**

**Upper Gallery, Desk Cases 11 to 6.**

The Sea Urchins (*Echioidae*) are in Cases 10 [unclear: and] Star-Fishes (*Asteroidea*) in Cases 8 and [unclear: 9.] Brittle Stars (*Ophiuroidea*) in Case 7, and [unclear: the] Lillies (*Crinoidea*) and Sea Cucumbers (*Holohuroided*) in Case 6. These latter are illustrated by means of models.
Corals, &C.

UPPER GALLERY, DESCASES 5 TO 3.

In addition to the stony Corals, glass models are [unclear: exhibited] in Case 5, representing the BEROE, the SEA PEN (Pennatula), and the DEAD-MAN'S FINGER (alcyonium). Also, in Case 2, there are several models of different rent kinds of SEA ANEMONES (Actinia).

Medusae, &c.

In the same Case (2) are the SEA FIRS (Sertularia), and [unclear: plus] models of the PORTUGUESE MAN-OF-WAR (Physalia pelagica), and several examples of JELLY-FISH, or [unclear: Sea-blubbers], such as Rhizostoma, Cassiopeia, Aurelia, &c., and their extinct relatives the Graptolites.

Sponges, &c.

Are in Desk Case 1, Upper Gallery. The most remarkable VENUS' FLOWER BASKET (Euplectella aspergillum) and the extraordinary GLASS ROPE SPONGE (Hyalonema [unclear: bilies]).

In the same case are papier-mache models of Radiolaria. These are extremely minute, structureless animals, with a siliceous shell. They live in the sea. The models are enlarged representations of the shells only.

Mineralogy.

The foreign minerals are in Desk Cases 5 to 12, Ground [unclear: flor] Case 8 contains the Haloid minerals; Cases 7, 12, [unclear: and] the earthly minerals; and Cases 10, 9, 6, and 5 the [unclear: metals] and metallic ores.

Geology.

The foreign rocks are in Desk Cases 17 to 20, Ground [unclear: floor] 17 and 18 containing the ERUPTIVE ROCKS, and 19 [unclear: and] 20 the SEGMENTARY ROCKS.

In Case 13 will be found specimens illustrating CRYSTALLIZATION and SLIKENSIDES; also a VOLCANIC BOMB from Auckland. Case 14 contains CONCRETIONS and INCURSTATIONS from the Hot Springs of Iceland and New Zealand Case 15 contains models of crystals and sand-worn stones—that is, stones cut into peculiar shapes by sand being constantly blown over them. Case 16 contains [unclear: special] illustrating the formation of JOINTS and VEINS; also of Contortions, and the action of heat upon rocks.

Fossils.

The collection of Foreign Fossils is too small yet to be exhibited. However, Mammalian remains from the French Tertiaries will be found in Desk Case 27, [unclear: First] Gallery, and some beautiful Fossil Fishes of Jurassic from the South of France in the lower portions of Upright Cases 6 to 9, First Gallery. When the collection has increased sufficiently to show tolerably the principal form of life existing on the earth at various periods, it will displayed on the western side of the First Gallery.

New Zealand Collections.

The New Zealand Collections are at present scattered [unclear: four] Various parts of the building. It is intended at some future time to collect them together into a wing to be built on to the south end of the present hall.

Mammalia.

The only indigenous terrestrial Mammalia possessed by New Zealand are two kinds of BATS. The commoner of [unclear: then] (Scotophilus tuberculatus) will be found in Desk Case 24, First Gallery. It is often seen about Dunedin in the evenings. The other kind, which has longer ears [unclear: and] a short tail (Mystacina velutina)
The most remarkable fact in the Natural History of New Zealand is, that not many hundreds of years ago the less than fourteen different kinds of Moa (Dinornis) living in these islands. Skeletons of seven of these species will be found at the south end of the Ground. The skeleton of D. robustus is that of a single individual found at Highley Hill, but as make it more complete, a few of the upper neck vertebrae, the toes, and the pelvis, have been added. There species (D. maximus) rather larger than this, of which possess no skeleton. The skeleton of D. struthioides manufactured from bones found in a swamp near Hamilton. The skull, pelvis, and legs belong to this [unclear: speed] but the vertebrae and ribs probably do not. D. elephanto [unclear: put is] also a manufactured skeleton from the same place, [unclear: but in] this case we may safely assume that all the bones [unclear: belong to] this species, as it was the commonest, and larger than the others. The skeleton of D. crassus was found in a limestone cave, near the Waitaki. It is nearly complete, except three toe bones and two sternal ribs on the right, which have been supplied from the Hamilton collection. The head and first twelve cervical vertebrae are from an individual of the same species found at Shag [unclear: point]. This is the second best skeleton in the world—the best being one that was obtained at Tiger Hill, in Otago, in 1863, and sent to the York Museum, in England. The skeleton of D. gravis is manufactured from the Hamilton collection, as also is that of D. didiformis. The skeleton of D. casuarinus was found while making the road by the South Recreation Ground, Dunedin; the skull, upper neck vertebrae, and right metatarsus, have been added. In the same enclosure are skeletons of the Ostrich, Rhea, and Cassowary, for comparison. Further ins of the Moa will be found in the First Gallery, 25 and 26. Here will be seen a leg and foot of D. ingens, with the skin and tendons attached. It was found in a crevice on the Knobby Ranges. Also a neck of D. crassus, with the skin and many of the vessels remaining this was found in a cave near Alexandra. In the same case are specimens of skin, and feathers of three different species. The skull of D. gravis is the most perfect in the world, and the bony eye-ring (sclerotic) is unique.

In Case 26 are the complete tail bones of two individuals from Shag Point; a scapulo-coracoid, the only bone representing the wing in the Moa, from Hamilton; stones from the gizzard, and a footprint in sandstone, from Poverty Bay. We also see in the burnt and broken bones, proofs that the Maoris killed and ate the Moa. Close to, in Upright Case 5, are vertebral columns of different individuals, and below them some very perfect pelves; one which is that of a young bird not finished growing. In Upright Case 4, are eight legs and a fossil skull of which is on a Maori cooking place at Shag Point; a skull of which is near Alexandra. In the D. gravis are skeletons of the Moa will be found in the First Gallery, the same enclosure are skeletons of the D. gravis at Tiger Hill, in Dunedin; the bony eye-ring (sclerotic) is unique. Remaining; this was found in a cave near Alexandra. In the D. crassus Knobby Ranges. Also a neck of the Moa will be found in the First Gallery, the same enclosure are skeletons of the D. gravis at Tiger Hill, in Dunedin; the bony eye-ring (sclerotic) is unique. Remaining; this was found in a cave near Alexandra. In the D. crassus Knobby Ranges. Also a neck of the Moa will be found in the First Gallery, the same enclosure are skeletons of the D. gravis at Tiger Hill, in Dunedin; the bony eye-ring (sclerotic) is unique. Remaining; this was found in a cave near Alexandra. In the D. crassus Knobby Ranges. Also a neck of the Moa will be found in the First Gallery, the same enclosure are skeletons of the D. gravis at Tiger Hill, in Dunedin; the bony eye-ring (sclerotic) is unique. Remaining; this was found in a cave near Alexandra. In the D. crassus Knobby Ranges. Also a neck of the Moa will be found in the First Gallery, the same enclosure are skeletons of the D. gravis at Tiger Hill, in Dunedin; the bony eye-ring (sclerotic) is unique. Remaining; this was found in a cave near Alexandra. In the D. crassus Knobby Ranges. Also a neck of

}
and feet of individual [unclear: Birds, of] which four have a hind toe. In Desk Case 26 are [unclear: the leg] bones and pelvis of an individual D. curtus, [unclear: found at] Lyell Bay, Wellington. This is the smallest [unclear: known] species of Moa. Models of three different eggs of the [unclear: Moa] and fragments of egg shells will be found in Desk Case 39 Upper Gallery.

In addition, there is a large collection of Moa [unclear: bones in] the basement hall, to which the student may have access by [unclear: applying] to the Curator.

In Desk Case 27, First [unclear: Galle] are the bones of Aptornis, a large extinct kind of [unclear: Ra] and also a few of Harpagornis, a huge eagle, also [unclear: ext!]. In Upright Case 3 will be found a nearly complete [unclear: ske]ton of Chemiornis calcitrane, an extinct goose [unclear: incap] of flight, and allied to the Cape Barron Goose (see [unclear: Upright] Case 50, Upper Gallery). This skeleton is [unclear: manufact] from material found at Hamilton. Near it is a [unclear: compl] skeleton of Clangtela finschi, manufactured from [unclear: mater] found in a cave near Alexandra. Its nearest ally [unclear: is] the Golden Eye Duck of Europe (Clangula islandica), [unclear: Upri] Case 51, Upper Gallery). The egg of this bird from [unclear: the] same locality will be found in Desk Case 40, [unclear: Upper] Gallery.

**Living Birds.**

These are in Upright Cases 27 to 32, Upper [unclear: Galley] One hundred and fifty-eight different kinds of [unclear: birds] as known from New Zealand, and of these the Museum [unclear: of] collection contains one hundred and twenty. The first [unclear: thing] that will strike the visitor is the very small number [unclear: of] Land birds in proportion to the number of Shore [unclear: and] Water birds. In the New Zealand Collection the [unclear: for] occupy only 2 out of 8 cases, or a quarter the space, [unclear: which] in the general collection they occupy 28 out of 56 [unclear: cases], or one half the space. The most interesting birds in [unclear: C] 27 are the Parrots. We see here some beautiful [unclear: variet] of the KAKA (Nestor meridionalis), and of the [unclear: CR] TOP PARAKEET (Platycercus nove zelandiae.) [unclear: The] variety is exceedingly rare. The KEA ([unclear: Nestor] inhabits the snowy mountains only. Of late years [unclear: it has] become very destructive by devouring living sheep. [unclear: Be] low there is a young KAKAPO (Stingops habroptilus), [unclear: put] out of the egg. It is a pure white colour. The [unclear: two] Cuckoos that inhabit New Zealand are both [unclear: migratory] The LONG-TAILED CUCKOO (Eudynamis taitensis) goes [unclear: in] the winter to the Society Islands; while the [unclear: SHI]

[unclear: CUCROO] (Chrysococcyx lucidus) goes to Australia. Among [unclear: the] many remarkable facts connected with the migration [unclear: of] birds, there is nothing in the whole world so [unclear: wonderful] as the regular migration of these birds to the Islands [unclear: of] New Zealand over 1,500 miles of ocean.

[unclear: Case 28.] The HUA (Heteralocha acutirostris) is found [unclear: only] in the mountains between Wellington and Napier. [unclear: The] bills of the two sexes are of very different shapes. [unclear: The] male with his strong bill is said to hold open the [unclear: bark of a] tree, while the female introduces her long bill, [unclear: extract], and eats the insects. The beautiful STITCH [UNCLEAR: BIRD] (Pogonomis cinta) is found only in the North [unclear: Island], and is almost extinct on the main land. The NEW [UNCLEAR: ZEALAND] Quail (Copurnia nova zealandiae) is also on [unclear: the] verge of extinction. The Museum possesses only [unclear: one] very poor specimen. In this case also there is a [unclear: remarkable] variety of the Tit (Myiomyia macrocephala), of a [unclear: pale] yellow colour.

Case 29 contains the Grallae or Wading Birds. The most interesting is the [UNCLEAR: KOOK-BILL] (Anarhynchi [unclear: frontalis]), which is the only known bird with its bill curved to [unclear: one] side. Some naturalists suppose that this has been [unclear: caused] by its habit of running round stones. The WOODEENS [unclear: or] Wekas (Ocydromus) are well represented; among them [unclear: are] black, white, and chestnut-coloured specimens. The [UNCLEAR: NORTH] ISLAND WOOD-HEN (Ocydromus earli) is quite [unclear: different] from those found in the South Island.

[unclear: Case 30] is devoted to DUCKS, every species found [unclear: in] New Zealand being represented. The most interesting is the [UNCLEAR: FLIGHTLESS] DUCK (Nesotonetta aucklandica) of the [unclear: Auckland] Island. This bird cannot fly at all, but runs over [unclear: the] floating kelp, catching the small crustaceans on [unclear: it]. The WHITTLING DUCK (Dendrocygna etonio) is an [unclear: Australian] bird. The specimen is one of a flock of 14 [unclear: that] were first seen at Lovell's Flat, in Otago, in 1869, and afterwards lived on the Kaitangata Lagoon. It is [unclear: believed] that none now remain.

[unclear: Case 31 and 32] contain the GULLS, TERNs, and PETRELS. [unclear: The] most interesting specimen is the young ALBATROSS (Diomedea exulans), which was taken from the nest in [unclear: Campbell] Island. It is about ten months old, and is [unclear: still] covered with down. In size it is equal to the largest [unclear: bird] although it had never left the nest. The DIVING [UNCLEAR: PETREL] (Halodroma...
New Zealand Shells are in Desk Cases 67 to 73 First [unclear: Gallery]. About 414 marine shells are known, as well as 86 land, and 22 fresh-water species. The collection contains [unclear: coutanis]

The reptiles of New Zealand are not numerous: [unclear: about] eight species of Lizards only. They will be found [unclear: in] Desk Case 24, First Gallery. The Tuatara ([unclear: Sphenodon poutatum]), which is now found only on a few rocky [unclear: islets is] the Bay of Plenty, and near Tory Channel in Cooks [unclear: Strait] is planed by Dr Günther in a separate order from all [unclear: other] lizards, on account of the affinity its [unclear: shows] in its [unclear: strut] to crocodiles. It is nearly related to reptiles that [unclear: lived] in the Triassic period at the commencement of the [unclear: Secondary] era. The Skinks (Scincidae) are represented by [unclear: four] species belonging chiefly to the genus (Mocoa); [unclear: while] the) GECKOS (Geckoidea) are represented by three species [unclear: of] the genus Naultinus.

Amphibia.

[unclear: But] one species of FROG (Liopelma hochstetteri) is [unclear: indigenous] to New Zealand, and it is found only in the [unclear: Auckland] District. A specimen will be found in Desk [unclear: Case] 24, First Gallery.

Fishes.

[unclear: These] are in the upper part of Upright Cases 6 to 9, at [unclear: the] north end of the First Gallery.

[unclear: The] fossil fishes in [unclear: the] lower portions of these cases are from the South of France. See p. 28.

One hundred and eighty seven different kinds of New Zealand Fishes have [unclear: been] described, and ninety-six of these are represented in [unclear: the] collection; very few, however, of those preserved in [unclear: spirit] are exhibited, from want of funds. The BONY [UNCLEAR: FISHES] (Teleostei) occupy the greater part of Cases 7 to 9. [unclear: In] addition, a SWORD-FISH (Histiophorus herscheli), [unclear: is] suspended in the Ground Floor, over Cases 13 and 14; [unclear: and a] SUN-FISH (Orthagoriscus mola) over the Elephant. [unclear: Both] these fishes were caught in Dunedin Harbour. [unclear: Those] fishes in which the skeleton is cartilaginous, [UNCLEAR: SEAR克斯] and RAYS (Chondropterygii), are in Case 6.

[unclear: A specimen] of the PORBEAGLE SHARK (Lamma cornubica) is [unclear: hung] over Case 5 on the Ground Floor; and one of the [UNCLEAR: FOX-SHARK], or Thresher (Alopecias vulpes), over Case 10. [unclear: A large] STING-RAY (Trygon brevicaudata) hangs against [unclear: the] north wall in the First Gallery. The LAMPREY (unclear: Geofria chilensis), and the HAG (Bdellostoma cirratum), [unclear: will] be found in Upright Case 6.

[unclear: The] fishes introduced into New Zealand are in Desk [unclear: Case] 23. First Gallery. They [unclear: comprise] the PERCH (Perca fluviatilis), the SALMON-TROUT (Salmo trutta), and two [unclear: fine] specimens of the TROUT (Salmo fario).

Mollusca.

[unclear: The] New Zealand Shells are in Desk Cases 67 to 73 First [unclear: Gallery]. About 414 marine shells are known, as well as 86 land, and 22 fresh-water species. The collection contains [unclear: coutanis]
299 marine species, and several of the others, but the land and fresh water shells have not yet been named.

**Insects.**

These are as yet very imperfectly known. The number of described species up to the present is, *Colcoptera* (Beetles) 587; *Hymenoptera* (Butterflies and Moths) 418; *Diptera* (Flies) 86; *Neuroptera* 53; *Lepidoptera* (Butterflies and Moths) 37; *Hemiptera* 56. of which 34 belong to *Heteroptera* and 22 to *Homoptera*. The main collection of New Zealand Insects is kept in the Library, and can be examined by application to the Curator, but a few of the commoner or more remarkable species will be found in Desk Cases to 27, Upper Gallery. Hardly anything is yet known about the New Zealand Spiders (Arachnida). Twenty-one species of *Myriapoda* (Centipedes) have been described, of which 13 are in the collection, but not exhibited. *Tetrapodes* (Nemesia gilliesii) and its nest will be found in Case 24.

**Crustacea.**

About 124 species have been described from New Zealand, but the smaller forms are almost entirely unknown. The collection contains 43 species exhibited, besides small ones not shown. They will be found in Desk Cases 22 and 23, Upper Gallery. There are in addition species of *Cirripedia* (Barnacles) known, of which 12 are in the collection.

**Echinodermata.**

Thirty-nine species have been described, of which are in the collection. They are in Desk Cases 20 and 27, Upper Gallery. The Holothurians are not exhibited.

**Vermes.**

These are in Desk Cases 18 and 19. The Museum is rich in the animals belonging to this sub-kingdom, but very few can be shown to the public. One hundred species of Polyzoa are known, of which we possess 76. Of the Annelida fifty-two species have been described. as well as the Tunicata are accessible to students on application to the Curator. 41 species of Polyzoa and 11 of Annelida are exhibited.

**Coelenterata.**

Four species of Coral will be found in Desk Case 43, Upper Gallery, but only two of them have been named. The Tertularians are in the same case; twenty-five species are known, of which we have seventeen; eleven being exhibited.

**Protozoa.**

Nothing as yet is known about the New Zealand Sponges. The different kinds in the collection will be found in Desk Cases 41 and 42 Upper Gallery. Three species of *Foranisifera* are in Case 41.

**Herbarium.**

Herbarium is kept in the Library, and can be consoled on application to the Curator. It contains a very good collection of New Zealand plants, consisting of about 850 species of flowering plants; 150 Ferns, and Fern allies; and about 350 species of Mosses and Hepaticæ.

**Geological Collections.**

**Minerals.**
The New Zealand Minerals will be found on the Ground Floor, in Desk Cases 1 to 4. There are about 70 different kinds. Cases 1 and part of 2 contain the METALS and METALLIC ORES; represented by Gold, Silver, Platinum Mercury, Copper, Antimony, Lead, Zinc, Manganese, and Iron.

Cases 2 (in part) and 3 contain the EARTHY MINERALS such as Mica, Felspar, Hornblende, Quartz, &c. [unclear: Amay] them will be seen some very pretty Zeolites found in the Basaltic rocks around Dunedin. Case 4 contains the HALID Minerals, such as Calcite, Gypsum, &c.; as of as the Mineral Carbon or GRAPHITE, and its compound.

Rocks.

The New Zealand rocks are in Desk Cases 21 to 22 Ground Floor. Nos. 21 and 22 contain Eruptive Rocks Nos. 23 and 24 Sedimentary Rocks and the Matamorp Rocks derived from them. In a Desk Case against the south wall will be found a set of rocks from the Deborah Bay Tunnel, between Port Chalmers and Blueskin Bay and on either side examples of the building stones and timbers of New Zealand. Many New Zealand specimens will also be found in Desk Cases 13 to 16 (see page 28).

Geological Maps of New Zealand and Otago hang against the wall close to the stairs.

Fossils.

The New Zealand Fossils are in Desk Cases 1 to 20, First Gallery. The younger formations begin with Cases 1, and they increase in age to 20.

Index to the Cases.

Ground Floor.

First Gallery.

Second Gallery.

On Sale at the Museum.
Report on the Geology and Gold Field of Otago;
By F. W. Hutton and G. H. F. Ulrich.
With Coloured Map, Plans, Sections, and Woodcuts.
FIVE SHILLINGS.

Government Measures and Constitutional Changes.
Speech of Sir George Grey,
On the
Third Reading of the Appropriation Bill,
October 30th, 1878.
Wellington: By Authority: George Didsbury, Government Printer. 1878.

House of Representatives,

October 30, 1878.

Sir G. Grey.—I am glad that I have the opportunity of replying to the speech of the member for Egmont (Major Atkinson), and I shall [unclear: your] to do so in becoming language. I shall not take up the time of the House by narrating, on that honorable gentleman has done, what dirty little boys do when they run about without their [unclear: es] and stockings. I shall refrain from using such language, unbecoming on the part of a member of this House, and, when such great after are being discussed, insulting to the [unclear: itants] of New Zealand. The honorable [unclear: tleman] began his speech by stating that the [unclear: ges] made against the late Government re-[unclear: ing] either their finance or their dealing [unclear: with] and Native lands had never been [unclear: main-]. Sir, I re-assert every one of those charges, and they have all been maintained. [unclear: i] that those who for years had the power of [unclear: ating] in this country, so legislated as to which
themselves and their friends. Can any [unclear: rvant] man travel through any part of New Zealand from north to south, without seeing that such is the case? Who obtained possession of immense runs on the public lands? Who [unclear: ned] large tracts of public lands on easy [unclear: as?] Who obtained large tracts of Native [unclear: ds,] to the detriment of the Native race and to the detriment of the public? Was it not the friends of the Government? I repeat all my assertions. I repeat those charges. I say I charge them distinctly with having, in a great [unclear: ure,] applied the public funds for the [unclear: advan-] of their friends, with having applied the [unclear: bic] lands for the advantage of their friends, not with having taken care that the Native lands, in a great degree, were applied to the advantage of their friends: and that large fortunes were so [unclear: ned.]

[unclear: Upon] motion by Major Atkinson, the [unclear: words] from "I repeat those charges," were taken [unclear: rem:] and Sir George Grey stated, in reply to Mr Speaker, that the words represented his convictions and he believed he could prove them. He then withdrew from the Chamber. Major [unclear: son] moved," That the charges made by the [unclear: ct] in the words taken down by the Clerk of the House, against the honorable member for Egmont, be investigated by a Select Committee." Mr. Sheehan moved an amendment; which, after debate, was adopted by 28 votes to 14. Sir George Grey returned to the Chamber; and Mr. Speaker said that he had to inform the honorable gentleman that the House had come to a resolution, "That the House, having considered the words ordered to be taken down, is of opinion that the words used do not so far transgress the rules of debate as to render further action necessary, and directs that the honorable gentleman be allowed to proceed with his speech."

Sir G. Grey.—Sir, the rules of the House are, I believe, that one ought not to refer to a previous debate; but, under the circumstances in which I now stand, I hope the House will allow me slightly to depart from that rule. I would simply recall to the recollection of the House that, during a considerable portion of this afternoon's sitting, before half-past five o'clock, I was myself subjected to most violent personal charges, in relation to the Telegraph Department, by the honorable member for Egmont—charges of the most offensive kind. My justification of what had been done rested upon my own statement, and the statement of other members of the Cabinet, as to what had taken place at the examination of Dr. Lemon before us; and yet, after that, I was personally accused of corruption, of having been guilty of a gross job, and of having favoured three newspapers which were entirely in the interest of the Government, whereas, in point of fact, there were eight newspapers affected by the arrangement, and two of these were in violent opposition to the Government. If, after that explanation, any one can believe that it was an act of injustice, let him take the trouble of applying to the editors of the newspapers and of learning for himself. I bore all these violent and unjust accusations against myself with the most perfect equanimity, because I disregarded them, knowing how groundless they were; but how differently have I been treated, when, in reply to new attacks made on me by the honorable member for Egmont, I justly comment on his conduct! And now I may say that, in the words I used, and which were taken down, I did not for a moment make any accusation of personal corruption against the honorable member for Egmont for his own personal gain, although I believe he used the power of the office which he held, to protect those who should have been punished, to obtain and retain their support, and to aid their views. I could no longer be silent when I found that the reticence which I had observed during the session, and which I thought became the Premier of the colony, whose position should prevent him from alluding unnecessarily to the charges against the honorable member for Egmont, was misconstrued. I could not remain silent when it was assumed that those charges were absolutely disproved, and that they were false charges which had been brought forward by the honorable member for the Thames—as I then was—in order to show why he should be made Premier. The words used were "false charges." Then, I confess, my heart was moved with indignation. I could not help feeling indignant that my reticence should be so translated; and I felt indignant, again, because I knew the charges were true, and related to injuries inflicted upon this country which, from their magnitude, cannot be effaced for years. Then it was said that those false charges were made in order that I might be made Premier. To show that that was not what I wished, I state that it is known by every one of my friends that I had no desire to be Premier. It was a thing forced on me by circumstances which I could not help. With regard to the charges themselves, they were to this effect: They related to past legislation. I said that the tendency of past legislation had been that legislators of this country had greatly enriched themselves and their friends, much to the detriment of the public. I went on to show that it was impossible to visit any part of New Zealand, from north to south, without discovering that that was the case. I then made statements which I do not think were fully taken down in the Hansard report, because I recollect that one particular statement I made was omitted. I said the public revenues had been applied by the Government at one time greatly to the advantage of their friends. That was easy of proof. It required no Committee to investigate that or any other circumstance of the kind, because honorable members themselves knew it. One Premier told this House that a million and a half of money had been expended in purchasing support for the Public Works policy. Was that, or was that not, a misapplication of the public funds—and funds of enormous magnitude—for the benefit of their friends? Then I went on to say that the public lands—which I regard as equally public money—had been allowed to be applied for the benefit
of the friends of the Government. What can be said of the Waikato-Piako Swamp—89,000 acres of land given to one person for half-a-crown an acre—and land of very great value indeed—in defiance of the regulations?—given upon terms offered to none other of her Majesty's subjects. Then there was the case I brought forward of 10,000 acres of a valuable coal field. The whole coal field was put up in one block, while all around it small blocks of land were put up. The coal field was sold, I [unclear: beli] at 7s. 6d. an acre, while all around it small sections were sold, on the same day, at as much [unclear: as 2] or £2 an acre. Then large sums were spent in acquiring great tracts of land, in surveying them &c., which were improperly disposed of to that friends. Was not every shilling so expended spent for the advancement of their friends I could multiply instances of the same kind I give these instances to show that the public lands were allowed to be used by the Government for the benefit of their friends. [unclear: I] tain, in the face of the country, that that is a fact. Now, it was said, when I left the House just now, that I never proved my words, I call upon the House to remember that I [unclear: prayed] for a Committee to inquire into those cases, but inquiry was more than once deliberately reformed by the Government, and I was prevented from doing what I asked to be allowed to do, to prove them before a Committee of this House. Then I went on to state that large fortunes had been realized by officers of the Native Department and their friends, by the purchase of lands from the Natives at merely nominal prices, and that it was their bounden duty to have secured them lands for the public, and to have protected the Natives from imposition. I will not mention any names, but every member of the House knows that I speak the truth. It was right that some man should speak out these things for the country. I maintain that it was my duty to say what I did say formerly; and, when it is said that I have now admitted that those things were false, I think it became me to rise and reiterate the statements I had previously made and to insist that I only performed my duty in so doing. I will now refer to other subjects named in the speech of the honorable member for Egmont. He said I maintained that heavy charges could be taken off the people, and that I had not taken them off; and he went on to say that I stated the late Government ought to have taken them off. It is true that I said the late Government should have takes of those charges; but why did I say so? The late Government had an overwhelming majority in this House. They had a Governor friendly is them—they had a Legislative Council friendly to them—and they could have done what that liked. They ought to have taken those changer off, as they had a majority everywhere and every facility to enable them to do so. My [unclear: pe]tion and the position of my friends was entirely different. We had a Governor hostile to us. I use these words advisedly. Let anybody look at the published Parliamentary Papers from the moment I came into the House, and see whether such is not the case. There was a reason for that. I had, unfortunately, some years ago, positively refused to put into office a relative of East Derby, under circumstances unjust to the [unclear: cob] in which I was placed at the time, unjust to the Civil Service of that country, and unjust to its inhabitants. I resisted an order requiring and to perform an action which I would form as long as I could help it. I thus [unclear: gars] offence to the Colonial Department. Ever since then, I have been a marked man by that department, and any man who is hostile to me stands well with it; and you may rely upon it that all those who are connected with that department will be hostile to me so long as I live Then, again, I had no united majority in this House, and I had a Legislative Council the great majority of which was hostile to myself and my friends. How, therefore, could I achieve that which the last Government could have achieved? The late Government knew it was their duty to take off those burdens from the people. I will prove that, I will say nothing for which I cannot produce convincing reasons. The late Government began last session by saying this: that the country needed political rest, and that that was no time for any change in the system of taxation—that things must remain undisturbed for several years, until they had worked out a condition of tranquillity for the country, and until all political hostility had died away. Let this be borne in mind in the argument: no change in the electoral system, no change in taxation for several years. But no sooner did the honorable member for Grey Valley make a motion concerning changing the incidence of taxation, which during the preceding session I had brought before the House only to be taunted and rebuffed, than they changed front, and admitted that an alteration in the incidence of [unclear: ation] was necessary, and said that they were prepared to carry it out, although they did not state how. Then, again, with regard to making alterations of a similar kind for the benefit of the entire people. Honorable gentlemen will recollect that early last session a motion was brought forward for making the Land Fund the common property of the whole country. The honorable member for Egmont resisted that notion in the strongest manner, and with the strong language which he is in the habit of sing A vote was taken and the whole of the Government voted against such a thing being done, and triumphed with their great majority. At the close of the same session when they saw that I had power to [unclear: ry] that measure in spite of them, the honor-able member for Egmont changed his views, and humbly followed me—whom he had precisely attacked on that very subject—into the [unclear: bby] and voted for the very measure which he had previously voted against. Therefore, I say that the late Government not only had the power to alter the system of taxation, but that they knew it was their duty to do it; yet they never moved hand or foot with that object. They made every [unclear: rt] to prevent me from doing it, and to prevent from carrying any measure which
was for the good of the country—not from any patriotic motive, but with the expressed intention, if possible of rendering me odious in the eyes of my fellow-countrymen. This was determined: that there should be no change in the electoral system, no change in that system of taxation which benefited the rich at the cost of the whole people, Again what was the case when I asked for a necessary loan for this country? What did those gentlemen do? They, in the first instance, sneered at and scouted the idea of my being able to raise a loan, as if they were the only persons who had that power. Then, when I demanded a loan, and pressed it earnestly on the House, they absolutely prevented me from raising a million and a half of the amount required, which might easily have been raised at the time—which was, in fact, even offered to us—and which we may in vain try to get at some early period if monetary affairs are disarranged as they seem likely to be. No man ever inflicted a greater injury upon a country for mere party views, than the honorable member for Egmont did on that occasion. No honorable member of this House, from a desire to prevent his political enemies achieving good, ever inflicted a greater injury upon the people whom it was his duty to assist. There is no worse instance on record of party feeling inducing a man to inflict a deadly stab into the vitals of the country which he ought to have served. The honorable gentleman just now went on to say that the land-tax was an abortion—that the land-tax would not touch the speculator or the people whose land had been made more valuable by public works. When he said that, he must have known that he was stating what was not a fact. The land-tax specially touches land made valuable by public works. The very essence of the land-tax is that it falls upon the value of the land independent of improvements made by the occupant. It falls upon the value of the land derived from position, from public works in the neighbourhood, from the improvements which the surrounding population have made on their own lands. It falls, clearly, upon the unearned increment. The honorable gentleman called it a mere abortion—something that would never be of benefit to the country, something that the people would soon see the evil of, and would long to be delivered from. I say the country, by that tax, has obtained a boon which they will never give up—a boon which no other country has succeeded in getting—a boon which has rendered me and my followers hateful to the Legislative Council, a boon which has so exasperated that Chamber that, out of revenge, they have endeavoured to destroy the Electoral Bill.

Mr. Montgomery was understood to object to the references made to the Legislative Council.

Sir G. Grey.—I speak ray convictions, and at such a crisis, when the privileges of this House are attacked, I ought to do so. What was the speech made by the Hon. Sir F. Dillon Bell, which he now forgets, but which the reporters in the gallery took down, and which the leader of the Government in the Legislative Council heard—which other members heard, which strangers in the gallery heard? His words were that the Native members, by their votes, helped to get this land-tax passed, and that, in fact, without their votes it could not have been passed; and that such a thing should not be allowed to be done again. My belief is, whatever honorable gentlemen may think, that the weak Native race, who are unable to defend themselves here or in the Legislative Council, have been made victims, because their fellow-countrymen in this House have done their duty to the colony at large. Every principle of generosity requires us to stand up for the Native race, if they are to suffer in such a cause. I myself believe that. I will never desert them on that point, to whatever it may lead me; and I believe that every man in this House who is actuated by that generosity which a nobler and stronger race ought to feel for a weaker race, will say on this occasion that he will stand by them, in the same manner that I am resolved to do. What was the language the same honorable gentleman applied to an honorable member of this House? It was language which shocked me when I heard it. It was applied to a man in every respect as noble as—aye, Sir, I believe, in sentiment and in devotion to the public service, more noble than—he is himself. Language was used which I heard of with sorrow, and which I shall always regret. It fully shows how deeply the adoption of a land-tax has affected the minds of the members of the Legislative Council. Then the honorable member for Egmont endeavoured to turn me into ridicule for having talked of the serfs of Great Britain—for having talked of the serfs of New Zealand. Sir, I never did talk of the serfs of New Zealand. A large portion of the population of Great Britain and Ireland are, in my belief, serfs, unable to obtain a home, unable to obtain a foot of land, unable, almost, to obtain daylight or fresh air: the whole of whose existence, from their birth to the grave, is one long-continued struggle merely to keep life in their frames—who never know what it is to enjoy a full meal: without hope in life of leaving any possession to those whom they may bring into the world; knowing that the poor-house is their destiny on this earth, and a pauper's grave their end, whatever may be their virtue or their labour. I say such people are in truth serfs. I had hoped that, at least in this country, a new era was to dawn upon the human race; that there there were to be no serfs; that every man might have a home; that there might be something like an approach to equality of condition—I do not mean communism; that every man might have at least some degree of comfort for himself and for his family—might have some hope in life of taking part in public affairs, at least as an elector, and of serving his country. I declare it to be my firm conviction that the honorable member for Egmont and his friends are determined to prevent such a state of things as I hoped for from ever arising in New Zealand; that their deliberately-chosen course is one which would end in establishing a race of serfs in this country. Before I finish my speech to-night I shall...
prove, in the presence of this House, the truth of everything that I am saying. The honorable gentleman went on
to speak of the Electoral Bill, and to show that I had it in my power now at once to liberate, according to my
own estimate, 70,000 of our countrymen, and to afford them the greatest possible advantages, by accepting the
Electoral Bill as returned to us by the Council. I ask you all, honorable gentlemen, upon both sides of the
House, is not what I say now true, that during the session that honorable gentleman and his friends have said
that this Electoral Bill was a sham; that it was of no use at all; that it was a mere delusion; that it was an attempt
to impose upon the people of the country? When it suited his purpose to say so, the measure was worthless, a
sham, without value; but now, at the last moment, he would try again to damage me in the eyes of my
fellow-countrymen, by saying that it is an inestimable boon and that I am striving to keep it from them. To that
I answer I am trying to keep no inestimable boon from them. This has been done: the Legislative Council have
interfered with our privileges. Sir, I say they were ill-advised to interfere with us in our views upon what we
wish our representation to be, or the manner in which we wish the representatives of the people to be returned
this House. We, by a considerable majority, sent the Bill up to them. I say that, by every motive of delicacy, by
every motive of right feeling, they ought not to have interfered with that Bill; and the House ought, with me, to
resent what they have done. If I had my will I would, with the permission of the Speaker, have thrown the Bill
under the table, and have shown that we would not bow to their dictation. They have set us an example that we
can lay hands upon themselves. If the people of New Zealand feel that we ought to have a really representative
Constitution, then it will be our duty to obtain that Constitution for them. I say, further, that this is an attempt
on the part of the Legislative Council to rob the weaker race of rights given to them by our Queen and the
British Parliament. Ever since the Constitution Act was passed, they have had the rights which we sought to
retain for them. The Legislative Council knew that the Bill which was to give a great increase of representation
to the people ought not to have been made the medium of depriving the weaker race absolutely of all
representation whatever, under a freehold, or leasehold, or household qualification; they knew that probably
they had not the power to pass such a Bill, and that the Governor could not assent to it. I feel that an unworthy
act has been committed in reference to the means taken to embarrass myself and my colleagues upon this
question. In the Conference between the two Houses, there were four points of difference between us. One was
the Maori representation. Upon three points, the representatives of the Legislative Council said, "In general
terms, we will waive our objection"—only in general terms, Sir—"on the fourth point, we will make no
concession." They were then pressed as to whether they would absolutely waive that first three points, and the
answer was that they would make concessions on those. They after wards in their own House dropped the three
points altogether, and only adhered to the fourth. Then, upon the first meeting of the Conference, the language
used was this: that they had in the Council a most intelligent man, a man of consummate judgment, the Hon. Wi
Tako, and that they must follow his lead—that he was opposed to his countrymen having the privilege of voting
for any European member, because it might embroil them with the English race—that disputes might arise
between them. We combated their views upon this subject. I recollect particularly my honorable friend the
Native Minister speaking upon the subject, and saying that he could explain the reasons of Mr. Wi Tako's
conduct. I myself objected to such reliance being placed upon Mr. Wi Tako's judgment. It gave an
opportunity of expressing my own views upon another point. I said, in the Conference, that Mr. Wi Tako did
not represent his fellow-countrymen—that he was not chosen by them, and that they objected to have their
rights perhaps taken away by a person who was not their representative, and who was not in their confidence.
That cut both ways—against the European member and the Native members in the Council. The members of
the Legislative Council at the Conference said that what they were doing was but restoring the Bill to the form
in which it had been originally introduced by the Government into this House. The Attorney-General thereupon
moved a resolution that the Bill should be restored to the form in which it had been introduced to the House. He
put it distinctly to them whether they would accept that be not. Sir, they said no, that they would not—that they
would make no concession upon that point. That is what took place. I there fore feel that the Bill ought, on
these grounds alone, to be rejected. There is another reason why it ought to be rejected. Sir, I commenced this
session with trembling limbs. The honor-able member for Egmont has said, "Go to the country." I did not know
that I should be allowed to go to the country. I asked to be allowed to go to the country before, and I was
refused. In what a different position would this country now have stood, if a dissolution had been granted at that
time when we were constitutionally entitled to it! In that case, laws would have been at once passed which
would have given as those electoral rights, to gain which we shall yet have a long struggle. In that case, also,
laws would have been at once passed which would have changed fully the incidence of taxation, instead of our
having to gain this right by small instalments. Then a sufficient loan would have been at once obtained, and we
should have been in possession of the funds requisite for most necessary public works, which funds we shall
shortly be sorely in need of: but all these advantages were denied us. I have no certainty that I should be
allowed to go to the country now, nor had I any certainty during this session that this privilege to which we
were entitled would be given. I began the session trembling under the heavy responsibility laid upon me to
obtain all I could for my fellow-countrymen in New Zealand—all the rights for them to which they were entitled. I doubted whether the powers to do this were my hands or not, although they ought to have been there, and whether all might not be lost in venturing too much. Sir, at last, as in the battle of life, despair and doubt turn to courage. I feel my strength now. I believe, if that Electoral Bill had been passed this session, it might have taken twenty or thirty years to work a perfect measure out of it. I believe, now, that next session we shall obtain a perfect measure. I believe, now, we have strength and power—that now the country will see what has been done, and with one voice the people will say, "Next session you will be so near the end of this Parliament that you cannot be refused a dissolution. Go on: get all our rights for us now. We, to a man, will assist you. There shall be no conduct of this kind allowed or suffered within the limits of New Zealand." That is what we shall do: a golden opportunity has offered itself; that opportunity shall be seized. The double voting shall be done away with, there shall be equal electoral districts, a perfect system of representation shall be established: every component part of the Constitution shall be considered duly and thoroughly, with the view of doing that which is for the good of the whole and not of a favoured class. That is my answer to the honorable member for Egmont, and the reason which made me pursue such a course with regard to the Electoral Bill. I say that we can get far more than that. We have succeeded this session in taking taxes off the necessities of life. We shall still follow that course; we shall do away with taxation upon the necessities of life. There shall be some hope for all. The taxes shall fall upon the shoulders that ought to bear them. There has been the cry of "A property-tax! Your land-tax will not touch the speculator; tax improvements:" that is the cry of the Opposition, "Let us have a property-tax." They will not delude myself or my colleagues, they will not delude the people, by such language. We shall not allow great blocks of land to be held by a few individuals for speculative purposes against the public interest, for the purpose of making vast sums of money. It is not right to leave those blocks of land unimproved, while the small farmer is labouring hard, himself and his family, with the sweat of their brows, early and late, endeavouring to raise their small holdings to the highest state of improvement, and giving immense value to those unused lands—lands in their neighbourhood—held by the speculator. That, Sir, was the reason why we would not touch the system of taxation which the honorable member for Egmont proposed: it is not the fairest thing for the community at large. It is not taxation on improvements that we shall propose. Ours, Sir, is the true plan by which the speculator is reached. In truth, thence arise those wailings against it, and thence the detestation in which the land-tax is held by the members of the Legislative Council: thence springs their desire to be revenged upon me and my friends—particularly upon myself personally. What better cry could they raise than they have raised? Last year I told the honorable member for Egmont that from that time forth two parties would arise in the country—a party of progress, and a party who would endeavour, not to maintain things as they were, but to bring about a worse state of affairs for the public at large. The honorable gentleman denied that there was a possibility of two parties arising; but I ask honorable gentlemen whether they have not arisen, not only in this House but also in the Legislative Council. I ask honorable members whether it is not a fact that the weak Opposition in this House have been incited by the Legislative Council, who encouraged party against party, and whether they have not taken this action simply for the purpose of being revenged upon myself. Sir, for them I care nothing, and my colleagues care nothing. We know that we represent the people of the country, and we are determined to go boldly forward in the course upon which we have entered—a course we shall follow to the end, and which not taunts, nor threats, nor violent language will cause us to depart from. The honorable member for Egmont has used some very violent language towards me to-day. He has indulged in a continuous stream of abuse of me. He has accused me of corruption in a case where corruption was impossible, for I had nothing to gain. He has accused me of not fulfilling promises which I had made; but, Sir, it was he himself who prevented me from fulfilling them. The honorable gentleman himself, knowing that last session I could not obtain a dissolution, prevented me, by the action he took, from carrying out those promises. I certainly fulfilled them in substance, but he prevented me from fulfilling them as completely as I could have wished. But the opposition of the honorable gentleman and his friends has now strengthened us, and I hope we shall be able, next year, to carry out our promises. He has forced me to achieve that end which he dreads to see accomplished. One other thing I must notice. He has attacked me for my persistency in continuing the system of Orders in Council. But, Sir, who are responsible for that? The honorable gentlemen themselves. They have swept all our old things away, and a Constitution has been set up in their place of a novel kind, of a kind which I will presently show to be most objectionable, of a kind that breaks down day by day, so that you never know how long it can go on; and part of that system was this bad plan of Orders in Council. I say that, unless we had continued to resort to Orders in Council, the county system would not have worked at all. We have to make provision day by day for the counties called into existence by the late Government in the most incomplete manner; and unless we use Orders in Council for the purpose of remedying and supplying defects which we day by day discover, the whole thing must come to an end. The same necessity exists in other branches of legislation which we have inherited. As things are at present, we must use this detestable system of Orders in Council, which the honorable gentlemen set up. If we are to continue the county
variety of thought, no variety of intellect, no variety of news transmitted by the electric telegraph from and to another point. These gentlemen are determined to force us all into one cast-iron system. There is to be no your own Governors, and choose your own form of Executive Government”? And then, again, look only to say to its dependencies in a distant part of the globe, “We will not interfere with you upon such a subject. Elect government most grateful to them. Did any Legislature in the world ever perform a more benevolent act than to class of human intellect was afforded the opportunity of trying the experiment of taking that form of New Zealand the right of choosing the exact form of Executive Government each province might like. To every of the Provincial Executive Governments. Why, that was one of its great beauties. It left to the inhabitants of the Constitution Act which established the old system of government was, that it did not provide for the form for Kaiapoi the other night made one of the strangest remarks I ever heard in my life. He said that the great evil minds in this country being carried cut on all subjects, and being tested by experiment. The honorable member system of government had this great advantage: It afforded various opportunities for the views of the leading most shameful form of government I hope honorable members will consider this matter carefully. The old Nothing has been more damaging to us than the fact that we have been compelled to go so frequently into the money-market in order to raise small loans. I asked the honorable gentleman to be careful in his action, but he persisted. It is satisfactory to know, however, that he did not do us as much injury as he anticipated, for we get disaster will yet come upon us. One of his friends last year distinctly stated that he wished to see us in office on account of the disasters which he knew we should bring upon the country. That was the expression made use of in this House by the honorable member for Clive. Was such a sentiment ever heard before? I now have this to say, and I hope my remarks will be weighed and carefully thought out by every member present. The House is now divided into two parties, one on my side of the House, which is the party of progress, and the other on the Opposition side. The latter claim to be the Conservative party. But I say they are no Conservatives in the true sense of that word. What do they conserve? Where are the provinces? Where is the old system of government? They have destroyed that, and they have endeavouring to set up a form of government which they think resembles the Tory Government at Home. I say that the form of government which they have introduced is a most shameful form of government I hope honorable members will consider this matter carefully. The old system of government had this great advantage: It afforded various opportunities for the views of the leading minds in this country being carried cut on all subjects, and being tested by experiment. The honorable member for Kaiapoi the other night made one of the strangest remarks I ever heard in my life. He said that the great evil of the Constitution Act which established the old system of government was, that it did not provide for the form of the Provincial Executive Governments. Why, that was one of its great beauties. It left to the inhabitants of New Zealand the right of choosing the exact form of Executive Government each province might like. To every class of human intellect was afforded the opportunity of trying the experiment of taking that form of government most grateful to them. Did any Legislature in the world ever perform a more benevolent act than to say to its dependencies in a distant part of the globe, ”We will not interfere with you upon such a subject. Elect your own Governors, and choose your own form of Executive Government”? And then, again, look only to another point. These gentlemen are determined to force us all into one cast-iron system. There is to be no variety of thought, no variety of intellect, no variety of news transmitted by the electric telegraph from and to
every part of the world, no variety of experiment. Why, Sir, under the old system each province devised its own form of public education, to which a fair trial could be given—in one, secular education; in another, education of a different kind, partially denominational, as in Nelson. These different systems could then be worked out face to face together, and the country could choose that which after trial was proved to be the best. But now we are to be under one absolute form of education, in which no variety is admitted. Look at the results of different systems of education elsewhere. Look at Ireland. There the laws were stern, and no public education, or but very little, was allowed for many years; but still Ireland had its University. Great Britain, again, affords all varieties of education in its colleges at Oxford and Cambridge, and all those other great schools, such as Eton, Westminster, and Winchester, which are spread throughout the country. Then, in Scotland, there is a totally different system. From the colleges of Scotland, or Oxford, or Cambridge, you never could have had such men as Swift and Goldsmith, and Edmund Burke and Hamilton, and Grattan and Curran. No, Sir: from Trinity College came forth a peculiar class of intellect—men of excellence—who have done good service to the world; while from Oxford came men of eloquence and statesmanlike ability, like Gladstone and others, whose names are great in the Legislature of the Empire; and from the same University poured forth men of consummate classical knowledge. From Eton have come your Cannings, and many other men of that stamp; from Cambridge, Herschel, and Babbage, and Adams the discoverer of the planet Neptune, and others with a special class of intellect and training, who could not have come from Oxford or those other great schools, but who have carried mathematical knowledge and scientific attainments to their highest point. Then look at Scotland. Where do our great metaphysicians come from—our great writers on political economy and all philosophical subjects—Napier, Hume, and Adam Smith, and Black, and Brewster, all of a totally different calibre of mind from the men who have been sent forth from those other great educational institutions? All these have united together in one great body to glorify the intellect of Great Britain and Ireland, and to raise it to a position of pre-eminence such as no other country in the world has ever gained; but here that is not to be allowed us. Here we are not to have variety—one class of books in every school, one system of education throughout the whole colony, one class of instructors, one class of examiners. Oh, Sir, it is a great damage that these men have done to this country. Then let me reflect upon another thing. They have robbed us of our Constitution; and it is of great consequence to consider this at the present time. The great beauty of our former Constitution was that it afforded us the power of easily effecting constitutional changes. Honorable members must know that no Constitution ever stands stationary. The human race advances in intellect and intelligence, and as it so advances it advances in power. Those who were formerly uneducated, from their unfortunate position, by their industry get the means of obtaining a higher education for their children, and so the Constitution changes from necessity. Therefore, it should be provided that constitutional changes may take place easily, and that there shall be no conflict in the country between classes or different Chambers of the Legislature, when a change in the Constitution is to be brought about. What too often renders a change in the Constitution difficult, even dangerous, is not the change itself, but that it brings about disunion, or perhaps dissension, between the different classes of the community. Under the Constitution as intended for New Zealand, until the Tories interfered, there was to be an elective Upper House chosen by the people. Follow out what is meant by that. Who are to determine what changes shall be made in the Constitution? Is it not the people themselves? Undoubtedly it is the whole population who are affected by the change who are to say that a change shall be made, if they desire it. But how can that be done if they cannot choose their own representatives, and if one branch of the Legislature does not represent them? If one branch of the Legislature is composed of a class of men with peculiar views, necessarily legislating for themselves or their order in so far as they can—for the experience of centuries, in many countries, has shown that men invariably do this more or less—these changes cannot come about easily. Hence the difficulty with regard to the Electoral Bill; hence the difficulty with regard to the change in the system of taxation at the present moment; hence all the difficulties that have arisen in Victoria. I say that it is an unfortunate thing that any country should be left in such a state, and it is a cruel thing that any Legislature should impose such a Constitution upon a country, instead of a Constitution under which changes could easily be made. The accusation will be brought against me that I am hurrying honorable gentlemen away from the main point at issue; but what I am about to say is cognate to the subject, and of great interest to all colonies which recently, by design, have had a Constitution of this kind forced upon them, as if with a view to prevent changes in colonial Constitutions taking place until after a long and desperate struggle. Since the Tories—or, as they call themselves, Conservatives—have been in power in England, Lord Beaconsfield himself admits that, for many years past, a plan had been in operation to break up the Empire, and to throw the colonies upon their own resources. Now, I say it is a cruel thing to impose Constitutions upon the colonies which make changes in those Constitutions very difficult, and at the same time to prepare for the Empire casting them off without giving them any warning, or allowing them to consult with each other as to whether they will form alliances for their mutual defence and for the protection of their commerce. I think it is a cruel and selfish thing to contemplate casting them off without consulting them as to their wishes on these
subjects, and at the same time to impose upon them Constitutions in regard to which the colonies themselves were given no opportunity of expressing an opinion—Constitutions which are of such a nature as to prevent any changes they might desire in them being easily effected—Constitutions which in truth provide that no changes in them can be brought about without a probability of internecine conflicts for years, if the people of any colony wish to obtain what they regard as their rights. I attempted to obtain a Constitution for New Zealand which would admit of changes being made from time to time, as the people required, through their representatives, and of this colony entering into relations with the islands of the South Pacific, so as to bring about a general federation of the islands. That was nearly accomplished; and many of the islands of the Pacific would have been federated and members from those islands would now have been sitting in this Chamber and voting with us: but the Home Government stopped all that. They dreaded such an advance in liberty of thought of the people; they only desired the limited interests that one set of minds could just, raise themselves to; and so they preferred to allow us to have a nominated Legislative Council, instead of the representative Chamber promised to us by the Government they succeeded. I say now that the gentlemen who set to work to destroy our late institutions are setting up in their place something which we all ought to resist. I will try to make that point clear. What they are doing is this, and I will prove what I say: They are endeavouring to set up in New Zealand a wealthy class, who are to rule the whole community. They are endeavouring to separate the country into two distinct classes—the class of wealth, and the class which must soon lapse into poverty—the one to rule the other. Honorable gentlemen will ask, "How do you prove that?" I say that every step they have taken and every measure they have passed are in that direction. First, following the lead of the Home Government, they support a nominated Upper House. Next, they endeavour to create a class of titles in this country, which Her Majesty has no power to create, and they keep back from the country at large the fact that they have recommended the institution of this class of titles which were unlawfully conferred. When have they done further? They have recognized, in every instance, double voting. I ask honorable gentlemen who are fond of philosophical discussions, and of studying the works of such authors as John Stuart Mill and others, to recollect this: that the ablest men who have written upon the subject have said, "We do not object to the system of plural voting." But what, then, do they go on to say? "In one form only is it absolutely objectionable, and that is, if you give the right of plural voting to property. If you recognize that because a man has wealth he is to have more voting power on public affairs than his neighbours, you do that which is absolutely wicked Wealth may have been acquired by abuse of office, by accident, by fraud. It may have descended to the idiot—to the man of feeble judgment; it may have been acquired by bad means; and to bestow plural votes solely for wealth is to inflict a great wrong on every individual of the community. We are in favour of plural voting. We believe the time has not yet come, but the day will come, when intellect, and ability, and virtue will be recognized, and under such circumstances plural voting will be given to the class of the community which possesses those qualities: but men are not advanced enough yet for such a system." Now, what is done here? In every borough plural votes are given. In every county plural votes are given. Men of wealth are to have five votes to one, in each district. There may be nine ridings in a county, and a man may have forty-five votes on account of his property, whilst his neighbours will only have one each. Now mark the evident injustice. They any they have introduced this system because they do not think that property should be over-rated by those who have little property; and what fakes place? In order to prevent property being over-rated, they take this year, from the Consolidated Fund, to which every individual in the community contributes, about £725,000, and they give it to the County Councils and Borough Councils to spend, besides other sums of money, all of which are the property of every man in the country. They give over to the County Councils and Borough Councils, all of whom are elected under this system of plural voting, and therefore represent wealth, not the entire community from whom these sums are taken, the power of expending that money. They give them that power—an unfair power, an obnoxious power. What right has a man, simply because he is wealthy, to take the money out of his neighbour's pocket and spend it as he likes? This sum of £725,000 from the general revenues is only met by £76,000 raised from rates. The property-holders thus pay only one-ninth of the sum contributed by the general public, and yet in counties may have forty-five votes to one as against the general ratepayer. Then, the Chairmen of the counties and their Councils are to have powers which will increase still more as time goes on, and they are to be elected by one class—the class of the community which possesses five votes. They must become a governing class. They are becoming Chairmen of Harbour Boards, in virtue of their office; the Councils themselves are becoming Harbour Boards; some of them are made Justices of the Peace, and sit on the bench of justice; they are obtaining the control of water-races; they are returned by men with plural votes on account of property. We—and I say "we," because I am one of those who may have to submit to this—are all, in truth, to become serfs, if £725,000 can be taken from the common fund to be spent as gentlemen elected in this way like. If they can rule us as they like, they will create a class of serfs and a governing class in the country. Those men have the expenditure of large sums of public money, and the very man whose money it is, has to go hat in hand to ask to be employed as their labourer. To my mind it is adjust—it is wrong; and, if it is continued for a
generation, you will raise up a class who will conceive they have a right to govern and to take the money of others and spend it; and you will create another class, who will believe it is their duty to bow down, to cringe, to ask for work and assistance, to ask for that which they have a right to—to go and ask it from those who have no right to take money from them or to bestow it on them again. I say the whole tendency has been to create a moneyed class in the country, who are to rule and govern others; and another class, who are to submit to be governed, and to have their money taken from them. I, for one, will stand firm against that for ever. I contend that the men who have done this must be looked upon as the enemies of the country. They may say to me, "You are the man whom we will put down, and will destroy." I know letters have come from Australia, saying, "Get rid of Grey. That is the question. Never mind the rest of the Ministers. Support any Ministry; but get rid of him." Well, Sir, they will not get rid of me. I know that they have tried that for years. I know that the moment the Constitution Act was introduced into this colony the expressions used were, "It is far too liberal; it must be got rid of." They worked for years to get rid of the Constitution, and they worked for years to set up this new system; they got rid of the Constitution and set up this system. But we will pull it down. They will find that, under some form or other, the people of New Zealand will be restored to those rights they are entitled to. I believe that I speak the heart of all New Zealand in saying that we will have no aristocracy set up in this country. We will have none of the evils of the old States of Europe introduced here. We are determined, in this new country, to have a state of society suited to our wants, suited to our wishes, conformable with our demands, which gives no man a right to take money from the pockets of his neighbours and spend it as he thinks fit. They may rail at me as they like; they may scold at me as they please in this House; they may strive their utmost to create a party here against me; the Legislative Council may join the Opposition in this House in some great design to embarrass me with the inhabitants of New Zealand, as they have done with the Electoral Bill—but they will be laughed to scorn. Their designs will be seen through; they will achieve nothing; and every effort that they make in that direction will simply result in greater liberty for the people, in their maintaining a stronger hold upon their rights, and in getting rights they never otherwise would have obtained except from some such mistake as the Legislative Council has committed in this instance. The majority of that Council are our real benefactors. When I heard what had been done, I saw eyes looking at me as if they asked, "Does he look crestfallen? Is he subdued? Does he feel we have mastered him now?" But in my own heart I laughed. I said, "Now, notwithstanding all obstacles, we shall soon reach the end. These are our benefactors. They little know what they have done. New rights will be obtained next year, that otherwise would have required to have been struggled for for years to come." I feel that the hour is late, Sir—that I ought not to have detained the House; but it is not my fault. I had no fair chance given to me. It was thought, by moving that my words should be taken down, and requiring me to leave the House whilst a long debate took place, that I should be gagged—that I could make no reply; but I have nevertheless been able to speak. Just let me say this: All admit that the immigration that took place to New Zealand was of an exceptional kind; all admit that in some respects the flower of our more highly-educated classes, the informed and educated youth of the Old Country, came out to New Zealand—that the flower of the labouring-classes from all parts of Great Britain and Ireland flocked here. A race of men were introduced into this country such as I believe have never been seen elsewhere. This colony has been founded on the best principles—not upon the principles of a convict settlement, not by persons forced to fly from their country for some cause or another, but by those who believed they had the energy, and power, and resolution to better themselves in life if a fair field were given to them. They believed they might escape from a country in which poverty and degradation were the lot of the masses: that they might come to a country where every man might settle and make a home for himself, and where himself and his descendants might live under a free and improved form of government. The most intellectual, the most enthusiastic, men of every class flocked out here in the very prime of their lives, and we have a population such as I believe was never before seen united in a country. Clay of the finest kind was given to the potter's hand to mould into what shape he liked—and it should be moulded into a nation such as never before was seen, because no such chance ever offered itself at a previous time in history. The gentlemen whom I am resisting, the late Government and their adherents who for so many years ruled this country, had no knowledge of the great and glorious task which Providence gave to their care. They chose the worst part of a bad system in old countries; they took this noble clay and would have moulded it into a class distinguished by wealth—not distinguished by intellect above their fellows, and not distinguished by virtue above their fellows. To put it in the Native form, referring to the Natives in the Upper House, "When these members were born into the world, did God put any mark upon them to show they were to rule their fellows and were there any signs in the heavens to that a child was born who was to rule his fellow men?" Nothing of the kind. The noble clay was to have been moulded so that there should be created one class of wealth, and another class which must have inevitably lapsed in the man into poverty. The men who by unfair legislation, and often by unfair means, had had the public wealth and lands, and the Native lands, passed into their hands, together with those who had acquired wealth from public works giving a value to their property, or who, from accident or their own industry, had become rich—all of these were
to have been made into a small ruling class to lord it over their fellows. The very circumstances which showed
the unfitness of many of them to legislate or to govern were to have constituted their claims to power. That was
the use they were making of the implements that God gave ready to their hand to make a great and free people
out of. But I say that the inhabitants of this country will resist that. This noble clay will not be moulded by such
potters. It will obtain for itself the distinction to which it is entitled. In spite of all these men can do, we will
have freedom, we will have just taxation, we will have an entire representation of the people as the basis of our
Constitution; and we will gain that sooner or later, in spite of every effort they can make.

The Griffiths V. Johnson Libel Case.

Heard at the Supreme Court, Blenheim, on Friday and Saturday, December 17th and 18th, 1880.

Before His Honor The Chief Justice.

The plaintiff's declaration was as follows:—

- That he has for many years past carried on and was at the time of the matters herein complained of
carrying on the business of an Auctioneer and Commission Agent at Blenheim in the Provincial District
of Marlborough.
- That in the year 1804 he was a teller in the Bank of New Zealand at their branch office at Pieton in the
said Provincial District and continued in such position until the nineteenth day of August 1864 when he
left the service of the said Bank of New Zealand.
- That on or about the first day of September 1864 the sum of three thousand seven hundred pounds was
stolen from the said Bank of New Zealand at their said branch office.
- That one David Henderson Murdoch was tried in this Court at Nelson on a charge of denting the said
sum of three thousand seven hundred pounds, and that the plaintiff was a witness for the prosecution at
such trial, and that the David Henderson Murdoch was acquitted.
- That afterwards, namely, in the years from 1872 to 1878 the plaintiff acted as Clerk to the Resident
Magistrate's Court at Blenheim, aforesaid, and for that purpose occupied a room in the Government
Buildings at Blenheim aforesaid.
- That while he was acting as such Clerk, and occupying such room as aforesaid, namely, on the second
day of November, 1876, the said Government Buildings were really destroyed by fire.
- That on or about the twenty-fourth day of September, 1879, the defendant falsely [unclear: cionsly]
printed and published of [unclear: the] in a newspaper called the [unclear: MARI] [unclear: oh] EXPRESS
the words following, that is to

Glass House Occupants Should Not Throw Stones.

Sir,—Although the election is over and past, yet the canaille of Mr Seymour's Committee must,
jackal-like, try to know the bones of the unsuccessful candidate, and slander his supporters. To be sure, Mr
Seymour set them the example at the last former election. Yet it is laughable to find these low-bred suckling
Seymourites prating about "Statesmanship and political economy," concerning which their effusion signed
"Marina" exhibits them to know as much about such as the average Maori does about astronomy. If they must
expend their energies, they should do so in a way that would bring them in cash to pay the hotel-keepers for
their brandy, etc., instead of by the exchequer of the Insolent Court. The £500 reward for burning the
Government Buildings is still obtainable [meaning thereby that the plaintiff had caused the fire by which the
said Government Buildings at Blenheim had been destroyed, and that the reward of £500 which was offered for
the conviction of the person causing the said fire could be obtained by the conviction of the plaintiff thereof] and no
doubt a still larger sum may be earned by discovering to the Bank of New Zealand who stole the L3,700
[meaning thereby the sum stolen on or about the 1st September 1864, as mentioned in the 3rd paragraph of
this declaration.] The scapegoat MURDOCH has been acquitted [meaning thereby that. David Henderson
Murdoch, who was accused of stealing the said sum of L3,700 was the scape coat for the plaintiff] The jury's
solemn verdict declared he was not guilty [Meaning thereby that the plaintiff was guilty of stealing the said sum
of money. The prizes are within their reach meaning thereby that sufficient evidence to convict the plaintiff of
causing the said fire at the Government Buildings, and of stealing the said sum of money from the Bank of New
Zealand was known to exist and was obtainable.] Dare they try to earn them? —I am, etc.,
DISGUSTED.
Wherefore the plaintiff claims to recover from the defendant the sum of one thousand pounds.

[In publishing the inuendoes in the alleged libel in italics as above, we do so in order to distinguish them from the actual letter, in which the alleged libel was contained.]

The defendant's plea was a general denial.

The issues were as follows:

- Did the defendant falsely and maliciously publish of and concerning the plaintiff the words set forth in the seventh paragraph of the plaintiff's declaration?
- Were the said words or part of them intended to mean that the plaintiff had caused the fire by which the Government Buildings at Blenheim had been destroyed, and that the reward of £500, which was offered for the conviction of the person causing the said fire could be obtained by the conviction of the plaintiff?
- Were the said words or part of them intended to mean and did they mean that the plaintiff had been guilty of stealing from the Bank of New Zealand the sum of £3,7000 stolen from the said Bank at the branch office at Picton, on or about September 1st, 1864.
- Were the said words or part of them intended to mean and did they mean that sufficient evidence to convict the plaintiff of causing the said fire at the Government Buildings at Blenheim, and of the stealing the said sum of money from the Bank of New Zealand was known to exist and was obtainable?
- What damages (if any) is the plaintiff entitled to recover from the defendant?

Mr Conolly with Mr Rogers appeared for the plaintiff, Mr Travers and with him Messrs Sinclair and McNab for the defendant.


Mr T. Redwood was chosen foreman of the jury.

All witnesses in the case were ordered out of Court.

Mr Conolly addressing the Court said in this action Christopher James Whitney Griffiths is the plaintiff and Samuel Johnson the defendant. The defendant pleads absolute denial of the libel alleged. The plaintiff has resided in the province for many years and has for some ten years carried on business on his own account as an Auctioner and Commission agent in Blenheim. At the time of the alleged libel the defendant was the proprietor and publisher of the "Marlborough Express," a newspaper published in the dist for some 15 years past, and which has a large circulation. The action was brought to recover damages for a libel alleged to have been published in that journal in September 1870, in the form of a letter to the Editor. The letter does not contain Mr Griffiths' name. It was by implication only that the insinuations or accusations made in that letter applied to Mr Griffiths. It was not necessary for the purpose of libel that the name of the party libelled should be given, provided the libellous matter distinctly pointed to the individual. In order to show how the letter would apply to Mr Griffiths it would be necessary to go back over 16 years. In 1864, Mr Griffiths, then a very young man was teller in the Bank of New Zealand at Picton. He gave up the office in 1864, and in giving it up, handed over all cash and everything belonging to the Bank in his possession to one Murdoch. A large part of the money so handed over after wards misled and Murdoch was placed on his trial at Nelson for the robbery of £3,700  The principal witness against him was Mr Griffiths, and Murdoch was acquitted, why it was hard to know. Murdoch's defence was that Mr Griffiths was not telling the truth when he said he had delivered the money up to him. Since that time Mr Griffiths had been living in Blenheim and had occupied a respectable position in public life He was clerk to the Bench for 6 years, and now after these all years, he was subjected to the cruelty and injustice of being accused of being guilty of a crime of which Murdoch was innocent. In virtue of his office as Clerk to the Bench, Mr Griffiths occupied a room in the Government Buildings, which were burnt on November 2nd, 1876, and at the in quest, which was 11 after wards, and at which the plaintiff was examined, there was no evidence to show how the fire was caused but it did appear that it had originated in Mr Griffiths' office, and a verdict to that effect and that the fire was no accidental, was returned. Mr Griffiths was not the only person who had access to his office, and he was a loser by the fire. There was a lot of gossip afterwards about the fire, and some ill-natured persons said it was lighted by Mr Griffiths. Mr Griffiths had also been some what active in political matters and had made a certain number of enemies as politicians usually do. Two years after the fire, in the early part of 1879, a detective was brought over from Werlingten to inquire into the matter, and a reward of L500 was offered by the Government. Mr Griffiths had never been arrested or charged with the offence. In September 1879 a general election took place for the House of Representatives, and it was a contested election in this district. Mr Griffiths was one of the committee of the successful candidate, and Mr Johnson espoused the cause of the unsuccessful candidate, Mr Henderson. After the contest a letter appeared in the Express, evidently called forth by a letter appearing in another paper at Blenheim, which was as follows:

Glass House Occupants Should not Throw Stones.
SIR,—Although the election is over and past, yet the canaille of Mr Seymour's committee must jackal-like, try to gnaw the hones of the unsuccessful candidate, and slander his supporters. To be sure, Mr Seymour set them the example at the last former election. Yet it is laughable to find these low-bred suckling Seymourites prating about "Statesmanship and political economy," concerning which their effusion signed "Marina" exhibits them to know as much about such as the average Maori does about astronomy If they must expend their energies, they should do so in a way that would bring them in cash to pay the betel keepers for their brandy, &c., instead of by the exchequer of the Insolvent Court. The £500 reward for burning the Government Buildings is still obtainable, and no doubt a still larger sum may be earned by discovering to the Bank of New Zealand who stole the £3,700. The scapegoat Murdoch has been quitted. The jury's solemn verdict declared It was not guilty. The prizes are within their reach. Dare they try to earn them. —I am, &c., DISGUSTED.

It would have been open to the defendant to have pleaded the letter to which this was a reply, in mitigation of damages, but he had not taken that course. Several courses lay open to the defendant, be might have pleaded provocation for acts or writing on the part of the plaintiff towards himself. He might have pleaded that the charges were true. He had not done so, and it was not therefore open to him to prove that Mr Griffiths was guilty of the facts alleged. The only plea was a denial of all the allegations. The most material allegation was: Did these words apply to Mr Griffiths? He could not understand how the defendant proposed to disprove it. The only course open to him was to call other persons, who would say they did not understand that it did mean that The action was not brought with a view of making money, but he hoped if the facts were established to their satisfaction it would be marked by substantial damages, as a lesson to these who conducted newspapers not to as and private characters, unless they are able to come into court and contend that what had been said was true, and to establish it. If Mr Griffiths had not taken this course what would have been said of him in the future.

Christopher James Whitney Griffiths deposed: I am an Auctioneer and Commission Agent residing at Blenheim, and the plaintiff in this action. I have resided here about 16 years. I was before that time in the Bank of New Zealand at Picton. I gave up that appointment about 1864. I was in the Bank three years. There was a person named Murdoch in the Bank. I was teller, and had charge of a quantity of cash; on leaving the Bank I handed it over to Murdoch, and afterwards learned that a large sum was missing. Murdoch was arrested, committed for trial, and tried in the Supreme Court at Nelson. I was the principal witness against him. Murdoch was acquitted. My evidence was that I had handed the money over to him. The amount missing was L3,700. For some years I held the office of Clerk to the Bench at Blenheim. I was clerk at the time of the fire on November 1st, 1876. I occupied at that time a room in the building as clerk. An inquest on the fire was held, I was present, and gave evidence. The result of the inquest was that the origin of the fire was not known, but one witness stated that it originated in my offices. There were a good many rumors about as to the origin of the fire. I was a considerable loser by the fire. I remember a reward being offered in. January 1879 for the discovery of the incendiary. L 500 were offered by Government, and a large sum besides by the Insurance office. A detective was here several weeks at the same time or a little later. I have taken some interest in politics. I was a member of Mr Seymour's committee in the last election, but did not take such an active part as in times past. Mr Seymour was elected. I saw the EXPRESS of September 24th, and the letter the subject matter of the libel. I saw the letter "Marina" in the "Times" of September 16th to which it refers. I had nothing to do with the authorship of that letter.

Mr Conolly was about to ask Mr Griffiths what he understood by the letter, when Mr Travers submitted that it would be necessary first to show what circumstances at the trial would justify him in believing that he was meant as the scapegoat of Murdoch.

Examination continued:—I handed to Murdoch several thousands of pounds, and one particular parcel of L3,700—money that technically was not in the cash. It consisted of banknotes issued by other branches of the Bank of New Zealand than Picton. It was the practice in those days for most of the branches to issue their own notes, and every Monday to debit by amount each particular branch, with all the notes issued by that branch It was that parcel that was missing and that Murdoch was accused of stealing, and the whole point of the defence was whether I had actually handed over that money. A month after I had left the Bank, (August 9th) I was written to by the Manager at Picton, who informed me that several branches of the Bank of New Zealand had written to Picton stating that the amount of certain notes with which they had been debited, and which they properly should have received had not come to hand, and he asked me to come through to Picton and explain it, as I had been the party who had debited it. This debit was the first debited for some months past. When I received this letter from Picton I at once went through to set; what was the matter. For I could not understand it. I found that one a certain date L3,700 had been debitted to certain branches and I also found that rot one of the branches to whom these amounts had been debited had acknowledged the receipt of the money which should have been transmitted about September 1. I then remembered the fact that I had banded over to Murdoch when I left the Bank all these notes, to the amount of 13,700. Mr Murdoch had been some time in the employ of the
Mr Travers said the facts shown by Mr Griffiths were that he was teller to the Bank, and on August 9th he voluntarily left the Bank. As teller he had the cash and a certain parcel of branch notes amounting to £3,700, with which each particular branch had been properly debited before handing them over to Mr Griffiths. Mr Murdoch would naturally have seen to the correctness of these entries, and so when Mr Griffiths left the Bank he must have left it under circumstances that would have relieved him from any after imputation in connection with this transaction that could have been cast on him. He submitted that a scapegoat in the sense his friend imposed it, was a person on whom the sin was cast by the guilty person. There was not a tittle of evidence to justify the smallest suspicion that Mr Griffiths himself was the guilty person, and therefore he could not be considered to be using Murdoch as a scapegoat. He submitted Mr Griffiths could not, without showing some suitable guilt attaching to him give such a definition of the word scapegoat.

Mr Conolly said that it was Mr Griffiths who started the prosecution. His Honor said the question put by Mr Conolly was: "What was the opinion the witness formed upon reading the letter?"

Mr Travers read the case of Danes and Hartley, (Law Journal, volume 18, Exchequer 81) and said that the evidence must not be of mere conjecture, or suspicion, but of circumstances which would justify the sense imputed. He submitted that there was nothing to justify, the connection of Mr Griffiths with the word scapegoat. In the Judge's summing up be referred to Mr Griffiths' evidence, which, he said was given in "a clear, open and ready manner, and in its more material points had received ample confirmation from other witnesses."

Mr Conolly then put the question to Mr Griffiths, who said: "I understood I was meant by the word 'scapegoat.'"

Mr Conolly: Did the Judge say: "If Mr Griffiths was not a felon and a perjurer, then Murdoch was undoubtedly guilty?"

Mr Griffiths: He used those words.

Mr Conolly: In another part occur these words: "The Judge, in summing up the case to the jury said everything which could have been done for the prisoner had been done by his counsel, and the question for the jury now to determine was, 'Did the prisoner receive the notes, as sworn to by Griffiths, and to some extent corroborated by other witnesses, or did he not?' Either the witness Griffiths had perjured himself, and was himself the thief, or the prisoner was [unclear: ty"] Is that a fair report of what His their said?

Mr Griffiths: It is.

Mr Conolly: "In another part the [unclear: counsel] the defence had said—"Not for one [unclear: mo-] have I ever dreamt of directing suspicion [unclear: ls] Blundell."

Mr Griffiths: When I left the Bank I [unclear: took] from the Bank, and Murdoch [unclear: took] the notes. Mr T. Warren was [unclear: Mana-] it Picton at the time. I was the [unclear: origi-] of the trial, but I do not know [unclear: who] the information. At the inquest on [unclear: the] I was told by several persons that I [unclear: was] When the detective was here [unclear: I] the same report again, and, [unclear: further,] I was going to he arrested on the charge of [unclear: ting] the buildings. Looking at the [unclear: ard] the reference to the fire in [unclear: t] "Glass House Occupants" as refers wise

Case examined by Mr Travers: Mr [unclear: Mur-] was in the Bank on September 3rd, such being teller on that date, and suc-[unclear: led] by Mr Blundell. The practice with the beach notes was resumed for the first that on the occasion on which they were [unclear: ted] Murdoch was about a day or two the Bank at Picton before I left. He was [unclear: t] just previously at Wakamarina. [unclear: There] necessity for him to see the debit of the £3,700 The account of each branch was I [unclear: ed] with the amount of its notes. [unclear: The] were transmitted at the end of the [unclear: th] but there would be no entry showing that [unclear: pting] it be
in the letter-box. If the [unclear: existed] at the date I handed over [unclear: the] I do know that it would have been [unclear: a] precaution for Murdoch to ascertain [unclear: ber] the debits were correct, as repro-[unclear: ted] by the notes. I do not think it [unclear: was] duty to receive more than what I [unclear: gave] At the end of the month, when it [unclear: be-] his duty to transmit notes to the [unclear: es], he would have been able to see [unclear: ber] the notes were there. Murdoch [unclear: did] it the notes for the remaining [unclear: portio] month but omitted to transmit [unclear: the] The various branches wrote, [unclear: be-] the notes sent them did not represent the amount for which they had been debited. I come to the conclusion that Murdoch [unclear: had] them, because I had handed the [unclear: notes] to Murdoch and he had not given them in the accountant. When I told the manager [unclear: d] it was very awkward for me, but he did not accuse me of taking the notes. No the suggested to me at the time the ex[unclear: easy] of charging Murdoch with the felony. I caver had the smallest doubt that Murdoch [unclear: ilty] I felt that, as the matter lay [unclear: be-] myself and him, if he was not convicted I known suspicion would attach to me. Detective Brown conferred with me about the fire several times when he was here. I acted with him to a certain extent, and gave him all the information I was in possession of. His general conduct when he first came led me to suppose that he was impressed with the rumor he had heard that I was the author of the fire. He told me before he went away that it was ridiculous. I did not mention the rumor to him in a jocular way. I had offered a reward on the part of the insurance offices. When Mr Brown came to me I gave him all the information I could, but I never went to him. The reward was offered by me as Secretary to the Insurance Association. I signed the reward. In my capacity as Secretary I was acting in concert with Detective Brown. I have known the defendant and he and have I been on terms of acquaintance. I was a loser by the fire. I may have been indebted to be plaintiff at the time of the fire. I do not remember his excusing an account of some £20 or £30 I owed him at the time. I am not conscious of any such obligation. I won't contradict Mr Johnson. I do not recollect Mr Johnson or anybody else making me a present at that time. Since the fire I had a clerk named Scaife. I can remember sending him to copy out the items of an account. I never knew till this moment that Mr Johnson excused me on account of my loss. I believe that in the account referred to there was a dispute. I think it was there and then settled. I used to read both papers during the election. I never wrote to Mr Johnson to ask for any explanation or apology or the name of the writer, before issuing the writ for this action. I was not on sufficiently good terms to be able to do so. I think he knew I was going to serve him with a writ, because he settled all his property on his wife the day before.

[An adjournment of half-an-hour then took place.]

On the Court resuming at 2 o'clock, Mr Griffiths's cross-examination was continued. He said: There were two newspapers published in Blenheim at the time of the election, I read the issue of October 3rd of the "Times" containing remarks upon this action. The day of the declaration was the third. I have no knowledge when the writ was served on the defendant' The "Times" supported the party I have been working with. I have taken no proceedings against the editor or proprietor of the "Times" for publishing this, nor have I asked for an apology. I do not know how it appeared in that paper.

Mr Travers submitted that the fact was an important one inasmuch as it showed that on the very day the writ was served, another paper containing the alleged libellous matter, and purporting to give the inuendoes and the meaning of the defendant, had been published. in Blenheim, and that no steps whatever had been taken against that paper by the defendant.

Mr Conolly objected to the article being put in as evidence.

His Honor then requested to see the article referred to, and after perusing it, said that there could be no doubt that the information was obtained from the plaintiff or his solicitor.

Mr Conolly withdrew his objection and the article which was as follows was handed in:

"A libel action has been commenced by Mr C. J. W. Griffiths, of Blenheim, against Mr Samuel Johnson, the printer and publisher, of the Marlborough "Express." The subject matter of the action is a letter which appeared in the columns of that journal on September 24th, under the heading "Glass House Occupants should not throw stones," and signed "D. grusted" The inuendoes on which the plaintiff relies are that the following construction may be put upon the letter:—(1) That the plaintiff had caused the fire by which the Government Buildings were burned; (2) That the sum of £3,700, stolen from the Bank of New Zealand in 1864, is still the subject matter of a reward—and that D. H. Murdoch, accused of stealing the same, was a [unclear: scape] the plaintiff; (3) That the [unclear: plaintiff] £3,700, and (4) That sufficient [unclear: evil] to convict the plaintiff of both offences is known to exist and is obtainable. Mr Rogers is solicitor for the plaintiff, and, we understand, that Mr T. Conolly has already been retained on his behalf. The matter being sub judice, we feel compelled to abstain from comment, and thus leave the matter at this stage. The writ was served this afternoon and the damages claimed are £1000."

Mr Travers said that the publication of such a matter was very strange. It gave the matter, which the plaintiff alleged to be libellous, for general circulation.

Cross-examination continued: (Mr Johnson's ledger was here produced.) I have no recollection of making
the marks against my debits in the book. The debits begin February 24th, but there is no date, but probably it would be February 24th, 1877. The preceding entry is December 9th, 1876. Presuming the entries to be correct it would show a balance of about £70 as being owing from me to Mr Johnson on December 7th, 1876. I cannot say without referring to my books how that amount was discharged. I had acted as musical critic for Mr Johnson on several occasions. I claimed something for services. I never heard that Mr Johnson struck off any money I owed him on the ground of my loss by the fire As far as that goes it would be still an open account.

I have receipts given me by Mr [unclear: John] When I heard of the loss of the bank [unclear: not] had no sense of guilt in my inner [unclear: conce]ness.

Re-examined by Mr Conolly: [unclear: When] handed the notes to Murdoch, I took [unclear: ac]eipt. I left it in the Bank and it [unclear: was] sing. The want of that receipt was that weak point in the evidence against [unclear: Murd] There was no responsibility on the [unclear: part] Murdoch when he took charge [unclear: for] amounts debited, but only for the [unclear: notes] fortnight after I left I heard Murdoch had quarrelled with the manager and left. He was another fortnight before the loss of the notes was discovered. When the notes want missed, I believe Murdoch was then Sydney. He came back of his own [unclear: ac] and was arrested when he landed. I had nothing to do with bringing Detective [unclear: B] over. The Government reward was [unclear: iss] I think before Brown came and the [unclear: In]ance Companies' reward shortly after. This reward was offered in consequence of [unclear: a] munification from the police to the effect [unclear: that] the reward was received someone [unclear: would] evidence. Brown came to me nearly a was after he had come, he was brought to not by Inspector Emerson in consequence of my marking it was strange he had not [unclear: com] me. Brown appeared to avoid me, I have an idea how became over so long after the affair. I have heard several rumours as for how it was done. At the time of the fire I and Mr Johnson were political friends We became on different sides about the time when the "Times" newspaper started Mr Johnson was then on a rail for some time and afterwards he went over. There was a considerable amount of coolness between in even before Brown came over, and [unclear: co] with that the rumors of my having set [unclear: fir] the buildings were revived. Nothing even came of those rewards. I do not think then was any evidence obtained. I lost ever thing relating to my business in the office the fire. I was carrying on business as on Auctioneer and Commission Agent at the time. I therefore possess no papers showing the state of my account with Mr [unclear: John] the time of the fire. I should have [unclear: re] any such settlement on the ground of my loss. Unplea and allusions to myself and frequently to appear in the EXPRESS The subject of the libel was greatly talked it when it appeared. I heard of Mr [unclear: John] need of settlement on his family [unclear: immed] after and before the serving of the [unclear: w] The wirt was pushed on, on that account.

Arthur Penrose Seymour deposed: I [unclear: res] in Picton and am M.H.R. for this [unclear: dist] have been resident in Picton [unclear: since] and own a run in neighbourhood of [unclear: Blea]

[unclear: d] have been three times Superintendent of [unclear: borough]. I was Superintendent at the [unclear: ter] part of 1864. I remember [unclear: Murdoch's] I remember reading the account of [unclear: the] in a newspaper. I cannot recall [unclear: ther] I knew the plaintiff at that time. [unclear: mber] the fire at the Government [unclear: ling] and the reward of £500 offered by the Government. I recollect Detective [unclear: n's] coming I have read the letter, the [unclear: et] matter of this action. I am [unclear: acquain-] with the fact of Murdoch's trial. I have [unclear: s] for thinking that these words apply [unclear: to] person. I should say the summing-up of the Judge, as I read it, necessarily to a [unclear: lay-] like himself, implicated one other person of the thief if Murdoch was not. The [unclear: letter] went on to say: "The jury's solemn [unclear: ic] declared that he was not guilty," [unclear: I] no other reasons for saying who was [unclear: the] person, looking at the summing-up of [unclear: the] as a whole excepting to the plaintiff. The [unclear: ge] relating to the fire related to the [unclear: same] It was currently reported at the [unclear: time] fire that Mr Griffiths set the Government Buildings on fire. At the inquest I [unclear: stood] Griffiths was severely cross-[unclear: ned]

[unclear: examined] by Mr Travers: I [unclear: never] of any rumors about any other [unclear: person] originator of the fire than Mr Griffiths, that was because of that rumor I connect [unclear: the] I put the two together, though they [unclear: ic] separable.

Mr Travers here read the Judge's sum-[unclear: p] at Murdoch's trial, as reported in [unclear: the] "Examiner."

[unclear: s]-examination continued: The [unclear: Judge,] any opinion, distinctly threw out that [unclear: Mr] was in no way responsible.

[unclear: am] Douglas Hall Baillie deposed: [unclear: I] at Para, and am a member of the [unclear: Legis-] Council. In 1864 I resided at [unclear: Picton] was Commissioner of Police for the [unclear: pro-] I Knew Mr Griffiths at the time and [unclear: keh] I remember the robbery at [unclear: the] and Murdoch's trial. I am [unclear: acquainted] the newspaper reports of the trial, and [unclear: ages,] one of the bank officials, [unclear: consulted] The letter signed by "Disgusted" in [unclear: press] I have seen since it was [unclear: puo-] I attributed the allusion to the Bank [unclear: ry] to Mr Griffiths, from the fact that [unclear: the] only pointed to
one person other than [unclear: ch.] namely, Griffiths. I remember [unclear: the] at the Government Buildings. I remember the £500 reward offered by the Government Rumors were current after the fire, [unclear: eating] several persons, the plaintiff [unclear: was] of those persons. [unclear: examined] by Mr Travers: My con-[unclear: tion] of the Judge's language was that if [unclear: ch] was not guilty the plaintiff was. I looked upon the Judge's summing up as a clear affirmation of Murdoch's guilt.

Thomas Williams deposed: I am a brewer residing in Picton. I remember the Bank robbery. I knew Mr Griffiths at that time. I think I read the account of the trial. I saw a letter signed "Disgusted" in the Marlborough EXPRESS in September last. In my opinion it alluded to someone. I was under the impression that as the jury had acquitted Mr Murdoch, the only person who could have taken the money was Mr Griffiths, and the letter led me to that conclusion.

Cross-examined by Mr Travers: Mr Blundell and Mr Warren were in the Bank at Picton at the time of the robbery. I knew Mr Griffiths' character, and had no suspicion of him. I have no doubt of Murdoch's guilt. At the time of the fire many persons were pointed at. I cannot form an opinion as to whom the allusion to the fire referred.

Francis Henry Pickering deposed: I am a merchant residing in Blenheim. Formerly I resided in Nelson, and was there at the time of Murdoch's trial. I suppose the word "scapegoat" in the letter signed "Disgusted" refers to someone. The letter refers to Murdoch. I was in court at the latter part of the Judge's summing up, and remember the concluding remarks of the Judge, and so far as I can remember what the Judge said it was to the effect that if Murdoch was acquitted, then the witness Griffiths must be guilty.

Thomas Horton deposed: I am a merchant residing in Blenheim, formerly I was in the Bank of New South Wales. I was in Hokitika at the time of the Bank robbery of 1864. I read the reports of the trial in the Nelson papers. I was here at the time the buildings were burned down. I was here when the letter signed "Disgusted" appeared. The expressions contained in it pointed to one particular person, namely, Mr Griffiths. As the prize for discovering the Bank robber referred to Griffiths, I take it the other does too, more especially as some time after the fire it was reported that Mr Griffiths was the author of the fire. Those rumors were more rife at the time the detective was here.

Cross-examined by Mr Travers: I have only known Mr Griffiths three years. I have been taking no interest in this case. I may have spoken to other people about it. I am giving this account for the first time.

Mr Travers: Will you please to read the commencement of the letter signed "Disgusted"

Mr Horton: "Although the election is over and [unclear: et] the [unclear: ille] of Mr Seymour's Committee-

Mr Travers: Who were the canaille?

Mr Horton: I don't know; there were none on the Committee.

Mr Travers: You were on the Committee? (Laughter.)

Mr Horton: Yes.

Mr Travers: And Mr Griffiths too? (Laughter.)

Mr Horton: Yes.

Witness: The word canaille included the whole Committee, I suppose. I am satisfied Mr Griffiths is not guilty of the robbery. Immediately after the tire one or two people were suspected, but by the time the L 500 were offered those rumors had died away; but suddenly a rumor arose that Mr Griffiths was about to be arrested. I do not believe Mr Griffiths set fire to the Government Buildings. At the time of the publication of the letter I was on the same side as Mr Griffiths. There was a good deal of heat about that election, and a good deal of chaff and badinage. I had some conversation with the last witness, and reported part of what he had said to Mr Rogers.

Albert Pitt deposed: I am a barrister and solicitor, resident at Nelson. I was junior counsel on the prosecution of Murdoch. I have recently looked at a report of the Judge's summing up. I remember the Judge summing up Knowing the whole of the facts at that trial, the letter applied to Mr Griffiths. I have no opinion that Mr Griffiths was guilty of the robbery. The Judge's summing up left in my mind an assurance of Mr Griffiths' innocence.

Joseph Ward deposed: I am a sheep farmer, residing in the Wairau, and have known Mr Griffiths many years. I remember the robbery at Picton. I have seen the letter signed "Disgusted" in the EXPRESS. The allusions to the scapegoat pointed to Mr Griffiths in my opinion.

Cross-examined by Mr Travers: I believe Mr Griffiths to be perfectly innocent. I pitched upon Mr Griffiths as being pointed at by the letter, because I knew some other people had doubts as to Mr Griffiths' innocence.

Cyrns Goulter deposed: I am a sheep farmer residing in the district. I read the report of the trial in the Nelson "Examiner." I have seen the letter signed "Disgusted" in the EXPRESS. The allusions in it allude to Mr Griffiths. At the time of the fire he heard several persons pointed out as the originators of the fire. When the
detective came over he was more particularly pointed at.

Cross-examined by Mr Travers: I am satisfied that Mr Griffiths is innocent. I believe Murdoch was guilty.

William Douslin deposed: I am an architect residing at Blenheim. I remember the trial of Murdoch at Nelson. The allusions in the letter signed "Disgusted" pointed [unclear: to] Griffiths. During the visit of [unclear: Det] Brown to Blenheim it was current [unclear: repet] that Mr Griffiths was shott to be [unclear: app] handed.

Cross-examined by Mr Travere: I [unclear: did] believe that Mr Griffiths was guilty.

Hubert Patrick Macklin deposed [unclear: l] the Head Master of the [unclear: Blenheim] School. I have resided here 4 years [unclear: a] months. I know the defendant; I [unclear: rem] being in his office a month or two [unclear: bef] letter signed "Disgusted" was [unclear: pub] I used to be in the EXPRESS office two or [unclear: th] times every day. On one particular [unclear: occ] there was a conversation about [unclear: Mur] trial; he showed me a printed slip of it. [unclear: T] was before the letter appeared. It was [unclear: pu] into my hand by Mr Johnson, and I [unclear: read] it contained what purported to be a [unclear: repo] Murdoch's trial. Mr Johnson told me about other parties publishing or circulating [unclear: it] was nothing Mr Johnson had anything [unclear: b] with. Mr Johnson did not say why it was being circulated. I understood it [unclear: was] damage Mr Griffiths. I advised Mr [unclear: Jo] as a friend to have nothing to do [unclear: with] remember the fire by which the Government Buildings were burnt down; several [unclear: pe] were pointed to by rumor; I [unclear: rem] Detective Brown coming over and a [unclear: rev] being offered; it was currently reported [unclear: th] Mr Griffiths was going to be arrested [unclear: I] Mr Johnson on the same day as the [unclear: le] "Disgusted" appeared, and I [unclear: expo] with him. I said "How can you [unclear: exp] people to take your part and support [unclear: y] you publish letters of this sort in the [unclear: pap] I said "Supposing Griffiths had been in [unclear: g] 14 years ago it would not have been right to rake it up now." Mr Johnson made [unclear: some] mark about the way Mr Griffiths had been treating him. He did not explain [unclear: what] grievance with Mr Griffiths was. On a [unclear: pre] vious occasion Mr Johnson told me that is believed Mr Griffiths to be the author of say attacks upon him in the other paper. Mr Johnson did not deny that the letter [unclear: re] to Griffiths. I do not think I can [unclear: give] deuce on the conversations we had after that.

Cross-examined by Mr [unclear: McNah:] appear in the last gazetted, list of [unclear: teach] a Bl, I believe?
I do.
The letters M.A. also appear after [unclear: B]
Yes.
Are you a Master of Arts?
I am not called upon to say if I am.
Are you a graduate of any university?
I am not called upon to say.

Now, Mr Macklin, did you not, [unclear: when] plying to the Education Board for the appointment in the Borough Schools [unclear: that put] new hold, represent yourself to be a B.A.?
I did not.
Have you not told anyone you were an M.A. of Durham?
I have not.
At the time of the conversation that you state took place between you and Mr Johnson, were you not in the position of assistant-editor of the EXPRESS?
I was not.
Did you not write articles for the EXPRESS Then?
I am not prepared to say.
Now, Mr Macklin, answer my question—
Were yon not in the habit of writing articles for the Express at that time? I am not called upon to answer that.

His Honor: I think, Mr Macklin, you had letter answer that question. I have written articles for that paper.
Were you not in that confidence which exists between the proprietor of a newspaper and his staff?
I was not.
Have you not stated that you were once sub-editor of the Melbourne Age?
I have. I was sub-editor of the Melbourne age about 14 years ago for about ten months.
Who was editor of that paper then?
Mr Levy was the proprietor. There was as regular editor.
Did you not then learn what was the [unclear: uette] between the proprietor of a paper and the staff? [unclear: certainly] I did.
Do you mean to say that any copy in the EXPRESS office was not open to you by your asking for it? It was not.
Did you not go to Mr Rogers, or did he some to you? Neither.
When did you give the information that has [unclear: bled] the plaintiff to examine you as he has? I have told the story a hundred times.
Have you ever advised Mr Johnson about the action? I may have. My opinion was that the letter was not a libel.
Did you not advise Mr Johnson to apolo-glse? I did at one time, but not afterwards. I was doing my best to settle the case for about three months, with both sides.
Were you making those efforts for two months after the letter signed "Disgusted" appeared? I was. I advised both sides.
Now, Mr Macklin, did you write the following letter to Mr Johnson?—

"High School,

Dear Johnson,—

I have some recollection of telling you to make no apology to Griffiths. Do you remember my saying so?

—Your obedient servant,

H. P. MACKLIN."

That is my hand writing.

Did you not also write to Mr Johnson about November 12th, 1879, as follows? I do not believe that there is a libel, nor ground of action, so far as Griffiths is concerned." . . . "Remember my own opinion is that there is no libel, and that if there were the settlement protects everything, and further, I do not believe Griffiths means to rake the affair up in Court."?

I may have.

You said that on reading the letter signed "Disgusted" you at once went and remonstrated with Mr Johnson?

I went at once, but he was not there. I saw him later.

Was Miss Johnson there when you went? I did not see her.

I believe you used to haunt the EXPRESS office at that time?

Yes, if you wish to call my visits there by that name.
As a matter of fact when the letter appeared did you not advise Mr Griffiths to bring an action?

I don't remember, I am not certain. In trying to settle the case I got very angry with both sides.

Did you not offer Mr Griffiths financial assistance as against Mr Johnson or the writer of the letter?

I have no memory of it. I remember saying I would pay a certain amount to have the case settled out of the lodge.

Will you swear you did not offer Mr Griffiths financial assistance? I will not swear I did not.

Did you not offer to give Mr Johnson £10 or an I.O.U. for that amount? (Laughter.) I don't remember.

Will you swear you did not? I will not swear I did not.

By Mr Conolly: I am the Master of the Masonic Lodge here. The plaintiff and defendant are both members. I was trying to settle the case without going to law.

Mr Travers: By subsidising both parties to the amount of L 5 each. (Laughter.)

This concluded the case for the plaintiff, and the Court adjourned till the following morning.

The Court sat at 10 o'clock.

Mr Travers opened the case for the defence. He asked His Honor if there was a case to go to the jury. The evidence adduced in support of the plaintiff was not rational; that is to say, whereas Mr Griffiths must have been guilty of the bank robbery in order to be able to make a scapegoat of Murdoch for his sin, no one could possibly see that the Glass House letter applied to Griffiths, because he was absolutely innocent. The real
Bank robbery. Part of my family have gone to England. I was trying to sever my connection with the paper in credit or importance to that. I wrote on the subject. I never saw any reason to associate Mr Griffiths with the supporter of that paper I remember the fire and heard rumors affecting Mr Griffiths, but never attached any

condition to be a customer of mine up to the time of the commencement of the "Times." when he became a

much," and I said "Never mind, my word is passed, so it's over." Our relations were perfectly friendly, and he

in the fire. At last Interview, I said I would strike off everything Prior to the fire. Griffiths said "Oh, that's too

intimated he had lost money there, by cheques that had come back again which had been supposed to be burnt

office, we were On quite friendly terms. He stated how short of money he was owing to losses at the fire and

advertised with me, and there was an account between us. About the time of the fire there was L69 in my books

had heard something of that sort, and I asked him to lend it to me. He lent it to me in the strictest confidence,

a slip relating to Mr Griffiths in my possession. I had a slip in the month of June. A friend of mine told me he

found a copy of the "Times" of that evening's date, and my attention was attracted to the article remarking upon

3rd at 4 p.m. I glanced over the writ and took it to my solicitor, and was returning from the interview when I

was guilty of burning the Government Buildings, that he had written many articles and paragraphs, all tending

to exonerate him from such suspicion.

Samuel Johnson deposed: I am defendant in this action, and was the proprietor and publisher of the Marlborough EXPRESS at the time of the publication of Disgusted's letter I was served with a writ on October 3rd at 4 p.m. I glanced over the writ and took it to my solicitor, and was returning from the interview when I found a copy of the "Times" of that evening's date, and my attention was attracted to the article remarking upon the action. I received no communication from the plaintiff or his solicitor prior to the service of the writ. I do

not consider that the letter could have been printed after service of the writ. Mr Macklin had been associated

with me for some time previously. He tributed to the Marlborough EXPRESS and was frequently in my office. I remember his seeing me on October 3rd. He came into my office and said "That's a bad letter." I said "Where show me?" He pointed to the letter and I said, reading it, "there's nothing in that" It was the first time I read that letter. He said "it applies to Griffiths," and I said "it alludes to no one; it is simply a reply to Marina about the brandy." I did not consider it related to Mr Griffiths, nor have I ever done so. Mr Griffiths had been a contributor to the paper. We had no account between us for the non gratuitions contributions. At the interview with Macklin, I never had a slip relating to Mr Griffiths in my possession. I had a slip in the month of June. A friend of mine told me he had heard something of that sort, and I asked him to lend it to me. He lent it to me in the strictest confidence, and I showed it to Macklin in the strictest confidence also It had nothing to do with this action. Griffiths

advertised with me, and there was an account between us. About the time of the fire there was L69 in my books owing me by Mr Griffiths. I repeatedly applied for the money, and had an interview with Mr Griffiths after the fire, and was then asking for money. He asked me what I thought was a fair thing for his services as a constrictor. He did not dispute any account against him. He had lost his notes in the fire. I estimated his

[unclear: ices] at about L20, but never stated so to him A prior conversation took place after the fire in my own office, we were On quite friendly terms. He stated how short of money he was owing to losses at the fire and intimated he had lost money there, by cheques that had come back again which had been supposed to be burnt in the fire. At last Interview, I said I would strike off everything Prior to the fire. Griffiths said "Oh, that's too much," and I said "Never mind, my word is passed, so it's over." Our relations were perfectly friendly, and he

contioned to be a customer of mine up to the time of the commencement of the "Times." when he became a supporter of that paper I remember the fire and heard rumors affecting Mr Griffiths, but never attached any credit or importance to that. I wrote on the subject. I never saw any reason to associate Mr Griffiths with the Bank robbery. Part of my family have gone to England. I was trying to sever my connection with the paper in
order to go to England all last year, and nine months before the action commenced in October last year. I knew nothing of detective Brown's coming here, and had nothing to do with his coming. I attributed the fire to a different cause than incendiarism.

Cross-examined by Mr Conolly: I opposed an application to have the trial come off at Wellington. It was impossible for me to meet him there, and I objected decidedly. I parted with all my interests in the paper immediately after the letter, but before the writ was served. The report of Murdoch's trial that Mr Macklinad in my office was to all appearance the same as was read in Court yesterday. I am inclined to think it was from the "Colonist." I was never thoroughly acquainted with the details of the trial until three weeks ago. The slip was lent to me by a friend. I was going off to Wellington by steamer, and I asked him for something to read, and he handed me the slip. I do not know how it come into the gentleman's possession. It had nothing to do with this case. I cannot say if it was a slip or a supplement. It was not a proof sheet; it might have been an extra. I cannot say if it was a re-point I remember now that there was a landing article on the page, commenting on the case. I had no record of the Murdoch trial in my possession. I took the slip over to Wellington in my pocket, and read it on the way. It must have been after my retried I showed it to Mr Macklin, if I did at all. Mr Macklin, when he came to me after the publication of the libel, told me that there had been a row in Club about it and he considered it applied to Griffiths. I replied that I regarded it as an answer to the letter signed "Marina."

This letter ran as follows:—

Statesman? Not He!

TO THE EDITOR.

Sir,—In this part of the Wairau many of our men have been induced to vote for Mr Henderson because he was said by his touters (that's what we used to call such men as Dodson and Sinclair) to be a better speaker and a better statesman than Mr Seymour. Now that the election is over, I hope they will ask themselves whether that last statement is really true. The better statesman should beat the worse; Mr Seymour should therefore have been beaten by Mr Henderson—but he wasn't. A statesman-especially a "better" statesman—should know what is under his power to control, and what is not. Now I see in your paper that Mr Henderson proposed in the Education Board not to pay any accounts until they were passed at the monthly meeting of the Board. All accounts were included in this—teachers' salaries and all. The Board has no power to pass, or to refuse to pass, the monthly payment of teachers' salaries. The Board almost at first made it a rule that all teachers' salaries should be paid monthly, and then this grand statesman Henderson brings forward a resolution contradicting a regulation printed and issued by the Board. And then he'll say, "But Mr Seymour agreed to it." If he said that to me in the nomination hall, I should say it was a "mean thing" to try and foist off his mistakes on Mr Seymour. The "better statesman" ought to have known better. Statesman? Not he!

And then what a grand statesman he must be to try and gain the teetotallers' votes by taking round with him as chief supporters a man whose coat of arms must be a beer cask rampant, and another, whose only qualifications as a canvasser are these: 1st. That he can drink without danger more brandy than anyone else to be found; 2nd. That he can issue more false smiles than anyone else to be found; 3rd. That his only motto is "Hennessy." Statesman? Not he!

When he gets to be statesman he is going to make all pay taxes alike, according to justice. When asked in connection with this subject whether payment of legacy duty did not tend to equalize this matter, he said something to this effect—"The person to whom the money is left does not pay it." He meant that if I had L 1000 left me, and the legacy duty was at 2 per cent, that I should receive L 980, but that I should not lose the L 20 because I never had it. Here's logic! here's a Millite! here's a statesman! Does the dead man pay it? No; dead men pay no bills. But somebody must pay what somebody receives. Government receives it, therefore they receive it from the rich people who bequeath it and receive it. And then be says to all the Blenheim men "Did you hear me at the nomination?" Statesman? Not he!

And then his ideas about the people whom he seeks to help to rule are very wild and uninformed. He talks about runholders in a very ignorant way. Doesn't he know that Mr Seymour's run supports a great many men besides Mr Seymour? What does Mr Seymour do with all the money he gets on his wool? Who pays all the taxes on the tea and sugar used on Mr Seymour's runs? I suppose the time has been when Mr Henderson has boasted of the millions of pounds of wool clipped here every year—the time has been when he has bemoaned the fall in the price of wool as a national calamity—the time as been when he has rejoiced at the rise in the price of wool as national prosperity, and now—he tries to turn you against runholders-the men who are, and have been, the main-stay of the country.
I say that by his speeches he is neither logician nor statesman. Statesman? Not he!

But of all other things which, to my mind, show that he is no statesman, this is the chief. The Seymour party brought from all parts men who had a right to vote for the member for the Wairau. Had a right. Supposing that Mr H. H. Stafford came. I think his stake in the Wairau Electoral District requires representing as much as yours or mine. Mr Henderson's organ, the Express, condemns this kind of thing on page 4 of the issue of the 10th September in a foggy sentence ending in "absence of really good organisation," and also on page 6, in his account of the election. And yet both Henderson and the organ advocate as much suffrage as even you can get, but with this limitation—if you are absent at the time of the election, and won't vote on their side, your suffrage is forfeited. And they didn't want to "swamp the electorate," as they call it, with Brother Tom and Mr Rishworth, who haven't any stake in the place. Oh, Mr Henderson! what a fine statesman you are to argue thus. Grey is the Mahomet whom they follow; and on page 5 of the same issue, column 4, near the top, we are told that Grey's central committee will do the same thing Mr Seymour's committee did, viz, get him all the votes they can, either by steamer or special train. They had better devote their next leader to condemning their leader.

Now is Mr Henderson a statesman? Not he.

Yours, etc.—

MARINA.

There was a reference to someone who could drink more brandy than anyone else. That did not refer to me. I understood the allusion to the person who paid for his brandy through the exchequer of the Insolvent Count. I could not understand to whom the phrase commencing "the scapegoat Murdoch" applied, I do not know to whom it applied. I think that the Judge's summing up was a redactus ad absurdum. The person alluded to as paying for his brandy through the Exehcquer of the Bankruptcy Court is not named in the report of Murdoch's trial, and I don't think could have been the person named as Murdoch's scapegoat, nor did any suspicion of the tire point at him. The account between me and Mr Griffiths had been running on some time without a balance being struck He used to contribute in one way or another from 1870. His contributions were voluntary and non-gratuitous. He used to seed critiques of concerts, but he never sent me in any account. I remember Mr Scaife coming to copy the whole account of items I erase It was at my own instance. We were teen on the best of terms, and I am not aware we had one ill word between us since the "Times" was started.

Charles Redwood deposed: I am a sheep farmer residing in the district for over 7 years. I read the trial of Mr Murdoch at the time, and remember the tire and the rumors. I read the letter signed "Disgusted" at the time it appeared. In reading it the allusions in that letter pointed to cosperson in particular. It conveyed to my mind Mr Griffiths.

Caleb Davis deposed: I am a builder residing in Blenheim. I remember Murdoch's trial and the Blenheim fire. There were rumours about different people at the time I remember the letter signed "Disgusted and do not know if it brings any particular person to my mind.

By Mr Conolly: I saw the account of Murdoch's trial for the first time yesterday and the impression left on my mind was that Mr Griffiths was innocent. I do not recollect reading Mr Kingdon's speech. At the time of the trial it was mentioned as unpleasnd for Mr Griffiths that Mrndoch had been acquitted. When I read the letter "Disgusted" I thought nothing of it. I cannot say who the scapegoat might have been. It the time of the Blenheim fire several name including Mr Griffiths' were mentioned When Brown was here I heard a rumor that Mr Griffiths was about to be arrested.

Mr Travers addressing the jury stated that he did not propose to call any more withes The question for them to consider was whether the alleged construction of the libel had been made out or not. He would refast to the construction as set forth in the declaration, because unless that construction had been made out to their satisfaction there [unclear: was] no case for the plaintiff. The first thing [unclear: they] must be satisfied of is that the plaintiff a [unclear: the] person and the only one alluded to in [unclear: the] letter. It must not mean that he was not of the several persons alluded to, but the [unclear: plaintiff] only, and secondly that the letter [unclear: pointed] to the Plaintiff in the manner alleged in the [unclear: declaration]. The cause that had produced [unclear: the] letter signed "Disgusted" appeared to be a letter signed "Marina" that [unclear: had] appeared in a rival newspaper. It [unclear: suggested] in its commencement that some of them if [unclear: not] all might set to and replenish [unclear: their] respective exchequers and pay for their dandy by looking out for and discovering a purity person. The letter then went on to my "The 1,500 reward for burning the Government Buildings is still obtainable." The plaintiff alleged that this said he had eased the fire, and that the L 500 reward could be [unclear: ined] by his conviction. That was one [unclear: sined] charge alleged to have been made against the plaintiff. It was a remarkable thing how ever, that the reward was not for the discovery of the incendiary but for Burn-Say the Government Buildings. What was there in that language to say that the plaintiff had caused the fire, and how was it possible a put any such construction on the words and by "Disgusted." It
would be putting weaning on the English language that to the least would not be rational. He [unclear: itted] that the words could not bear [unclear: any] construction. It appeared that at the [unclear: est] on the fire it was shown that the fire [unclear: ated] in Mr Griffiths' office, and the [unclear: an] in the Street“ said that Griffiths it, but no rational man would case to the conclusion that the words in the letter meant Mr Griffiths. His friend con-[unclear: ted] that that and the subsequent allusion on the Bank robbery put together pointed to Mr Griffiths, but he (Mr Travers) considered that it pointed to the prizes more than anything else. No rational man who read the port of the trial could say that Mr Griffiths was accused of robbery. If anyone was looking for the reward would they find it through Mr Griffiths? Judge Johnson, in his charge to the jury at Murdoch's trial, had exonered him from all blame. The reward was offered, but it was for the guilty man, and no one had ever ventured to suppose that Mr Griffiths was guilty. Mr Macklin, the funny [unclear: Irish-] (laughter) said that Mr Johnson [unclear: knew] well that it was intended to mean Mr Griffiths Mr Macklin appeared to have played a very funny part throughout the [unclear: saction]. He was equally in the confidence I at both parties, and was urging both on, and and it was only his "benevolence,“ (loud laughter) benevolence, indeed! He was so benevolent, in fact, that he would sooner pay one side £5 not to give in, but go on, and then give the other side an I.O.U. for L10 (loud laughter) to go on with the matter also. His (Macklin's) view of settling the affair was to learn as much on one side as he could, and then to go and tell it to the other (laughter). He was at the bottom of the whole affair, without doubt, exciting the one and inciting the other. He was a class of man that had a mistake in his name. The first letter of his name should have been C, and his name, instead of being "Macklin," should have been "Cacklin" (loud laughter, in which Judge, jury, and everyone in Court participated). In the matter of the service of the writ, it was not courteous to have issued it at once as was done, it was usual to write a letter first and ask for an apology. The position was a remarkable one altogether. There was the benevolent Macklin urging on the fight, the lawyers issuing writs, and poor Mr Johnson, just as he gets the writ in his hands, finds the whole of the inuendoes published in extenso in the rival newspaper. The inuendoes, in fact, which could only have been known to the plaintiff, his solicitor, or his clerk, and must have been supplied to the rival parties by one or other of them. But he asked was it worthy, was it right, that a man who had been in business in the place for years, who desired to leave the place and quit the employment of a journalist, should be detained from October 3rd, 1870 till the present time, by a legal procedure threatening L1,000 damages. There was no evidence of despatch on the part of the plaintiff in pushing the case on. The whole of the issues were finally determined by December, and there had been nothing to hinder the case being settled months and months ago if the plaintiff had not deferred to ask for a change of venue. To that proposition the defendant objected, and there was nothing for it but to let it stand over. To the plaintiff the delay could matter little, there was the writ, and it rested with him to withdraw it or let the action go on, and he had kept this sword of Damocles hanging over the defendant's head for more than a year. Was that consistent, he asked, with the conduct they would expect from a man really desirous of ridding himself of an imputation that he alleged had been cast upon him. With regard to damages, he would say a few words, though he could not possibly think that the case was one for damages. It had not, in the first place, been shown that the plaintiff had sustained any loss by the alleged libel either in his business or in his social position. The defendant had not attempted to justify the alleged libel in any way. No special damage was alleged, and in the event of their finding a verdict for the plaintiff, the smallest coin would be sufficient. If the grievance had been a substantial one, that would not have been enough, the plaintiff, it had been shown, had not suffered either in body or mind, and the most nominal damages would he ample.

Mr Conolly then rose, and in his address to the jury said: He would ask the jurymen to imagine themselves in Mr Griffiths's place, and indirect charges were made against them in a newspaper that they had committed a bank robbery or were guilty of arson. Could they venture to treat it with contempt? If the defendant had treated those charges against him with contempt, it might happen when he was an old man, and the witnesses that had appeared in Court during the trial were dead and gone, someone might revive the charge in a more distinct manner and people would naturally reason "Was not a similar charge brought against you 30 years ago, and did you take proceedings then?" On the subject of damages, his friend Mr Travers had suggested that the smallest coin in the realm would be sufficient. He begged to differ from that. He had already told them that the action was not brought to make money. He did not want vindictive damages, but he asked them not to give damages [unclear: th] be an insult to his client. He [unclear: consider] manber in which the defendant had conducted his case very much to his credit. He accepted Mr Johnson's evidence with regard to the publication of the libel. He was guilty of negligence, but it had not been done by himself. Under these circumstances he would not be justified in asking for such damages as would amount to the ruin of the defendant. A complaint made on behalf of the plaintiff was that the action had been pushed on so hurriedly. The alleged libel appeared on September 24th 1879, and the writ was issued 9 days afterwards, but though the writ was served there was nothing to have prevented Mr Johnson apologising afterwards. Mr Johnson immediately after it was said that the action was going to be commenced, made everything he had over to his wife, and it was, therefore necessary to push on the
writ as much as possible. If the libel pointed to Griffiths and other persons as well, they should find for the defendant, but if it pointed to Mr. Griffiths and Mr. Griffiths solely, then they should find for the plaintiff. Mr. Johnson had stated that the letter was a supposed retaliation for a letter signed "Marina" that had previously appeared in the Marlborough "Times." It was a remarkable fact that the defendant could tell to whom the allusions in that letter alluded, and could also tell to whom the first portion of the letter signed "Disgusted" alluded, but he could not see whom the other allusions pointed at [unclear: T] letter mentions that Murdoch was [unclear: men] the scapegoat for another person [unclear: guilty] that his acquittal was quite proper. [unclear: A] that said that Murdoch was a [unclear: scape] must mean that Griffiths was the guilty person. The question for them to decide what the writer wanted to insinuate. [unclear: T] was no question of Griffiths guilt or [unclear: ins] cence. There was positive evidence on the part of Macklin that Johnson was [unclear: aw] that the allusions referred to [unclear: Griffiths] suited his friend's purpose to indicate Mr. Macklin as if he had been a mischief-maker and guilty of a gross breach of [unclear: confid] but his evidence was clear and distinct the Mr. Johnson at the time of the publication of the libel admitted that it applied Shortly before that date Mr. Johnson had at opportunity of becoming fully [unclear: acqui] with the circumstances of Murdoch[unclear: s] Mr. Macklin's position as Master of the Masonic Lodge for the district he was is a way a father, and was naturally desires of preventing the partres throwing [unclear: dust] another publicly, and he hardly [unclear: deser] be treated as one of those pests [unclear: of] who my to [unclear: s] on people to [unclear: lawsui] Conolly proceeded to analyse the [unclear: letter] concluded this address by pointing [unclear: out] plaining the several issues.

His Honor in addressing the Jury [unclear: said] the subject was one that rested more [unclear: part] larly than any other class of case [unclear: v] the Jury. It frequently happened that persons endeavoured to clothe a libel in such a way as to hay all the [unclear: desired] and yet be such that it would be [unclear: difficu] first to say that it applied to any [unclear: partic] person. If the letter, the subject matter of the libel, simply said that a reward [unclear: was] open, and no doubt the Bank of New Zealand would give a larger one, there would have been no case to go to the Jury. There was something now in the case, however, and the question was whether the [unclear: language] applicable to the defendant or not. [unclear: West] language such, that if read by the light of a previous acquaintance with the facts of the bank robbery and the burning of the Government Buildings, they would say that it meant to charge the plaintiff with this offences. It was quite immaterial whether the person reading the letter believed is the plaintiff's complete innocence. The case for the plaintiff depended entirely [unclear: upon] The concluding part of the letter said-and no doubt a still larger sum may be [unclear: earned] discovering to the Bank of New [unclear: Zealand] stole the L 3,700. The scapegoat [unclear: Mur] has been acquitted. The jury's [unclear: sole] verdict oclaired he was not guilty. The prizes are within their reach." This was said to be the key to the letter. There was [unclear: putably] some years ago a robbery at the [unclear: ton] branch of the Bank of New Zealand, [unclear: n] a person named Murdoch was [unclear: charged] acquitted of the robbery, and it [unclear: appeared] the whole point of the case had been [unclear: ther] the prisoner had received the [unclear: notes] Griffiths or not. It was for them to say [unclear: ther] those facts and the language of the [unclear: ter] in their judgment, was calculated to [unclear: ess] the minds of persons as an imputation [unclear: bery] against Mr. Griffiths. Mr. [unclear: Macklin] that he had gone to see Mr. Johnson [unclear: diately] after the publication of the [unclear: libel] had expostulated about it, and that Mr. [unclear: son] acknowledged that Mr. Griffiths was the person alluded to, but seemed to excuse [unclear: tify] himself for the letter by [unclear: saying] Mr. Griffiths had behaved badly to [unclear: him] had only been said that a reward was [unclear: ed.] although it would cause the idea of Mr. Griffiths to appear, that could not be said he a charge against him. They should [unclear: ty] themselves, not merely that the reading of the letter would have the effect of raising in people's minds the picture of Mr. Griffiths but they should satisfy themselves that letter contained a direct charge [unclear: against] letter a few more words from His Honor on [unclear: stion] of damages, the jury retired to [unclear: er] their verdict.

[unclear: Dey] returned into Court three hours after[unclear: iz] at 6.15 p.m., when the [unclear: foreman] Thomas Redwood) stated that they [unclear: were] to agree, and were desirous of obtain-[unclear: Ivce] as to the amount of time they [unclear: require] to be locked up, and whether would be allowed refreshments. [unclear: the] Honor: You have already been [unclear: locked] three hours. Three fourths of [unclear: your] can now agree upon a verdict.

[unclear: man]: I regret, your Honor we cannot
His Honor: Is there no probability of your agreeing?
Foreman: There is a possibility.
His Honor: I regret there is no alternative but for you to go back again.
Immediately after the jury had left the Court Mr. Travers stated that now that there was no probability of the jury agreeing, he would like to make a proposition to his friend. He was authorised by the defendant say that if
the jury were discharged he would be willing to offer an expression of regret for the publication of the letter.

Mr Conolly: Mr Redwood stated that there was a possibility of the jury agreeing, and I certainly cannot consent to any such proposition.

The jury again returned into Court at 9.30 p.m.

The Foreman said that the jury wished to make a statement. It was that there was no possibility of their agreeing on a verdict, even if kept locked up for an indefinite time. He desired to express the opinion as emphatically as possible that he could see no possibility at all of an agreement being come to.

His Honor: I am not in a position to discharge you at present. You have only been locked up six hours. I fear you must go back again.

At 11.30 p.m., His Honor called the jury into Court and asked the Foreman if they had agreed upon a verdict.

The Foreman said there was no probability of an agreement amongst the jurors.

His Honor then said he would take them as having sat twelve hours, and permit of their discharge.

The jury were then formally discharged and paid, and the case was at end.

From the "Marlhorongh Express" by Messrs FURNESS & BOUNDY, proprietors' proprietors'

The Impossibility of Knowing What is Christianity.

By the Rev. Peter Dean,
Minister of Clerkenwell Unitarian Church.
Price - - Threepence.
"If an offence come out of Truth, better is it that the offence come than the Truth be concealed."
Dunedin: Joseph Braithwaite, Corner of Arcade & High Street; And all Booksellers. MDCCCLXXX.

The Impossibility of Knowing

What is Christianity.

["ANOTHER CONUNDRUM.—Professor Salmond has been lecturing on the question, 'What is Christianity?' We are afraid that the Professor will feel some difficulty in giving a proper definition. Unless there is some system—some creed elaborated, we fail to see how an answer can be given."—ECHO, 19th June, 1880. The Professor did give an answer, but it will be seen from the following paper that the Rev. Peter Dean "gives it up" and why.]

TRYING to know what is Christianity is like trying to catch the Will-the-Wisp-the longer we seek to do so the longer and more it eludes us. He who starts in pursuit of the ignis fatuus feels positive, at first, that he knows its exact locality; and he who begins to try to realise what is Christianity feels sure that either he can know or does know. Pursuit, however, enlightens both: it makes the one less and less able to say where Jack-o'-the-Lantern is, and the other less and less able to say what is Christianity. That which is looked upon by the less informed class of Christians as one of the plainest things in the world, is to the candid and intelligent thinker a perfect mystery.—As great a mystery as, "Why does evil exist?" or, "How far has man free will?"—And the longer he thinks and ponders the more has he to say of all three, "I cannot know."

Now intellectual difficulties are of two kinds. They are those we seek and those which seek us. "Why does evil exist?" and "freedom and necessity," are questions of the latter class; and so is What is Christianity? and the phases of our mental attitude towards all three have much in common. Most of us have had theories explanatory of Evil and Free Will which allowed us rest and satisfaction in them for a time. By and by, however, we have come across something which has altogether upset our position, and put us once more at sea. So of What is Christianity? At one time we have persuaded ourselves that Christianity is such and such a thing, and in this, for a time, we have felt satisfied. Then our moorings have been again unloosened, and we have concluded—"O! Christianity is not what we thought before, but it is so and so;" and again we have found rest for a time. But only for a time. Again and again the irrepressible questions—Is what believe to be Christianity really Christianity? and, AM I, or am I not a Christian?—have arisen to trouble us, and set us afloat on the wide sea of doubt and uncertainty. Now I cannot in this brief paper deal with all these halting stages of Christians,—with all the intellectual positions which various men and parties respectively assert to be true Christianity. I can, however, notice some few of them, and of these (as of all I have yet been made acquainted with) I am compelled to conclude that they are altogether unsatisfactory; and that the most philosophical attitude towards the question of to-night is that implied in answering—We cannot know.

I. Now, the first position I shall examine—with a view to show its unsatisfactoriness—is the position of a
great many Christians, that CHRISTIANITY is CHRIST. These people have no idea of Christianity apart from the personality of Jesus—of his nature and office. Their view has been well summed up by Dr. Green, Principal of the Rawds Baptist College, when he said in a sermon—"For what is it, my brethren, that makes a Christian? Is it not the sincere and hearty acceptance of this revelation of the Divine: I believe in Christ?" With this class of Christians Christianity means Christology. But when we have got at this, we have only removed the difficulty not solved it. We can no more know what is true Christology then we can know what is true Christianity. The Christ of every age, the Christ of every Church, the Christ of every sect, the Christ of every was is a different Christ; how, then, is it possible for any to know which is the true Christ, what is Christianity? May be we are told that by searching the New Testament the true Christology, the true Christianity is to be found. Well, some of us have done this, and we have found, not one, but at least six or seven different and irreconcilast's Christs or Christologies there. There is the Christology of Christ's contemporaries, the Christology of the First and Third Gospels, the Christology of the Epistles of Peter, James, and Jude, the Christology of Paul's Epistles, and the Christology of the Johannic writings, and they are all different. They cannot all be true; which is the true one? I reply that it is utterly impossible for us to know. We cannot know which is the true Christology; and, if Christianity is Christology, we cannot know what is Christianity.

II. Well, leaving that, we pass to the next most common answer-CHRISTIANITY is the TEACHINGS OF CHRIST. And here again we find ourselves in a perfect labyrinth of difficulty and impossibility. Ever so good a Christian believer as Dr. Channing had to feel this, for he says in one of his sermons: "Go to Jesus Christ for goodness, inspiration and strength in your office. This precept is easily uttered, but not easily obeyed. Nothing, indeed, is harder than to place ourselves near Jesus Christ. The way to him is blocked up on every side. Interpreters, Churches, Sects (past and present), Creeds, Authorities, the influence of Education all stand in our way." But these difficulties are nothing compared with others which the good Doctor might have mentioned. If Christianity is the teachings of Christ it is utterly impossible for any one living now to know what those teachings were, and, consequently, utterly impossible to know what is Christianity. Some, however, will tell us that Christianity is the teachings of Christ as recorded in the New Testament. But this also is to surround us by impossibilities. We can never know which of these are Christ's teachings, and which those of his reporters. We can never know the true meaning of many of the statements of the Gospel records. And, above all, we are troubled to know whether or not Christianity is the whole or only part of Christ's teachings there recorded? whether it is the good or the bad, or both combined? If Christianity means the whole of those teachings, there is very little real Christianity amongst us; for I find very few so foolish as to try to carry them out. Those who "Take no thought for the morrow," but act as if they "considered the lilies of the field how they grow, and neither toil nor spin," are to be found in the back slums of Whitechapel and St. Giles', rather than in churches. And all human progress has been made by disobeying this precept. Those who (according to the Christ of the Gospels) act much more nobly than they who marry—those who "Make themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven's sake"—are confined chiefly to Priests and Nuns. They who "Swear not at all" are neither the God of the Old Testament, the Paul of the New, and but few of modern professing Christians. Even the New Testament Christ himself could not obey that part of Christianity which says," Resist not evil," for he made a whip of cords and with it cleared the Temple. As has been well said by another, "To give one's cheek to the smiter, one's coat to the thief, one's life to the tyrant, is to make evil supreme and good impossible. It is to render the wicked (by successful villany) more wicked, and the penalty for being good too heavy for human goodness to endure." And (not to proceed further in detail) Theodore Parker—great admirer of Jesus as he was—has pretty conclusively shown that the teaching the Jesus of the Gospels was mistaken in points of the greatest magnitude, in the character of God, the existence of the devil, the interpretation of the Old Testament, the doctrine of demons, in the celebrated prediction of his second coming and the end of the world within a few years. Further than this, Mr. Rathbone Greg, in the Creed of Christendom, has shown that the teaching of the Christ of the Gospels is defective in its self-interested motive for resignation, its view of forgivenesas, its ascetic contempt for this world, its idea of the future life and of heaven as God's dwelling place far inferior to the description of the Psalms and Job, its notion of compensation, of the un-changing character of future pains and pleasures, excluding the idea of progress, and of the eternal duration and physical nature of the pains of hell. Now are these mistaken, these untrue parts of the teaching of the historical Christ, parts of Christianity? Some say they are some say they are not. Some say that to give up a single recorded statement of Christ's is to sacrifice a part of Christianity; others, that all these mistakes of the historical Jesus may be given up, and Christianity still remain intact. How are we to know which is right? We cannot know, we have no means of knowing, and therefore (through this avenue of the recorded teachings of Christ) we cannot enter into what is Christianity? Individual surmises, individual opinions, we may gain; but decisive knowledge, none whatever.

Another matter which ought to have some bearing upon this connection is the fact that Christianity, as Christ taught it, contained nothing that was original. This is a point to which I think our friends the Supernatural Revelationists ought to direct their attention a little more than they appear to do. I should like them to say how
what Jesus taught could be a supernatural revelation when he taught it, and not a supernatural revelation when others taught it long before him. For we know of nothing in any of the kinds of Christianity held up before us which cannot be found outside Christianity altogether. Our friends the Textual Unitarians are fond of talking about "Christianity as Christ preached it." They might also speak of the self-same Christianity as preached by Democrats, Epicetetus, Terence and many others. For I am ignorant of a single doctrine in the teachings of Christ which is not to be found elsewhere, as I am ignorant of a single example of his life which is not to be found in other lives. We are told that Jesus taught the fatherhood of God, so did Epicetetus the oneness of humanity, so did Terence; love of God and man and striving to be perfect even as God is perfect, so had many before him; the golden rule, so had Confucius; that goodness is the greatest of all treasures, so had Pythagoras; that men sin by lusting to do a thing as well as in doing it, so did Democrats. Equivalents of all he taught are to be found in the Jewish Talmud, even of the sentences of the Lord's Prayer. While his description of the last judgment is to be found almost word for word in Plato. And that "Christianity as Christ taught it" contains nothing not before known and taught, has been admitted in all ages since its introduction. Tindall proved "Christianity" to be "as old as creation." It was part of the policy of the early Christians to show that they were introducing no innovation. Lactantius declared that all the doctrines of tianity were taught before Christ, but not before collected into one mass. Dr. Reginald Peacock, in the fifteenth century, wrote:—"Christianity added nothing at all except the sacraments," which is equivalent to saying Christianity added nothing at all, for that it did not add the sacraments is quite certain. And as the prophet of the Absolute Goodness of God—Theodore Parker—has well summed up the matter, "The great doctrines of Christianity were known long before Jesus, for God did not leave man 4,000 years unable to find out his plainest duty. There is no precept of Jesus, no real duty commanded, no promise offered, no sanction held out which cannot be paralleled in writers before him."

But, if all this be true, what becomes of Christianity as a separate system, and who can possibly know it as such? Who can show us the dividing line—who tell us where Paganism ends and Christianity begins? Or what right has Christianity to arrogate to itself as its own what it has borrowed from previous systems? Why should men call themselves followers of Christ, when they are more truly followers of those of whom Christ himself was a follower? There may be satisfactory answers to these and similar questions which arise in this connection, but some of us have not yet heard of them, and their Absence makes it still more impossible for us to know What is Christianity?

III. I remember some years ago, when I was myself being very much troubled about the question of this paper, and not knowing whether I was a Christian or not, seeing that I had ceased to believe in many of Christ's recorded teachings, I received great comfort from hearing a brother minister remark, "Whoever is Christlike is a Christian" and for sometime forward I rested in the position, CHRISTIANITY IS CHRIST-LIKENESS. That is a position of many Christians, notably that of men like Henry Ward Beecher. But, as I soon found, it is not a satisfactory—it is not a true position. For, first of all, if Christianity is likeness to Christ's good qualities, it must also be likeness to the self-same qualities when shown by other men; and as Christ did not show a single good quality which cannot be paralleled in others, Christianity on this hypothesis comes to mean not something new and distinct, but simply piety and benevolence—two things which it has no right whatever to arrogate to itself. Another difficulty occurs when we come to ask the question, In what are we to be like unto Christ? Are we to be like Christ in all he did, or only in those things we ourselves thing good and excellent? Does the Christianity of Christ-likeness include cursing fig trees for not having fruit on them out of their season? Does it include whipping those we think impious with a whip of small cords? Does it include denouncing the inconsistent as "whited sepulchers," "hypocrites," and "generations of vipers?" Does it include saying to one's mother, when she has failed to appreciate him, "Woman, what have I to do with thee, mine hour is not yet come?" Does it mean that we are to tell women of other districts when they ask us for our benevolence, "It is not meet to take the meat of the children and cast it to the dogs?" Does it include that we are to exercise our powers so as to destroy 200 swine belonging to an unoffending man? Or does it mean that we are to be so little the friends of temperance as to produce 200 gallons of good wine for our guests after they have already well drunk? It appears to me that those who say Christianity is Christ-likeness—is having in us the mind and spirit which was in Christ Jesus—will find (as I did) some difficulty in disposing of questions such as I have just put. Some will say that Christianity does not include such conduct; others that the conduct was not what the words say, but something different. Some will say one thing about it, and some another; and we shall be driven to conclude that Christianity can no more be made into Christikeness than it can be made into Christology, or the teachings of Christ; or that if it can be, there is no one can tell us what it truly is. And, once more, we have to satisfy ourselves by saying, What Christianity is, we cannot know.

IV. Now I will not waste your time by examining the plea—CHRISTIANITY IS WHAT THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH SAYS IT IS. If there was only the Roman Catholic Church in existence, this would deserve examination; but in the face of sixty different and differing Churches and sects, each claiming to have the nearest approach to Christianity in its doctrine, and in the face of the impossibility of anyone ever being able to know which one of
them has the most right to what it claims it must appear clear to all that it is hopeless to try to find out what is Christianity in that direction. A kindred plea, however, the plea that Christianity is what all Christians teach in common, is worth a remark or two. And the remark I make is, that what all Christians teach in common is Theism, pure and simple. For the moment you step beyond this—the moment you begin to say what Jesus was or did—the differences begin. Theism is the common Christianity, but what right have you to call Theism—that which is derived from the name of God—something lower than Christianity, that which is derived from the name of a man? As Theism is a much more euphonious term than Christianity, so it has a more just right to express what it represents.

V. Due limits will not permit me to notice all the assertions made as to what Christianity is, which I had intended. I will simply sun up those others by saying that their great underlying fallacy is that they claim that for Christianity which rightly belongs to religion. Now Christianity is not Religion. Whatever it is, it is simply a systems of Religion; and Religion is more and higher than any (or all) systems of Religion. When the Rev. John Hunt in a recent magazine article said "Christianity is to do justly, love mercy, and to walk humbly with God," what right had he to call that which existed long before Christ was born, Christianity? When some of our friends say, Christianity is not a system, but a spirit and a life, are they not speaking of Religion itself rather than Christianity? Canon Barry is now preaching a course of sermons at King's College upon such topics as "Christianity an Intellectual Power," "Christianity a Moral Power "Christianity a Spiritual Power." I imagine that if he were to say Religion is these different powers, he would more truly express what he means. Systems and theories are not the same with the power they evoke or aid, any more than are spectacles the same with the eyes.

VI. In conclusion, Christianity either can be known, or it cannot be known. If it can be known it ought to be an easy thing for a gathering of intelligent men like this to say clearly what it is. I was tare to predict, however, that this meeting will not to-night succeed in defining what Christianity is, and if we met every night for a twelve-month the result would be the same. We shall have Mr. A's Christianity, or Mr. B's Christianity, or Mr. C's Christianity, but what is Christianity will still remain unsolved. And why should we be so anxious to cling to the undefinable and non-understandable? Surely the terms "Religion" and "Religious Man" are much grander than the terms "Christianity" and "Christian." Why not keep to them? Doing this would give us width and depth, freedom and liberality. For historical Religion contains a larger affirmation than Historical Christianity; the brotherhood of prophets than that of a solitary revealer; progressive enlightenment than special revelations; evolution from the beginning than development from a single point of History; truth to be attained than truth once delivered; God incarnate is humanity than God incarnate in Christ; the inspiration of Reason than the inspiration of a few Apostles and Evangelists; and redemption by truth and love than redemption by Jesus.

Printed By Mills, Dick & Co., Stafford-St., Dunedin.

A Challenge to Free Traders
Letter
From Mr. Thomas L. Dudley,
Late American Consul At Liverpool,
To
Mr. Charles Edward Rawlins,
Of Liverpool.
Reprinted from the "Otago Daily Times"
For the
Dunedin National Industrial Association.
Dunedin: Printed at the "Daily Times" Office, Corner of Dowling and High Streets. 1880.

Dunedin

National Industrial Association

President:
Robert Stout.

Vice-Presidents:
- Walter Guthrie (Messrs. Guthrie and Larnach's Co.)
- Alexander Burt (Messrs. A. and T. Burt.)

Executive Committee:
- John Mitchell (Messrs. Ferguson and Mitchell.)
- Allan M'Leod (Messrs. M'Leod Brothers.)
- Charles M'Queen (Messrs. Kincaid and M'Queen, Engineers.)
- E. Prosser (New Zealand Drug Company.)
- C. S. Reeves (Milton Pottery Works.)
- R. Reid (Messrs. Reid and Gray, Agricultural Implement Makers.)
- M. Sinclair (Messrs. Sinclair and Morton, Coach Builders.)

General Committee:
- Captain Baldwin.
- M. Bardsley (Messrs. Bardsley and Son, Soapmakers.)
- Charles Coombs (Messrs. Coombs and Son, Leather Merchants)
- George Dowse (Saddler and Harness Maker.)
- John Findlay (Messrs. Findlay and Co., Timber Merchants)
- John Gillies (Mersrs. Craig and Gillies, Upholsters.)
- A. Gibbs (Messrs. Gibbs and Co.)
- W. Gilchrist (Messrs. Gilchrist and Co.)
- William Gregg (Messrs. Gregg & Co., Coffee & Spice Merchants.)
- B. Hallenstein (Messrs. Hallenstein and Co.)
- M. Hume (Messrs. Haig and Bramwell, Boot Manufacturers)
- Alexander Inglis (Messrs. A. and T. Inglis, Warehousemen)
- Archibald Morrison (Messrs. Anderson & Morrison, Plumbers.)
- James Muir (Hat Manufacturer.)
- R. K. Murray (Wholesale Confectioner.)
- T. G. Pascoe (Colonial Clothing Company.)
- J. Robin (Messrs. Robin and Co., Coach Builders.)
- Alex. Sligo (Bookseller.)
- R. S. Sparrow (Messrs. Sparrow and Co., Engineers)
- James Taylor (Hat Manufacturer.)

Treasurer:
- C. S. Reeves.

Secretary:
- George Grant.

Offices:
- 7, Union Chambers, Princes Street, Dunedin.
A Challenge to Free Traders.

The following letter, written by Mr Thomas H. Dudley, late American consul at Liverpool, to Mr Charles Edward Rawlins, of Liverpool, has found its way into print, and merits careful perusal:


To Charles Edward Rawlings, Esq., Liverpool.

Dear Sir,—Your letter of the 8th ultimo was duly received. I noted its contents, and read with attention all you said about the tariff system and your ideas with regard to Free Trade. I do not see these questions as you do; indeed, I entertain views directly opposed to yours, and I have no doubt that, if you should ever visit this country, you would at least modify your views upon these questions, if you did not entirely agree with me before you left us. You would see what Protection is doing and has done for us; that under its fostering and benign influence we, in almost every branch of manufactures and human industry, are supplying ourselves with products quite equal in finish and quality to those made anywhere, and in very many branches are now in the market with our goods and products competing with the world. Our cotton goods are largely exported, and we are your competitors in cotton fabrics everywhere. We are sending clocks, watches, dental instruments, edge-tools, and other manufactured commodities to England, locomotives to Russia and Brazil, and carpets to Norway and Sweden. With every variety of climate and soil, and almost unbounded mineral resources, in a few years, if our tariff system should remain as it is, we will become independent of Europe in almost everything, and in very many, if not most, branches of industry, be actual competitors with you in all markets of the world. In this small State of New Jersey more than 10,400 persons are now engaged in the manufacture of silk. The fabrics we are making equal those made in France, while our sewing silk is said to be the best made anywhere. We expect next year to export the last-named product to England, and before two years have passed to supply Europe with sewing silk. I single out and refer to the silk business among many other and vastly larger and more important branches of industry because it is new—the growth of the last seven or eight years—and clearly and entirely the child of Protection and I have confined it to my own small State because I have not the statistics of this industry in any of the other States. Our census, which is to be taken this year, will show a condition of things with regard to our products, manufactures, and industries which will astonish Europe. We are making rapid—most rapid—progress in every branch of human industry. With regard to commerce, I do not see how Free Trade will ever help us to build ships, though I am ready to concede that Free Trade will create a demand for ships. Protection means that the people are to be transported to where the food and the products for manufactures are produced, and that there the commodities shall be manufactured. Free Trade means the reverse of this: the people are to remain where they are, and the food to feed them and the material to be manufactured are to be taken to them. To transport the raw material (cotton) across the ocean, and the food to feed the operatives, requires ships and costs money, and the consumer of the manufactured product, whoever and wherever he may be, has to pay this cost. Fortunately for us, our people in the West have already seen this, and are now largely engaged in manufacturing, while the people at the South are beginning to see it, and consequently are building manufactories: and the coming census will show an advance in the South and West that will astonish you. Chicago will appear as one of the largest manufacturing towns in the country, and the State of Ohio and these States to the west of it will soon equal the fast—if not in kind, at least in quantity and value of the commodities they manufacture. You build ships; we build and equip railroads, and steamers for our rivers and lakes. Your commerce is mainly on the sea, and ours more on the land. I presume we put more money into railroads, locomotives, cars, and steamers for our rivers and lakes than you put into your ships. When we find it more profitable to build steamships for the ocean than to build railroads and steamers for our inland navigation we shall do it; and the day may come, and is not probably very far distant, when even without the subsidies which you give your line of steamers (and which to this extent is only Protection in another form), you may again find us your competitors upon the ocean as well as on the land.

Agricultural Products of this Country.

The Agricultural Department at Washington has just published an estimate of some of the agricultural products of our country for the year 1879. Their value is put down at 1,904,480,659dol. I suppose this to be a great under-valuation; but, taking it as stated, let us examine it, and make an estimate as to what we consume at
In 1878 the corn which you imported from all countries amounted in value to £58,064,875. This, I suppose, is its computed value when landed in England, and not the value at the place from whence it was imported. Of this quantity only a fraction more than one-half was from the United States—say what we received for it in value in our money, 142,936,995 dol.—and if other foreign countries took 60,000,000 dol. more in value, then, as compared with our crop for 1879, you would leave at home for domestic consumption an amount valued at 1,044,178,005 dol. The hay crop is nearly all consumed at home, and so is the potato crop. The one is valued at 325,851,280 dol., the other at 78,971,000 dol. The value of cotton imported by you is stated to be £33,519,549. Supposing that two thirds of this was from the United States, the value of what you imported from our country would then amount in our money to 108,156,411 dol; and if we shipped to other foreign ports 10,000,000 dol in value, there would be left for home consumption an amount worth 112,843,589 dol. The value of manufactured tobacco imported into England is stated at about £2,500,000. Now, if two-thirds of this came from the United States—say 8,066,666 dol.—there was left over 13,000,000 dol worth for home consumption. The result in respect to the article named is this:—We, in our manufactures at home, used or consumed, as the figures stand, over 1,575,000,000 dol in value. While I have given you, as I think, full credit for all if not more than you took of what we exported, I am satisfied the amount we consumed at home was at least one fifth more than is stated, owing to under-valuation of our production, and that our consumption of these five agricultural products amounted in value to over 1,900,000,000 dol, as against less than 330,000,000 which we exported or sold abroad. Now this estimate of the agricultural products of our country is limited to the live named articles, and does not include meat, hogs, cattle, sheep, or horses; or the vegetable crop (excepting potatoes), which in this country, both in variety and quantity, is enormous, and constitutes a large item in the food of our people; or the fruit crop, including the apple, peach, pear, and grape, and the smaller fruits that are raised by the ton; or the fish, poultry, eggs, rice, butter, or cheese. None of these are included, and when taken together they amount in value to many millions of dollars. Now of the agricultural products which we raise I do not suppose one-fifteenth part is exported abroad, certainly not more than this quantity, while the remainder remains at home, and is consumed or used by our people who are engaged in manufacturing and commercial pursuits, &c.

The Home Market Of Most Value.

The home market is therefore more important to us than the foreign; and the more we stimulate it and increase! it the better it is for the agricultural as well as every other interest in the country. Protection does this: it sustains the manufactories, thereby making a market for the farmers. It even does more, for it encourages new enterprises But for our protective tariff we should not have had the silk manufacture. The 10,400 persons in the Mate of New Jersey engaged in this business are all fed by our farmers. The nation is benefited as well. It gives employment to our people, and the profits to the manufacturers on the 13,000,000 dol in value of silk goods produced yearly are saved here; that is, whatever they make is made in this country, and goes towards the increasing wealth of the nation; and the capital thus saved or accumulated here is employed in developing the country and its numerous resources and industries One manufacturer in the silk business at Paterson, in New Jersey, is said to have made a million of dollars. I am informed he has invested all this money, whatever it may be, in the town where he lives, in building houses and other improvements. Now who is injured by this? Not the people, because the duty on silk is just the same now that it was when imposed years ago as a mere revenue duty; for silk goods are cheaper at the present time than they were when the duty was imposed; the fact in this as in many other instances of production being that there is a reduction in price of the goods produced by reason of domestic competition. Steel rails a few years ago, and before we began to manufacture them, cost us in England 140 dol per ton. We are now manufacturing them here for 60 dol., and within the past two years the price has been 40 dol per ton. So with cotton fabrics; they are cheaper than ever they were—indeed, so cheap that they are sending them to England by the million of yards, and competing with you in your own market. It is no answer to say of some of these commodities—steel rails, for instance—that they are cheaper in England than they are in America. So far as the mills are concerned, this at the present time may be true: but it is not so with regard to cotton goods, watches, clocks, and many other kinds of protected goods which we are sending to your market; the are cheaper here, and cheaper when exported to England than those which you manufacture; hence we are competing with you in your own market. And with regard to steel rails, everyone knows that, if we were to stop manufacturing them and to rely upon you for what we require, the price in England would not remain where it is, but would immediately advance to an extent probably more than the difference now existing between the price here and in England, so that the end would be that we should have to pay you more than we are now paying for those made here. This is the natural consequence of trade, and follows just as surely as the night follows the day. You may ask why, if we can produce cotton fabrics, edge-tools, clocks, and watches cheaper than you, we require protection for these commodities, &c. My answer is that it is quite probable that
in some particular descriptions of cotton fabrics and manufactured products we cannot compete, and require protection to enable us to work up to the production of them; but in those branches where we can compete and are competing we require protection to keep our market steady and to maintain the domestic competition. It is a fact in the commercial world, of which we do not require an example, that foreign competitors, when there are no impediments will, in order to disturb markets and break down competition, sometimes combine to flood the foreign market. They will sell without profit to accomplish their purpose, in the hope that in the end, with the confusion in business and destruction in trade, and breaking down domestic competition, they can make up more than they lose. I myself have known a foreign manufacturer to sell his goods in America for a less price than you could buy them in England, and for less than he was selling the same kind of goods for there. While Consul at Liverpool, numerous instances came to my knowledge in which there were two prices—one for the goods to be consumed in England, and another and lower price for those that were to go abroad, and the manufacturer's profits were made up on the average price of the goods sold at home and those sold abroad. There is gambling in trade as well as in stocks. Our tariff checks if it does not entirely prevent this, at least so far as foreign competition is concerned, and enables our small capitalists freely to enter, with their limited means, our markets and become domestic competitors where they would not—indeed dare not—if exposed to the large foreign capitalists. It is our policy to encourage these and all such, for every-one who starts in this way helps to cheapen the article produced, while he increases our home market for our agricultural products, and assists in creating and accumulating capital here at home, and in this way in increasing our national wealth.

Price, and not the Balance of Trade, the Controlling Agent.

There is another point to which I must call your attention, an error which most of you Englishmen fall into when discussing this matter with your people, viz., that what you buy from us depends on what we purchase or take of you; in other words, if we do not purchase your manufactured goods you will not buy agricultural products from us. Our friend Thomas Bayley Potter, in his recent visit to this country, fell into this error, and in almost all of his speeches laid great stress upon it. He told our people in substance that this result would follow if we persisted in retaining our tariff. You, like all other sensible people, buy where you can buy cheapest, and sell where you can obtain the best prices for what you sell. If you can buy your grain and breadstuff's in Russia cheaper than you can in America, you buy them there. If, on the other hand, we can sell to you at a cheaper rate than Russia, you buy of us. It is price that regulates and controls, and not the balance of trade between the two countries. Do you suppose that any grain dealer in England ever looks to see whether the balance of trade is for or against his country when he is about to make a purchase? He buys wherever he can obtain the grain for the lowest price. As proof of this, take the trade of your own country with Russia for the last 20 years. There has not been one single year during this period in which you have not purchased off her greatly in excess of (and in most years more than double in value) what she bought of you. Take the year 1878, the last for which you have made up the figures, and they stand as follows:—Your imports from Russia were £17,808,752, and your exports to Russia £9,458,729; and for the year before (1877) your showing is still worse. You imported from her £22,142,422, while you exported or sold to her only £6,243,973—less than one-third of what you imported. Your trade with Russia for the last 20 years was, in the aggregate, as follows:—Your imports were £309,782,059, and your exports £158,436,122. In other words, you buy of Russia more than double what she sells of you; in other words, if we do not purchase your manufactured goods you will not buy agricultural products from us. Oar friend Thomas Bayley Potter, in his recent visit to this country, fell into this error, and in

A Radical Difference Between England and America.

In the discussion of the question of Protection and Free Trade, your people do not take into consideration the difference between our country and yours with regard to land and population. You have a scarcity of land and a redundancy of population, and in consequence cannot raise sufficient food to feed your people. We in the United States have a redundancy of land and a scarcity of population, and in consequence cannot raise sufficient food to feed our own people, but a very large surplus for export. There is scarcely one article of food that you can raise or produce in sufficient quantity to supply or feed your own people, while with us there is not one of the staples which we cannot raise in abundance, and with a large surplus. Of course I do not mean to include in this category articles of foreign production, such as tea and coffee, but domestic articles, and in most instances those common to both countries. It is admitted that your agricultural production varies in quantity in different years; a good harvest yields more than a bad; but there is no year when your produce is sufficient to feed your people. You do not and cannot raise enough. Now let us look at this for a moment, and see to what
extent this deficiency exists, and we will take as an example the year 1878, which is not an exceptional one. You paid during this year as follows for the following articles:—

This table shows for the ten articles above-named, in our money, over 510,000,000 dol. Now, this being your condition, and since you have every year to buy these staples and indispensable articles of food, it is your interest to get them as cheaply as possible; hence your policy is to induce other nations, including the United States, to devote themselves to agricultural pursuits; for the more foreign nations you can persuade to engage in this industry the cheaper the food will be which you are compelled to buy, and to this extent you are, or will be, the gainers by the operation.

England's Search for Good Markets.

But you not only want cheap food to feed your people, you also want good or dear markets in which to sell your manufactured commodities. Now if you can induce the United States or any other country to give up manufacturing and devote itself to agricultural pursuits, you not only thereby to this extent cheapen the price of food, but you accomplish another result, which also works to your advantage—you check foreign competition and create another market for your manufactured products. You are doubly benefited, and must necessarily grow rich. It is gain to you on both ends of the stick. You buy for less and sell for more. But how is it with the nation that is weak enough to be misled by such delusive arguments? It loses all that, indeed more than you gain, and if you thrive and grow rich it starves and grows poor; and it requires not much reasoning to demonstrate that bankruptcy and ruin must soon follow if this policy is persisted in. We think we understand these questions, and what our true interest is so far as they apply to our people and our country, and we do not regard ourselves as benighted because of the policy we have adopted, or behind any other country in the world, even England, in civilisation and progress. Indeed, we look with great satisfaction, if not pride, upon the rapid advance we have made as a people, and as a nation, in population, wealth, and intelligence, and think that history, either ancient or modern, does not show a parallel example. You will permit me to say, in conclusion, that we attribute no small share of this progress and development to the American system of Protection, in contradistinction to your so-called system of Free Trade.

—Very truly yours,

THOMAS H. DUDLEY.

Objects.

- The Association shall be called "THE DUNEDIN NATIONAL INDUSTRIAL ASSOCIATION."
- The objects of the Association will be to watch over, assist, and promote the legitimate advancement of our local industries, and to utilise and employ to the best advantage our labour and raw material.
- To adopt all legitimate means of keeping before the public mind the fact that true national economy demands the promotion and encouragement of native industries.
- To collect and publish statistics and information relating to or calculated to forward the objects of the Association.
- To agitate for the adoption of a fair and discriminating Tariff, and the improvement of our relations with the producers, distributors, and consumers in New Zealand, the neighbouring Colonies, and other Countries.
- To co-operate with similar associations in other [unclear: centres] population, and to promote the discussion and consideration of [unclear: ma] affecting the manufactures and trade of the Colony.
- To secure the co-operation of members of parliament in [unclear: fu]ing the objects of the Association. The Subscription of Members of the Association shall be an annual payment of One Guinea by employers and others, and of five shillings by employes.

Every information as to the objects of the Association will be furnished on application to the Secretary, with whom members and others interested are invited to put themselves in communication.

By order,
George Grant, Secretary.

7, Union Chambers, Princes Street, Dunedin.
Bank of New Zealand.—Continued.


Bisten, U.S.—Messrs Blake Brothers.


Canada.—Bank of British North America, Bank of Montreal.


Honolulu.—Messrs Bishop and Co.

Valparaiso.—Banco Nacional de Chile.

Mexico, Peru, and the United States of Columbia.—London Bank of Mexico and South America.

South Africa.—Bank of Africa, Standard Bank of British South Africa.

Alexandria.—Credit Lyonnais.

The Bank of New Zealand are Bankers to the General Government of New Zealand.

Drafts are issued and Credits granted at any Office in New Zealand upon any other Branch or Agency of the Bank or upon its British or Foreign agents.

Bills upon any part of the Colony, or wherever the Bank is represented in Australia, or elsewhere, are negotiated, and Moneys Collected for Constituents.

Current Rates of Interest given in the Colony for Deposits, and every description of Banking Business within the Colony, or between New Zealand and Australia, Great Britain, India, China, California, &c., transacted on favourable terms.


By Special Appointment To Special Appointment TO HIS EXCELLENCY Governor Sir J. Fergusson. The Marquis of Norman by. And Sir Hercules Robinson. H. & S. KOHN, MANUFACTURERS AND IMPORTERS, WATCHMAKERS GOLD AND SILversmiths, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

FRATER BROS., STOCK & SHAREBROKKHS, 22 STOCK EXCHANGE, N.Z. INSURANCE BUILDINGS, AUCKLAND AND CORNER OF ALBERT AND DAVY STREETS, THAMES. Share Investors’ Guide seat free on application.

F. J. MOSS & CO., HOUSE, LAND AND ESTATE AGENTS, SHORT LAND STREET, AUCKLAND, Undertake the negotiation of Loans and act as Agents for Purchasers or Investors. The fullest information and lists of properties given on application. We are also the AGENTS IN AUCKLAND for the New Zealand Agricultural Company, who have 160,000 acres for selection, in sections to suit purchasers. F. J. MOSS & Co., SHORT LAND STREET.


HULL BROTHERS, GENERAL MERCHANTS, AUCTIONEERS, &c., HAVE ON SALE AT THEIR STORES, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND (Next New Zealand Insurance Buildings), A LARGE STOCK OF GROCERIES & OILMEN’S STORES, also, STEEL Quadrate Barbed Fencing Wire, (the fence of the future), Fairbanks Scales and other American Goods in variety. Wines & Spirits of All Kinds. Agents for JAS. CRAIG & SON’S and W. FOULD’S Celebrated Scotch Whiskeys, Jeffrey’s Edinburgh Ale, ETC. Cash Buyers of Wool, Tallow, Kauri Gum, &c HULL BROTHERS,
BONDED & FREE STORES: ALBERT ST., KAURI GUM STORES: BREAKWATER, GENERAL STORE & OFFICES: QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

JOSHUA JACKSON, Ten years Mining, Commercial and Shipping Reporter to the NEW ZEALAND HERALD, Mining, Bank and Insurance Broker, House, Land and Estate Agent, 14 INSURANCE BUILDINGS, AUCKLAND. MORTGAGES NEGOTIATED, TEMPORARY LOANS EFFECTED, CONFIDENTIAL BUSINESS OF EVERY DESCRIPTION UNDERTAKEN.

THE CHEAPEST & BEST TAILORING HOUSE IN AUCKLAND. G. STEVENSON, PRACTICAL & FASHIONABLE TAILOR, FOOT OF GREY STREET, AUCKLAND, Next door to VENETIAN BLIND FACTORY. A GOOD STOCK OF CLOTHS AND TWEEDS ALWAYS ON HAND.

THE HOTEL PAR EXCELLENCE IN AUCKLAND. Old Patrons to the STAR Hotel and the travelling public generally are respectfully informed that R. J. DAVIDSON Has purchased that magnificent and centrally situated first-class house, The ALBERT HOTEL, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. "Good wine needs no bush," but on an occasion like the present R. J. DAVIDSON trusts he may be permitted to state that the ALBERT HOTEL (situate as it is in the heart of the city) is unquestionably and without any mere figure of speech the BEST AND MOST COMPLETELY APPOINTED HOTEL IN THE AUSTRALIAS, is replete with every modern comfort and convenience, and has (literally) UNEQUALLED ACCOMMODATION for Tourists, Commercial Gentlemen, and the travelling public generally. Apartments en suite for Ladies and Families. SAMPLE BOOMS FOR TRAVELLERS. SELECT BILLIARD ROOM. HOT, COLD, and SHOWER BATHS. &c. &c. &c. R. J. DAVIDSON presents his personal compliments to his old "Star" customers, and respectfully requests their patronage and support to his new undertaking. It is, he hopes, with pardonable pride that he ventures to refer to the manner in which the "Star" was conducted under his regime. With more centrally situated premises, very largely increased accommodation, later hotel appliances and appointments, he is now in a position to offer his patrons still more luxurious and complete accommodation. In fine, it will be his pleasurable pride to eclipse all his former efforts at his new house, THE ALBERT HOTEL, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

STAR HOTEL, AUCKLAND. ADAM CAIRNS Respectfully informs his many friends throughout the colonies, old patrons of the STAR, the travelling community and general public that he has purchased the interest of Mr R. J. Davidson in the above well-known FAMILY AND COMMERCIAL HOTEL. THE "STAR," replete with every modern luxury and comfort in each department, requires no tall talk, nor "high falutin" to recommend it; the position it has long held as THE LEADING HOTEL IN AUCKLAND is unquestioned, its high prestige undeniable. The success attending the "STAR" for the past five years is mainly due to the efficiency, the untiring care and attention of the Manager, Mr W. A. CLARK; and Mr CAIRNS takes the earliest opportunity of announcing that as in the past so in the future, Mr Clark will (under Mr Cairns's general supervision) retain the position he has proved himself so well qualified to hold. "THE STAR" will be conducted on the same liberal principle as hitherto, with several OLD WORLD AND AMERICAN SPECIALITIES AND IMPROVEMENTS, of which the present proprietor gained valuable and practical experience during his late trip to Europe. To many readers of this work Mr Cairns is personally known. To others he would mention that he has had long and varied experience in public catering, having held the position of Chief Steward of P.M.S.S. Co.'s ' Nebraska,' and several large intercolonial steamers; and also successfully conducted "The White Hart," Christchurch; "Royal Mail," Auckland; "Royal Mail," Waikato; and other well-known Hotels. THE STAR HOTEL, ALBERT STREET, AUCKLAND. ADAM CAIRNS, Proprietor.

CHAPMAN'S NEW ZEALAND PUBLICATIONS. The Natural Wonders of New Zealand, The Wonderland of the Pacific, Its Boiling Lakes, Steam Holes, Mud Volcanoes, Sulphur Baths, Medicinal Springs and Burning Mountains. A Reprint of Captain Cook's Description of New Zealand and Australia, with notes, anecdotes to illustrate the text, Facsimile of Cook's Charts and 27 illustrations, 10s. Traveller's Guide through New Zealand—Geographical, Topographical, and Statistical—with views and plans, 1s. (A new edition of this work in preparation.) Tourists' Guide through the Lake District of Auckland, with map showing route and roads, 1s. Korero Maori, First Lessons in Maori Conversation, by a PAKEHA Maori, 1s. (A new edition in the press.) The first Step to Maori Conversation, a Grammar and Phrase-BOOK of the New Zealand Language, by the Pakeha-Maori, 2s. A Leaf from the Natural History of New Zealand; or a Vocabulary of its different Productions, Religion, Traditions, Customs, Amusements, &c., with their native names, 2s. Guide to Farming: Stock and Dairy Management in New Zealand, arranged for the seasons and climate, by Joseph May, 2s 6d. Grape Vine Manual; or, Plain Directions for Planting and Cultivating a Vineyard, and for Making Wine in New Zealand, 2s. The Management of the Honey Bee in New Zealand, by AN OLD Beekeeper, revised by H. J. Hawkins and David Hay, 1s Handy-book for New Zealand Sheep Farmers. How to Select and Manage a Sheep Station, by Joseph May, 1s The Best Method of Saving Seeds, Time of Sowing and Planting, and how to grow Fruit Trees on Grass Lands, by AnDrew McEwin, 1s Settlers' Handbook to the Farm, Garden, and Greenhouse for the seasons and climate of New Zealand, third edition, 2s The Flower Garden and Kitchen Garden in New
Zealand, 6d. The Pine Tree in New Zealand, by David Hay, 3d Our Race and its Origin, by Rev. R. Taylor, 3d The Geological Age of New Zealand, by Rev. R. Taylor, 3d New Zealand Ball-room Pocket Companion, 1s. New Zealand Magazine, vol I., 2s Handy-book of the Laws of New Zealand, 1840 to 1867, 2s 6d Gazetteer of the Auckland Provincial District, 1s Gold Ready Reckoner from £2 to £4 an oz., 1s Chart of the Colony of New Zealand, 6d Large Map of New Zealand with outline of Australasia, 1s Map of the North Island of New Zealand, with counties, 1s Map of the Middle Island of New Zealand, 1s Enlarged Map of the Northern Counties of Auckland, 1s Map of the Southern Counties of Auckland (Waikato), 1s Map of the Eastern Counties of Auckland (Bay of Plenty), 1s Street Plan, City of Auckland, with key to principal buildings, 1s

NEW ZEALAND: Published by G. T. CHAPMAN. Bookseller & Stationer queen street, auckland.

Chapman's New Zealand Almanac
Containing Nautical Ephemeris, Coasting Pilot, Farming and Gardening, Postal Guide, Customs Cariff, and Stamp Duties, official and commercial Directory for the year 1881 Cluenty-first Year of publication.

New Zealand: Published by G. T. Chapman, Bookseller and Stationer, Queen Street, Auckland.

Chapman's New Zealand Almanac.

Since the first number of the New Zealand Almanac was published December, 1859, considerable changes have taken place in the social commercial, and financial position of this colony. Twenty-one year ago we were but a few isolated, enterprising Europeans, living on sufferance amongst a race of independent and warlike natives; their number, estimated at that time by the Attorney-General (Mr Swainson) at 70,000, has now, by war and disease, decreased to about 40,000. The white population in 1859 was 71,000; it is now estimated at 470,000. Our trade and facility of intercourse has also increased and extended in like proportion. The inland settlements are now connected with each other and with the principal seaports by railway. Our rivers are navigated by small steamers, and our coasts are traversed by a numerous fleet oil large and powerful steamers. Great Britain in 1859 was distant from New Zealand four months by sailing vessel; but it is now brought within forty days by steamer, and we can have almost instantaneous communication with any part of the European world by the telegraph.

The number of vessels registered in this colony in 1859 was 213; it is now 551. One-half of these, or 266 vessels, are registered as belonging to Auckland, thus proving it to be the leading port of the colony. Of land under crop in 1859, there was 157,000 acres; we have now 2,219,000 acres. Of sheep, we had 1,523,000; we have now between 12,000,000 and 13,000,000, and, as will be seen by referring to our statistical summary, New Zealand takes second place in wealth and importance amongst the Seven Australasian Colonies.

With the present issue, as with all the others, we have taken every care personally to make the New Zealand Almanac comprehensive and correct. By condensing and re-writing a greater part of the matter we have been enabled to add considerably to the amount of useful information the book contains.

In 1876 we published along with the almanac "The New Zealand Coasting Pilot and South Pacific Sailing Directory." As it is now sold out, we are preparing a new edition, combining all the corrections and discoveries. This will be published shortly, at the same price as the New Zealand Almanac—One Shilling.

Index.

Chapman's New Zealand Almanac.

Principal Articles of the Calendar, 1881.

The Jewish Year, 5642, begins on September 24.
The Turkish Month of Abstinence begins July 28.
The Mahommedan Era, 1299, begins November 23.

The Seasons.

- The Spring begins September 21
• The Summer begins December 21
• The Winter begins June 20
• The Autumn begins March 19

This year there will be two Eclipses of the Sun and two of the Moon, and a Transit of Mercury across the Sun's Disc.

A Partial Eclipse of the Sun, May 28, begins on the Earth—Generally, 9 24 a.m.; Greatest Eclipse, 11.27 a.m.; Ends, 1.31 p.m.

A Total Eclipse of the Moon, June 12—Beginning of Total Phase, 5.52 p.m.; Middle, 6.32 p.m.; Ends, 7.12 p.m.

An Annular Eclipse of the Sun, November 22—Begins, 1.51 a.m.; Ends generally, 6.27 a.m., in lat. 39° 5# South.

A Partial Eclipse of the Moon, December 6—First Contact with Shadow, 3.6 a.m.; Middle, 4.47 a.m.; Last Contact, 6.28 a.m.

A Transit of Mercury across the Sun's Disc, November 8, 0.36 p.m.

Ist Month. January, 1881. 31 Days

The Moon's Changes.

• First Quarter, 7th, 7.48 p.m.
• Last Quarter, 23rd, 8.26 p.m.
• Full Moon, 15th, 11.13 p.m.
• New Moon, 30th, 0.27 p.m.
• Apogee, 14th, 2 p.m.
• Perigee, 29th, 3 p.m.

Ist Month. January, 1881. 31 Days

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

• Sun's Semidiameter—3rd, 16# 18#; 15th, 16# 18#; 28th, 16# 16#.
• Obliquity—1st, 23° 27# 16#.10; 21st, 23° 27# 16#.11; 31st, 23° 27# 16#.24.
• Parallax—1st, 9#.10; 21st, 9#.09; 31st, 9#.08.
• Aberration—1st, 20#.79; 21st, 20#.77; 31st, 20#.74.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:

• 3rd, 18h. 52m. 59s.
• 6th, 19h. 4m. 49s.
• 9th, 19h. 16m. 38s.
• 12th, 19h. 40m. 18s.
• 18th, 19h. 52m. 7s.
• 21st, 20h. 3m. 57s.
• 24th, 20h. 15m. 47s.
• 27th, 20h. 27m. 36s.

Moon's Semidiameter—4th, 16# 10#; 16th, 14# 47#; 25th, 16# 13#.


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Day</th>
<th>7</th>
<th>8</th>
<th>9</th>
<th>10</th>
<th>11</th>
<th>12</th>
<th>13</th>
<th>14</th>
<th>15</th>
<th>16</th>
<th>17</th>
<th>18</th>
<th>19</th>
<th>20</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sun</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sun</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sun</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
2nd Month. February, 1881. 28 Days

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 6th, 0.33 p.m.
- Full Moon, 14th, 6.3 p.m.
- Last Quarter, 22nd, 7.9 a.m.
- New Moon, 8th, 11.11 p.m.
- Apogee, 10th, 11 p.m.
- Perigee, 26th, 9 p.m.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—6th, 16° 15'; 16th, 16° 13'; 25th, 16° 11'.
- Obliquity—10th, 23° 27' 16".34; 20th, 23° 27' 16".42.
- Parallax—10th, 9°.07; 20th, 9°.05.
- Sidereal Time of Mean Right Ascension:
  - 3rd, 20h. 55m. 12S.
  - 6th, 21h. 7m. 2S.
  - 9th 21h. 18m. 52S.
  - 12th, 21h. 30m. 41s.
  - 15th, 21h. 42m. 31s.
  - 18th, 21h. 54m 21s.
  - 21st, 22h. 6m. 10S.
  - 24th, 22h. 18m. OS.
  - 28th, 22h. 33m 46s.

Moon's Semidiameter—6th, 15° 4'; 15th, 15° 4'; 26th, 16° 30'.


Mom. Even. # # M S S H M M D H M H M Tu 1 S 16 58 4.9 43.06 13 53 0.318 5 19 7 2 21 8 55 9 22 W 2 16 40 42.5 43.80 14 0 0.283 5 20 7 6 3 11 9 49 10 13 Th 3 16 23 2.7 44.51 14 7 0.248 5 21 7 5 4 3 59
3rd Month. March, 1881. 31 Days.

The Moon's Changes

- First Quarter, 8th, 7.41 a.m.
- Full Moon, 16th, 10.16 a.m.
- Last Quarter, 23rd, 3.8 p.m.
- New Moon, 30th, 10.11 a.m.
- Apogee, 10th, 4 p.m.
- Perigee, 26th, 10 a.m.

3rd Month., March 1881. 31 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—5th, 16#9#; 15th, 16# 6%; 26th, 15% 3#.
- obliquity—2nd, 23° 27# 16#; 12th, 23° 27# 16#; 22nd, 23° 27# 16#.36
- Parallax—2nd, 9#.02; 12th, 9#.oo; 22nd, 8#.97.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:

- 3rd, 22h. 45m. 36s.
- 6th, 22h. 57m. 25s.
- 9th, 23h. 9m. 15s.
- 12th, 23h. 21m. 5s.
- 15th, 23h. 32m. 54S.
- 18th, 23h. 44m. 44s.
- 21st, 23h. 36m. 34S.
- 24th, oh. 8m. 23s.
- 27th, oh. 20m. 13s.

Moon's Semidiameter—4th, 15% 30#; 14th, 15% 6#; 28th, 16% 17#.

Days of Week and Mnth. SUN'S Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa, add to appar. time.

Variation in 1 hour. Sun rises Sun sets MOON'S High Water at Auckland. Age. Merid- Passage. at Auckland.

Morn. Even. ? '# # M S s H M H M H M Tu 1 S 7 24 41.3 57.11 12 28 0.500 5 49 6 36 1 0 57 7 30 7 56 W 2 7 1 47.5 57.36 12 16 0.521 5 50 6 35 2 1 47 8 18 46 Th 3 6 38 47.8 57.60 12 3 0.541 5 51 6 34 0 2
4TH Month. April, 1881. 30 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 7th, 3.33 a.m.
- Full Moon, 14th, 11.29 p.m.
- Last Quarter, 21st, 9.17 p.m.
- New Moon, 28th, 10.3 p.m.
- Apogee, 7th, 1 p.m.
- Perigee, 20th, 11 a.m.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—5th, 16# 1#; 16th, 15# 57#; 17th, 15# 55#.
- Obliquity.—1st, 23° 27# 16#; 11th, 23° 27# 16#; 21st, 23° 27# 15#; 77.
- Parallax—1st, 8#.95; 11th, 8#.92; 21st, 8#.90.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:

- Moon's Semidiameter—4th, 14# 57#; 16th, 16# 1#; 28th, 15# 28#.

Days of Week and Mnth. SUN'S Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa, add to Variation in 1 hour. Sun rises Sun sets MOON'S High Water at Auckland. sub. from ap time. Age. Merid. Passage. at Auckland. Morn. Even ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° " " ° 

4TH Month. April, 1881. 30 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 7th, 3.33 a.m.
- Full Moon, 14th, 11.29 p.m.
- Last Quarter, 21st, 9.17 p.m.
- New Moon, 28th, 10.3 p.m.
- Apogee, 7th, 1 p.m.
- Perigee, 20th, 11 a.m.
52.11 0 46 0.567 6 32 5 27 19 16 10 9 57 10 29 T 19 11 19 9.2 51.66 1 0 0.550 6 33 5 26 20 17 9 10 59 11 29
W 20 11 39 43.5 51.19 1 13 0.531 6 34 5 24 21 18 5 11 59—— TH 21 12 0 6.5 J 7 50.711 25 0.512 6 35 5 22
22 18 59 0 27 0 55 F 22 12 20 17.7 50.22 1 37 0.493 6 36 5 21 23 19 50 I 22 1 47 S 23 12 40 16.9 49.71 1 49
0.473 6 37 5 20 24 20 40 2 13 2 48 S 24 13 0 3.7 49.18 2 0 0.453 6 38 5 19 25 21 28 3 18 3 26 M 25 13 19 37.7
48.64 2 10 0.432 6 39 5 17 26 22 17 3 40 4 15 TU 26 13 38 58.6 48.09 2 21 0.411 6 40 5 16 27 23 6 4 14 4 53
W 27 14 58 6.1 47.52 2 30 0.390 6 41 5 15 28 23 56 5 12 5 53 TH 28 14 16 59.8 46.94 2 32 0.368 6 42 5 IS N
* * 6 23 6 50 F 29 14 35 39.4 46.34 2 48 0.346 6 43 5 12 1 0 47 7 14 7 34 S 30 54 4.6 45.74 2 56 0.324 6 43 5
11 2 1 39 7 58 8 25

5TH Month. May, 1881. 31 Days.
The Moon's Changes.
•
•
•
•
•
•

First Quarter, 6th, 10.23 p.m.
Full Moon, 14th, 10.3 a.m.
Last Quarter, 21st, 2.46 a.m.
New Moon, 28th, 11.15 a.m.
Apogee, 5th, 8 a.m.
Perigee, 17th, 5 a.m.

5TH Month. May, 1881. 31 Days.
Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich
Time.
•
•
•
•

Sun's Semidiameter—5th, 15# 53#; 16th, 15# 50#; 27th, 15# 49#.
Obliquity—1st, 23° 27# 15#.51; 11th, 23° 27# 15#.23; 21st, 23° 27# 14#.96.
Parallax—1st, 8#.88; 11th, 8#.86; 21st, 8#.84.
Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:—
Moon's Semidiameter—4th, 14# 48#; 15th, 16# 21#; 28th, 15# 1#.
Days of Week and Mnth. SUN'S Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa, subtrct from ap time.
Variation in 1 hour. Sun rises Sun sets MOON'S High Water at Auckland. Age. Alerid. Passage.
Auckland.Morn. Even. ° ' " " M S S H M H Ml D H M H M H M S 1 N 15 12 15.1 45.12 3 3 0.302 6 44 5 11 3
2 30 8 50 9 17 M 2 15 30 10.4 44.49 3 10 0.280 6 45 5 10 4 3 21 9 43 10 8 Tu 3 15 47 50.4 43.84 3 17 0.258 6
45 5 9 5 4 9 10 33 10 57 45 9 W 4 16 5 14.6 43.18 3 23 0.235 6 46 5 8 6 4 56 11 21 11 Th 5 16 22 22.8 42.50 3
28 0.213 6 46 5 7 7 5 41 - - 0 F 6 16 39 14.7 41.81 3 33 0.190 6 47 5 0 8 6 24 0 30 0 49 S 7 16 55 49.9 41.11 3
37 0.167 6 48 5 5 9 7 7 1 10 1 32 S 8 17 12 8.2 40.40 3 41 0.144 6 49 5 4 10 7 49 1 53 2 15 M 9 17 28 9.2
39.68 3 44 0.121 6 50 5 3 11 8 33 2 36 2 58 Tu 10 17 43 52.7 38.94 3 47 0.098 6 51 5 2 12 9 19 3 19 3 43 W 11
17 59 18.4 38.20 3 49 0.074 6 51 5 1 13 10 8 4 5 4 31 Th 12 18 14 26.1 37.44 3 50 0.051 6 52 5 0 14 11 1 4 55
5 22 F 13 18 29 15.4 36.67 3 51 0.027 6 52 4 59 15 11 57 5 47 6 16 S 14 18 43 46.1 35.89 3 52 0.003 6 53 4 58
16 12 57 6 43 7 15 S 15 18 57 57.9 35.09 3 51 0.021 6 54 4 57 17 13 59 7 43 8 16 M 16 19 11 50.6 34.29 3 51
0.045 6 55 4 56 18 15 0 8 44 9 18 Tu 17 19 25 23.9 33.48 3 49 0.067 6 56 4 55 55 19 15 59 9 49 10 18 W 18 19
38 37.5 32.65 3 47 0.093 6 57 4 20 16 55 10 48 11 15 - Th 19 19 51 31.2 31.81 3 45 0.117 6 58 4 54 21 17 47
11 48 - F 20 20 4 4.0 30.97 3 42 0.140 6 59 4 53 53 22 18 37 0 11 0 34 S 21 20 16 17.6 30.11 3 38 0.163 6 59 4
23 19 26 0 59 1 24 S 22 20 28 98 29.24 3 34 0.186 7 0 4 52 24 20 13 1 49 2 12 M 23 20 39 41.0 28.36 3 29
0.209 7 1 4 52 25 21 1 2 36 2 59 Tu 24 20 50 50.9 27.47 3 24 0.231 7 2 4 51 26 21 50 3 22 3 48 W 25 21 1 39.4
26.57 3 18 0.252 7 3 4 50 27 22 40 4 12 4 37 Th 26 21 12 6.1 25.66 3 12 0.273 7 4 4 50 28 23 31 5 1 5 28 F 27
21 22 10.9 24.74 3 5 0.293 7 5 4 49 49 29 * * 5 53 6 19 S 28 21 31 53.6 23.81 2 58 0.312 7 6 4 N 0 23 6 45 7
10 S 29 21 41 13.9 22.88 2 50 0.331 7 7 4 48 1 1 13 7 34 8 0 M 30 21 50 11.7 21.93 2 42 0.349 7 8 4 47 47 2 2
2 8 25 8 50 Tu 31 N 21 58 46.7 20.98 2 33 0.336 7 8 4 3 2 50 9 15 9 39


6TH Month. June, 1881. 30 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 5th, 2.58 p.m.
- Full Moon, 12th, 6.35 p.m.
- Last Quarter, 19th, 8.57 a.m.
- New Moon, 27th, 1.43 a.m.
- Apogee, 2nd, 1 a.m. Perigee, 14th, 11 a.m.
- Apogee, 29th, 2 p.m.

6TH Month. June, 1881. 30 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—5th, 15° 47#; 16th, 15° 46#; 27th, 15° 46#.
- Obliquity—10th, 23° 27# 14#.54; 20th, 23° 27# 14# 31.
- Parallax—10th, 5# 81; 20th, 8# 80; 30th, 8# 80.
- Aberration—10th, 20# 13; 20th, 20# 12; 30th, 20# 11.
- Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:—
- Moon's Semidiameter—5th, 15° 47#: 16th, 15° 46#: 27th, 15° 46#: 14# 44#.

Days of Week and Muth SUN'S Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa. sub. from add to ap time
Morn. Even. ° " " " M S S H M M D H M H M H M H W 1 N 2 6 5 8 8 2 2 0 2 2 4 0 3 8 7 8 4 4 6 4 3 3 6 1 0 1 3 2 2 4 7 7 1 9 0 5 2 1 5 0 3 9 8 7 9 4 4 6 5 4 1 9 1 0 4 8 1 1 0 1 3 2 2 2 2 1 3 4 1 8 0 2 5 0 4 1 2 7 1 0 4 4 6 6 5 2 1 1 3 1 1 5 3 7 4 2 2 9 1 5 6 1 7 1 0 1 5 5 0 4 2 6 7 1 0 4 4 6 7 5 4 4 0 1 1 3 5 7 2 2 2 4 8 0 1 1 4 1 1 2 3 0 4 6 3 7 1 2 4 5 1 0 7 5 6 1 5 6 2 2 0 W 8 2 2 3 2 7 0 1 3 1 2 1 2 0 4 7 3 7 1 3 4 4 5 1 8 4 6 2 4 2 3 8 Th 9 2 2 5 8 2 9 9 1 2 1 1 1 0 4 9 0 4 3 7 1 4 4 4 5 1 3 1 0 3 4 7 2 4 7 4 5 8 S 1 1 2 3 0 1 0 9 0 3 7 0 5 3 7 1 5 4 4 4 1 4 1 1 4 1 5 2 6 5 5 8 S 1 2 2 3 1 1 1 3 0 9 0 7 0 2 5 0 5 0 9 7 1 6 4 4 4 1 5 1 2 4 5 6 2 8 7 2 M 1 3 2 3 1 4 3 8 5 8 0 5 0 1 2 0 5 1 6 7 1 6 4 4 1 4 1 1 3 1 4 7 7 3 4 8 4 2 1 4 2 3 1 7 4 3 7 0 3 0 0 0 5 2 3 7 1 6 4 4 1 7 1 4 1 4 6 8 3 4 1 8 W 1 5 2 3 2 0 1 5 9 6 0 0 0 1 3 0 5 2 8 7 1 6 4 1 4 1 8 1 5 1 4 1 0 9 1 1 1 1 1 3 5 2 2 1 2 2 2 7 6 4 9 7 0 2 6 0 5 3 3 7 1 6 4 4 5 1 9 1 6 3 3 1 0 2 9 1 0 5 4 1 7 1 7 2 4 2 4 1 4 5 3 9 0 4 3 8 0 5 3 7 1 6 4 4 5 2 0 1 4 5 2 0 1 7 2 3 1 1 1 2 0 1 1 1 4 5 1 8 2 3 1 5 3 6 6 2 9 0 5 1 5 0 0 0 1 6 4 4 5 2 1 1 8 1 1 2 3 1 9 2 3 2 6 3 3 9 1 8 7 1 4 0 5 4 2 7 1 6 4 4 5 2 2 1 8 5 9 0 3 4 0 5 7 M 2 0 2 3 7 6 3 0 8 1 1 7 0 5 4 3 7 1 7 4 4 5 2 3 1 9 4 8 0 2 1 4 6 1 2 1 2 2 7 3 1 3 9 0 2 1 3 0 5 4 3 7 1 7 4 4 5 2 4 2 0 3 7 2 0 2 3 5 W 1 2 2 2 3 6 5 7 1 2 4 1 4 3 0 5 4 2 7 1 7 4 4 5 2 5 2 1 2 2 7 2 5 9 3 2 4 2 3 2 3 2 6 1 4 6 2 2 2 7 3 1 5 6 5 0 4 7 1 7 4 4 6 2 6 2 2 1 8 3 4 8 4 1 5 F 2 4 2 3 2 5 7 7 3 0 2 9 0 5 3 7 1 7 4 4 6 2 7 2 3 8 4 4 0 5 5 5 2 5 2 3 2 3 6 1 4 3 3 2 2 0 5 3 2 7 1 8 4 4 6 2 8 2 3 5 8 5 3 0 5 5 5 S 1 6 2 3 2 1 3 9 7 3 5 6 2 3 5 2 7 1 8 4 4 6 2 9 6 2 0 6 4 4 1 2 7 2 3 1 9 1 8 8 6 3 3 2 4 7 0 5 2 0 7 1 7 8 4 4 7 N 0 4 6 7 9 7 3 4 2 8 2 3 2 3 1 6 3 3 3 7 4 2 3 0 5 1 2 7 1 8 4 4 7 1 1 3 7 5 9 8 2 2 W 2 9 2 3 1 3 2 3 1 8 4 4 3 3 2 2 0 5 3 7 1 7 8 4 4 8 2 2 1 7 8 4 6 9 7 3 2 0 2 3 9 4 8 9 4 4 3 2 4 0 4 9 3 2 1 8 4 4 8 3 2 5 9 9 2 9 9 5 0

7TH Month. July, 1881 31 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 5th, 4.55 a.m.
- Full Moon, 12th, 1.52 a.m.
7TH Month. July, 1881. 31 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—4th, 15# 46#; 15th, 5# 46#; 27th, 15# 47#.
- Obliquity—10th, 23° 27# 14#.30; 20th, 23° 27# 14#.40.
- Parallax—10th, 8#.81; 20th, 8#.82.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:
- Mean's Semidiameter—4th, 15# 15#; 15th, 16# 17#; 29th, 14# 51#.

Days of Week and Mnth SUN'S Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa, add to appar. time.

8TH Month. August, 1881. 31 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 3rd, 4.21 p.m.
- Last Quarter, 17th, 4.36 a.m.
- Full Moon, 10th, 8.46 a.m.
- New Moon, 25th, 8.24 a.m.
- Perigee, 9th, 10 p.m.
- Apogee, 22nd, 11 p.m.
Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—9th, 15° 49'; 20th, 15° 51'; 30th, 15° 53'.
- Obliquity—9th, 23° 27'.50; 19th, 25° 27'.58; 29th, 23° 27'.64.
- Parallax—9th, 8'.83; 19th, 8'.85; 29th, 8'.87.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:

Moon's Semidiameter—3rd, 15° 54'; 15th, 15° 57'; 26th, 16° 0'.

Days of Week and Mnth SUN'S Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa. add to appar. time.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Day</th>
<th>Sun's Rise</th>
<th>Sun's Set</th>
<th>Moon's High Water</th>
<th>Age</th>
<th>Merid. Passage</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>06:00</td>
<td>18:00</td>
<td>06:00</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>06:01</td>
<td>18:01</td>
<td>06:01</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>06:02</td>
<td>18:02</td>
<td>06:02</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>00</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9TH Month. September, 1881. 30 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 2nd, 1.41 a.m.
- Last Quarter, 15th, 7.40 p.m.
- Full Moon, 8th, 4.18 p.m.
- New Moon, 23rd, 11.33 p.m.
- Perigee, 7th, 7 a.m.
- Apogee, 19th, 11 a.m.

9TH Month., September, 1881. 30 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—3rd, 15° 54'; 15th, 15° 57'; 26th, 16°0'.
- Obliquity—8th, 23° 27'.65; 18th, 23° 27'.62; 28th, 23° 27'.53;
10Th Month. October, 1881. 31 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- First Quarter, 1st, 9-27 a.m.
- Last Quarter, 15th, 2.5 p.m.
- Full Moon, 8th, 3.8 a.m.
- New Moon, 23rd, 10.1 p.m.
- First Quarter, 30th, 4-26 p.m.
- Perigee, 5th, 9 a.m.
- Apogee, 17th, 4 a.m.

10Th Month. October, 1881. 31 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—3rd, 16# 2#; 14th, 16# 5#; 25th, 16# 8#.
- Obliquity—8th, 23° 27' 14# 36'; 18th, 23° 27' 14# 14'; 28th, 230 27' 13# 89.
- Parallax—8th, 8# .96; 18th, 18# .99; 28th, 9# .01.
- Aberration—8th, 20# .48; 18th, 20# .54; 28th, 20# .59.
- Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:—
  Moon's Semidiameter—4rd, 16# 26#; 15th, 15# 1#; 27th, 15# 35#.


Auckland.Morn. Even. ° ' " " M S S H M H D H M H M H M | IN 8 8 43.6 54.58 0 12 0.787 6 25 5 35 5 36 7 5 55 0 13 F 2 7 46 49.8 54.90 0 3i 0.799 6 24 8 6 54 0 42 12 S 3 7 24 48.6 55.2° 0 50 0.81 1 6 22 5 36 9 7 53 I 42 2 12 r 4 7 2 40.3 55.49 I 10 0.822 6 21 5 37 10 8 52 2 40 3 4 .5 E t 6 40 25.1 55.77 I 30 0.832 6 20 5 38 9 49 3 39 4 9 6 18 3.5 56.03 I 50 0.841 6 18 5 39 12 10 45 4 36 5 5 w; T 8 5 55 35.6 55.29 5.3 2 2 10 31 0.850 6 17 0 858 6 15 5 40 5 40 r 3 14 11 12 39 5 6 32 6 33 25 5 96 5 62 F 0 5 10 22.4 56.75 2 51 0 864 6 14 5 41 15 13 24 7 18 7 45 S 10 4 47 377 56.97 3 12 0.869 6 12 5 42 1614 I 7 8 21 8 35 5 11 4 24 47.9 57.1 S 3 33 0 873 6 10 5 43 1700 l 9 9 0 9 27 & 12 4 15 3.3 57.37 3 54 0.877 6 8 43 1816 9 53 10 0 20 813 J W 14 3 38 54.3 57.54 4 15 0.879 6 6 5 44 19 16 54 10 46 11 11 3 IS 51.3 57.70 4' 36 0.88i 6 4 5 45 20 17 46 11 36 0.26 h k 15 2 52 44.5 57.85 4 57 0.882 6 3 5 46 21 18 36 0 1 IF 16 2 29 34.4 57.99 5 18 0.882 6 2 5 46 22; 19 24 0 52 1 18 2 6 21.2 58.11 5 40 0.88 6 1 5 47 23 20 10 1 42 4 fg 18 1 43 5.3 58.21 6 1 0.880 6 0 5 48 24 20 54.2 26 2.49 F I 19 1 19 47.0 58.30 6 22 0.878 5 58 5 49 25 21 37 3 9 3 31 FT 20 0 56 26.8 58.38 6 43 0.875 5 57 5 57 5 26 2.22 19 3 52 4 14 W21 0 33 4.9 58.44 7 4 0.871 5 55 5 5i 27 23 i 4 35 4 56 622N 0 9 417 58.49 7 25 0.866 5 54 5 52 28 23 44 5 17 5 39 1s 0 13 42 4 58.52 7 45 0.86i 5 52 5 53 N °. 6.4 1 48 6 24 & 24 0 37 7 I 58.53 8 6 0.855 5 50 5 54 I 0 29 6 7 12 r 0 32.0 58.53 8 26 0.848 5 49 5 56 2 1 IS 3 47 57 U26 I 23 567 58.52 8 47 0.841 5 46 5 57 3 2 4 8 19 8 44 Ir 27 1 47 21.0 58.49 9 7 0.833 5 44 5 57 4 2 56 9 7 34 W28 2 10 44.4 58.45 9 27 0.824 5 43 5 59 5 3 i 9 59 10 26 Ir 29 2 34 6 58.39 9 46 0.814 5 42 5 59 6 4 48 I0 52 11 23 F30 s 2 57 27.0 58.31 10 6 0.804 5 4i 5 59 7 5 45 11 51
11Th Month. November, 1881. 30 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- Full Moon, 6th, 1.42 p.m.
- New Moon, 22nd, 4.0 a.m.
- First Quarter, 28th, 11.40p.m.
- Last Quarter, 14th, 10.40 a.m.
- Perigee, 1st, 5 a.m.
- Apogee, 14th, 1 a.m.;
- Perigee, 26th, 2 a.m.

11Th Month. November, 1881. 30 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—2nd, 16# 10#; 16th, 16# 13#; 26th, 16# 15#.
- Obliquity—7th, 23° 27# 13# 60; 17th, 23° 27# 13# 33; 27th, 23° 27# 13#.06.
- Parallax—7th, 9#.04; 17th, 9#.06; 27th, 9#.08.
- Aberration—7th, 20#.64; 17th, 20#.69; 27th, 20# .73.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:—

- Moon's Semidiameter—3rd, 16#4#; 15th, 14# 53#; 28th, 16#8#.


12Th Month. December, 1881. 31 Days.

The Moon's Changes.

- Full Moon, 6th, 4.53 a.m.
- New Moon, 21st, 4.46 p.m.
- Last Quarter, 14th, 7.44 a.m.
- First Quarter, 28th, 8.20 a.m.
- Perigee, 23rd, 4 p.m.
- Apogee, 11th, 9 p.m.

12Th Month. December, 1881. 31 Days.

Nautical Ephemeris Calculated for Greenwich Time.

- Sun's Semidiameter—2nd, 16# 16#; 10th, 16# 17#; 23rd, 16# 18#.
- Obliquity—7th, 23° 27# 12#.84; 17th, 23° 27# 12#.67; 27th, 23° 27# 12#.60. Parallax—7th, 9#.09; 17th, 9#.10; 27th, 9#.10.
- Aberration—7th, 20#.70; 17th, 20#.78; 27th, 20#.79.

Sidereal Time or Mean Right Ascension:

- Moon's Semidiameter—5th, 15# 19#; 17th, 15# 35#; 28th, 15# 52#.

Days of Week and Math.

| Sun's Apparent Declination. Variation in 1 hour. Equa. sub. from add to ap time. Variation in 1 hour. Sun rises Sun sets Moon's High Water at Auckland. Age. Merid. Pass-age. at Auckland. | Morn. Even. | M s s H M D M H M H M T | 1 s | 21 | 53 | 10.1 | 22.87 | 10 | 39 | 0.949 | 4.39 | 6 | 39 | 9 | 8 | 36 | 2 | 23 | 2 | 48 | F | 2 | 22 | 2 | 6 | 4.21 | 81 | 1 | 10 | 16 | 0.974 | 4.39 | 7 | 0 | 10 | 9 | 27 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 39 | 3 | 22 | 10 | 37.2 | 20.75 | 9 | 52 | 0.999 | 4.39 | 7 | 0 | 11 | 10 | 20 | 4 | 4 | 4 | 30 | S | 4 | 22 | 18 | 42.3 | 19.67 | 9 | 28 | 1.023 | 4.39 | 7 | 1 | 12 | II | 13 | 4 | 55 | 5 | 24 | M | 5 | 22 | 26 | 21.4 | 18.58 | 9 | 3 | 1.046 | 4.38 | 7 | 2 | 13 | 12 | 6 | 51 | 6 | 18 | T | 6 | 22 | 33 | 34.2 | 17.48 | 8 | 38 | 1.068 | 4.38 | 7 | 3 | 14 | 12 | 58 | 6 | 45 | 7 | 12 | W | 7 | 22 | 40 | 20.6 | 16.38 | 8 | 12 | 1.089 | 4 | 38 | 7 | 43 | 13 | 48 | 7 | 44 | 8.2 | T | 8 | 22 | 46 | 40.3 | 15.26 | 7 | 45 | 1.109 | 4 | 39 | 7 | 5 | 16 | 14 | 36 | 8 | 27 | 8.53 | F | 9 | 22 | 52 | 33.1 | 14 | 14 | 7 | 18 | 1.128 | 4 | 39 | 7 | 6 | 17 | 15 | 21 | 9 | 18 | 9 | 39 | S | 10 | 22 | 57 | 58.9 | 13.01 | 6 | 51 | 1.145 | 4.39 | 7 | 17 | 18 | 6 | 14 | 10 | 2 | 10 | 23 | S | 11 | 23 | 2.574 | 11.86 | 6 | 24 | 1.161 | 4 | 40 | 7 | 19 | 16 | 46 | 10 | 45 | 11 | 6 | M | 12 | 23 | 7.284 | 10.72 | 5 | 55 | 1.177 | 4.40 | 7 | 8 | 20 | 17 | 27 | 11 | 27 | 11 | 47 | T | 13 | 23 | 11 | 31.8 | 9.56 | 5 | 27 | 1.191 | 4 | 40 | 7 | 8 | 21 | 18 | 9—0 | 8 | W | 14 | 23 | 15.7 | 8.41 | 4.58 | 1.204 | 4 | 41 | 7 | 9 | 22 | 18 | 52 | 0 | 29 | 0 | 5 | T | 15 | 23 | 18 | 15.3 | 7.74 | 4.29 | 1.215 | 4 | 41 | 7 | 10 | 23 | 19 | 38 | 11 | 1 | 13 | F | 16 | 23 | 20.5 | 5.61 | 0 | 4 | 0 | 1.125 | 4 | 41 | 7 | 11 | 4 | 20 | 24 | 1.56 | 2 | 20 | S | 17 | 23 | 23.6 | 8.49 | 3 | 30 | 1.234 | 4 | 42 | 7 | 12 | 25 | 19 | 2 | 43 | 3 | 11 | S | 18 | 23 | 24 | 50.4 | 3.73 | 3 | 1 | 1.241 | 4 | 42 | 7 | 13 | 26 | 22 | 15 | 3 | 36 | 4 | 7 | M | 19 | 23 | 26.5 | 7.55 | 2 | 31 | 1.247 | 4 | 43 | 7 | 14 | 27 | 23 | 15 | 4 | 35 | 5 | 7 | W | 20 | 23 | 26 | 52.8 | 1.372 | 2 | 1.251 | 4 | 44 | 7 | 14 | 28 | 5 | 37 | 6 | 9 | W | 21 | 23 | 27 | 11.5 | 0.19 | 1 | 31 | 1.253 | 4 | 44 | 7 | 14 | N | 0 | 16 | 6 | 38 | 7 | 4 | T | 22 | 23 | 27 | 2.0 | 0.99 | 1 | 1.125 | 4 | 45 | 7 | 15 | 1 | 11 | 16 | 7 | 30 | 7 | 59 | F | 23 | 23 | 26 | 24.2 | 2 | 16 | 0 | 31 | 1.252 | 4 | 45 | 7 | 15 | 2 | 2 | 15 | 8 | 24 | 8 | 59 | S | 24 | 25 | 18.1 | 3.34 | 0 | 1.124 | 4 | 45 | 7 | 16 | 3 | 10 | 9 | 29 | 5 | 55 | S | 25 | 23 | 23.4 | 47.5 | 0.29 | 1.245 | 4 | 46 | 7 | 16 | 4 | 3 | 10 | 23 | 10 | 49 | M | 20 | 23 | 21 | 1.254 | 0 | 9.129 | 4 | 46 | 7 | 17 | 5 | 4 | 11 | 16 | 14 | T | 27 | 23 | 19 | 10.5 | 8.65 | 1 | 29 | 1.231 | 4 | 47 | 17 | 6 | 5 | 44——0.7 | W | 28 | 23 | 26 | 11.7 | 8.03 | 1 | 58 | 1.223 | 4 | 47 | 7 | 18 | 6 | 34 | 0 | 32 | 0 | 57 | T | 29 | 23 | 12.44 | 9.20 | 2 | 27 | 1.213 | 4 | 48 | 7 | 18 | 8 | 24 | 2 | 21 | 1.46 | F | 30 | 23 | 8 | 50.2 | 10.36 | 2 | 58 | 1.201 | 4 | 48 | 7 | 19 | 9 | 15 | 2 | 11 | 2 | 36 | S | 31 | 23 | 4 | 24.7 | 11.51 | 3 | 25

12Th Month. December, 1881. 31 Days.
High Water, Morning and Afternoon, for All New Zealand.

Example I.—Required the time of high water at Otago Entrance on the morning of January 10—Auckland time for that tide is 2.35 therefore from that subtract 4.20 from the following table which will give 10.15 as the time of high water at Otago Entrance.

Example 2.—Required the time of high water at Wellington on the afternoon of January 24th—Auckland time for that tide is 1.39, from that subtract 2.40 which will give 10.59 as the time of high water at Wellington Harbour.

Chapman's New Zealand Coasting Pilot or Sailing Directions for the Coast & Harbours of New Zealand.

Being an abridgement of "The New Zealand Pilot."

Revised and corrected by Captain R. JOHNSON, Secretary to the Honble. the Minister of Marine for New Zealand, and Captain I. J. BUROESS, Harbour Master, Auckland.

The bearings are all magnetic, except where marked as true.
The distances are expressed in sea miles of 60 to a degree of latitude.
A cable length is assumed to be equal to 100 fathoms.

From Three Kings Islands to Hauraki Gulf, East Coast.

Variation—Three Kings Islands, 13° 30# East; Auckland Harbour, 14° 10# East.

Vessels from the westward, bound for Auckland Harbour or any of the ports on the east side of North Island, should sight the Three Kings (N. E. extreme of N. E., island is in lat. 340 6# S., long. 172 10# E.) a duster of islands lying 38 miles W.N.W. of Cape Marie Van Diemen, which forms the N.W. point of the North Island. The group extends 7 miles in an E.N.E. direction. Great Island 995 feet high, may be seen 20 miles. Tides and races between these islands run from 3 to 5 knots, and frequently have the appearance of shoal water. A rock a little above water lies east of Great King about ½ mile. Vessels may pass on either side of these islands; but north side is best at a distance of 2 leagues, the strong currents are avoided, as also tide races which exist between them and the land. Leaving Three Kings a course should be steered to pass North Cape at about the same distance.—North Cape bears from the North King island E, ¾ S. 47 miles, a steep flat-topped cliff, 740 feet high, sloping for 3 Miles to the N.W., and nearer it exhibits a reddish appearance. Off the pitch of the Cape, but connected by a ledge of rocks, is a peaked islet, and for 1/3 of a mile N.E. by E. of the islet is foul ground, with a rock at its extremity only uncovered at low water.—Cape Brett—When abreast of North Cape, distant 2 leagues, an E. by S. ¾ S. course should lead 10 miles outside Cape Brett, a bold headland, 1,200 feet high, E.S.E. from North Cape, 78 miles distant. A high steep islet (Percy Islet), perforated with a hole or archway, lies N.E. by H. from the Cape, nearly ½ a mile distant.—Poor Knights—On rounding Cape Brett, Poor Knights will be seen; two rugged-looking islands, 200 feet high, their N. end bears from Cape Brett S.E. by E. 1/3 E. 26 miles, and 11 miles from nearest point of the mainland. Steer for these islands, passing on either side, no dangers; 3 miles S. ½ E. of their S. extreme are three steep cone-shaped islets, and a 4th samel character, S. ½ W. 4½ miles; can be seen 10 or 12 miles. Should Poor Knights be passed on the outside at a distance of 2 miles, a vessel, when abreast, should steer S.S.E., which is a direct course into the Hauraki Gulf, between Moro Tiri isles, and Moko Hinou and Fanal Islands, 4 miles from the former, and 8 from the latter. Moro Tiri bears from S. Poor Knights S. by E. 23 miles; from Bream Head the W. Chicken bears E. by S., distance 5 miles, are clear of dangers.—Bream Head lat. 350 52#, long. 1740 37#, 1,500 feet is the N. head of Whangarei bay and harbour, bears from the S. Poor Knights S. ¾ W. 22½ miles.—Moko Hinou and Fanal Islands, 15 miles E. of the Moro Tiri Islands, consists of 3 islands, about 250 feet high. The two principal lie close together, from S. Poor Knight S. E. 1/3 J E. 29 miles, from E. Chicken E. ¾ N. 14¾ miles: no dangers but what are visible. Fanal Island is E. by S. ½ S., 2 miles distant from S.W. Moko Hinou; and N. by E. of it ¾
mile, lies a long reef, half a mile in extent E. and W. always above water. Navire rock lies S. by W. ¾ W., ¾ mile from the S.W. point of Fanal, and Simpson rock S. ½ W. 2¼ miles. These are well out of water; the latter may be seen at 3 miles.—Taranga Island lies 2½ miles S. of Chickens; is 2½ miles in length from E. to W., 1 mile from N. to S., and has a high double peak on its W. end, resembling Bream Head. 2 miles S. of the W. end of Taranga Island is Sail Rock, a steep islet resembling fore-and-aft schooner. In mid-channel, between Sail Rock and Bream Tail, is a sunken rock (McGregor), with 11 feet water at low water spring tides, it has a pinnacle formation, with from 6 to 13 fathoms water within a boat#s length of it; and bears magnetic from Bream Islet S.S.E. ½ E., magnetic from Sail Rock S.W. ½ W., magnetic from Mangawai Islet N. ½ E. From McGregor Rock Bream Island bears N.N.W. ½ W. westerly—Sail Rock bears N.E. ½ E., distant 2½ miles. Vessels passing within 2 miles of Sail Rock, or keeping Bream Rock, will lead clear of danger. Having passed Hen and Chickens, same course S.S.E. leads between Rodney and Little Barrier, nearly in mid-channel, and 3 miles E. of Flat Rock Vessels entering Hauraki Gulf from the N. should pass always inside or W. of Little Barrier.—Rodney Point, lat. 36° 17#, long. 174° 51# The W. entrance point of the Hauraki Gulf is bold and cliffy, and has no dangers of it: it is backed by a wooded hill, 1,300 feet high with two round summits, bearing W.S.W., 6 miles from the point.—Hauraki Gulf—Principal entrance is between Rodney Point and Little Barrier Island, a breadth of 11 miles clear of danger. Between Little and Great Barrier (the latter an island of considerable extent and high) is a passage of 8 miles in width. Horn Rock lies nearly midway between, and is the only danger; it bears from the S.E. end of Little Barrier E. by S. ½ S. 4 miles, and breaks when there is any swell.—Takatau Point is S.E. ¾ S. 6 miles from Rodney Point, and has several conical rocks on its extremity, there are sunken rocks extending about a cable's length from this point.—Kawau Island, nearly 2 miles S. of Takatau Point, is 4 miles in length, about same in breadth, and until the channel between it and Takatau Point is opened out the island will appear like a continuation of main land.—Flat Rock is marked by a black beacon with a cage surrounded by a diamond, is 4 feet out of water, and resembles in size and appearance, the hull of a large boat, can be seen off ship's deck about 4 miles, steep-to—and may be passed on either side; it bears from S.E. point of Kawau E. by N. ½ N. 2 miles, from Takatau Point S.E. ¾ miles, from S.W. extreme of Little Barrier S. by W. 14½ miles* N.W. extreme of Tiri Tiri N. ¾ E. 9 miles. Should inside passage between Fat Rock and Kawau be taken, care must be observed to avoid Kelson Rock, only 9 feet water on it at low water, with 9 to to fathoms close to, it lies about 4 cables from the Kawau shore, and bears from S.E. extreme of Kawau N. by E. ¾ E., from Flat Rock W. ¾ N., from Tiri Tiri Lighthouse N. by W. ½ W., Takatau Point S.S.E. by E. On S.E. end Tiri Tiri Island, Hauraki Gulf, a lighthouse is erected, 48 feet high, painted red. Lantern 300 feet above high water mark, showing a fixed white light all round horizon; may be seen from deck 23½ nautical miles. Passing Kawau Island, passage to Auckland may be made E. of Tiri Tiri, or through Whangapaoa Passage, between it and Whangapoa Peninsula. Tiri Tiri—which is 1½ miles long in a N.W. and S.E. direction, and bears S. by E. from S.E. end of Kawau, 8½ miles—should not be passed on its cast or outer side within 2 miles, as Shearer Rock, with only 2 feet on it at low water, steep-to, lies from eastern extreme of Tiri Tiri E. by N. a mile distant. A red buoy lies in 16 fathoms N.N.E. of and close to Shearer Rock, distant from lighthouse about 1 mile, with the following magnetic bearings:—from the buoy lighthouse bears W.S.W. distant 1 mile, N. extreme of Tiri Tiri W. by N. [unclear: N.], and its S. extreme S.W. [unclear: W.].—Whangapoa Passage Will be found perfectly safe and easy, having a clear working width of 1½ mile with 9 to 15 fathoms. The shores should not be approached too near on either side. From a berth 2 miles E. of Shearer Rock, 10½ miles on S.S.E. course, or from centre of Whangapoa Passage, same distance on a S. course, will take a vessel into Rangitoto Channel, which latter is 1¼ miles wide, and when in it, mid-channel course is S.E. 2¾ miles abreast North Head, Auckland Harbour. From Tiri Tiri Island, and generally from some miles to N. of it, Rangitoto will be plainly seen; it is 3½ miles in diameter, rises to a height of 920 feet, and shows three peaks or nippers. Rocky ledges extend off W. shore of Rangitoto Island; should not be approached within 3 cables' length, and opposite shore, near North Head, should also be approached with caution, as an outlying sunken rock, with only 1 foot on it at low water, lies ½ a mile N.W. by N. from Takapuna Head, first point of land N. of North Head of Auckland Harbour, distant from it ¾ of a mile. A black cask buoy has been placed on the N. side of this sunken rock, which is steep-to having 3 fathoms close on all sides. From the rock, flagstaff at Mount Victoria bears S. ¾ E.; buoy on Rough Rock S.E. by E. ¾ E.; Rangitoto Peak N.E. ½ E. A rocky patch, about 1/3 of a cable in extent, with 8 feet water on it at low spring tides, lies between Takapuna Heads and Rough Rock, with the following marks and compass bearings:—Rough Rock buoy on with centre of Koreho Island East, Takapuna Head W.S.W., Flagstaff, Mount Victoria S.W. by S., extreme of North Head S. by E. ½ E. As a sandbank is forming near Rough Rock, with only 12 feet water at shoalest part at low spring tides, a red and black buoy in 3 fathoms, has been placed on S.E. edge, with the following marks:—Mount Eden just open of the North Head S.S.W. ¼ W., Rough Rock buoy N.N.W. ¼ W., flagstaff on Mount Victoria S.W. by W. ¼ W., TakapunaHead W.by N. ½ N. Do not get too near W. shore of Rangitoto Channel, or inside of Rough Rock which is on W. side of Rangitoto Channel, with 6 feet at low
water, lies N. by E. ¾ mile from N. Head of Auckland harbour, has a buoy chequered red and white on its E. edge in 2½ fathoms low water. Also, bearing E. by S. from North Head nearly 1 mile distant, are Bean Rocks, uncovered at low water (there is no ship channel within these rocks), and upon which a lighthouse has been erected, showing a white, red, and green light respectively between the following bearings, toward the light, viz.:—Red between bearing W. ½ S. and S.W. by W. ¾ W., that is red in Waiheki Fairway, and on S. side Koreho Channel, covering reef N. Koreho Island. White between bearings S.W. by W. ¾ W., and S.W. ¾ W., that is, white in fairway of Koreho Channel, and S.E. side Hieh Channel. Green between bearings S.W. ½ W. and S.E. ½ E., that is, green on N.W. side of Hieh Channel, N. side of Koreho Channel, and E. side of Rangitoto Channel covering Rangitoto reef. White between bearings of S.E. ½ E. and S.E. ¾ S., that is, white in fairway of Rangitoto Channel. Red between bearings of S.E. ¾ S. and E. by N. ¾ N., that is, red on W. side of Rangitoto Channel (covering the Rough Rock) and the N. shore of the harbour, covering the Sandspit buoy and Depot Point. White between bearings of E. by N. ¾ N. and N.E. ½ E., that is, white in fairway of harbour and over its S. shore, above Orakei Bay. There will be no light visible S. of lighthouse between bearings of N.E. ½ E. and W. ½ S., that is, between Resolution Point and East Tamaki Head.

Vessels entering Auckland Harbour at night by N. or Rangitoto Channel should make for white or fairway light, steering in on this line of light until North Head bears S.W., then keep away S. across red into white (Harbour, fairway light) bringing three white lights (in a triangle) on Queen Street Wharf to bear S.W. by W. ¾ W. which will lead up Harbour to usual anchorage ground below the wharf. Vessels having to work in should not enter on green light when near Rangitoto Reef (outer rock of which bears W. ¼ S. from peak of Rangitoto), nor on red when near Rough Rock, which bears N.E. ¼ E. from Flagstaff 011 Mount Victoria, and should also keep well in white Harbour light when passing Sandspit buoy and Depot Point. Vessels entering by Waiheki (or Tamaki Strait) will see red light over the low (S.) part of Koreho Island, taking care not to approach within a mile of Koreho before passing over dark are E. of it, and the red N. of it, into white fairway light of Koreho Channel; then steer so as to pass about 2 cables N.W. of lighthouse, crossing green, white, and red lights of Rangitoto Channel into white, and up harbour as before described. Vessels entering by Hieh Channel will keep on the line (S.W. ¼ W.) intersecting green and white lights, edging away into the white, passing N.W. extreme of Hieh Island, and then up Koreho Channel, and into harbour as before described. Lighthouse is an open, framed structure, surmounted by keeper's dwelling and lantern; painted white, height 60 feet. The beacon hitherto marking Bean Rocks has been removed, and is now erected on N.E. extreme of adjacent reef, distant 3 cables S.E. of lighthouse. All bearings are magnetic. Tides.—On E. coast of North Island flood streams run N., ebbs S. about 1 knot but in Hauraki Gulf take a contrary direction, flood running S. and ebb N. The body of flood stream, entering S. between Cape Barrier and Cape Colville, separates about False Head on W. side of Great Barrier, and sweeps around S. through different channels leading to Auckland, filling Thames and Waitemata rivers. Ebb tide runs from 1 to 1½ knots to S.E., between Great Barrier and Cape Colville. Range of tide in Hauraki Gulf, from 6 to 10 feet. In Whangapoa Channel tide runs from 1 to 2 knots; in Waiheki Strait ¼ knot, but from 2 to 3 knots in adjoining narrow channel.

The preceding directions will be sufficient to guide the mariner from Three Kings Islands to Auckland Harbour. We now will give a more particular description of the coast and the intermediate ports.

From Three Kings Islands to Auckland Harbour. Ships' compasses may be adjusted at Auckland. Charge—under 50 tons, £3 3s.; under 100 tons, £4 4s.; under 300 tons, £5 5s.; under 500 tons, £6 6s.; over 500 tons, £7 7s.

From Cape Maria to Cape Brett, East Coast.

Variation—Cape Brett, 14° 0# East; Cape Colville, 14° 10# East.

From Cape Maria Van Diemen to North Cape, 22 miles E. by N. and W. by S. direction, there is no shelter. Coast nearly straight, bills rise 700 to 1000 feet, no danger, but strong tides and currents, give this part of coast a berth of 4 or 5 miles, soundings 30 to 40 fathoms.

Cape Maria Van Diemen, is N.W. extreme of North Island, is 420 feet high, and from seaward appears like an island, N.W. of it is a double islet, no channel between.

Pandora Bank lies 6 miles from Cape M.V.D., its centre bearing from it S.S.W. ½ W. It has 5 fathoms least water—sea generally breaks-to seaward 20 fathoms, to W. and between the bank and the cape 15 fathoms.

Cape Reinga, N. by E. 4 miles from Cape M.V.D. Columbia Reef extends W. 2 miles, always breaking. From Cape Reinga to Hooper Point coast trends E. by N. ¼ N. 10 miles, coast first 6 miles steep and clifffy, 800 to 900 feet, ending in sandy beach called Spirits' Bay Hooper Point is clifffy, rocky islets off it; land 1,000 feet high. Tom Bowline Bay, 6 miles further E., is N. beach of sandy neck connecting N. cape with mainland. Temporary anchorage here'.

North Cape, (light) bold clifffy table land; and small peaked islet lies off its E. extremity, connected by a ledge of rocks; foul ground N.E. by E. 1/3 mile with rocks at extreme. This N. extreme of the island is a
peninsula, connected by a sandy neck 30 miles long and 6 wide, with white sand hills 100 to 300 feet all the way. The bays within N. Cape offer anchorage in 5 to 12 fathoms in moderate W. winds, but back swell rounding N. Cape makes anchorage bad.

Parangena-renga Harbour, from N. Cape islet coast trends S. 6 miles to Coal Point outer N. head P. harbour, which bears N.E. from inner N. point of river, this is a bar harbour and has a shoal sandy spit extending from either entrance point: N. spit extends from Coal Point S.E. 1 mile, with 9 feet water; S. spit runs from Fox Point E. by N. has less than 1 fathom. Channel lies between, nearly ½ mile in width, with 15 feet at low water which deepens to 5 fathoms as the bar is passed: this bar generally breaks. For entering bring outer extreme of Coal Point to bear N.W., a little more than a mile distant, or two beacons red and white in one on the N. side extreme, depth will be 10 fathoms; steer W., or for inner N. entrance point until a low sandy point on S. side of river, ½ mile inside Fox Point, is in line with Koti Kau, bearing W.S.W. H.W. 7h. 54m.

Great Exhibition Bay, a beach running S.S.E. 11 miles, from S. point Parangena-renga, soundings 12 to 16 fathoms, sandy bottom 2 miles off shore. From Paxton Point to Granville coast trends S.E. by E. 7 miles. S. of Granville Point is a sandy bay, with anchorage in 9 fathoms with off-shore winds.

Ohora Bay, clear of danger and good anchorage, where a vessel may ride out W. gale from N. to S. in 7 to 5 fathoms. If on reaching near North Cape from southward a vessel should meet with a N.W. gale, proceed at once to Ohora Bay; fresh water may be obtained and abundance of fish—Mount Camel, an excellent guide, is an isolated hill 820 feet, only height on coast for many miles. Ohora River S.W. 1 mile from Ohora Bay; vessels meeting a N.E. gale and Drawing only 15 feet might enter. Keep high land on N. shore on board within ½ cable on W. course until a small islet 1½ miles inside is seen to the left of Tokoroa islet and bearing W.N.W. is the course in. Moor well over on N. shore, with the summit of mountain bearing N.W. From Ohora River a sandy beach trends E. by S. 7 miles to W. entrance of Ranganau.

Cape Kara Kara is the eastern point of Ranganau Bay, W. of it the Moturoa islets extend 3 miles, with rocks among them and several sunken rocks in the channel which only break occasionally. A flat-topped hill, Puheki, 300 feet is a guide to Awanui: it is 2½ miles E. of its eastern entrance.

Ranganau Bay extends 12 miles E. and W., is 6 miles in depth, across the entrance 20 to 25 fathoms, and 10 fathoms 1 mile off shore. Vessels entering the river should pass 2 cables outside Motu Tara Rocks, then steer S. by W. ½ W. (shoaling from 7 to 3½ fathoms) until about two-thirds across entrance, or until Te Kotia-tia Point bears E. ½ S., haul up S.E. by E. ½ E., passing 1 mile from it, when point shuts in Blackney, anchor in 5 to 7 fathoms ½ mile from point.

Matai Bay, S.E. of Cape Kara Kara, 5½ miles distant, is Knuckle Point, the W. entrance of Doubtless Bay—Matai is between the two. The W. bay has anchorage in 5 fathoms, sand bottom. The E. bay is full of rocks. Entering Matai Bay is a rock just covered at high water, 25 fathoms round it, and lies little more than 1 mile N.N.E. ½ E. from extreme of peninsula, no shelter with N.E. winds. Orurura Bay, just N.W. of Knuckle Point, with a rock in the entrance bearing N.N.W. little more than a mile from the point.

Doubtless Bay ½ miles wide at its entrance 8 miles in depth; S.E. point, Flat Head, bears from Knuckle Point S.E. by E. ½ E. 6 miles. Mangonui Harbour is in S.E. corner. From Flat Head Islet nearly 5 miles between heads, depth 24 fathoms. Only dangers Albert Rocks and Fairway Reef, on E. side; former are two rocks nearly 2 cables apart, well out of water, with 10 fathoms between them, W. by S. ¾ S. 2½ miles from Flat Head Islet. Fairway Reef is nearly ½ mile in extent, partly above water and partly awash; it lies S.W. ½ W. 4 miles from Flat Islet, and miles S.W. by S. from Albert Rocks; vessels bound to Mangonui from E. always pass inside them.

Mangonui Harbour, lat. 35° 0′; long. 173° 33′, is 1½ cables wide at entrance; carries an average width of nearly 2 cables ¼ mile S.E. Least depth between heads—low water 4 fathoms, may be passed within 50 yards. On the hill over S. head is signal staff. Large vessels must anchor in centre of the stream, and moor; 4 fathoms will be found 3 cables within heads, water then shoals to 3 fathoms, and deepens again above some rocks above water off N. shore ½ mile inside N. head; these rocks narrow width of channel to cables; Drop anchor in 4½ fathoms after passing the rocks, and moor; two cables above, water shoals suddenly. Coasters may lie in 10 feet at low water abreast the wharf, White's Point. Good anchorage outside 6 and 7 fathoms, moderate weather. Taipa River, 3 miles W. of Mangonui, is navigable for large boats. Flat Head, S. point Doubtless Bay, coast trends E., 7 miles to W. head of Whangaroa Bay.

Whangaroa Harbour and Bay.—The entrance to the harbour lies from W. head of bay, S.E. by E. ½ E. 4½ miles. Stephenson Island lies in a N.W. and S.E. direction from harbour. The S.E. extreme bears from entrance of harbour N.N.E. miles. Anchorage in 9 and 11 fathoms anywhere between island and shore. Good shelter. Entrance to harbour is through narrow channel 1/3 mile in length in a N.E. and S.W. direction. Least width 250 yards. Shores high and steep on either side, and may be approached boldly, there being 9 and 10 fathoms close to the cliffs. Tide runs in entrance 2 to 3 Knots. Wind baffling, unless blowing in or out. This is an excellent harbour inside, H.W.F. and C. 8.15, range 7 feet; flood sets W., ebb E.—Flat Island, low and bare, nearly 4
miles E. by N. of Stephenson Island; it may be passed within 2 cables in 20 fathoms.

Cavalli Islands, 4 miles E. of Flat Island, is 5 miles N. to S. and 2 miles E. to W.—a group of 10 or 12 islets, extending N. from the main, 4 miles. There is a passage inside ½ mile wide—depth 17 feet— with a rock in the centre, nearly awash. Safe passage for small feels. A rock exists 1 mile E.N.E. of Cavalli.—Tako Bay, S. of Cavalli Group, is 8 miles wide. From here, coast trends S.E. round Tako Bay, 8 miles to Ngatoka Rarangui Point, which has a high hill rising over it, and 3 rocks, the Needles, lying a little off it; to W. of point nearly a mile is a small islet. There are no dangers in Tako Bay except a rock out of water 4 miles W. of point and ½ mile off shore; neither is there any sheltered anchorage. E.S.E. 3½ miles from Ngatoka Point is Cape Wiwiki, the W. Cape Bay of Islands.

Cape Wiwiki, entrance W. Bay of Islands is steep and bold, 843 feet. Off Wiwiki is an islet (Galakek), and off this islet a pinnacle rock with a passage 3 cables wide, 12 fathoms; this rock, the Nine Pin may be seen 12 miles.

Bay Of Islands, Cape Brett, lat. 35° 10# S.; long. 174° 21# E.—Between Capes Wiwiki and Brett is 11 miles wide; a peninsula 3 miles in length, extending N.W. from centre of bay, divides it into two distinct portions. The only danger in entering from E. is the Whale Rock which breaks only at low water springs; there is a clear passage of 4 cables with 12 fathoms water between it and Red Head, from which it bears N.W. by W. ½ W. half a mile. Vessels from E. will always have a good guide for the bay in Poor Knights, bearing S.E. by E. ½ E. distant 28 miles from the Cape; coming from E. there is no fear of mistaking the Cape, as no land can be seen S. of it, which is not the case with any other part of the coast in running it down. Flagstaff seen in clear weather 16 to 18 miles. S. branch is navigable for large vessels for about 11 miles from Whale Rock, least water is on the flats opposite Paihia, 3½ fathoms low springs above and below from Tapeka up river 10 to 6 fathoms. Whale Rock to Tapeka, 5 miles, from 30 to 12 fathoms. There are no off-shore dangers: position of Whale Rock well laid down in new charts. Twins Rock 3 feet out of water, 1 mile N. of Deep Water Cove, from this cove to Percy Islet it is N.E. ½ N. 2½ miles.

Percy Islet (perforated) ¼ mile N.N.E. of Cape Brett with deep water between, has a small rock off its S.E. end. Bird Rock is 12 feet high at high water, lies W. by S. a mile from Percy Islet, has 40 fathoms close to.

Cape Brett, lat. 35° long 174° 21#, S. entrance Bay of Islands, is 1,220 feet high. Vessels from the Bay with fair wind and clear weather, may round Percy Islet within ½ mile in 40 fathoms, the course will then be W.S.W. 7 miles leading ¼ mile outside Bird Rock and nearly 1 mile outside Whale Rock. When the island channel between Red Head and the islands W. of it is open, Whale Rock is passed and a S.W. by S. course for 4½ miles will take a vessel between Motoroa and Tapeka Points. H.W. Kororareka 7.15, range 6 to 9.

From Cape Brett to Auckland Harbour, East Coast.

The inshore course and distance, from a berth 2 miles abreast Percy Islet, Cape Brett, into Hauraki Gulf is S.E. ½ S. 30 miles, this will lead 3½ miles off Wide Berth Islands (S. point Wangaruru Bay) inside Poor Knights and Sugar Loaf Rocks, 3½ miles from the latter, to abreast of Tutukaka Harbour at a distance of about 4½ miles. When abreast of Tutukaka Harbour, which will be known by three headlands called Three Gables, S. by E. ½ E. 23 miles will lead midway between Bream Head and Chicken Group, and abreast Sail Rock. [McGregor Rock see page 44.] Course is then S.E. for 25 miles to abreast Takatau Point, 2 miles distant, having passed Rodney Point within 1½ miles. If it is intended to pass outside Flat Rock, which, when abreast Takatau Point, will be 5 miles distant, same course will lead 2 miles clear of it; if inside, S. by E. ¼ E. will be about a middle course between it and Kawau Island, 1 mile distant from either. A vessel passing inside Flat Rock will take Whangapoa Channel to Auckland Harbour, which bears from S.E. end of Kawau Island, S. ¼ E. 9 miles.

Whangamumu Harbour, from Cape Brett the coast trends S. ¼ E. 5 miles to this harbour, only danger between is a flat rock 2 feet out of water 1½ miles S. of Percy Islet, and ¼ mile off shore, entrance to harbour is ½ mile wide with 15 fathoms water, and 1½ miles inside N. head, is secure anchorage with 5 or 6 fathoms water. Home Point lies S.E. 4½ miles, and Bland Bay S. of it with no shelter. Danger Rock standing 8 or 10 feet out of water, lies just off Bland Bay 1 mile, it bears from Home Point S.E. 1½ miles, and from N. entrance Whanganuru N. ¾ E. 2½ miles, it is steep and may be passed within 2 cables, in 24 fathoms.

Whangaruru Harbour is S.S.E. 13 miles from Cape Brett, lies in the N.W. corner of a bay 5 miles in length; it is a good harbour for vessels, well sheltered and ease of access. Entering from S., after giving Wide Berth Island a berth of 1½ miles, in 14 fathoms, steer W. will lead between Henry and Nop's Islands. When in mid-channel steer N.W. ¾ N., or for Grove Point, and anchor. The reef which extends ¼ mile S. by W. from S. point of Henry Island, is awash; within 3 cables will have 9 fathoms; if in 7 fathoms they are too close. Wide Berth Islets off S. head Whangaruru, the N.E. edge lies E. by N. ¾ N. from S. head 1½ miles distant, the inner one ¼ mile off shore, give them a berth of 2 miles.

Elizabeth Beef, 6¾ miles N. of N. head Tutukaka, and bears from Wide Berth Islet S.E. ½ S. 5 miles, Four
Island bears from Elizabeth Reef N.W. ¾ W. 2 miles, and Wide Berth Islet S.S.E. ½ E. and ¼ miles off coast. Sandy Bay, S. of Elizabeth Reef, with no shelter.

Tutukaka Harbour is 30 miles from Cape Brett and 13 froms, head of Whangaruru, from Poor Knights S.W. ½ S. 11 miles, and will easily be recognised by Three Gables. For entering, avoid reefs off S. head islet, by giving it a berth of ½ mile, and make for N. head, passing between it and the entrance rock with 8 fathoms mid-channel. The passage in is 1 cable wide, inside opens out to 2 cables, anchorage 2 cables inside in 4½ or 5 fathoms; a vessel will then be ¼ of a mile from a high wooded islet in centre of harbour distant W. by S. ½ a mile from entrance rock.

Nongoda River lies in a bay 1½ miles S. of Tutukaka. Good anchorage, with off shore winds, 6 and 7 fathoms sand bottom. Coasters carrying 4 feet may enter, 4 miles. Entrance is narrow with a sock in the centre. A sandy bay extends S. to Bream Head, 12½ miles, with rocky projection, nearly half-way.

Bream Islet lies 1 mile N. of the Cape and Bream Rock lies N.E. by E. ¼ mile outside the islet, with 16 feet water on it at low spring tides, and breaks only in heavy weather.—Bream Rock bears from Bream Head N. by E. ¼ E., from Tutukaka Head S.E. by S. ½ S., from Sail Rock N.W. ½ N., from centre of Bream Islet N.E. by E.

Bream Head, North point of Whangarei Bay, is 42 miles S.S.E. ¾ E. from Cape Brett, nearly 16 miles from N. head of Tutukaka Harbour, and W. by N. 5 miles from W. or nearest Chicken Islet. S. by E. from it 11 miles is Bream Tail, a bluff of moderate height, and S. limit of bay 7 miles in depth, running in a curve W., with a sandy beach of 10 miles. 2 miles from this beach there is anchorage in W., winds ranging from N. to S., in 5 and 6 fathoms, sand bottom except within 2 miles of its N.W. extreme, off which extends (Mare Bank) a sand flat.

Whangarei Harbour, from Bream Head, coast runs W. by S. towards the harbour; is steep, and terminates in Busby Head, the entrance point, and ½ a mile farther is Home Point, 200 feet high, round this point is the first anchorage. To enter from N. or E. after rounding Bream Head extreme, the mountain (Bream Head) should be brought to bear N. by W. keeping ½ mile off shore; this bearing on, steer W. by S. or parallel with the coast for 2 miles; Sugar Loaf off W. point of Busby Head will then bear N.W. by W. ½ W., and W. sandy entrance point will be just open of it; observing that on approaching on this course, Sugar Loaf will not appear as detached from Busby Head until above marks are nearly on Above marks on. steer W. by N. ¾ N. nearly a mile will lead abreast Sugar Loaf, 2 cables from it; when abreast alter course to N.N.W. ¼ W., or for left extreme of high islet on N. shore of Calliope Bay; ½ mile on this course will be abreast and 2 cables from Home Point. Haul close round this point ¼ mile, and anchor in 4 fathoms ½ cables length from shore. H.W.F. & C. 7.0, rise 7 to 9, tide 3 knots.

Morotiri, or Hen and Chickens Islands off Whangarei, are a group of 4 islands and some small islets, lying E.N.E. and W.S.W. 5 miles in extent. They bear from S., Poor Knights S. by E. 23 miles; from Bream Head, W. Chicken bears E. by S., distant 5 miles; from Rodney Point, E. Chickens bears N. by W., 23 miles.—Moko Hinou (light) and Fanal Islands are 14 miles E. of Moro Tiri. They bear from S. Poor Knights S.E. 1/3 E. 29 miles, and from E. Chicken E. ¾ N. 15 miles; give these islands a wide berth.

Waipu River, 10 miles S. ¾ E. of Busby Head, and 4 miles W. ¾ S. from Bream Tail; there is a bar at entrance, with shifting channel, but coasting vessels go in with perfect safety; inland about 2 miles, river spreads into 4 branches, each navigable 2 or 3 miles farther. Outside in Mackenzie's Cove, vessels are safe except with N. or N.E. winds.

Mangawai River, 154 miles N.W. of Rodney, and 2 miles S. of Bream Tail, has a narrow bar entrance, which cannot be entered with E. winds: the river is polled off to guide coasters to landing-place, 4 miles from entrance. This is nearest harbour on E. coast to Otamatea and Orauwharo.

From Bream Tail coast trends S.E. ¾ E. to Rodney Point 17½ miles, and inland 6 miles Mount Hamilton rises 1,300 feet. Soundings off coast regular, 30 fathoms at 5 miles, shoaling to 6 fathoms within ½ mile. Rodney Point may be passed close to. 1 mile S. of Rodney is Little Omaha, and 3 miles farther is Great Omaha; both bays are frequented by coasters and are safe except with E. winds. 6 miles S. of Rodney is Takatau Point; the land now trends S.W. 7 miles in Kawai bay to Matakana River.

Kawau Island lies 2 miles S. of Takatau Point, is 4 miles in length, same in width. Coming from N. it will appear like mainland until the channel between it and Takatau Point is opened out. —Bon Accord Harbour, on the W. side, runs E. and W. 1¼ miles, and ¾ mile wide, at entrance, it carries 3 fathoms for 1 mile, there are several bays on its S. shore; in Momona, the outer bay, is the residence of the owner of the island, Sir George Grey, K.C.B. Vessels anchor here in mid-channel. —Maori Rock awash at low water; a cable in extent lies S. by W. less than 1 mile from Takatau Point. A shoal of 8 feet low water, bearing W. 3 cables from Kawiti Point, and the Iris Shoal, which is 6 cables in extent, and on its shoalest part has 20 feet, from which Kawiti Point bears N.E. by E. nearly 1½ miles, and Pemble's Islet S.E. by E. ½ E. ½ mile, with deep water channel between. On E. side of Kawau are Nelson Rock, with 9 feet at low water on it, ½ mile from shore, and Flat Rock, 4 feet
above water at high water, is 2 miles from S.E. end, or Kawau Point. Tiri Tiri, with a lighthouse in it, lies in centre of Hauraki Gulf.

Mahurangi Harbour, Whora Island ½ mile off the entrance and Motu Ora, lies N.W. by W. 7 miles from N. extreme of Whangapaoa and W. by S. ¼ mile from S. end Motu Ora; the S. end is wooded, N. end without trees. For entering steer passing S. end of Whora within ¼ mile, then direct in between the heads. Strangers are liable to mistake the arm which runs N. from Sadler Point for main harbour; there is shoal water in this arm. Direct course up is N.W. ½ W. for the Peninsula of Mangonui, which is high and makes as an island; it bears N.W. ½ W. from N. head distant 1½ miles, between this peninsula and S. shore best anchorage for large vessels, centre of Mangonui bearing N. by E. in 7 fathoms muddy bottom; channel here is scarcely ½ mile wide.

**Firth of Thames.**

Variation—Cape Colville, 14° 10# East.

Cape Colville E. limit of Hauraki Gulf is N. extreme of Coromandel Peninsula, over 40 miles in length, the W. shore of which forms Firth of Thames; entrance is 16 miles wide, soundings 22 to 26 fathoms.—Cabbage Bay 10 miles S. on W. side has 3 fathoms water inside, it is open to W.

Coromandel Harbour 10 miles S. of Cabbage Bay and 12 E.N.E. from E. entrance of Waiheke Channel and 14 miles N.E. from E. entrance Sandspit passage (on which is a lighthouse) and 20 miles S.S.E. of Cape Colville. Harbour runs N.E. and S.W., is a mile wide at entrance, and carries a depth exceeding 5 fathoms for miles. Best anchorage is immediately round S.E. point of Waihou Peninsula, 3 cables off shore in 4 fathoms—¼ mile above, water shoals to 14 feet. From Cabbage Bay to Deadman's Point, 3 miles S. of Coromandel, there are 9 or 10 islands as also some reefs all about 3 miles off shore; coasters go inside.—Tekomi Harbour just S. of Coromandel, the entrance 3 cables wide, well-sheltered, with 4 fathoms water.—Menia Bay 1 mile S. of Tekomi is sheltered except for W. winds.

Grahamstown.—Tararu Point bears from Point Rodney S.E. ¼ E. 59 miles, from Deadman's Point or off Coromandel Harbour to Tararu Point S.E. by S. easterly 15½ miles. Vessels from Auckland bound to the Creek should steer 2 miles N.E. of Oreri Point, and from thence to Tararu Point by compass S.E. by E. ½ E., distance 16 miles. A green light 18 feet above high water, outer end Grahamstown Wharf from sunset to sunrise visible between the Bearings of S.E. ½ E. round by E. and N. to N.N.W. ½ W. visible 2 nautic miles, W. of S.E. ½ E. the light is cut off to clear the mud flats inshore, and the same to W. of N.N.W. ½ W. As a guide for entering Kaueranga Creek, a red light 28 feet above high water visible 6 nautic miles from S. round by E. and N. to about N.W. Vessels may anchor in 7 to 8 feet at low water when Tararu light bears N.N.W. ½ W. and Grahamstown Wharf light bears S.E. by E. ¾ E., a depth of 10 to 11 feet at low water will be obtained when Tararu bears N.E., Grahamstown Wharf light bearing S.E. by E. ¾ E., bearings are by compass towards the lights.

**Islands in Hauraki Gulf.**

Variation—Great Barrier Island, 14° 0# East.

Great Barrier Island forms the E. side of the Gulf, it is 21 miles long N.N.W. and S.S.E. and 10 miles across, height 2,130 feet.

Little Barrier forms N. side of Gulf, is 4 miles by 3½ and steep, 2,400 feet. Midway between Little and Great Barrier, is Horn Rock (breaks with a swell) bearing from S.E. end of Little Barrier 4 miles, from S. extreme E. ½ S. 5 miles, from False Head, Great Barrier, S.W. ½ W. 5 miles, and from Pirogues Rocks W. ½ S. 7 miles 12 fathoms close to it, and 25 fathoms in the passage which is 7 miles wide. There are no harbours in Little Barrier; but in Great Barrier there are Catherine Bay 7 miles S. of Needle Point, it runs 2½ miles E., but is open to W.—Port Abercrombie 1½ miles S. of Catherine Bay, entrance 1½ miles broad, 30 fathoms water across; open to W. winds, general depth too deep for convenient anchorage, ranging from 14 to 20 fathoms, except in Nagle Cove, a small but secure anchorage immediately round N. head, where several coasters might ride safely; room for two vessels size of sloops of war, when moored; a small islet lies in centre of it—depth in this cove 7 to 9 fathoms.—Fitzroy is the inner harbour, well sheltered from all winds; its entrance 2 cables in width; more than 17 fathoms in it, bears E.S.E. ½ E. miles from N. entrance point of the latter port.

**From Cape Colville to East Cape, Including Bay of Plenty.**
Channel Islet lies N.N.W. ¼ W. 2¾ miles from Cape Colville, is 270 feet high and bold to, is a fine leading mark for vessels from the eastward, it bears from Cuvier Island W. by S. 21 miles; it may be passed on either side; but, unless with a commanding breeze, it is better to pass to the N. of it, as strong tide races run off the cape, which should not, for this reason, be approached within 1½ miles; and the Rocky Point 3½ miles E. of the cape, should be given the same berth.—Charles's Cove, 3 miles from E. point Colville, is a small bay not safe anchorage; 6 miles farther S. is Waikawau Bay; and 6 miles farther, or about 15 miles from Colville, is Kennedy Bay; its entrance ½ mile wide, bearing from N.W. end Great Mercury Island S.W. ¼ W 9 miles, with anchorage for coasters in 3 and 5 fathoms, with W. winds from N. to S., a rock awash N.E. ½ N. from outer S.E. cliffy point of the bay ¾ mile.—Whangapoa River lies 4 miles farther S., with 5 feet on bar at low water. The coast now trends E.N.E. 8 miles to Tepaki; off this point are Mercury Islands.

Great Mercury Island, 4 miles from N. to S., and 3 miles broad; its N. end bears from Cuvier S. by E. 7 miles.—Red Mercury is outside, and bears from S.E. end of Great Mercury E. by N. 4 miles.—Richard's Rock (dangerous), uncovered only at low water springs, lies N. 18° W. or N. by W. ¾ W. from N. cliffy point of Red Mercury 1¼ miles distant; it also bears from S. end of Cuvier S.E. by E. 11 miles, and from N.E. end Great Mercury E. by N. 7 miles.

Mercury Bay, 30 miles S.E. of Cape Colville, is 5 miles wide at entrance, affords anchorage during W. winds in sandy bays on its N. and S. shores. Cook's Bay, on S. side mouth of Oyster River preferable anchorage. Head of Mercury Bay, S.W. angle is Mangrove River, a snug anchorage, secure from all winds. Approach Mercury Bay by inner passage between Great Mercury and Tepaki Point, a channel 3 miles wide. Tepaki Point has some islets off it; passing it within 1 mile steer rather close outside next point, which bears S.E. by E. nearly 2 miles; 1 mile off this latter point is Man Rock (not marked on the chart), about 125 feet high and conical, and between the two, midway, a sunken rock is supposed to exist; the point must be kept close on board; no dangers near the point; depth 9 fathoms between it and sunken rock. Middle Island has foul ground off its N.W. and S. extremes for 2 cables, but is bold to W. Tower Rock rises 188 feet; within 1 mile of S. entrance point has also foul ground 2 cables round it Approaching from S. in S. entrance a rock exists, seldom showing, but which occasionally breaks, 9 to 13 fathoms round it; this rock bears N.N.W. ¾ mile from Te-tui Island, S. entrance point of bay, and E. by N. 1½ miles from Tower Rock. No other dangers until Shakespere's Cliff is passed. Soundings, 10 fathoms either side of Middle Island, 3½ to 4 fathoms up to Shakespere's Cliff, off which a vessel may anchor, cliff bearing S. to S.S.E.

Tairua River, 12 miles S. of Mercury Bay, is now much frequented by coasters—Shoe Island lies 2 miles E.N.E. of Tairua, ½ mile E. of it are some black rocks, above water.—Slipper Island lies 4 miles S.E. from Tairua, with a reef to S. of it extending S. miles; there is no safe passage inside these islands.—Alderman Island, 9 miles E.N.E. of Tairua and E. by 8. ½ S 14 miles from Mercury Bay.

Whangamata River, from Mayor Island W. 17 miles from S. end of Slipper S. 7 miles, coast free of danger with 30 fathoms 6 miles off, decreasing to 9 fathoms within 1 mile on to Kati Kati no danger.

Kati Kati, 1½ feet on the bar at low water, which is 1½ miles seaward of Te-ho Head; to enter, bring Te-ho Head to bear W.S.W., then steer direct for it, keeping that course until within ½ cable of the bead, then follow the land about same distance off until inside, there is plenty of room with 7 or 8 fathoms water. Bears from Mayor Island S.W. by S. 16 miles; N. side sandy bay 4 miles long, coast S. between it and Tauranga Harbour, straight sandy beach 13 miles. N. head is 170 feet high; 2 miles E water shoals suddenly from 6 to 3½ fathoms. Breakers extend 1 mile from entrance, which appears choked with Banks. W. by S. ½ S. 7½ miles from Te-ho Head is a small island, Karewa, 350 feet high; it lies 3 miles off Sandy Beach, with a channel between off from 10 to 13 fathoms, sand and shell.

Mayor Island is S.E. ¾ S. 19 miles from S. Alderman and 14 miles from mainland, and 16 miles N.E. by N. from Kati Kati.

Tauranga Harbour, in lat. 37° 36#, and long. 176° 11#, the only safe harbour in the Bay of Plenty; Mount Mangonui, E. side entrance, is a flat-topped hill 860 feet, from seaward like an island, and bears from S. end of Mayor Island, S. 19 miles, from S. end Motiti, W. ½ S. 11 miles; W. entrance low sand hills to Kati Kati, 13 miles; on N. side of Mangonui, ½ cable from beach lie North Rocks, and on S. side, within entrance, Stony Point extends out ¾ cable, covered at ¾ flood; on outer end an iron beacon is erected; W. by N. of Stony Point, distant about a cable, is a black buoy, and E.S.E. about 1½ cables is a red buoy, the former should be passed on port hand, and latter on starboard hand going in. Least water is found on bar immediately after passing North Rocks, distant about a cable, is a black buoy, and E.S.E. about 1½ cables is a red buoy, the former should be passed on.
winds. Vessels bound to Te Papa, by keeping E. shore aboard about a cable, and passing black buoy on port and red buoy on starboard hand will find no difficulty. Owing to strong tides around Stony Point, narrowness of channel, and baffling winds coming off Mangonui, it is especially necessary that strangers entering harbour should wait for slack water. H.W.F. & C. 7.10, rise 3½ to 6, tide 3 to 4 knots.

Kaituna River, Okure is the E. head entrance, a cliff 100 feet high, ground foul, entrance narrow, with 3 feet at low water; but deeper inside and also 8 miles up.

Matata River in the centre Bay of Plenty, white cliffs N.W. of Matata rise to 500 feet; small coasters can enter. Ruarima Rocks lit 4 miles N.E. off Matata.

Whakatane.—Kohi, N.E. point of this river, is 637 feet high covered with ridges and ditches, has curious appearance; the channel into this river is between large boulder rocks just covered at high water on either side of the bar, which at low water has only 2 feet on it, and 9 or 10 feet at high water springs. Whakatane River is a favourite resort for the coasting trade, schooners reach as far as the Pupuarue 3 miles. Whale Island lies 5 miles N.W. by N., from Whakatane.

Ohiwa River 7 miles E. of Whakatane, has a bar entrance, to the W. land, is low and sandy, ½ mile E. there is a wooded cliff about 500 feet high, is a good guide to the river, bar ¾ mile from heads 2 cables wide, has 15 feet water at high water springs. Course in is S. by E. ¼ E. and anchorage ¼ mile up in 6 fathoms.

Opotiki River, entrance not more than a cable across. Both heads are sand with no natural marks to lead in; bar changes freshes, and N.E. gales also effects it; depth varying, navigable for coasters, 1 mile inside. H.W. 7.0, rise 7 feet, flood sets Opotiki to Cape Runaway 44 miles N.E., there are numerous bays and rivers, and a large and industrious native population, this district is much frequented by coasters. A shoal extends 1 mile S.W. by S. from Motiti Island, a rocky patch extends ¾ mile S.W. of Plate Island.

White Island (Whakaari), an active volcano in lat. 37° 30# S. long. 177° 12#, lies off the depth of the Bay of Plenty, 26 miles from shore, is 3 miles in circumference, 860 feet high, base of crater 1½ miles in circuit, and level with sea. A boiling spring 100 yards in circumference, sending volumes of steam full 2,000 feet high, numerous geysers sounding like high pressure engines; a stone thrown in is immediately thrown into the air.

From East Cape to Cape Palliser, East Coast

Variation—East Cape, 140 15# East.

Cape Runaway is the E. termination of Bay of Plenty, and N.W. point of East Cape lat. 37° 31#, long. 178° 1#, is 958 feet high, S.W. of this Cape is Whangaparawa roadstead, an old whaling station with shelter from N.E. On S. side under Orete Point there is shelter in S.W. and W. winds, by bringing outer extreme of rocks off it to bear W. by N. and anchoring in 7 fathoms, fine sand. It is not advisable to remain long in this roadstead. H.W.F. & C. 9.16, range 7 feet. From Runaway to Lottin Point is 9 miles, land behind rise to 10,000 and 15,000 feet, no danger, soundings 2 cables off shore, 20 fatboras.—Matakawa, the N. point entrance of Hick's Bay is 700 feet high, distance 7 miles from Lottin Point. The bay is nearly 2 miles deep by 1½ wide and open to E. N. point is a long low rocky tongue; rocks are all visible; 25 fathoms within a cable of entrance; afford secure anchorage in W. winds from N. to S. also from N. get well within Matakawa Point, bottom is greenish mud, good holding ground, shoaling suddenly towards sandy beach at head. N. and S. shores are very steep, faced by perpendicular cliffs and outlaying rocks, the latter within ½ cable of high water mark. N.E. gales, which generally spring up from E., and gradually freshen, give sufficient warning to weigh. No vessel should lie here with N.E. or S. E. winds; from S.E. wind vessels may be sheltered by standing down towards White Cliffs, 5 miles S.E. of Hick's Bay, anchorage in from 9 to 12 fathoms in Kawa Kawa roadstead, 1½ miles W. of Awatere River, and within 1 mile of the beach.—Awatere River 3 miles E.S.E., and 9 miles further is East Cape. From Matakawa Point to East Cape Islet is E. by S.¾ E., 14 miles, great depth of water, but no danger. Land about East Cape is high, summits of five distinct ranges are visible, the highest, Ikaurangi, 28 miles S.W. of the cape, is 5,535 feet.

East Cape Islet ½ mile in circuit, is steep with a ledge of rocks ½ mile off its N. extreme, is 420 feet high and a good landmark, in lat. 37° 40#, long. 178° 36#, H.W.F. & C. 9.0, rise 7 feet. N. of East Cape flood sets W., and S. of cape floods set N. Tide races are very strong and sudden changes of winds are frequent off the cape; give the cape a berth of at least 2 miles, as several official notices of rocks and shoals have been reported in the inside passage.

Waiapu River entrance is 7 miles S. of East Cape Islet; is a large stream, and freshes come down with great violence, which renders it unsafe for anchorage; but there is now a considerable trade by small coasters to this river.—Whararaki, the next point, is 11 miles from Cape Islet; height, 950 feet.

Open Bay N. head entrance is 21 miles S. of Cape Islet; and inland, the land rises 1,230 and 1,690 feet; the bay is 1 mile in depth, and 4 miles from N. to S. at entrance. There is temporary anchorage, with off shore winds. Mowhiaru Reef, 30 feet, surrounded with reefs, 1¼ miles S. of S. head, Open Bay, and ½ mile from the
coast.

Tokomaru Bay is 30 miles S. of Cape Islet and 4 miles S. of Head of Open Bay; 2 rocks awash lie in the centre of the bay, and a reef on S. side. None but coasters should seek shelter here.

Waipara Bay is 4 miles from S. Head, Tokomaru, is quite open; the N. Head is rocky, and so is nearly the whole of the bay. On S. side is Anaura Islet, surrounded with rocks.

Marau Point, next projection, S. of Waipara Bay, is 7 miles S. of Mawai Point, and 4½ N. of Tolago Bay. A reef of rocks (Tokamapuhia) lies 1 mile E. of the Bluff.

Tolago Bay, lat. 38° 22', or 43 miles S. of Cape Islet, is 1 1/3 miles from head to head, there is anchorage in all westerly winds, 10 fathoms between the heads, shoaling everywhere gradually, and 5 fathoms within ½ mile from sandy beach; there is one small patch ½ across from S. towards N. head, anchor within this line. On setting in of E. winds, vessels should leave in good time.—Motara Bluff and Islet Rocks extend 1/3 mile from it; it is 2½ miles S.S.E. of S. Head, Tolago, and from it Gable End bears S. ½ W. 7 miles, rocks extend ½ mile off shore.

From Tolago to Gable End Foreland 10 miles, and on to Poverty Bay 16 miles. A sunken (Star of the South) rock is reported 3 miles S.S.E. of Gable End.

Ariel Rocks, a very dangerous outlying reef, with 12 feet on them at low water springs, covered with kelp, breaks only in heavy sea; the bearings from the rock are Cape Gable (a conspicuous white cliff) N. by W. ¼ W. 12 miles. Tua Hine (N. head, Poverty Bay) W. ½ S. 10 miles. False Gable (the nearest point of land) W. by N. ½ N. 8½ miles.

Poverty Bay, s. Head, lat. 38° 45', long. 1770 59'. 5miles from head to head, N.E. and S.W. of each other, are the S. white-coloured projections on coast until Table Cape, 24 miles further S. is reached; bay is 4 miles in depth. S. Head is 520 feet high; anchorage 1½ miles within, off Wero-wero River, in 3½ fathoms ½ mile from mouth, nearer than ½ mile on entering as the ground is very foul, changing from 8 fathoms to 9 feet. On N. side of Poverty Bay, 1 mile inside outer point, is Tua Motu, off this a reef extends 2 cables S., and between this and Turanganui River are rocks ½ mile from shore, the outer ones are awash at low water; some foul rock ground extends S.E. 2 miles off N. head or Tua Hine. With these exceptions, the bay is free of dangers. H.W.F. & C., Wero-wero River 6° 5#, rise 6 feet.

Table Cape, N.E. point, Mahia Peninsula, 21 miles S. by E. from Young Nick's Head, the peninsularends S.S.W. 12 miles, 3 miles W. of Table Cape is a good roadstead off Whangawai River, with shelter in S. and W. winds; anchorage in 10 fathoms; the cape bearing E. ½ S. and 1 mile N. of river, but N. of river is dangerous in E. winds. The E. coast of Mahia is dangerous within 3 miles of the shore. One rock 3 miles E. by N. off the S. point, Mahia, has 8 feet water and breaks in easterly winds, another patch, between this and the shore, has only 6 feet water on it.

Portland Island, off the S. point of Mahia is 2 miles long, and is the N. entrance point to Hawke's Bay; from this to the S. point, Cape Kidnapper is 40 miles N.E. and S.W., the depth is 26 miles, The bay is open to S.E. and affords only temporary shelter. There are settlements at, and a considerable coasting trade with the rivers Nuhaka, Whakaki, Wairoa, and Mohaka.

Long Point Roadstead, on N.E. extreme Hawke's Bay is sheltered from all winds but W., there is protection from black N.E., wind, by anchoring 1 mile from Long Point, it bearing S.S.W. To ride out a S. wind, get well inside Long Point, or let it bear S.W., in 7 fathoms.

Ahuriri Bluff is S.W. by W. ½ W., 45 miles from S. end Portland, and from Cape Kidnapper N.W. ½ W., 13 miles.

Hawke's Bay; Port, lat. 39° 29', long. 176° S5'; best anchorage for coating vessels is ¾ mile from signal staff, Cape Kidnapper well shut in, and Bluff bearing S.E. by E. when there are from 4 to 5 fathoms water. A fixed white light from a tower E. side of Bluff, ½ mile S. of extreme point, also a light visible 8 or 9 miles is placed at the entrance of the Port West extreme East Spit, it shews red in the direction of Pania Rock and white clear of the rock.—Pania Rock (white buoy) with only 8 feet bearing N. by E. ¾ E. from the bold white cliff of the Bluff distant 2 miles.

Vessels approaching from the N. should keep in the white light. Coming from the S. will find this light no guide for them, and must avoid the rocky patch called Auckland Rock, which has only 14 feet on it at low water springs. Bearings magnetic.

From recent surveys, Cape Turnagain lies 8¼ miles S. by W. from the old position assigned to it, and is in lat. 40° 29' 30##, and long. 176° 40' E. S. of Castle Point, between Flat Point and Kahau Rocks, are several sunken dangers which are thought to extend further seaward than marked on the chart. Vessels should not approach this part nearer than 4 miles. H.W.F. & C. 7.50, rise 3 feet.

Cape Kidnapper—Bare Island 13 miles from the cape, and 2 miles off shore; 9 miles S. of Bare Island is Manawarakau River, 8 miles further is Tungara Cove, with anchorage for coasters, but very dangerous from sunken rocks. Porangahau River, 28 miles S. of Bare Island and 5 miles S. of Black Head.
Cape Turnagain to Castle Point, S. by W. ¾ W. 31 miles. Castle Point to Cape Palliser 73 miles, with
dangerous rocks within 3 miles of the coast.
Castle Point to Flat Point, coast trends S.S.W. 24 miles, from there to Cape Palliser S.W. ½ S. 40 miles.
The coast line between Kidnapper and Cape Palliser is rocky and dangerous.

From Cape Palliser to Cape Egmont, Cook's Strait, Northern Side.

Variation—Port Nicholson, 15° 25# East.

Cape Palliser is S.E. extreme of North Island, and the S.E. entrance to Cook's Strait, it forms a bold
promontory rising behind in Mount Hugh, 2,850 feet. As there are strong tide ripplings extending ¾ miles
from the cape, vessels should give it a berth of at least 2 miles in all weather, depth 35 fathoms. From a position
2 miles off and abreast Black Rocks off Cape Palliser a W.N.W. course for 24 miles will take a vessel to
entrance of Port Nicholson, passing close to Taurakira and Baring Heads. Barret's Reef will then bear N. by E.
4 Miles and the entrance of the port will be open.

Port Nicholson E. entrance is Pencarrow Head, N.W. by N., 3 miles from Baring Head, a bold cliff. Light
on its summit; fixed white light, second order, 420 feet above water, in ordinary weather visible 30
miles.—Barret Reef, a cluster of rocks out of water, lying nearly in centre of passage. Pencarrow light bears
S.E. by E. ½ E., 3 mile from the reef. Passage in is E. of Barret Reef; breadth 6 Cables for 1½ miles. All the
points on E. side entrance have straggling rocks awash extending a cable's length off them. Two sunken rocks
off Barret's Reef, one lying about 100 feet E., the other the same distance W. of the outer rock, the three lying
nearly in a line E. and W. There is 12 feet water on these rocks at low water, with deep water all round. On
Somes Island, within the harbour, a light has been erected, showing white in the fairway through the entrance,
green to the E., and red to the W. Vessels will therefore take care to keep within the white light. There is a
sunken rock cables E. by S. on W. side of Lyall Bay.

Pencarrow Head to Sinclair Head, 6 miles, W. by S.; 2 miles off Sinclair Head to Cape Terawiti, 7½ miles,
W.N.W., passing at 2 miles Tom's Rock awash; and 2 miles off Terawiti to inside Mana Island, N.N.E. ½ E., 15
miles. The entrance to Porirua Harbour is 2 miles farther N., but is only suited for small vessels.

Mana Island lies of Porirua, has a fixed white light visible 29 miles in clear weather, showing all round. On
the S.E. side there is anchorage with N.W. winds.

Kapiti Island, 12 miles N. ½ E. of Mana, and entry anchorage; between Kapiti and mainland there is 20 to
30 fathoms.

Manawatu River, miles N.E. from Otaki, is a small but harbour; entrance is marked by two beacons, is not
easy of access; the channel is blocked up with the wreck of a schooner; 3 to 4 feet on bar low water.

Rangitikei River, 9½ miles N.; coasters Drawing 6 feet may enter at high water, canoes go up 50 miles.

Whanganui River, passing Turakina and Whangaehu, two rivers, navigable for boats 5 or 6 miles, we come
to Whanganui, it bears from N. end, Kapiti, N. by W. 52 miles, or about equal distance between Cape Terawiti
and Cape Egmont.—Taupiri, a sharp double peaked hill 1,860 feet high, 18 miles inland, N. by E. ¼ E. in a line
with Ruapehu, leads directly for entrance. N. head, a cliff 70 feet high, with Flagstaff and Pilot Station; to S. is
low and sandy. But 1 to ½ miles from entrance, and shifts according to weather, springs 12 to 14 feet over the
bar, rise 6 to 7. H.W.F. & C. 10.20. After rounding S. spit, haul sharp up to S., and keep the shore on starboard,
depth 28 to 25 fathoms to the Bluff; when abreast the Gap, take the middle of the river; red buoy on starboard,
black on port. Signals are 2 shifting beacons, red flags by day and red lights by night. Keep the two in one and
follow the green light in its movements from side to side.

Patea River, 25 miles N.W. of Whanganui, is the boundary between Taranaki and Wellington Provincial
Districts, 5 considerable rivers are passed, but Waitotara and Patea only can be entered by boats. A fixed red
light is on E. side showing all round, 133 feet high.

Opunake Bay is 5 miles N.W. of Otumutua Point, and 1 mile S. E. of Te Namu; a reef extends ½ mile off
N.W. head, and another for 1/3 mile of S.E. head. To enter, when 2 miles off shore, and Flagstaff bearing
N.N.E. ¾ E., steer in till red beacon is seen in front of Flagstaff, keep the two in line until 2 black beacons bear
N.W. ¼ W., and anchor, H.W.F. & C. 9.45, range 7 to 10 feet. Signals:—Stand in, 4 balls on yard; anchor
outside, 3 balls; keep to sea, 2 balls.

Cape Egmont extreme, lat. 39° 17#, long. 1730 46#. Cape Egmont to Nelson light, S ½ E. 120 miles; to
Cape Farewell S. by W. ¾ W., 89 miles; to Cape Terawiti S.E. by S. 126 miles; to Manukau Heads N. 135

Cape Maria Van Diemen to New Plymouth, West Coast, North
Island.

Variation—Cape Maria, 13° 35# East.

Vessels coming from the N. and W. bound for Hokianga, Kaipara, or Manukau will sight the Three Kings Islands, and then run down the West Coast. Off the cape the tides and races run rapid; give the coast a berth of 3 or 4 miles. On the West Coast the flood sets south-ward, and 1½ miles off shore tides are twice as strong as at 3 miles off.

Pandora Bank, 6 miles S.S.W. ½ W. of the cape, frequently breaks heavily and sometimes appears like a race, but there is not less than 5 fathoms water on it. The shoal part covers 2 square miles, hard sand and sea weed. There is 20 fathoms outside and 13 inside.

Six miles S. of the cape a hard sandy beach extends 40 miles, with a rocky islet, Motu Pea, 11 miles from the cape and ½ mile from the coast.—Mangonui Rock, 6½ miles S. of Motu Pea, is connected with the main. Ahipara roadstead, extreme of sandy beach has no shelter from W. winds, but in fine weather vessels of any tonnage ship the produce of the Victoria Plains and the fertile country inland. In a small nook (Ongaonga) boats can ship cargo. Approach is clear and anchorage is after bringing Reef Point (Tauroa) to bear S.W.

Herekino (False Hokianga) is 9 miles S. of Reef Point and 16 miles N. of Hokianga, is a small and dangerous harbour, no vessel Drawing over 6 feet should approach it.

Whangape is a small port 6 miles S. of Herekino, is used by small vessels in fine weather, there is no bar, but a sunken rock is in the channel, and strong tides set across from point to point.

Hokianga.—A vessel should be off entrance so as to carry flood into harbour; ½ flood best time for crossing; should first ebb have Made and bar appears passable, there is still a tide of 5 knots to contend against, with chance of wind failing, as also that anchorage between bar and heads is bad. In approaching Hokianga from N.W., and when within 4 or 5 miles of the heads, keep to E. until the two white beacons in Martin's Bay, which may be seen at a distance of 5 miles, are Brought to bear E.N.E., then stand in, keeping the two beacons in line which leads for deepest water on bar, 17 feet low water springs. Attention to the semaphore arm will lead to deepest water, as the channel shifts occasionally. After crossing the bar, the beacons in line lead clear of all dangers until inside. Pilot boards off S. head. S. head is 150 feet high, and has signal staff on it. New Zealand Bar Harbour Signals used. Outer edge of bar 1¾ miles from the heads, it will shoal from 8 fathoms to 3½ at one cast. Mangonui Bluff is then in one with a low point bearing S.E. ¼ E. about 6 miles distant, shoalest water is when the Bluff is in line with a nearer point; when three points are in one, bar is crossed and water deepens. Between heads depth from 16 to 27 fathoms, two dangers on N. side of channel narrow it considerably; these are 9 feet rocks and a patch of 2 feet of N. head; keeping the beacons in line, these dangers will be avoided; ebb sets directly on S. head spit, and in going out due allowance must be made for clearing it; small vessels have Drifted on this spit during light winds.

Kaipara, S. head, lat. 36° 25# S.; long. 1740 15# E.—The most extensive inlet in New Zealand; has perfect security for any number of vessels, largest size; it has 700 miles of water frontage inside. To enter by N.E., or Kemp's, on the chart called Galatea Channel, which is about a mile in width, and has about 7 fathoms at low water mid. channel, bring middle green hillock and beacons on N. sand head to bear N.E. ½ N., and green triangular tuft called Puketu, 430 feet high, S. sand hills to bear N.E. by N.. then the course to inner N. head will be N.E. ¼ E.; or in clear weather a peaked hill on E. shore, called Makahiranga, 476 feet high, will bear N.E. easterly, or just open with inner N. head; it will carry a vessel clear of all danger up to N. head a sandy hill 490 feet high. The Pilot Station is now fixed at Pouto Point within the N. head. Wairoa, the northern branch, is full of shifting sandbanks, with a channel between for vessels Drawing 18 to 19 feet water for 38 miles, small vessels for 70 miles. Course from N. head into Kaipara, the southern branch, E. by N., deep water in this river up 19 miles. Oruawhoro branch has deep water up 23 miles from the heads; small vessels go 12 miles further. Otamatea branch has deep water 25 miles; small vessels go 10 miles further. Arapawa branch of the Otamatea is a fine deep river up to Makakahoe Creek. Wharf at Mangawhare, on Wairoa branch, ships load to 19 feet afloat at low water.

Kaipara to Manukau, a distance of 40 miles, is almost a straight coast and free from dangers, but no landing can be effected on any part of it. Vessels running South down the West Coast should keep 4 miles off shore until the marks are on for entering.

Manukau Harbour, N. Head, easily distinguished, coast gradually increasing in elevation from Kaipara to Manukau, where hills on N. shore rise 1,280 feet. N. of port the country is an extensive forest, while all that facing seaward S. of entrance is peculiarly barren for 20 miles. Most conspicuous objects first visible from W. are three conical peaks near N. Head: one of them forms island Paratutai, may be considered N. head, being connected at low water; 350 feet above the sea; about ¼ mile from it, inside harbour, on side of hill; N. side of entrance, are three beacons erected, which are steering marks for S. channel. S. head presents a rounded barren
face of brown soil, with table land to the S.; Manukau has three different channels, viz., north, main and south, two former channels only a large ship could enter, but owing to want of leading marks, and distance of entrance from signal staff, S. channel is now the only one used; in it least water found is 2¾ fathoms, tide strong, and channel shifts after strong S.W. gales; buoys have been laid down, but their position cannot be relied on; two leading beacons on S. head do not always either show direct through fairway, therefore vessels going in or out should pay particular attention to steering, by keeping in the direction semaphore arms on signal staff points, and steadying helm moment the arm Drops. Vessels making for S. channel should bring S. head to bear N.E. by N. ½ N., running on that course until signal mast is made out, then course steered should be directed by semaphore arm until three beacons on N. side entrances are brought in one, then course must be sharply altered and care taken to keep them in one till the harbour is well open. There is a fixed white light on the brow of the Bluff forming the S. entrance from Paratutai, distant 1 1/3 mile. Pilot, if necessary, will board inside entrance; should there be no pilot and vessel bound to Onehunga, keep red buoys on starboard and black on port hand. H.W.F. & C. entrance 9h. 30m., springs rise 13 feet, neaps 10 feet. Signals—1. One ball at masthead—Wait for flood tide 2 Ball at masthead and north arm pointed up—Wait for half flood. 3 Ball at masthead, both arms pointed up—Wait for high water. 4. Bill at each arm—Steam vessel take S. channel. 5. Two balls at S. arm and one at N. arm—Take S. channel or take Fanny Channel. 6. Ball at N. arm half-way down and two balls at S. arm—Take Fanny Channel. 7. Ball at masthead and one at each arm—Bar dangerous. 8. Both arms pointed down—No wind about the heads. 9. N. arm horizontally and S. arm downwards—Come to an anchor. 10. Both arms pointed upwards—Remain at anchor. 11. S. arm pointed up and N. arm downwards—Will send a pilot. 12. Both semaphore arms horizontal—Get under way. 13. N. arm pointed up and ball at N. arm—A vessel in danger and wanting assistance. 14. Both arms pointed up and ball at each arm—A steamer is coming to your assistance. 15. When signals are intended for vessels outward bound, signal in from of a T, painted red, will be shown below the yard.

Waikato. lat. 37° 24#, is the largest river in" New Zealand, bar harbour. Two white beacons have been erected on the N. bank; 25 feet high, and 200 feet apart; when in line bearing N.E. by E. ½ easterly will lead over deepest part of bar, with not less than 10 feet at low water springs.

Raglan or Whaingaroa, S. point lat. 37° 46#, long. 174° 53#. May be known by Karehoe Mountain, immediately over outer S. entrance head, height 2,370 feet, excellent landmark. Harbour is just N. of the mountain, in a bight formed between it and land running towards Waikato. Entrance distinguished by a reddish cliff hill over S. head; N. head is low and sandy, with high woody land behind; S. point is also low, but not sandy. Bar is a mile outside, formed of two spits, Dry nearly half-way out at low water, passage between, two cables wide.


Aotea Harbour, S. head lat. 38° 0#. From N. head a sandspit, Dry at half-tide, runs S. 1 mile; and ½ mile S. of S. head, S. spit runs off and outlies N. one. In steering for the bar, two small triangular patches of yellow cliff right of the S. point will be seen; right of these patches, in line with where summit of dark hill over S. head meets sandhill, or where they appear to join, bearing E. ¾ N. leads over bar in 11 feet at low water; after crossing bar, about a cable in width, haul in along the spit E.S.E. until abreast the tail of N. spit, which is always showing, then gradually haul up, keeping N. spit on board to N. head, still keeping N. shore on board cables distance, as there is an extensive sandflat on S. shore.

Kawhia Harbour, S. head lat. 38° 5#. In approaching from W. steer for Pirohinga Mountain (15 miles inland, 2,800 feet high), until Albatross Point shots in land to S., which will be about 5 miles from shore. Then enter S. channel, nearly 2 cables wide, 14 feet low water; bring S. Head to bear E.S.E. and steer for it until leading mark inside becomes visible—an arched cliff of reddish colour and dotted with miles within. Keep this cliff a little open of the extreme of S. head, E. by S. ¾ S. steer in with these marks on; water will shoal to 14 feet at low water. Albatross Point, 5 miles N.E. of Kawhia, is bold and craggy, forms a bight in the land.

Mokau River, lat. 38° 4#, has at high water 14 feet; vessels of 20 tons cross it under very favourable circumstances; good anchorage within. Navigable for boats for many miles, subject to heavy freshes.

Waitara River is 8 miles N.E. of New Plymouth; 2 feet water on bar at low springs; tide 7 to 12 feet. Anchorage off native village ¼ mile within entrance, in 3 or 4 fathoms. River navigable 4 miles.

Signals—Take the bar—two red lights vertical; bar dangerous-two lights vertical, red over white. From vessel: Want to come in before daylight—two white lights horizontal with one red over, forming a triangle. During daylight Colonial signals are used, and vessels are guided by semaphore arm. Vessels approaching New Plymouth or Waitara at night, requiring a pilot, should fire a gun and burn blue lights. Waitara is neither dangerous nor difficult to enter, except during heavy freshes, and then it should never be attempted.

New Plymouth, Flagstaff, lat. 39° 4#, long. 174° 5#, 20 miles N.E. of Cape Egmont. Anchorage opposite
the town bearing N. ½ W. from flagstaff; Sugar Loaves bearing W.S.W. from anchorage 2½ miles; large vessels anchor in from 8 to 9 fathoms 1 to ½ miles from shore, flagstaff bearing S. ½ E., bottom sand and rocks. There are reefs N.E. of Sugar Loaves running ½ to 1 mile seawards. Signals—From the shore: A boat will come off—two red lights, vertical. From vessels: A pilot wanted—two white lights, horizontal, with one red over, forming a triangle. The two lights on shore will appear vertical when a vessel is in the line of anchorage, the Flagstaff bearing S. ½ E. Ball at yard arm, and one on mast below—Wait till the tide ebbs. Ball at each yard arm—Stand in safely. Two balls at each yard arm—Stand in safely; a boat will be put off. Two balls at one yard arm and one at the other—Keep to sea. When anchorage is unsafe at night two guns will be fired. No. 2 Marryat's over 2nd distinguishing pennant masthead—You are running into danger.

West Coast—middle Island.

Variation—Cape Farewell, 15° 10# East. Buller River, lat. 41° 46#, long. 171° 45#, is E. 7½ miles from Cape Foulwind, 50 miles from Rocks Point, and has from 11 to 15 feet water on the bar, according to the weather; entrance is partly sheltered by the cape from S.W. winds. Outer beacon with red flag in one, with Flagstaff, leads over the bar, or red light in one, with harbour light, until the bar is crossed; good anchorage outside, with Flagstaff bearing S.E. in 10 or 11 fathoms. H.W.F & C. 10.20. N.W. winds raise high tides, S.W. the reverse. A red flag at masthead and ball; Bar is safe to cross.

A sunken rock having 2 feet of water over it at low water, lies midway between N. extreme of Three Staples (off Cape Foul wind) and entrance of Buller River. Grey River, bar entrance constantly shifting: is easy of access for small vessels Drawing 8 or 9 feet; river is deep, but very narrow. Snag in fairway has red buoy on it. Two red lights have been erected on W. portion of Town, which kept in one leads through deepest water over shallow at lower part of cross channel after passing flagstaff; these lights are NOT to be used in crossing the OUTER bar. H.W.F & C. 10.15, range 6 to 8 feet. Cape Foulwind to Teremakau 55 miles, to Hokitika 67 miles, to Okarita 109 miles.

Teremakau 10 miles S. of Grey; small vessels Drawing 4 to 5 feet water can cross the bar with a little risk. Hokitika. lat. 42° 4#, long. 170° 59#.—Best anchorage off Hokitika in 15 fathoms, with flagstaff bearing E.S.E., distant 2 or 3 miles, veering cable to 60 or 70 fathoms, this is in good holding ground, and vessels may here ride in safety, except with W. wind. White light is exhibited on S. spit from sunset to sunrise. Heaviest sea is just outside bar in 2 fathoms, on bar 12 to 18 inches low water. Okarita, about 30 miles S. of West Whanganui, dangerous sunken rocks run out on this coast; channel over bar runs N.W. and S.E with 14 feet high water springs. Vessels entering should keep well over to S. shore until abreast of N. spit, then stand straight across.

Cook's Strait, Western Entrance.

A vessel entering Cook's Strait from S.W. with fair wind, after making land S. of Farewell should run along it, at a distance of about 3 miles, when abreast the cape 3 miles off, course E. by N. ½ N. 15 miles, will be 6 miles N. of Bush End Point. This lighthouse is open structure, shows revolving white light once a minute, except over Bush End Spit: with the lighthouse bearing N.W. ½ N. to W. by N. ¾ N., when it shows red, visible 17 miles. Vessels must not approach with the light red, nearer than 5 miles. The course now should be S.E. ½ E. 10 miles when Separation Point ought to bear S.S.W.; or until the white stripe is made out and brought to bear S. ¾ W., when course may be steered for either Massacre or Blind Bay. If bound through Cook's Strait or for Port Nicholson, pass a convenient distance N. of Stephen Island, which is high and may be seen in clear weather from Bush End Spit. When abreast Stephen Island steer E.S.E. direct for Brothers Rock lighthouse, which shows a flashing white light every 10", by doing so Cook's Rock and strong tides in its vicinity, are avoided. When Brothers and Wellington Head are in one, a course for Terawiti might be shaped, passing within 1 mile, taking care not to shut Karori Rock in with Terawiti until the light on Pencarrow Head is made out, will clear Tom's Rock, a course either through the Straits or for Wellington might be steered. Narrowest part of Cook's Strait is between Terawiti and Wellington Head, latter bears from former W. ¾ N. 12 miles. H.W.F. & C. centre of strait 8.0. Flood or N. stream begins at 4.0, and runs till 10.0 strength 1 to 4 knots; heavy tide rippling in the strait, and uneven bottom from 80 to 120 fathoms, sand. Motupipi 9.50; Fossel Head 8.45, rise 10 to 14 feet; Cape Farewell 9.0, W. flood begins at 6.8, ebb at 12.0; Cape Palliser 6.0; Cape Campbell 6.o. Running for Port Nicholson from N.W. with fair wind, pass Terawiti 2 or 3 miles and same distance off shore until between Karori Rock and Sinclair Head. Keep Pencarrow lights well open, until Barret Reef opens out. The course from a berth off Terawiti is S.E. by E. ¼ E. for 7 miles to abreast Sinclair Head, then N.E. by E. same distance to Barret Reef. During daylight all dangers can be seen except Tom's Rock.
Between Terawiti and Sinclair Head tide during springs runs 5 knots; great attention is required in steering when near detached rocks; 6 and 7 miles S.W. of Sinclair Head overfalls and heavy tide ripplings during springs, very dangerous to small craft. From Terawiti coast trends N.N.E. towards Porirua 15 miles, soundings 25 to 35 fathoms. Strong gales and changes of wind from N.W. to S.E. are frequent and sudden in Cook's Strait. S.E. gales blow with great violence during May, June and July, indicated by a falling barometer; they come on sudden and last three or four days. N.W. gales are common in spring and summer and exceedingly violent; barometer rises.

Cape Farewell to Cape Campbell, South Side, Cook's Strait.

Cape Farewell lat. 40° 30', long. 172° 42'. is the extreme N.W. point of Middle Island; shows an isolated cliff descending in stent to W. The land within the cape rises 400 to 600 feet, and 5 to 6 miles S. the mountains rise from 1,000 to 4,000 feet. When Farewell bears S. about 3 miles distant, an E. by N. ½ N. course leads nearly 4 miles outside Farewell Spit in 30 fathoms, when Bush End Light bears S.W., course for abreast Nelson Harbour light will be S.S.E. ½ E. 43 miles:—Course for Croiselles Harbour S.E. by E. ½ E. 39 miles:—Course for Current Basin, French Pass, 38 miles:—Course to pass outside Stephen Island E. ½ N. 41 miles. Bush End Light revolving every minute, is 120 feet high, visible 17 miles. After passing the light 10 miles, when Mount Burnett bears W. by S. ½ S. the course is clear of the shoals for making Massacre Bay, and to obtain shelter in the bay; should make the high land of Separation Point by not bringing it to bear to the S. of S.S.W., will pass 4 miles E. of extreme of the spit.

Nelson Harbour, there is good anchorage outside in 5½ fathoms moderate weather. Vessels for Nelson should get E. shore on board and make Boulder Bank from 2 to 3 miles N. of Haven, running along its outer edge 6 or 7 fathoms water; mark for anchorage outside, a small square building on Boulder Bank in one with Stafford's house, S.S.E. ½ E. 150 yards within the beach, abreast entrance, and a short distance W. of signal staff, in 5½ fathoms, ¾ mile from Boulder Bank, and ½ mile from edge of bar. Light on S.W. end of Boulder Bank, 10 miles S.S.W. of Pepin Island. Must not shut light in nor approach within 1 mile of lighthouse; light visible 12 miles; from the light to S. entrance Astrolabe Road N.W. ½ W. 18 miles.

Croiselles Harbour, E. side Blind Bay 20 miles from Nelson, width of entrance 2 miles, depth 16 fathoms, good anchorage in 7 fathoms inside.

Current Basin, 9 miles N.N.E. entrance ¾ mile with a rock awash at H.W., bearing from Savage Point S. ¼ E. ¾ mile, deep water on either side of Piege Rock; Current Basin then runs N.E. 3 miles width 1 mile to French Pass, a narrow strait, narrowest part 540 yards, but a reef extending from Reef Point leaves only 117 yards at low water mark. The S. shore is steep, extreme of rocks only uncovered at low water, has an iron perch on them; vessels may pass within 10 yards of the perch.

Greville Harbour (D'Urville Island) is 15 miles N. of Croiselles; it is safe except in N.W. winds.

Port Hardy, N. end of D'Urville Island; vessels making for this ort from E. should pass N. of Stephen Island; passage on either side Nelson Rock is deep water. Tide sets across the entrance—flood W., ebb E., allowance must be made for this. H.W.F. & C. 9.56.

Stephen's Island, lat. 40° 40', long. 174° 1'. H.W.F. & C. food 5.15, ebb 11.15, ½ to 2½ knots. Course to Cape Jackson S.E. ½ E. 24 miles. Stephen Island is nearly 1,000 feet high, it forms a good landfall for strangers. From a position 2 miles N.E. of Stephen's a course S.E. by E. 35 miles, or until Mana Island bears E.N.E., vessel will be in centre of Cook's Strait.

Queen Charlotte's Sound, up to Picton 23 miles deep water, no dangers, except the rock just off Cape Jackson, 1 mile N.E. by N., 3 feet above water. There is a channel 5 miles between Cook's Rock and Cape Jackson. Keep white rocks open to E. of Long Island. When Alligator Head and Cape Lambert are open to N. of Cape Jackson vessel will be 2 miles N. of Cook's Rock. The white rocks, Motuara and Dog Island, lie in the entrance. The rocks are ridged peak, extend ¼ mile, high out of water, W.N.W. from Cape Koamaru, passage on either side. The two islands are 3 miles inside, with passage on either side.

Cook's Rock dangerous awash at low water. Bearings are from Cape Koamaru N. by E. ¼ E. 3 1/3 miles. From Cape Jackson E. by S. ¼ 5¼ (nearly) miles. Flood stream makes at 3.40, ebb at 9.40.

Brothers Rocks, 235 feet high, bear from Wellington Head N. by E. ¼ E. The N. islet bears from Koamaru E. 2½ miles, also rocks nearly awash at H.W. 2¼ miles from the land, and 3½ miles N.E. by N. from Wellington Head. The light has been removed from Mana Island and a lighthouse erected on Brothers Rocks, it is a white light flashing every 10".

Port Underwood is a good spacious harbour, accessible in all weathers, and a frequent port of refuge for vessels unable to enter Port Nicholson or to pass through Cook's Strait; it lies at the E. end of Cloudy Bay, and is 32 miles W. by S. ¼ S. from entrance to Port Nicholson.

Wairau River falls into Cloudy Bay 5½ miles from the White Bluff, and 8 miles from Port Underwood.
Navigable for cargo boats 6 miles from its mouth; at high water there is 6 feet on the bar. A fixed white light on flagstaff at W. side entrance. A flag is hoisted when boats or small vessels can enter; lowered half-mast high, bar impassable; vessels may anchor a mile off entrance in 5 fathoms.

From Cape Campbell to Foveaux Strait, East Coast, Middle Island.

Variation—Cape Campbell, 15° 20# East.

Cape Campbell, lat. 41° 43# S., long. 174° 18# E. N.E. extreme of Middle Island forms S.W. entrance to Cook's Strait: it bears from Cape Palliser W.S.W. 44 miles. On this extreme knoll a lighthouse, showing a revolving white light once a minute, visible 19 miles; from S. it is shut in by land E. of N. ¼ N. South 8 miles is Flaxburn, where coasters find anchorage with N.W. winds.—Kaikoura Peninsula in lat. 42° 26#, on the N. side is anchorage for coasters in S. winds, and on the S. side good anchorage with N.W. winds. There is a wharf here where coasters are safe enough in all weathers.—Amuri Bluff is 12 miles farther, and 11 miles S. of the bluff a shoal is reported, with 4 fathoms 4 miles from the coast; 80 miles S. from Kaikoura is Banks' Peninsula.

Port Cooper, lat. 43° 36# S., long. 172°E.—N.W. side of Banks' Peninsula, entrance 2½ miles from S. end sandy beach, Pegasus Bay; it runs S.W. by W. 7 miles; Lyttelton is on N. shore, 4 miles from heads; above is only for small coasters. Entrance 1 mile wide, heads bold steep 8 fathoms, decreases gradually to 3½ at anchorage. A small detached rock, with 8 feet at low water, N.N.W. from Ripa Islet (near S. shore 2½ miles within head), 1 1/3 cables from the shore. Red buoy has been placed on an outlying detached rock of 14 feet about 30 yards outside the 8 feet rock. With strong N. winds a considerable swell rolls into the harbour. Holding ground is not good, it is not secure anchorage. Light N.W. entrance, a fixed white, 440 feet above sea level; visible from seaward about 27 miles.

River Avon 2½ miles N. of Godley Head; in moderate weather vessels Drawing 8 to 10 feet enter. Bar 400 feet wide, depth of channel 5 feet. H.W. 4.20.

Akaroa Harbour, S. side Banks' Peninsula, is a magnificent port ease of access and secure inside, entrance 1 mile wide. Boat rock and a reef off E. entrance and also from W. entrance port, 3 cables, There is a lighthouse on E. side, white, flashing every 10 seconds.

Timaru, lat. 44° 24#, long. 171° 18#, a rocky projection extreme of Ninety Miles Beach, is 32 miles N. of Waitaki River. The ranges approach here near to the coast. Flagstaff and storehouse point out landing-place; ship of 1,000 tons, storehouse bearing W. by N. 1 mile distant, extreme of Patiti Point S. by W. in 6½ fathoms fine sand; for small vessels, storehouse bearing S.W. ¾ S. about ½ mile distant; and Patiti Point S. by E. ¼ E. in 4½ fathoms, fine grey sand. A red light at night, visible 3 to 4 miles, should be brought to bear W.S.W. then run in on that bearing, and anchor in not less than 4½ fathoms. Reef off Patiti Point runs out ¼ mile farther than is marked on chart.

Oamaru Roadstead, lat. 45° 6#, long. 171° 2#, is 12 miles S. of Waitaki, and 43 miles N. of Otago Heads. White light on Cape Wanbrow showing between N.N.W. and S. by W., visible 15 miles. Outer anchorage being on the S. by W. bearing. Signals—Put to sea or keep to sea—Day, 2 balls horizontal on yard; Night, 2 lights white with red between.

Cape Wanbrow 1 mile S. of Oamaru. Kakanui River 6 miles S. of Wanbrow. Look-out Bluff 11 miles S. of Wanbrow, Whaler's Home Point 7 miles S. of Look-out, give the kelp patch a berth of 3 miles. Moeraki, boat harbour just N. of Home Point, White Islet between ½ mile off shore. Fish Reef ¼ miles Home Point extending N.W. and S.E. 1 mile, uncover at low water, is covered with kelp. Round Vulcan Point and 6 miles S. of extreme of Home Point is Shag River, two reefs just discovered 2 miles S.E. of entrance to river; give the whole coast from Oamaru to Otago a berth of 3 miles. Waikouaiti Bay 9 miles N. of Tairoa Head.

Otago Harbour, lat. 45° 47#, long. 170° 45#, is a bar harbour, and at times it would be imprudent and unsafe to attempt to enter. S. head is bold dome-shaped, 244 feet high. This port is well denoted by Cape Saunders and the insulated mountain, 1,410 feet high. Vessels from S. passing the Nuggets too late to get to the heads before dark should run up under easy sail to be abreast entrance by early morning. In nearing the port use the lead, come not within 18 fathoms water to avoid HyDra Rock which bears from Cape Saunders N. by E. ¼ E. 2½ miles. Vessels from N. with S. wind should work up inshore and avoid N. currents, but keep 3 miles off land. Foul ground near Red Cliff and Jones' Head. On nearing heads with N. wind and waiting for daylight or the tide, stand off and on, but do not bring the light to bear E. of S., is red fixed and visible 20 miles between W. by N. ¼ N., and S.E. ½ S. Danger outside, Driver Rock with 9 feet water N.E. by E. ½ E. and 1½ cables from rocky point S. head, and 7 miles S. of Cape Saunders. Leading marks for entering in 18 feet low water (this depth is extremely doubtful)—First, get flagstaff on S. head N. by E. ¾ E. distant 1 mile, then get the two dirty white beacons on Sand Spit in one before nearing the bar S. 8° W. by compass until opening out red beacon then haul for Harrington Point—make allowance for currents and swell—passing red beacon keep mid
channel, red beacon on starboard, black on port up to Port Chalmers. H.W.F. & C. 2.50, rise 5 to 7 feet.

Cape Saunders to Taieri River, a good boat harbour, 24 miles, and 24 miles farther is Molyneux Bay. A lighthouse on Cape Saunders, white, revolving every minute.

Nugget Point, S. limit Molyneux Bay, 50 miles from Cape Saunders S.W. by S. ¼ S.; on the extreme knoll a lighthouse is erected, showing a fixed light visible 23 miles. Nugget Point to Long Point is S.W. by S. 13 miles, thence to Chasland Mistake S.W. by W. 10 miles.—Waipapa Point, low and sandy. N. side entrance to Foveaux Strait, from which Dog Island may be seen. From Waipapa Point to Ruapuke S.W. 14½ miles, to Mataura River N.W. 5 miles, to Dog Island W.S.W. ½ W. 18 miles, to entrance Bluff Harbour 20 miles, to Bruce Reef (2 rocks 2 to 6 feet above water), which lies E. 5 miles, off Shelter Point, the S. entrance to Port Adventure. Foul ground is reported to exist in the vicinity of Waipapa Point, vessels are not to approach within 3 miles. From Cape Saunders to Foveaux Strait a N. current is generally experienced, coast should not be approached nearer than 3 miles.

From 2 miles off Nugget Point to Bruce Reef S.W. ¼ S. 74 miles to North Trap which is 3 to 5 feet high S.W. ¾ S., 97 miles to South Trap 4 to 6 feet high, S.W. by S. 105 miles and between N. and S. Traps there is a reef, position doubtful.

From Bruce Reef to N. Trap S.W. by S. 22 miles, to S. Trap S.S.W. 31 miles, to Port Pegasus S.W. by W. ½ W. 27 miles, passing Black Rock 20 feet high at 15 miles and Seal Point at 20 miles to 2 miles off South Cape S.W. ¾ W. 33 miles.

South Cape extreme of Stewart's Island is high and bold. The S.W. Cape is 3 miles farther W. in lat. 47° 17#, long. 167° 30# and N.W. of this cape are five islands.

North Trap 3 to 5 feet high covers a space of 2½ miles, it bears from S. Cape E. by S. 15 miles and is distant 11 miles from land, lat. 47° 22#, long. 167° 55#.—South Trap heavy breakers with rocks 4 to 6 feet high nearly 2 miles in extent, its centre bears from S. Cape S.E. by E. 20 miles, lat. 47° 33#, long. 167° 53#. These two reefs bear from each other N. ½ W. and S. ½ E. about 9 miles, vessels should give the Traps a wide berth.

The Snares are bold 470 feet high, destitute of vegetation, they lie 62 miles S.S.W. of the S.W. end of Stewart's Island and extend 4½ miles N.E. by E. and S.W. by W., lat. 48° 5#, long. 166° 33#, they are an excellent landmark from W. and should be made a point of departure in passing S. of Stewart's Island. The longest is 1 mile long and 2 miles S.W. are four islets of the same group.

From Wedge Island, which lies W. of S.W. cape 7 miles, the course to Solander Island (which can be seen 13 or 14 leagues, and is 1,100 feet high) N.W. 41 miles. From Wedge Island the same course 26 miles further, will lead to Windsor Point on the Middle Island From Windsor Point to Cape Providence 14 miles, passing entrance to Preservation Inlet and Chalky Inlet on the W. Coast.

Foveaux Strait separates Middle from Stewart's Island, width 15 miles. Entering from W. make Solander Island E. 1,100 feet high a perfect finger-post to the Strait, lies 22 miles S. of S. Coast Middle Island and W. ½ S. 35 miles from N.W. end Stewart's Island pass Ruapuke 68 miles from Solander, with daylight vessels may make this passage without difficulty. Entering from E. Passage may be made either N. or S. of Ruapuke passing along the coast distant 5 or 6 miles, when abreast Slope Point the Bluff may be seen 35 miles distant, is 900 feet high, abreast Waipaka Point steer for Bluff W. ¼ N, this course leads 2 miles N. of Toby Rocks and 3½ from Ruapuke. Whet end of Ruapuke distant 3 miles bears W.S.W. this course will lead 2 miles S. of Dog Island (lighthouse on it) shoal water 2 miles E. of it. When Bluff bears N. direct W. ½ N. course through Straits takes a vessel 4 miles N. of Stewart's Island, 9 or 10 miles N. of Solander and 12 miles S. of Middle Island. In working through, keep 3 miles off White Rock, Stewart's Island and Mid-bay Reef in Tewaewae N. shore. Tides, flood sets through from W. to E., ebb contrary. H.W.F. & C., west entrance 12.15, flood ½ to 2 hours after low water, ebb and flood runs 6 hours. H.W. east entrance 1.0, flood commencing 10.0 or 3 hours after low water. Barometer falling expect N.W. and dirty weather lasting four or five days, rising expect S.E. J and strong.

Bluff Harbour.—The W. shore kept on board less than 2 cables, bank with shoal water lies off entrance, leaving passage 1½ mile between its W. end and bluff 5 to 9 fathoms. Light on Dog Island off Bluff Harbour in 46° 39# lat. and 168° 26# long. shows all round a revolving white light every half minute, visible 28 miles.

Invercargill.—Vessels for New River should get within 1 cable of Point Island in 5 fathoms then steer for a spiral-shaped black buoy outside the bar, in 6 fathoms bearing from the N. end of the island N. ½ mile. As you approach the leading white beacon will come on bearing E. ¾ S., keep them in one leaving the black buoy on your port hand will lead you over the bar in 15 feet low water springs the breadth is about 1 cable and inside in 4 fathoms is a spiral-shaped white buoy marking S. side of channel, keep between white buoys on starboard and black on N. side.

Stewart's Island—Port William is sheltered from E. winds, its entrance bears W.S.W. 6 miles from the N. group of islands off the port. Approaching from N. a white sand patch will be observed 3 miles W. of entrance S. Gull Rock. Only danger is Ten Feet Rock 3 cables E.S.E. from W. head is well marked by a long kelp
patch.—PATERNON INLET—Entrance lies 4 miles S.E. of Port William. Vessels entering from N. pass inside the islands off Port William and on either side of the Fish Rock, from S. either between Anglem Point and Bench Island S. of group has two rocks off its S.E. extreme.

West Cape lat 45° 55′, long. 166° 26′ lies between Chalky Inlet and Dusky Sound a distance of 13 miles, it projects about ½ mile. The course along the W. coast to Dusky Sound S. entrance is 6 miles. To Five Finger Point S.W. point to Resolution Island 10 miles. To Breaksea Sound 23 miles, to Dagg's Sound 35 miles, thence passing Doubtful Sound 8 miles, Thomson Sound 9 miles, Nancy Sound 4 miles, Charles Sound 5 miles, Caswell Sound 4 miles, George Sound 14 miles. Bligh Sound 7 miles, Milford Sound 17 miles, to Martin's Bay 15 miles, to Cascade Point 27 miles, to Jackson Bay 11 miles, to Okarito 5 miles S. of Abut Head from Cascade Point is 86 miles. All these sounds have deep water inside and are perfectly land-locked.

**Sailing Courses and Distances.**

Coast of New Zealand.

These courses are magnetic, and may be depended upon as correct, if tides and currents are carefully noted from the sailing directions, and due allowance made for their influence on the vessel.

Three Kings (Cape Morton) to North Cape E. by S. 49 miles, 6 miles S. of W. King to North Cape E. by N. easterly 53 miles.

North Cape to Rangaunu S.E. by S. 30 miles—to off entrance Doubtless Bay S.E. ½ E. 37 miles, to Whanganui S.E. by E. 48 miles, to outside Cavalli Islands E.S.E. 58 miles, to outside Cape Brett E.S.E. 78 miles.

Cape Brett to outside Poor Knights S.E. by E. ½ E. 26 miles, to outside Poor Knights Rocks S.E. 31 miles, to outside Moru Tiri S.E. ½ S. 50 miles, to inside Little Barrier S.E. ½ S. 74 miles, to Channel Islet off Cape Colville (passing Horn Rock at 78 miles) S.E. 90 miles.

Tiri Tiri Light to Channel Islet N.E. ½ E. 23 miles.

Channel Islet to entrance Rangitoto Channel S.W. by S. 33 miles, to N. extreme Red Mercury E. ½ S. 31 miles (passing within ½ mile at 24½ miles from Channel Islet a rock 20 feet high), to Richard's Rock (dangerous) uncovered at low water E. easterly 31 miles.

Red Mercury to Kati Kati S. by E. ½ E. 50 miles, to Tauranga (inside Alderman Island) S.S.E. 60 miles, to Matata S.E. ¼ E. 83 miles, to Whakatane Se. ¼ E. 91 miles, to Opotiki S.E. ¾ E. 103 miles, to White Island S.E. by E. ½ E. 79 miles, to Matakawa, Hicks' Bay. by S. 125 miles.

East Cape Islet to Watapu River S.S.W. ½ W. 7 miles, to Tokomaru Bay S. by W. 29 miles, to Tologa Bay S 43 miles, to Ariel Rock S. ¼ E. 64 miles.

Off Pompey's Pillar, Banks' Peninsula to Cape Campbell N. ½ E. 137 miles, to Otago Heads S.S.W. ¼ W. 151 miles, to Oamaru S.W. by 8. 115 miles, to Kaikoura N. by E. 90 miles, to Flat Point (North Island) N.N.E. 207 miles.

**Lighthouses on the Coast of New Zealand.**

Cape Maria, 1st order, revolving 1# white, and fixed red to show over Columbia Reef, 24½ miles.

Tiri Tiri, 2nd. fixed white, 23½ miles.

Bean Rocks, fixed green, white and red, white in the fairway of Rangitoto Channel.

Ponui or Sandspit, 5th, fixed white, 12 miles.

Manukau, 3rd, fixed white, 26 miles. The leading beacons on south head do not now lead to deepest water. Vessels must be guided by the semaphore arms.

Poverty Bay, a red fixed light on west entrance Turanganui River Best anchorage is with light bearing N.N.E. in 6 fathoms.

Portland Island, 2nd, rev. 30″ white, and fixed red over Bull Rock 24 miles.

Napier, 4th, fixed white, 18 miles.

Pencarrow, 2nd, fixed white, 30 miles.

Cape Campbell, 2nd, rev. 1# white, 19 miles.

Brothers Rocks, 2nd, flash 10″ white, and fixed red over Cook's Rock, 22 miles.

Nelson, 4th, fixed white with red to mark anchorage, 12½ miles,

Farewell Spit, 2nd, rev. 1# white with red over spit end, 17 miles.

Cape Foulwind, 2nd, rev. 30″ white, 19½ miles.

Hokitika, 5th, fixed white, 16 miles.

Godley Head, Lyttelton, 2nd, fixed white, 27 miles.

Akaroa, 2nd, flash 10″ white, 22 miles.
Timaru, 5th, fixed white, 11½ miles.
Moeraki, 3rd, fixed white, 19 miles.
Taiaroa, Otago, 3rd, fixed red, 20 miles.
Cape Saunders, 2nd, rev. 1# white, 20 miles.
Nugget Point, 1st, fixed white, 23 miles.
Dog Island, 1st, rev. 30# white, 18 miles.
Centre Island, 1st, fixed white, with red over inshore dangers, 22½ miles.
Puyssegury South-West Cape, 1st, flash 10” white, 19 miles.

Distances from Auckland of the Several Groups and Islands in the South Pacific.

South of Auckland.—Auckland Group, 1,150 miles.
South-east of Auckland—Chatham Group, 600 miles.

Some Useful Hints for New Zealand Seamen

(Written specially for the New Zealand Almanac)

ON THE COMPASS, ON CROSS BEARINGS, ON CHARTS, ON LAYING-OFF COURSES, ON THE LOG LINE, ON DEAD RECKONING AND ON THE CHRONOMETER.

Compass.—A little extra outlay on good compasses few persons will consider thrown away. When the size of the vessel allows of it, have coe to be used as a standard for giving the courses and taking bearings, &c; and, if you can choose a place for it, find it by moving it along the deck till you get the place of least deviation. Double vertical needles are better than the single flat one with the hole for the cup in the middle. See that they are exactly parallel to the N. and S. line on the card; or, if a single needle, that its centre line is exactly under the N. and S. line. As to size, the preference is given to the 7-inch needles, or even shorter. The chief object in large compasses is to enable the helmsman to steer to degrees, and a more accurate course is thus presumed to be preserved. This, however convenient in practice, is not without danger: for the course steered may deceive by seeming right to the fraction of a degree, but which avails little if the compass itself be wrong half a point, caused by the extreme slowness of the oscillations of long needles compared with short ones. In short, the question may be thus stated: The smaller a card, the more correctly it points; the larger a card, the more accurately it is read. The (steering) compass card should be distinctly marked to quarter points (unless for very small vessels, for the lively motion of which a liquid compass is certainly the best thing, but would probably be considered too expensive). The pivot point should be exactly in centre of bowl and upright; the lubber line should be true fore and aft, and only one be Drawn in the bowl. The cup should be frequently examined and be kept clean, and the point of pivot—which should be of hard steel—be kept adapted to the cup, not too fine nor too blunt; the former will make it too lively, the latter will cause so much friction as in smooth weather to make the card very sluggish. The Liverpool Compass Committee say, "Reported compass errors are sometimes due to cracked or holed agates, but more commonly to worn pivots, with needles that never had, or have lost their proper directive power;" and "the number of cases which have come before this committee of deviation arising from blunted or worn pivots is such as to leave no doubt that this is a most prevalent source of error and bad steering." Always use a hone to rub the point, and never a file, sand paper, &c. In sea-going vessels, light and heavy cards, with their respective points, are necessary for fine and heavy weather. As to place of (steering) compass, there is generally in small vessels no choice; but get as far as you can from stern post (if iron), spindle of wheel, stanchions, and iron bulkheads. As even wooden sailing vessels have some deviation, it is as well to make a table of it, and keep it in your log or work-book.

For Cross Bearings, avoid if possible objects that are a long way off, and those which are so near as to be quickly changing their bearings; get them as near as possible 8 points apart—and choose well-defined objects. Raper says—"when a vessel tacks, the wind often seems to come round with her; at other times the wind seems to favour the vessel on either tack—these effects are often to be attributed to the deviation of the compass."
in general the deviation affects in the same manner the courses of ships steering the same voyage, it has naturally led to the supposed existence of particular currents where none such existed.

Charts.—All the information concerning the chart, such as scale, by whom the surveys were made, what the soundings are in, abbreviations, &c., will be found under the name; and at the bottom of the chart the latest date up to which corrected. An arrow, feathered on both sides, means "current," on one side "flood," and bare "ebb tide." The dotted line running along the land outside the soundings may be taken to mean "in soundings;" a reference to the chart of New Zealand shews that it means 100 fathoms, and a glance shews the distance off the land; in some places it will be seen that the lead gives very little warning. Outside this dotted line will be seen figures with a line and dot over them, this means no bottom at that depth. In the larger scale charts, viz., those of harbours, the sheet charts of New Zealand, &c., are other dotted lines, e.g., —,, —,, —,, &c., which will usually be found to mean, the "ten," "five," and "three" fathoms lines, &c. Others again denote banks, low-water marks, Most charts have now the compass Drawn for magnetic instead of true points, and giving also the variation. It may here be noted that whenever bearings are taken they should be at once corrected for the deviation due to the point of the compass that the ship's head is on, before laying them off on the chart. Directions for laying off Courses, Measuring distances, position by lat. and long., &c., are to be found in all the epitomes. North lat. increases northwards, South lat. southwards, East long., to the right, and West long., to the left. No one should grudge the time taken in getting a cross bearing, for "practice makes perfect," and a readiness in taking and laying off cross bearings is very important. Indeed, it may not be too much to say that neglect of this, and of not using any natural leading marks in navigating along a coast, is the cause of many, perhaps most, of the disasters. This neglect is certainly inexcusable, especially when there is no local knowledge; and it does not want a well-fitted standard compass—a little practice will enable you to get bearings pretty near right from the binnacle (but, of course, always use the standard where there is one). This is so important in coasting that a little more must be said about it. You have to pass a hidden shoal, and shape a course to pass well outside. So far, good; but do not trust altogether to this. If the day is clear and the land near enough, take some cross bearings as you Draw near. These will show how you are going over the ground—or, if there is any conspicuous object nearly ahead or astern, get the bearing which will lead you clear; or, better still, see if there are any two objects in line, or nearly so, that will clear you. Go by these until the cross-bearing of another object shows that you have passed the danger. When the land is indistinct and you are in soundings, use your lead (of course everyone knows that the lead is supposed to be Kept going). Consult your sailing directions to see what dangers you have to guard against, how tides will affect you, what water you ought to keep in, &c. When out of sight of land, give all dangers a wide berth, especially if in doubt about the accuracy of your chronometers or Strength and set of current. In coral waters, where you go mainly by the eye, do not risk anything with the sun in your eyes. The further aft it is, the better for seeing dangers. It is almost needless to say, "always keep a good look-out." When you think of the number of times a man, who has been master many years, has taken his vessel in and out of harbour and along coasts, you will see that if ever he neglects this useful rule, he is pretty sure, sooner or later, to be what is called "caught napping." At the risk of repetition, you are again urged to trust nothing to guess or chance work. "I am sure I am so many miles off that point; and if I steer so-and-so, I shall clear that reef." Don't do this, but take one or two cross-bearings, or get a cast of the lead, or any one of the proper things to be done; but don't guess. Dead Reckoning.—It may be taken for granted that in some, if not in many, small vessels the Dr is very much neglected; but when out of sight of land it is not easy to see what excuse there is for it. The log-slate should be marked up at least at the end of every watch, and the log written up every day. Perhaps it is not too much to say that in some vessels no log is kept, and when the log-book is asked for the official log is produced. Don't work with a slate pencil, or with a lead pencil on stray bits of paper. It is just as easy to work in a little book (an ordinary copy or exercise book) with pen and ink, keeping each day's work separate, and it may prove very useful for future reference. The log-glass should occasionally be compared with a watch. The rule for marking the log-line is, that the seconds in one hour are to the seconds of the glass, as the feet in one nautical mile are to the knot of the line, e.g., say your glass runs 28 seconds, then—

When the ship's position is found, and the course to the port bound to, it must be remembered that, to bring this to a compass course, the variation must be applied with the sign the reverse i.e., cast to the left, west to the right; then, if there is any deviation, it must be taken out for this magnetic course and applied as above. When a vessel is "lying to," it will be remembered that the point to be taken for course is the middle one between the points to which she comes up and falls off.

Chronometer.—Choose a quiet place for the chronometer—the nearer the centre of motion the better. Avoid places subject to jars, Draughts, or iron. It is a good plan to lit a block of wood on a beam to receive them, the partitions being padded with horse-hair, &c., and enclose this in an outer case, under lock and key. Before carrying them don to the vessel, see that the gimbals are clamped, and release them as soon as in place. Always wind (by same person) at same hour, in the same steady way, counting the turns, and butting gently,
Don't trust altogether to yourself for winding, but let it be someone's duty to remind you of it at a fixed time. Wind first compare after, and when practicable take sights at same time. The best time for sights is when object is near E. or W. The daily second difference of comparisons should agree fairly with the sum or difference of the several rates—this will show you at once if they are altering and after a little experience—if you keep the same chronometer and attend to temperature—you will acquire some facility in arranging accordingly.

Chronometers are chiefly affected by temperature, and for vessels going from temperate into tropical regions it was much to be wished that the chronometers were rated for the two average temperatures—this is sometimes done. You work at sea with astronomical time, and an astronomical day is 24 hours, now chronometer neither shows the day of the month or anything over 12 hours, so that when you get out to sea and begin your sights this difficulty meets you. It is easily solved, bring your civil ship's time into astronomical time by the usual rules, to this apply the long, in time by Dr, the result will give the Greenwich time roughly, which shows you how to write down the time shown by the chronometer at sights astronomically. In practice you have only to do this once at the outset (if at all), after that the daily changes are so small that the alterations follow almost insensibly. This advice may seem unnecessary, but a man who had only learnt the school plan of a chronometer, showing so many days, hours, and minutes, would find himself puzzled when he first began work his sights out of sight of land. It is known that chronometers are liable to change their rates when first brought on board, so that when practicable it is better to have them on board a few days before sailing, so that another comparison for rates may be had. Vessels trading, say to the Islands, when from the great difference in temperature the rates are liable to alter, may often be able to get sights with the sea horizon at places where they are lying, and find the error of chronometers for mean time at place, an interval of some days (a week or ten days if possible) with another lat. will give you the rate-independent of the exact long, of place. This is very useful in visiting places, which like many of the South Sea Islands, are not very correctly laid down; whereas, if these longitudes were used, the results would be from the errors in the longitudes, worse than useless. At such places as can be depended on for being correctly laid down the error as well as the rate will of course be found. By attending to this you can, so to speak, keep a check on your rates without improperly meddling with the errors. If your chronometer runs down,—to start it going again, after winding (lift it out of the partition), give it a smart horizontal circular motion. In a ship sailing to the Eastward she meets the sun and shortens the day; in sailing to the West the contrary takes place. In sailing round the world to the East a day is gained; to the West one is lost.

THOS. C. TILLY, LIEUT. R.N.,
Examiner of Masters and Seamen,

Auckland.

Auckland Shipping List.

- Acadia, sch, 53 tons
- Active, bgtn, 152 tons
- Ada Cowen, bgtn, 183 tons
- Adah, k, 29 tons
- Æolus, c, 17 tons
- Agnes Donald, sch, 62 tons
- Albatross, sch, 77 tons
- Alert, c, 12 tons
- Albion, bqe, 328 tons
- Anne Mill bank, ps, 63 tons
- Annie, c, 42 tons
- Aratapu, bgtn, 122 tons
- Argo, sch, 32 tons
- Argyle, ss, 159 tons
- Arthur Wakefield, sch, 45 tons
- Atlantic, sch, 138 tons
- Augusta, bgtn, 138 tons
- Avon, c, 19 tons
- Belle Brandon, sch, 65 tons
- Bessy c, 25 tons
- Black Diamond, ps, 29 tons
- Blue Nose, ps, 50 tons
- Cabarfeidh, bqe, 333 tons
- Caledonia, sch, 58 tons
- Cambridge, k, 22 tons
- Cassia, k, 16 tons
- Catherine, c, 16 tons
- Champion, c, 34 tons
- Charlotte, c, 29 tons
- Christina, sch, 59 tons
- City of Cork, ps, 64 tons
- Clio, k, 81 tons
- Colonist, sch, 43 tons
- Columbia, sch, 46 tons
- Coralic, c, 29 tons
- Coromandel, ss, 100 tons
- Coronet, sch, 95 tons
- Courier, k, 31 tons
- Darcy Pratt, bgtn, 155 tons
- Derwent, bg, 221 tons
- Devon port, ps, 38 tons
- Don, c, 21 tons
- Dream, c, 32 tons
- Durham, ss, 72 tons
- Edith, sch, 63 tons
- Effie Meikle, sch, 41 tons
- Effort, ps, 21 tons
- Eleanor, c, 29 tons
- Ellen, c, 16 tons
- Elsinore, sch, 36 tons
- Emma, c, 21 tons
- Energy, sch, 72 tons
- Enterprise No. 2, ps, 84 tons
- Estelle, sch, 195 tons
- Ethel, bgtn, 180 tons
- Evening Star, c, 18 tons
- Fairlie, sch, 177 tons
- Fairy, sch, 34 tons
- Falcon, bgtn, 195 tons
- Fannie, c, 39 tons
- Fanny Kelly, k, 35 tons
- Fawn, c, 28 tons
- Flirt, bgtn, 100 tons
- Fortune, sch, 22 tons
- Four Sisters, c, 17 tons
- Gael, sch, 98 tons
- Gazelle, c, 24 tons
- Gem, sch, 29 tons
- George and Mary, c, 16 tons
- Gipsy, c, 27 tons
- Glenelg, ss, 288 tons
- Glimpse, bqe, 335 tons
- Golden Isle, sch, 78 tons
- Griffin, sch, 48 tons
- Hannah Mokau, ss, 48 tons
- Harriet, c, 16 tons
- Harvest Home, c, 16 tons
- Hauraki, ps, 109 tons
• Heather Bell, c, 24 tons
• Helena, bgtn, 126 tons
• Iona, ss, 220 tons
• Iris, c, 23 tons
• Janet, c, 26 tons
• Janet Grey, c, 30 tons
• Jessie, sch, 58 tons
• Josephine, sch, 66 tons
• Jubilee, sch, 40 tons
• Julia Pryce, sch, 41 tons
• Katarina Borrowdale, c, 19 tons
• Kate McGregor, sch, 65 tons
• Kati Kati, ss, 24 tons
• Kenilworth, sch, 113 tons
• Kina, ss, 53 tons
• Kreimhilda, sch, 36 tons
• Lady Don, sch, 68 tons
• Lady of the Lake, sch, 22 tons
• Lætitia, sch, 44 tons
• Lagoon, sch, 27 tons
• Lake Michigan, sch, 25 tons
• Lake St. Clair, sch, 24 tons
• Lake Superior, sch, 48 tons
• Lalla Rookh, ps, 60 tons
• Lancashire Lass, c, 31 tons
• Lapwing, bgtn, 231 tons
• Lee, c, 23 tons
• Leo, c, 32 tons
• Lifuka, sch, 17 tons
• Lily, ss, 30 tons
• Linda Weber, bgtn, 114 tons
• Lizzie, c, 39 tons
• Louise, c, 15 tons
• Lurline, sch, 24 tons
• Mabel, c, 10 tons
• Madona, sch, 49 tons
• Magellan Cloud, sch, 99 tons
• Magic, c, 30 tons
• Mahurangi, c, 21 tons
• Mana, c, 32 tons
• Margaret, c, 22 tons
• Mariner, sch, 63 tons
• Marion, sch, 68 tons
• Marmion, sch, 92 tons
• Martha, bgc, 251 tons
• Mary, sch, 21 tons
• Mary Anderson, sch, 52 tons
• Mary Ann, c, 21 tons
• Mary Hogan, sch, 29 tons
• Matakana, c, 21 tons
• Mazeppa, sch, 111 tons
• Meg Merillies, bgtn, 135 tons
• Mercury, c, 30 tons
• Mercury, c, 17 tons
• Meva, c, 9 tons
• Minehaha, sch, 86 tons
• Minnie Casey, ss, 74 tons
• Minnie Hare, sch, 46 tons
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Tons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mohaka</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morning Light</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Myrtle</td>
<td>bgtn</td>
<td>167</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nancy</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ness</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>31</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noko</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Norval</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>56</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Novelty</td>
<td>ps</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nymph</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oamaru</td>
<td>bgtn</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ocean</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>28</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oceola</td>
<td>bgtn</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ohinemuri</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Omaha</td>
<td>bgtn</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onward</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opotiki</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Opotiki</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oregon</td>
<td>ps</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orpheus</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orpheus</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ovalau</td>
<td>sell</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paku</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Papua</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearl</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pearl</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Perseverance</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petrel</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Piako</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pirate</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Planet</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Policeman</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>62</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pretty Jane</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Queen</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rangatira</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>239</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reliance</td>
<td>k</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Result</td>
<td>ps</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reward</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ringdove</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rob Roy</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roderick Dhu</td>
<td>bgtn</td>
<td>163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rona</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rose Casey</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>132</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rosina</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rotoiti</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rotomahana</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rover</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rowena</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruby</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruby</td>
<td>ps</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ryno</td>
<td>bgtn</td>
<td>85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saucy</td>
<td>Kate</td>
<td>sch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saxon</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scotchman</td>
<td>ss</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Severn</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sissy</td>
<td>sch</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>South Carolina</td>
<td>c</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Moonlight.

The moon three days old shines till about 7 o'clock, six days old till about 10, nine days old till about 1 in the morning, twelve days old till about 4, at fifteen days old she is full, eighteen days old rises at and at twenty-one days rises at 11 and shines till sunrise.

To enable our readers to understand when to expect moonlight, observe that the new moon passes the meridian ana rises and sets nearly at the same time as the sun. At new moon therefore she rises and sets with the sun, seven and-a-half days after this, when she is 90 degrees in advance of the sun, her time of rising will be about noon, at full moon, when she has advanced 180 degrees, she will rise about 6, and at waning she will rise in her last quarter at about 12.
Farm and Garden Operations for January.

In Europe July. Average temperature
Auckland 69.1, Wellington 64.8, Christchurch 65.0, Dunedin 57.6.

Farm.—This is the harvest month in the Auckland district. Do not allow the cereal crop to get too ripe before reaping. Wheat should be cut when the stalk is yellow and the head still upright—it will produce a brighter and richer sample, and the straw will be more nutritious. Barley may not succeed on new land, but after a crop of turnips eaten off the field by sheep, a fine sample may be expected—except on volcanic land. Oats will generally ripen uneven, still it is better to cut early—before it is fully ripe—the straw for fodder will richer. Sow as little this month as possible, the weather being too Dry—but break up new ground if it is not too hard. Plough, harrow, collect weeds, &c., on the surface, and when Dry put in heaps, cover with earth or clay, and burn, keeping the ashes on the surface. If you reap during fine weather thresh out the grain at once, to save carting and stacking—but if you stack the grain, see that it is thatched at once.

Kitchen Garden.—Sow lettuce, radish, spinach, turnips, and endive, keep the surface stirred, weeds destroyed, water when necessary, especially celery. Another sowing of peas, French beans, cabbage and cauliflower on rich ground; train and pinch in the shoots of tomatoes, dig and manure ground as the crops come off, for autumn cropping. Plant out main crop of brocoli, &c.

Fruit Garden.—Remove suckers from trees, pinch is straggling shoots, water liberally if the weather continue Dry, mulch round the stems with long litter or grass, seaweed is preferable where it can be obtained; keep weeds under by frequent hoeing in fine weather; preserve a uniformity of growth on all young trees. In season—strawberries, cherries, pears, plums, figs, gooseberries and raspberries.

Flower Garden.—Geranium, heliotrope, lobelia, petunia, verbena, salvia, &c., will be in full flower; peg down young shoots, cut away any past flowering, and remove decayed flowers. Perpetual roses that have bloomed cut in a little and give manure water, it will strengthen them for autumn flowering. Borders in mixed flower garden will be kept neat and clean by frequent hoeing and raking especially after heavy rains. Stake and tie up plants that require support. Carnations and picotees may still be layered or struck from cuttings, also pansies, anterhinums, fuchsias, stocks many of the bedding plants. Clip thorn, box, yew and laurel hedges, also reduce over-luxuriant grow in shrubberies.

Greenhouse.—To prolong the blooming season, shade is essential; thin calico blinds, either fixed inside or outside, remove in autumn. Camellia and azalea cannot be grown without a shade, as also gloxinia, achimene, balsam, cockscomb, &c. Plants done flowering should be plunged out of doors, in a shady situation, and a fresh batch introduced from the frames; pick off all decayed leaves, stir the surface soil round the plants, keep down insects by frequent syringing; water liberally every evening, and give plenty of air, both by day and night—when the weather is favourable re-pot all plants that require it.

Farm and Garden Operations for February.

In Europe August. Average temperature
Auckland 70.1, Wellington 64.5, Christchurch 65.4, Dunedin 58.4.

Farm.—During this and last month the weather is generally too Dry and hot for sowing seeds, as they will not germinate; but there is plenty of work to be done—ploughing, harrowing, burning, fencing, ditching, Draining, cleaning out water-courses, carting manure, &c., and making preparations for sowing autumn crops in March or beginning of April. The main crop of potatoes may be taken up, and put away at once under cover; first, however, selecting your seed for next crop. Pick well-formed, smooth-skinned, flat-eyed, middle-sized ones. Some farmers will use none but large potatoes cut, leaving one eye in each set. Our experience, however, is in favour of smaller sizes, with the growing end cut off, leaving two or at most three eyes; and for seed the potatoes will be improved by being spread out in the open air to green before storing. After reaping the grain, put the cattle on the land to eat off grass and weeds, then plough up. Collect the weeds on the surface, and burn as directed for last month. In foul pastures or land full of roots and weeds, paring and burning is the very best method for clearing the land.

Kitchen Garden.—As the peas are gathered, plant late celery, savoys, cabbages, broccoli, and cauliflower; plant after heavy rain Be guided by the seasons in sowing and planting. Far better let the plants remain in the seed-bed till the nights get a little longer and the air cooler; insects are very troublesome at this season. In season—peas, tomatoes, rhubarb, beans, carrots, cauliflower, turnips, beet, cabbage, vegetable marrow, lettuce, radish, cucumber, and small salad.

Fruit Garden.—Gather fruit as it ripens; see that the young frees have a liberal supply of water, or the fruit may ripen prematurely and Drop off. Strawberry beds done bearing should have the runners cut away, and the
hoe run through them; preserve as much of the foliage as possible, as that, in a great measure, tends to mature
dormant buds for the following season's crop of fruit. Cut away canes from the raspberries after the crop is
gathered, and encourage the young growth for next season's crop; leave about four or five young rods, and
destroy all the rest. Hoe all spare ground; trim hedges.

Flower Garden.—Operations this month—watering, staking, tying, bedding plants in full flower. Attend to
mowing, sweeping, rolling, and keep the edges well defined, so as to give all a neat, finished appearance.

Greenhouse.—Chrysanthemums must be shifted into their flowering pots. Cut down pelargoniums done
flowering and ripened their wood; set them in a shady place out of doors, till they break into leaf. Cuttings will
strike freely out of doors or in a cool frame, if shaded. Heaths and all hard-wooded plants plunged in a shady
place out of doors. As soon as cinerarias have formed suckers, shake them out and divide the roots; pot the best
into four-inch pots for another season; same for the calceolaria. Keep this department gay with flowers in
succession.

Farm and Garden Operations for March.

In Europe September. Average temperature
Auckland 66.7, Wellington 61.1, Christchurch 61.1 Dunedin 55.4.

Farm.—This month, Dry and warm, is the month for burning—of bush; then spread the ashes over the
ground, and land intended for grass may be sown on the appearance of rain. Fern land ploughed up about
December may now be sown with grass—not less than bushel of seed and one cwt, guano to the acre. The ram
may be turned to the ewes this month, if you can depend upon having food for the lambing ewes in August. If
you pit potatoes for two or three months, cover them with straw, rushes, or fern; but never use the haulms, as
they contain the eggs of the moth, which destroy the potato; cover the side of the pit with earth, but not the top.
Foe green food sow oats and turnips, and on Dry land sow Cape barley; make preparations for putting in main
winter crops. In sowing, choose a calm day, then harrow lightly; unless the ground is much exposed, it is better
not to sow oats with the grass, &c. If the weather is showery, commence sowing; then bush harrow and roll;
seeds to vegetate require warmth, moisture, air, and exclusion from light, therefore slightly cover to exclude
light, but not deep enough to exclude air.

Kitchen Garden.—Harvesting general crops, let the onion ground be well manured and dug to receive a
crop of cabbage and cauliflower for winter use. Earth up advancing crops, particularly celery. Sow turnips,
carrots, kidney beans, lettuce, spinach, onions for winter use. Mould up leeks, but first give a good soaking of
manure water, also to celery. Tie up lettuce and endive for blanching Sow radish and small salading. Fill up all
spare ground with a crop for the winter. In season, same as last month; generally the latter half of this month is
favourable for sowing and planting.

Fruit Garden.—Finish budding fruit trees, loosen the ties of those done last month. Strawberries will be
over, clean the beds; if any have borne three years in succession trench them down replace with strong healthy
young plants; select the runners this month and lay in a rich piece of ground two inches apart, will make fine
plants for permanent planting in May or June. In season—peaches, nectarines, pears, apples, plums, figs,
melons, walnuts, and mulberries.

Flower Garden.—Towards the end of this month sow hardy annuals for winter and spring flowering.
Autumn flowering—roses supply with liquid manure, stake and tie up dahlias, salvias, and all plants likely to
be broken by high wind. Plant out pinks, picotees, pentsemon and antirrhinum; pick off all decayed leaves and
unsightly refuse.

Greenhouse.—Pot off early sown calceolarias, and keep plants cool and shaded till nights get longer; now
is the time to look over the stock; any plants that have filled their pots with roots should have a shift now,
particularly those that will flower in April and May; gloxinias and achimenes done flowering, withold water by
degrees and place the plants in a corner or under the stage. Gesnera zebrina, a fine autumn and winter flowering
plant, should have another shift, and the last batch started into growth. Begonias cut back and re-potted will
flower in winter.

Farm and Garden Operations for April.

In Europe October. Average temperature
Auckland 62.9, Wellington 56.6, Christchurch 56.8, Dunedin 51.8.

Farm.—This month generally fine weather, with occasional showers. Continue to sow oats for green
food—about three bushels to the acre; this may be grazed or cut by the end of September or October. During
wet winter months cattle should not be allowed on young grass. Land for wheat should now be well ploughed
and harrowed; potato land is preferable, if it has been well wrought and manured for potatoes; in breaking up
land, either new or old, remember that land broken up during Dry weather will grow the best crop. If September lambs will be soon enough for the farm, the rams should be with the ewes this month. Sow cabbages, Swedish turnips, mangolds and early stone turnips, to be eaten off with sheep in spring. Sow winter vetches with oats, as oats will keep them off the ground. Burning off for the season must be finished end of this month. Sow main crop of grass, but if the land has been fallowed and cleared of weeds and insects, last month would suit better. Sow rape with grass seed, as the leaves spread and assist to keep ground moist and afford shelter to young clover; four to six pounds of rape to the acre—but without sheep the rape would not be serviceable.

Kitchen Garden.—In favourable weather plant out lettuce, cabbage, cauliflower, savoy, celery, for spring use. Sow turnip, carrot, radish, for succession. Tie up endive for blanching, plant out a few more from the seed bed; mould up broccoli, cabbage and all plants that require it. Earth up celery; let the leaves be Dry before putting soil to it; the same will apply to leeks; expose fruit of tomato to the sun and light, by putting stakes under the plants and shortening some of the shoots; they fruit well when planted against a close fence and trained along it; pumpkins, expose the fruit and thin out where too thick; cucumbers almost over. Gather late crops of potatoes and onions; clear and dig vacant ground; sow with oats for spring use. Fruit Garden.—Gather apples and pears daily. Take care of choice sorts; do not bruise late keeping ones. When they part freely from the stems they are ready; if gathered before, they will shrivel. Use them as carefully as eggs, and do not heap too many together, or the upper ones will bruise the under ones. Mark trees; worthless sorts to be replaced at the proper season. Gather melons as they part from the vine; pumpkins and vegetable marrow, pie-melon, tomato, chillies, cape gooseberries, and figs.

Flower Garden.—Cut back and remove the flower stems, and if moderate weather prevail they will flower again towards the middle of next month. Remove and root out annuals looking shabby; keep a few plants in store to fill up vacancies. Chrysanthemums in flower, water with liquid manure to insure large flowers; tie up if necessary; peg down on the ground.

Greenhouse.—Pot off calceolarias and cineraries for spring flowering, also Chinese primulas. Remove plants done flowering. Bulbs and tubers that have ripened, their leaves should be removed, and their place filled with plants coming into flower.

Farm and Garden Operations for May.

In Europe November. Average temperature
Auckland 57.4, Wellington 52.5, Christchurch 50.0, Dunedin 47.0.

Farm.—The wet season will have now set in, and out-door work must be regulated accordingly. See to the furrows, ditches and Drains, and never allow water to lodge on ground under crop. Young stock and milch cows must be kept up in condition, yards and sheds put in repair. Have plenty of litter, fern, and any other material that can be converted into manure, spread in the sheds. Keen cattle Dry and comfortable, for the cold winds and rain very soon take flesh off; there should also be plenty of food, such as swedish turnips, mangolds, carrots, sugar grass and maize, with a little hay in very wet weather. Prepare cleared bush land for wheat; sow and chip it in with a hoe.

Kitchen Garden.—Late crops of peas over, manure and dig the ground; if required for nothing else, sow with oats to keep weeds under. Sow last crop of turnips, also carrots, onions for spring; stir the soil amongst spinach, lettuce, cabbage, cauliflower, and earth up. Clear off decayed crops; dig up kumeras and late potatoes; gather in pie-melons, pumpkins, vegetable marrow, tomatoes, and melon preserve in a Dry, airy place, free from damp; celery, earth up; Indian corn and millet gather in as it ripens; hoe and thin the crops; cut down stems of asparagus, and fork up the surface; rhubarb, if the beds have been down three years, trench it out of the ground for three months, and replant in spring.

Fruit Garden.—Gather in late crops of pears and apples as they arrive at maturity. Prepare ground for new plantations by trenching two feet deep; Drain if necessary. Have the ground well pulverised; lay in bonedust to mix with the soil at planting time. Fork round established fruit trees, and add manure where the soil is poor. Strawberry plantations forked between the rows and all runners destroyed; manuring defer till spring; raspberries may be forked also.

Flower Garden.—Dahlia roots matured maybe carefully lifted; secure labels to the roots with thin wire, lay them out to Dry previous to storing away for the winter. Plant tulips and anemones, hyacinths, a few in pots; plunge the pots two inches under the soil till the leaves begin to show above ground, then remove pots to greenhouse or window to flower. It is too early to plant for flowering in the open air, as rain destroys flowers in early spring.

Greenhouse.—Collect general stock of plants, and clean before putting into winter quarters; many sorts that have ripened may be cut in, placed under the stage or Dry place. Gloxinias, achimenes, amaryllis, japan lilies, also geraniums, to occupy an airy place in front. Old plants cut down previous month will require more pot
room; pinch any shoots back so as to form a nice bushy head; cuttings require similar treatment. Keep the cacti tribe rather dry, on a luck shelf—except epiphyllums, soon coming into flower, will require more air and water. Heath, camellias, azaleas, begonias, and young fuchsia will require plenty of air and water; a watering of weak lime water will destroy worms in the pots. Chrysanthemums done flowering to back and plunge outside.

**Farm and Garden Operations for June.**

In Europe December. Average temperature

*Auckland 53.6, Wellington 47.9, Christchurch 45.0, Dunedin 44.5.*

Farm.—Have plenty succulent oats for milch cows. Sow winter wheat in Dry weather, two bushels to imperial acre; steeped to prevent smut—one pound bluestone, seven gallons water, steep ten or twelve hours. Store stock give hay in wet weather and house them at night; boiled food, with handful of salt, better for fattening pigs than green food. Hedges may be cut any time next three months; this is the first rainy month. Pigs intended for bacon may now be killed. Open Drains while the ground is soft, the water will show the fall. Sow oats on fern land which has lain fallow, two bushels to one cwt. of guano per acre; harrow the ground once before sowing, then harrow in guano with seed; when about three inches high pass the roller over it.

Kitchen Garden.—Ground for parsnips, onions and carrots, for following season, manure, trench up in a rough state, so as the weather may act on it for a month or so. Tie up endive for blanching, gather leaves in one hand, then put two cabbage leaves round it; tie it with flax; will be fit to cut in a fortnight. Clear refuse off vacant ground, and trench it up till spring. Sow cabbage, cauliflower, lettuce for spring planting; they will not run to seed if sown this month; clear the slugs with lime. Sow a few red cabbage for pickling.

Fruit Garden.—Plant fruit trees end of this month. Trench two feet deep, and then mix about one gallon bonedust with the soil where each tree is to be planted; let the bonedust extend a little beyond the roots; it will draw the roots towards it; if the soil is poor, one peck is not too much to one tree; incorporate well with the soil before planting; stake the trees and defer pruning till the sap begins to about September. Pruning is of great importance first year or two; trees obtained from the nursery, planted and not pruned, make very little growth the first year, and many of the shoots die back; and throw out towards the autumn a number of wiry shoots, half-ripened. Strawberries may now be planted on highly-manured, trenched soil, in rows two feet from row to row, and eighteen inches between each plant. Prune vines as soon as the leaves are shed. Trees established in soil may be pruned.

Flower Garden.—Roses, Dress with decomposed stable yard manure; if any are throwing up suckers, cut in the roots and re-plant. This should be done every three years to ensure good blooms, the ground trenched, manured, and a little fresh soil added. Plants to come in succession—crocus, narcissus, hyacinth, anemones; flower borders dug, walks trimmed, creepers cut and tied in; running roses cut back, especially old shoots that have a profusion of bloom.

Greenhouse.—Keep free circulation of air; water camellias and azalias. If the earth gets Dry, set the plant in a pail of water till the soil gets thoroughly wetted; forward cinerarias should be shifted; pick off dead leaves; keep down insects by fumigating; vines should be drawn outside to harden and rest the wood. Cyclamens, gesnera, *sebrina*, epiphyllum, euphorbia, jaquiniflora, begonia, hendersonii, and salvias will now be in flower; give water in the morning.

**Farm and Garden Operations for July.**

In Europe January. Average temperature

*Auckland 52.7, Wellington 47.8, Christchurch 43.9, Dunedin 42.7.*

Farm.—This is generally the severest month in the year, with continuous cold, sloppy weather. Cattle will require more than ordinary attention, as there is very little strength in grass at this season. This is the season for in-door work. Never work land during wet weather; you will find it more profitable to keep the horses in the stable and let the land alone. Towards the end of this month put in a few early potatoes, but only in a light, Dry soil. Put them in Drill's twenty inches apart and ten inches between the sets; cover them three inches deep, and when they are about four inches high, earth them up. Beans and wheat still sown in favourable weather. Do not allow water to lodge on newly-sown ground. New ground may be ploughed first time. Keep heavy stock on high land in wet weather; look after them daily. Cows calving require attention; in wet, cold nights keep them in, and feed with hay and green oats.

Kitchen Garden.—Embrace every opportunity to trench vacant ground; throw it up as roughly as possible; heavy rains will percolate through it without hardening the surface. General sowing of parsnips, onions and early peas when the ground is fit—that is when it does not adhere to the soles of the shoes; a few carrots may also be sown on Dry, light, warm soil; slugs are troublesome. In season—celery, leeks, cabbage, cauliflower,
beet, turnip, carrot, parsnip radish, lettuce, &c.

**Fruit Garden.**—Prune apricots, peaches, pears, plums, cherries, and gooseberries. Peach trees, thin as much of the old wood out as possible; dead shoots, cut to the live part, the bark will grow over the wound; shorten back previous year's growth to six or nine inches, and unripened shoots cut clean out; peaches bear on wood matured the previous year. Cherries require very little pruning, except Kentish and Morillo, in the young state, shorten back to form heads. Plums generally bear on two-year-old wood; cut out dead wood and shorten the shoots. The less pruning the pear has the first few years, it yields a better crop; keep the tree balanced. Vines, cut in two or three eyes of the present year's growth; dig round the stems of old trees; add manure on the surface.

**Flower Garden.**—Clear weeds from bulbs coming through the ground, and plant for succession; stir the surface. Collect decaying matter to convert into manure. Remove trees encroaching on one another. Dig shrubberies, and regulate if too thick. Keep walks and lawns neat and clean. Any alterations should now be proceeded with, such as laying edgings, making additions to garden, cutting out new beds or borders and doing away with old ones, trenching and removing shrubs or trees when too thick or misplaced. Many of the plants in the border or bed will require to be taken up yearly, divided, and part re-planted; let this be done as the dying proceeds.

**Greenhouse.**—Geraniums, calceolarias, cinerarias, Chinese primulas, re-pot as they are filled with roots; the soil light and friable, decayed vegetable matter; manure water may be given to nearly all the plants about once every week; water in the morning, so that any damp may evaporate before night; pick off decayed leaves.

**Farm and Garden Operations for August.**

In Europe February. Average temperature

*Auckland 53.6, Wellington 48.0, Christchurch 47.7, Dunedin 43.8*

**Farm.**—About the middle of this month the peach blossoms make their appearance; nature begins to show life, but the weather is changeable, and live stock in open exposed situations will require more attention now than at any time during the winter. Talavera spring wheat sow on good soil after twice ploughing. Grass generally takes well after a crop of potatoes, sow it down in autumn with a little guano and rape. Horses must be kept up in condition—the working season is coming on. Corn, hay and carrots, with a few green oats, will keep horses in healthy working order. See that store cattle are kept up; give a little hay every night. Examine sheep every day; Draw out those lambed; put them on better feed. Give plenty of green feed to cows, that they may not fall off in milk till grass come in next month. Main crop of oats may be sown end of this month. Get work forward on favourable occasions. If weather permit and the soil Dry, plant potatoes for main crop the last fortnight of this month.

**Kitchen Garden.**—Get in crops; plant early potatoes on Dry light soil, new ground preferred; sow early short-top radish, lettuce, early dwarf peas, broad beans, sow peas for succession every three weeks; mould up crops of cabbage, cauliflower, savoy and broccoli; manure, dig, and trench ground to receive crops next month; celery beds trench to receive crops of cauliflower; rhubarb may be planted with plenty of rotten manure; plant in lines three feet between rows and two feet from plant to plant; cover seakale with pots; fork surface first, cover the pots with long litter to exclude air to blanch it.

**Fruit Garden.**—Prune established fruit trees end of this month; prune filberts when the last bloom shows, then manure and dig ground, removing suckers; prune and tie in raspberries, and fork in manure round the plants; hoe over the strawberries, then add manure on the surface to be washed down by the rain; dig round fruit trees, and manure where necessary; pears that grow freely and show no signs of fruit, have a few strongest roots cut off, or lift the tree and re-plant in the following year, it will fruit, but not large trees.

**Flower Garden.**—Towards the end of the month sow showy hardy annuals in borders; plant-out pansies from store beds or nursery beds or borders; add manure under each plant. Japan pinks, afterhinnums, phloxes, (herbaceous), penstemons, wallflower, pinks, carnations, picotees, and verbenas; the above bloom throughout the season. Prune and regulate roses; spring bulbs and tubers will now be in flower.

**Greenhouse.**—Camelias and azalias coming into flower; stir the surface, and water freely; train geraniums, and shift stocks; put in cuttings for late blooming. Chinese primulas, cinerarias, and caceolarias, coming into bloom, must have a good supply of water; encourage the latter sorts by another shift in a larger pot. Fuchsia—select a few autumn-struck cuttings, and shift into larger pots for summer flowering. Start a few amaryllis tribe; they will flower towards December. Give air to plants too confined, as they get Drawn up weak, and bloom indifferently.

**Farm and Garden Operations for September.**
In Europe March. Average temperature
*Auckland 55.8, Wellington 51.2, Christchurch 50.8, Dunedin 47.4.*

Farm.—During this month expect fine showers which warm the earth; the weather gets mild, the days lengthen, and vegetation shows life in every direction. This is the best time to put in main crops. Finish sowing oats and spring wheat if not already done. Choose a fine day for sowing barley. Sow spring vetches, good crop to clear ground; so thick. Drilled wheat and beans may be hoed. Land must be got ready for potato crop; plough it up, let it lay two weeks, plough again, roll and harrow, then Draw Drills two and a half feet apart. Prefer large potatoes cut to small ones; large seed, cut, yields far more weight per acre. After planting, split the furrows to cover them. Harrow Drills about two weeks after planting; see that harrow do not tear up seed. Finish grass sowing; if autumn sown has failed, add more seed; bush, harrow and roll. See our “Guide to farming” for cheese making, 2s.

Kitchen Garden.—Two sowings of peas this month, the rows single, from three to five feet apart, medium early and wrinkled marrows, sow; broad Windsor beans, kidney beans on sheltered ground; sow parsley, early horn carrot, celery for main crop, onions, parsnips, beet, cabbage and cauliflower, in beds for transplanting; snow's winter and grange's broccoli, for early spring; early dutch turnips, spinach, radishes, and small saladings for succession; prick out early sown lettuce, and make another sowing. Make fresh beds of thyme, mint, sage, tarragon, and pot marjoram; so sweet basil; earth up and stake early peas, cabbage, and cauliflower; fork over asparagus beds; dig and trench vacant ground.

Fruit Garden.—Finish planting, stake and mulch round newly-planted trees. The pruning and planting-out ought to have been done last month. Prune and lay hedges; plant forest trees for shelter on exposed side of the orchard. The peach trees will now be covered with flourish. The fig trees will show their young fruit and leaves, and the vine will burst out at every bud.

Flower Garden.—Sow hardy annuals; cover one-eighth of an inch. Sweet peas and larger seeds will require more covering; tender sorts defer sowing till beginning of next month, the soil frequently stirred; examine for slugs evening or early in the morning. All alterations should now be finished; camellias and azalias, pick off dead blooms and frequently rake the surface. Anemone, ranunculus, spanish iris, narcissus, and jonquils may be planted to come in succession. Gladiolus plant; herbaceous plants divide and plant; stocks sow; lawn grasses sow. See to your bees; repair the boxes; clear every corner of cobwebs, beetles, slugs, &c. See our "Handy Book on the Honey Bee,” 1s.

Greenhouse.—Give thorough overhaul; move plants outside; whitewash interior walls; clean the glass. Re-pot plants in same or larger size. Shake out gloxinias and achimenes at rest for last three months, and re-pot in a size less. Gesnera zebrina cut down and rest for two months; shift plants requiring it; stir soil of those shifted last month; give a good watering, and keep house closed for a few days.

Farm and Garden Operations for October.

In Europe April. Average temperature
*Auckland 58.9, Wellington 54.3, Christchurch 54.3, Dunedin 50.4.*

Farm.—Mild spring weather. The principal crops, both spring and summer, should now be in the ground. Plant maize in rows five feet apart and two feet six inches from hill to hill, five seeds in each hill, and when they come up remove two for green food; alluvial and ground nearly level with the sea grow best maize. Finish potato planting; hoe those advancing. Keep Drill harrow at work between rows of all Drill crops. See water does not lodge on newly-planted or sown ground. Forty-eight hours under water will destroy any crop, specially at this season. Grass intended for hay, look to; gather off wood or stones lying about, then roll and shut up the field for hay. Repair fences. Shift sheep every fortnight if in paddocks, to give grass a start. Attend to lambing; shearing will commence end of this month; keep rams in a small paddock by themselves. Cows will now hare abundance of grass and winter oats. See that pigs have plenty of food, and litter to convert into manure. Grass may be sown with success this month; it succeeds better on clay soils in spring than autumn.

Kitchen Garden.—Finish planting potatoes; sow main crop of carrots; sow musselburgh for planting-out in trenches; sow sion house, newington wonder, and light dun dwarf french beans; snow peas and broad beans; radish and small salading sow every month; tie up lettuce for blanching, and sow for succession. Plant-out cabbage and cauliflower; prick out celery; asparagus beds, hoe and weed; rubarb, litter the crowns; peas, hoe up and stake; prepare the ground where early potatoes came off for cabbage and beans.

Fruit Garden.—If the season is early, peaches and nectarines a few of their woodbuds remove, and where fruit is formed stop a joint or two beyond the fruit with the finger and thumb; rub off suckers; strawberries, now ripe, hoe and clean from weeds; lay some litter round the plants to keep the fruit clean.

Flower Garden.—Sow african and french marigold, indian pink, asters, zinnias, german and ten week stocks, cockscombs, nolanas, and the more tender sort; dahlias, if started in a little heat, or on a dung bed last
month, will now be throwing up shoots; divide old roots, or strike young shoots from cuttings, latter method makes finest plants; keep down insects, especially on roses; water newly-planted trees; shrubs, roses, and herbaceous plants, if the weather continue Dry; beds should be filled up from reserve garden.

Greenhouse.—Air more freely, and change watering from morning to evening; syringe plants overhead; cacti tribe coming into flower, will require more water now; cinerarias will require it twice a day after hot sunshine; fuchsias for specimens, give plenty of pot-room; stop side shoots to form bushy pyramid; they luxuriate in a moist, damp, situation; pick blooms off plants you wish to flower later in the season. Camellias and azalias done flowering, plunge in shady situation out of doors; any plants done flowering treat in same way. Balsams, cockscombs, egg plants, and globe amaranthus still sow; pelargoniums stake and lie out; creepers stake.

Farm and Garden Operations for November.

In Europe May. Average temperature
Auckland 61.8, Wellington 58.4, Christchurch 56.4, Dunedin 52.4.

Farm.—Fine clear summer weather, plenty of work to keep down weeds and get general crops of the season finished. Hoe ground well between potato Drills, will keep down the weeds, pulverise soil, and enable it to absorb night dew; stir and loosen the ground during fine Dry weather. Sow sorgum in Drills; no insects will touch this crop—you can cut it two or three times in the season—valuable feed for horses and pigs. Swede and mangold main crop get in. White belgian carrots sow on well prepared land.

Kitchen Garden.—The hoe must be kept constantly at work on favourable occasions among all advancing crops, and as spring sown onions, carrots, turnips and beet can be handled thin out, afterwards hoe between the rows; sow scarlet runners, French beans, lettuce, radish, broccoli, cauliflower, savoy, brussels sprouts, cabbage and black parsnip, plant out cabbage and cauliflowers; two sowings of peas (wrinkled marrows); hoe, mould up and stake advancing crops; stake running beans and scarlet runners; sow broad beans; fork the soil between rows of potatoes previous to earthing up, it is better than hoeing, it opens the ground for sun and air to penetrate to the roots and keep the soil moist and warm; manure and trench ground for main crops of broccoli and savoys. Asparagus done bearing allow to grow to strengthen the crowns for next year; rhubarb, pick outer tier first.

Fruit Garden.—Disbud wall and espalier fruit trees this and next month, scarcely any pruning will be necessary, particularly to young trees; over-luxuriant shoots should be removed unless required for filling up; newly-planted fruit trees mulch round to keep Drought out; water if necessary; gather strawberries in the morning before they get heated with the sun, and always in fine weather. Grape vines, stop the shoots.

Flower Garden.—Plant-out dahlias end of this month, china and german asters, also spring-struck cuttings; keep reserve of plants in some corner to fill up vacancies in flower garden. Propagate spring flowering plants in the reserved garden till required. Roses should now have plenty of liquid manure and frequent syringings to keep down insects; rhododenDrons, azalias, and other choice shrubs, should have liquid manure if the weather continues Dry. Many of the plants in the greenhouse may be transferred to the open air in the flower garden, as salvia splendons, cineraria, calceolaria, petunia, begonia, and many others will grow, and make a good show of flowers throughout the summer season. Keep the flower garden neat and clean.

Greenhouse.—Keep up a liberal supply of humidity in the atmosphere, with a brisk temperature; shift achimenes, gesneras, and gloxinias, as required; train out achimenes to stake; stephanotis, allamanda, mandevilla, passiflora, ipomoea, and other climbers properly trained; fuchsias re-potted for autumn when large plants are required; pick off flowers, and stop the side shoots; supply liquid manure to plants in flower. Pelargoniums and tender cape bulbs now flower.

Farm and Garden Operations for December.

In Europe June. Average temperature
Auckland 66.8, Wellington 61.5, Christchurch 60.8, Dunedin 56.4.

Farm.—This is the haymaking month, with fine, clear, warm weather; but if the weather is unsettled leave it for a time, far better standing than cut down. Mould up potatoes after flat hoeing, also maize. Carrots, hoe and thin. Mangolds—hoe, thin, and transplant. Swedish turnips, hoe and thin. Drumhead cabbage, plant out; hoe those planted last month; mould up; give plenty of room. Joseph May concludes his farming operations with the following:—Never stock pastures in the spring, until genial showers have warmed the earth. Never allow the grasses to run to seed, nor any part of a field to be eaten bare, leaving other parts to get rank and coarse. Spread the Droppings; remove stagnant water and tall weeds. In moving stock from field to field, let the change be to better fare, never to worse. Never allow stock to remain long in one field; shift them often. Colonial-grown seeds are better than brittish. Keep good cats about your place. Plant a few fruit trees every year, procured from
a practical nurseryman.

Kitchen Garden.—Plant-out brussels sprouts, savoys, broccoli, on very rich ground; early white cape to begin with, dilcock's bride, and mammoth, valcheren, cauliflower, and late London. Plant-out celery and leeks; choose showery weather for Wanting. Two more sowings of tall late peas this month; manure and water before sowing if ground is Dry. Another sowing of cabbage, cauliflower, round spinach, radish, lettuce, and small salading, Drumhead savoy; earth up main crop potatoes; thin out advancing crops of carrots, turnips, red beet, and cabbage lettuce; sow early horn carrots and onions for Drawing young in autumn; train and stop tomatoes, pumpkins, pie-melons, and cucumbers.

Fruit Garden.—Cherries require looking over; pick fruit as it ripens; pears and plums, also thin fruit where necessary, also peaches and nectarines; when two are together, pick one off. All trees bearing a heavy crop of fruit, water with manure water; pinch tops off young shoots of figs; it hastens second crop.

Flower Garden.—Plant-out tender annuals, as well as stock of bedding-plants; finish planting dahlias, put stakes down, then give leach a good watering; rake ground between plants; hoe and rake gravel walks, mow lawns, pare edges, prune or clip hedges; camellias and azalias well Drenched with water once a week; put in cuttings of pinks, carnations, pansies, and stocks, for flowering next spring; also, antirrhinums, penstemons, phloxes, and Japan pinks.

Greenhouse.—Most kinds of hard-wooded plants done flowering plunge in shady situation out of doors. Give liquid manure to fast-growing plants, as balsams, cockscombs, and fuchsias; remove plants done flowering to shady place out of doors. Chinese primroses for autumn and winter decoration. Put cuttings chrysanthemums in small pots; make fine plants for flowering in autumn and winter; heaths give another shift; stop all luxuriant shoots in time; regulate and tie up creepers and twiners growing fast.

The Australasian Colonies.

Ninety Years Ago and What They are Now.

1st, New South Wales, 1788; 2nd, Tasmania, 1825; 3rd, Western Australia, 1829; 4th, South Australia, 1836; 5th, New Zealand, 1841; 6th, Victoria, 1851; 7th, Queensland, 1859.

The first settlers arrived January 26, 1788, at Port Jackson, and planted the British flag in Sydney Cove by the little stream that then and for many years after flowed over the ground on which Sydney is built.

The population—1,030 souls, 6 cattle, and 7 horses—after an interval of ninety-three years will be found nearly as follows:—Area, 3,103,903 square miles; population, 2,603,122; land in cultivation, 6,594,757 acres; in wheat, 2,226,600 acres or 26,025,360 bushels; in oats, 340,920 acres or 8,978,498 bushels; in barley, 69,744 acres or 1,373,522 bushels; in maize, 151,489 acres or 4,836,974 bushels; in potatoes, 87,194 acres or 294,899 tons; in hay, 629,090 acres or 737,635 tons; in vines, 14,135 acres, which produced 1,592,294 gallons of wine; other crops as tobacco, cotton, bananas, sugar, &c.

The public debt, £63,607,698; average indebtedness per head, £25 5s. 9d.; exports, £45,389, 111—value per head, £17 5s. 8d.; imports, £50,545,966—value per head of exports, £19 15s. 4d. of imports, £19 12s.; revenue, £17,357,316; raised by taxation, £6,092,812—per head, £2 7s. 10d.; Total exports and imports, £94,742,703—value of trade per head, £37 is.; miles of railway opened, 3,977; in construction, 1,160; telegraph lines opened, 25,370 miles: total miles of wire, 40,501.

Total number of horses, 1,009,878; cattle, 7,402,659; sheep, 61,066,100; pigs, 815,110.

The Number and Tonnage of Sailing Vessels and Steamers in the Seven Colonies in 1879.

The Number and Tonnage of Sailing Vessels and Steamers in the Chief Port Towns of the Seven Australasian Colonies In 1879.

Statistics of the Colony of New Zealand

Compiled from the Official Blue Books kindly furnished by the Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

A general census of the population, &c., of New Zealand will be taken during the present (1881) year. The following general summary, collated from the last census papers of March 3, 1878, will be found useful for
comparison, as the results of the fresh enumeration are published:—Population: males, 240,627; females, 191,892; total, 432,519. Able to read and write, 282,975; Maoris, 42,819. Births registered in 1878, 17,770; deaths, 4,645; marriages, 3,377; excess of immigration over emigration, 10,502; inhabited houses, 79,657; waste lands sold in 1878, 692,552 acres; cash realised, £1,307,267; free grants, 54,861 acres; land in cultivation, 3,523,277 acres; horses, 137,768; cattle, 578,430; sheep, 13,069,338; Pigs, 207,337; letters received and despatched, 15,524,761; newspapers received and despatched, 9,410,366; postal revenue, £158,998; number of money orders issued, 101,017; amount of money orders issued, £368,255. Number of vessels inwards, 926: tonnage, 456,490; number of vessels outwards, 886: tonnage, 428,493. Gold: The produce of New Zealand, exported, 310,486 ozs.; value, £1,240,079. Wool: The produce of New Zealand, exported, 50,270,256 lbs.; value, £3,292,807. Flax (Phormium), 622 tons; value, £10,666. Gum (Kauri), 3,445 tons; value, £132,975. Wheat, Provisions, Tallow, Timber, &c., value, £1,103,981. Exports: The produce of New Zealand, total value, £5,780,508. Imports: total value, £8,755,663. Revenue, ordinary, £2,658,708; territorial, £1,509,181; total revenue for the year 1878, £4,167,889. Electric Telegraph: 3,434 miles of line; 1,260,324 messages of cash, and cash value, £92,433. Railway: 1,089 miles opened, and 142 under construction. Savings Bank depositors, 39,926; balance to credit on December 31, 1878, £1,043,204. Friendly Societies: 88, with average members, 8,828. Convictions in Superior Courts after commitment, 292.

The census tables of 1878 give population—North Island, 158,208; Middle Island, 255,757; Stewart's Island, 225; Chatham Islands, 196. number of insignificant stations in the Southern settlements the cost of maintenance very considerably exceeds the revenue derived from these places.

The total length of line is now 3,638 miles and of wire 9,333 miles. The Commissioner in the report congratulates the world that Wellington stands first as having issued the largest number of messages, then Auckland, Dunedin and Christchurch. The Honourable Commissioner should have also mentioned that during the period included in the report, two Sessions of the New Zealand Parliament were held at Wellington at which over £50,000 were spent in honorariums and contingencies, and that out of the newspaper press of New Zealand twenty of these newspapers received nearly £16,000 in 1879. This accounts for the extra number of telegraph messages from Wellington.

**Land in Cultivation in 1880.**

**Gold Exported from New Zealand**

*From April, 1857, To December, 1879.*

**Gold Exported from New Zealand in 1880.**

**Exports For The Year 1879.**

- Ale, £1,206
- Bark, £1,372
- Biscuits, £4,557
- Butter, £1,732
- Coals, 7,195 tons, £6,268
- Copra, £7,565
- Flour, £13,461
- Fungus, £2,744
- Gold, 284,000 ounces, £1,134,641
- Barley, £27,131
- Oats, 842,649 bushels, £111,742
- Wheat, 2,518,475 bushels, £520,806
- Kauri Gum, 3,229 tons, £147,535
- Hides, £18,729
- Leather, £36,199
- Oatmeal, £12,136
- Potted Meat, £54,772
- Manganese, £8,338
- Phormium Flax, £7,874
- Potatoes, £8,829
Grass Seed, £5,321
Skins—Rabbit, £46,759
Skins—Seal, £3,042
Tallow, £145,595
Timber, Sawn, £18,782
Wool, 62,220,108 lbs., £3,126,439

The above are a few items of export, the number and the amount increasing annually.

Customs Revenue.

Imports for the Year 1879.

The above are a few items that might be grown or manufactured in the colony, with the assistance of some little encouragement from the Government.

Health of Towns in New Zealand in 1880.

The Cost of a Session of the New Zealand Parliament, 1879.

From a Printed Return laid before Parliament of £15,905 paid to 116 New Zealand Newspapers in 1879, we find that five of these were particularly well provided for:—The Otago Daily Times got £2,219; The Press Company, of Christchurch, got £1,921; The Lyttelton Times, of Christchurch, got £1,640; The New Zealand Herald, of Auckland, got £1,767; The Auckland Evening Star got £1,019: or a gross total amongst the five newspapers of £8,566.

New Zealand Customs Tariff.

Corrected by the Hon. the Commissioner of Customs to September, 1880. Measurements for duties not to include Battens, Bands or Hoops. The fair market value of the goods and not the cash value shall be the value for duties.

Ad val in this Tariff where no amount is given means 15 per cent, ad valorem.

- Account Books, ad val
- Aerated Waters, free
- Air Bricks of Iron, ad val
- Ale, Porter, Beer of all sorts,
- Cider and Perry in bottle, per gallon, 1s 6d
- Ale, Porter, Beer of all sorts,
- Cider and Perry in bulk, per gallon, 1s 3d
- Almonds, in shell, and Nuts of all kinds, except Cocoanuts, per lb, 2d
- Almonds, shelled, per lb, 3d
- Almonds, for confectionery, free
- American Cloth, Alum, ad val
- Ammunition, sporting powder, per lb, 6d
- Anchors, Anatto, Anvils, free
- Apparel and Ready made Clothing, and all articles made up wholly or in part from silk, cotton, linen, or wool, or of other or of mixed materials, ad val
- Apples, Dried, per lb, 1d
- Arms, Firearms, ad val
- Arrowroot, Arsenic, Artificier's Tools, free
- Art Union Prizes, discount of 25 per cent, off nominal prize value, ad val
- Artists' Colours, as Paints and Colours, free
- BACON and Ham, free
- Axles, Axle Arms and Boxes, free
- Bagging and Bags, Baking Powder, ad val
- Barometers, free
• Baskets, Fancy, ad val
• Baskets and Wickerware, Beef, salted, Beer Engines and Fit-tings, ad val
• Bellows, free
• Bicarbonate of Soda, per cwt, 1s
• Bicycles, Billiard Tables, parts of, Bird Cages, ad val
• Bird Seeds, free
• Biscuits, fancy, per lb, 2d
• Biscuits, plain and unsweetened, per cwt, 3s
• Bitters, per gal, 14s
• Blacking, Blacklead, ad val
• Blacksmiths' Bellows, Files and Vices, free
• Blankets, 15 per cent.
• Blasting Powder, free
• Blind Cord and Tape, ad val
• Blue, per lb, 1d
• Boathooks and Rowlocks, ad val
• Bolts and Nuts, free
• Bonnets, ad val
• Bookbinders' Cloth and Material, Boot Elastic, free
• Boots and Shoes (trunks admitted free)—Men's No. 6 and upwards, doz. pair, 12s
• Youth's 1 to 5 doz. pair, 10s
• Boy's 10 to 13 doz. pair, 6s
• Women's 3 upwards doz. pair, 8s
• Girls' 10 to 2 doz. pair, 6s
• Girls' 7 to 9 doz. pair, 5s
• Children's 0 to 6 & slippers doz. pair, 2s
• Women's Lasting & Stuff Boots, without military heels, doz. pairs, 5s
• Goloshes of all kinds, 2s 6d doz. pairs
• Slippers without military heels, not Children's, doz. pairs, 3s
• Boot and Shoe Vamps and Uppers, ad val
• Bottles of all kinds (empty), Bran, Brass, in Pigs, Bars, or Sheets, free
• Brass Manufactures not otherwise enumerated, ad val
• Brass Rods, Taps, Tubing, and Stamped Work in the rough for Gasaliers and Brackets, free
• Brewery and Distillery Plant, ad val
• Brunswick Black, per gal, 6d
• Brushware and Brooms not otherwise enumerated, ad val
• Buckets and Tubs of Iron, ad val
• Building Materials not otherwise enumerated, Bunting, suitable only for ships' flags, Butter, Buggy Shafts, Bent Wheel Rims and Carriage Timber, free
• CABINET Ware, ad val
• Cabinet Furniture and Effects which have been in use and not imported for sale, free
• Candied Peel, per lb, 3d
• Candles, tallow, per lb, ½d
• Candles other than tallow, per lb, 1½d
• Caps, Caps, apparel, ad val
• Caps, percussion, per thousand, 1s
• Capsules of metal for bottles, ad val
• Carbolic Acid, Carbonate Potash,
• Card and Mill Boards, free
• Cardboard Boxes, ad val
• Cardboards for Stereoscope Mounts, free
• Cards cut to 14½ x 10¾ inch and under, ad val
• Cards, Bezique, Toy, and playing, the pack, 6d
• Carpet Bags, Carpets of Hemp, Coir, or Jute, Carpets, Samples of, Carraway Seeds, ad val
• Carriage and Cart Wheels, ad val
• Carriage, Buggy, and Cart Shafts, Spokes, Felloe and Naves, in the rough, free
• Carriage Cloth, other than Rubber, Carriages, Carts, Drays, Wagons, Carriage Shafts and other Wooden Parts of Carriages, ad val
Carriage Springs, Mountings and Trimmings, free
Cast Iron Spouting, per cwt, 2s
Castor Oil, in bottle, 15 per cent
Castor Oil, in bulk, gall, 6d
Catsup, ad val
Cement and Plaster of Paris, barrel, 1s
Chaff Cutters, free
Chaff, per ton, 10s
Chain Cables, and Shackles, over ½ an inch diameter, Chains of Iron, Chains—Surveyors, fret
Chamois Leather, ad val
Cheese, Cheese Presses, free
Chickory, 3d per lb
Chinaware, Porcelain and Paria Ware, ad val
Chocolate, 3d per lb
Churns, free
Chutney, ad val
Cigarettes, Cigars, 6s per lb
Clocks and Barometers, comb, Clocks and Watches, ad val
Clogs, free
Clothes Lines, as cordage, 5s per cwt
Clothes Pegs, ad val
Cocoa Beans, 1d per lb
Cocoanut Oil, free
Cocoa, 3d per lb
Cod Liver Oil, Cod Oil Crude for curriers' use, free
Coffee, Essence of, ad val
Coffee, raw, 3d per lb
Coffee, roasted, 5d per lb
Coffin Furniture, Collars & Cuffs of paper or other material, ad val
Coloured Yarns for blanket headings, ad val
Colours, mixed ready for use, 2s per cwt
Combs, ad val
Composition Piping, 3s 6d per cwt
Confectionery, not otherwise enumerated, ad val
Confectionery, viz, boiled sugars, comfits, lozenges, scotch mixtures, and sugar candy, 2d per lb
Copper and Composition Rod, Bolts, Sheathing, Nails, free
Copper Manufactures not other wise enumerated, ad val
Copper, in Pigs, Bars, or Sheets, free
Copying Presses, ad val
Cordials, 14s per gal
Coriander Seed, free
Corks, bottling, ad val
Cork Soles, Corn Crushers, Corn Flour, Corn Sacks, Corn Sieves, Corn Shellers, free
Cotton Counterpanes, ad val
Cotton Manufactures not otherwise enumerated, and all articles made for cotton mixed with any other material, ad val
Cotton Waste, Crab-winches, Cranes, Capstans, and Wind-lasses, free
Cream of Tartar, 1d per lb
Crucibles and Earthenware, Curry powder and Paste, Cutlery, ad val
DEMJOHNS, ad val
Dental Goods, free
Desks, ad val
Diamonds, Glaziers,' as artificers' tools, Disinfecting Fluid, free
Doors, plain, 2s each
Doors, glazed with ornamental glass, 4s each
Drainage Pipes and Tiles, free
Drapery not otherwise enumerated, Dressing Cases, ad val
Driers, free
• Drugs and Druggists' SunDries, Drugget, ad val
• EARTHENWARE, ad val
• Elastic for boots, free
• Engravings, Prints, Drawings, Paintings and Pictures, Essence flavouring, ad val
• Essential Oils, free
• FANCY GOODS, ad val
• Farinaceous Food, 1s per 100 lb
• Felt for sheathing, Filters, free
• Firearms, ad val
• Fire Engine, Hose, and Ladders, Fireworks, free
• Fish, Dried, pickled, or salted, 2S per cwt
• Fish Oil, in bulk, free
• Fish, potted and preserved, 1d per lb
• Fish, paste, Floor Cloth, Flower Pots, ad val
• Flour Bags, free
• Forge Backs, Forges, free
• Forfar Sheeting, Fowling Pieces, &c., ad val
• Fruits, bottled, 1s per doz
• Fruits, Dried, 2d per lb
• Fruits preserved in syrup, ad val
• Fruit, green, free
• Furniture and Cabinetware, Furs, ad val
• GAS ENGINES, free
• Gas-making apparatus, small, 15 per cent.
• Gasoline, 6d per gal,
• Gas Pipes and Machinery, and all material which may be specially imported for the construction of gas-works, free
• Gelatine, ad val
• Ginger, preserved, 1d per lb
• Glass, crown, sheet, and common window, 2s per 100 ft super.
• Glass, enamelled and fancy, Glass plate, Glassware, Globes and Chimneys for Lamps, ad val
• Glucose, ½d per lb
• Glue, Glycerine, free
• Grain, ground, 1s per 100 lbs
• Grain, 9d per 100 lbs
• Grindery (excepting heel and toe plates), ad val
• Groats, prepared, Gunny Bags, free Gutta Percha Manufactures, not being Apparel, free
• HABERDASHERY, Hair Brushes, ad val
• Hair Seating, Curled Hair, Up-holsterers' webbing, and Metal Springs, free
• Harness, ad val
• Harpoons, free Hats, ad val
• Hatters' Galloons and Calicoes, and Spale Boards for Hat boxes, Hatters' Silk Plush, Felt Hoods, and Shellac, free
• Hessian, ad val
• Hickory, unwrought, Hickory Spokes, Hogskins and Saddle-trees, free
• Holloware, ad val
• Hops, 6d per lb
• Horse Shoes, Hosiery, ad val
• INDIARUBBER BELTING, free
• Ink, writing, ad val
• Instruments (scientific) free
• Invigorator, containing less than 25 per cent, proof spirit, 5s per gal
• Iron Bridges, and all material which may be specially imported for the construction of Bridges, Wharves, Jetties, or Patent Slips, Iron, Common or Black Sheet, free
• Iron Fencing Wire, Staples and Standards, Straining Posts and Apparatus, 1s per cwt
• Iron, Galvanised, Corrugated Sheets, Ridging, Guttering, Spouting, Washers, Screws, Nails, and Wire Netting, per ton, 40s
• Iron Galvanised Tiles and Rivets, 1s per cwt
- Iron Gates and Gate Posts, 4s per cwt
- Iron Lamp Posts, free
- Ironmongery, ad val
- Iron, plain, galvanised, Iron Plates, Rivets, Bolts, Nuts, Screws, and Castings for Ships, free
- Iron Rod, Bolt, Bar, Hoop, and Pig, free
- Iron Tanks, each, 5s
- Iron Wire, other than fencing, free
- Isinglass, ad val
- JAMS, Jellies, Marmalade, Preserves, 1d per lb
- Japanned and Lacquered Metal-ware, Jars, Jewellery, ad val
- LACQUERED Metalware, ad val
- Lamps, Lanterns, Lampwick, ad val
- Lawn Mowers, free
- Lead and Composition Piping, 3s 6d per cwt
- Lead, in Pigs, Bars or Sheets, free
- Lead Manufactures not otherwise enumerated, ad val
- Leather Bags, ad val
- Leather Belting, when not imported as part of machinery, 1d per lb
- Leather Cloth, ad val
- Leather Cloth Bags, ad val
- Leather cut into shapes, ad val
- Leather Leggings, ad val
- Leather Manufactures not otherwise enumerated, ad val
- Leather, Morocco, Roan, Japanned, enamelled, free
- Leather, other kinds, 1d per lb
- Leather, Sole, ½d per lb
- Lime Juice, sweetened, Linen Manufactures not otherwise enumerated, and all articles made of linen mixed with any other materials, ad val
- Liqueurs, 14s per gal
- Liquorice, Looking Glasses, ad val
- MACCARONI, Machinery, free
- Machine Saws, free
- Magic Lanterns, ad val
- Maize, Maizena and Corn Flour free
- Malt, 2s per bushel
- Mangles, Patent, Mantelpieces, ad val
- Maps and Charts, free
- Matches, all kinds, Meats, Potted and Preserved, Mats, Matting, ad val
- Metal Frames for Bags and Satchels, Methylated Spirits, free
- Milk, Preserved, Millinery, ad val
- Molasses, ½d per lb
- Mouldings, Wooden, Musical Instruments, ad val
- Mustard, 1d per lb
- NAILS, 3s per cwt
- Naphtha, 6d per gal
- Nuts of all kinds, except cocoanuts, 2d per lb
- OATMEAL, 1s per 100 lbs
- Oil Colours, in tubes, 2s per cwt
- Oil, Vegetable, in bulk (except
- Olive, Candlenut, and Palm,) 6d per gal
- Oil, Vegetable or other, in bot., ad val
- Oil, Mineral, 6d per gal
- Oil not otherwise described, 6d per gal
- Oil, Perfumed, ad val
- Oil, Olive, in bulk, free
- Olives, ad val
- Opium, £1 per lb
- Organs, Harmoniums, Bells and Furniture, specially imported for places of Public Worship, free
• Oysters, Preserved, ad val
• PAINTS, wet or Dry, other than paints mixed for use, free
• Painkiller, 14s per gal
• Paint Brushes (artificers' tools), free
• Paintings, ad val
• Paints and Colours mixed for use. 2s per cwt
• Paper Bags, 5s per cwt
• paper, Brown Wrapping, 2s per cwt
• Paper, Wrapping, other kinds, 2s 6d per cwt
• Paperhangings, ad val
• Paper, Writing, and Machine-made, of sizes not less than the size known as "Demy" when in original wrappers, and with uncut edges, as it leaves mill, free
• Paper, Writing, not otherwise enumerated, ad val
• Papier Machie ware, ad val
• Parent Medicines, ad val 25 per cent
• Passengers' Baggage, free
• Pea Nuts, African, for manufacture of oil, free
• Pea, or ground nuts, 9d per 100 lb
• Pearl Barley, Peas, Split, 1s per cwt
• Pepper, Ground, 3d per lb
• Pepper and Pimento, unground, 1s per lb
• Pepper, Cayenne, ad val
• Perfumed Spirits, 21s per gal
• Perfumery, ad val 25 per cent
• Phosphorus, Photographic Goods, free
• Pickles, 9d per doz pints
• Picture Frame Mouldings, Pictures and Frames, ad val
• Pictures in Portfolios with printed description, free
• Pipes, Tobacco, ad val
• Pitch, free
• Plated Ware, Plate, Gold and Silver, ad val
• Plaster of Paris, 1s per barrel
• Ploughs and Harrows, free
• Plumbago, free
• Porcelain and Parian Ware, ad val
• Pork, Salted, free
• Portmanteaus, ad val
• Printed Books, Papers, and Music, free
• Printing Machinery, Presses, Type, and Materials; Printing Ink and Paper, free
• Provisions, Preserved, not otherwise enumerated, free
• Pumps and other Apparatus for raising water, free
• RAILWAY and Tramway plant, free
• Raspberry Vinegar, ad val
• Rice, ½d per lb
• Rice, ground, ad val
• Rope and Cordage, 5s per cwt
• Rosin, free
• Rugs, woollen, cotton, or opos-sum, ad val
• SADDLERY, Sad Irons, Safes, iron, ad val
• Saddlers' Ironmongery, free
• Sago, Sail Cloth, Sailmakers' Seaming and Roping Twines, Saltpetre, free
• Salt, 20s per ton
• Sardines, 1d per lb
• Sashes, window, 2s per pair
• Sashes, glazed ornamental glass, 4s per pair
• Sauces, pints, 2s per doz
• Saffron, School Books, Slates, and Apparatus, free
• Scrim Cloth, Seaming Twine, not sailmakers', ad val
- Sewing Machines, Ship Chandlery not otherwise described, Ships' Blocks, free
- Shirts, white, regatta, Crimean, navy, serge, twilled, and fancy, ad val
- Shoemakers' Tools and Nails, free
- Shot, 10s per cwt
- Silk, and all manufactures containing silk, ad val
- Snuff, 6d per lb
- Silk for flour Dressing, free
- Soap, common, 3s 6d per cwt
- Soap, scented and fancy, ad val
- Soap Powder and Washing Powder, ad val
- Soda Ash and Caustic Soda, free
- Soda Crystals, 1s per cwt
- Soda Water Machines, free
- Solid Wort, 6d per lb
- Spices, cassia, cinnamon, cloves, ginger, mace, nutmegs, mixed and ground spices, 3d per lb
- Spirits or Strong Waters, not being sweetened or mixed with any article so that the degree of strength thereof cannot be ascertained by Sykes' hyDrometer, for every gallon of the strength of proof by such hyDrometer, and so in proportion for any greater or less strength of proof, and for any greater or less quantity than a gallon, 14s per gallon
- Spirits of Tar, free
- Spirits, perfumed, and Cologne Waters, 21s per gal
- Spirits, sweetened or mixed, so that the degree of strength cannot be ascertained by Sykes' hyDrometer, 14s per gal
- Spokes for wheels, in the rough, free
- Sporting Powder, 6d per lb
- Starch, 3s per cwt
- Stationery and Account Books, ad val
- Steam Engines and parts of Steam Engines, Steam Hammers, free
- Stearine, 1d per lb
- Steel Wire (hardware), ad val
- Steel free
- Sugar, Glucose, Treacle and Molasses, ½d per lb
- Sugar Mats, Sulphate of Copper and Soda, Sulphuric Acid, free
- Sulphur, 1s per cwt
- Swords, free
- Syrups, ad val
- TACKS, ad val
- Tapioca, Tar, Tarpaulins, free
- Tartaric Acid, 1d per lb
- Tea, 4d per lb
- Telescopes and Field Glasses, free
- Tents, ad val
- Timber, sawn rough, 2s per 100ft Sawn Dressed, 4s 100ft Shingle Lathes, 2s per 1,000
- Paling, 2s per 100 Posts, 8s per 100 Rails, 4s per 100
- Tin Foil, Tin, in pigs, bars, or sheets, Tinsmiths' Tools, free
- Tinware, ad val
- Tobacco, 3s 6d per lb
- Tobacco for sheepwash, subject to its being rendered unfit for consumption, and to such regulations as the Commissioner of Customs shall from time to time prescribe in that behalf, 3d per lb
- Tobacco Cutting Machines, ad val
- Toilet Vinegar, 14s per gal
- Tools, artificers', not otherwise enumerated, free
- Toy—Air Pistols, Toys, Fancy Goods, ad val
- Toy Playing Cards, 6d per packet
- Treacle and Molasses, when mixed with bone black in such proportions and under such regulations as the Commissioner of Customs may prescribe in that behalf, free
- Treacle, per lb, ½d
- Trousers, Moleskin and Cord,
• Trunks, Tubs of wood and iron, Turnery, ad val
• Turpentine, per gal, 6d
• Twine, not being sailmakers' roping or seaming, nor for fishing nets, ad val
• UMBRELLAS, Parasols, ad val
• Unfermented Wine, without spirit (as syrup), ad val
• VARNISH and French Polish, per gal, 6d
• Vegetables, Dried, free
• Vegetables, preserved, ad val
• Velocipedes and Bicycles, ad val
• Vermicelli, free
• Vermouth, containing less than 25 per of proof spirit, per gal, 5s
• Vestas, ad val
• Vinegar, per gal, 6d
• WATCHMAKERS' Materials, and parts of unfinished watches, provided they have not been taken to pieces to evade duty, free
• Waggons, ad val
• Watches and movements, ad val
• Water Pipes not otherwise described, and all Material which maybe specially imported for the purpose of constructing waterworks, free
• Webbing, suitable for Venetian blinds, Weighing Machines, ad val
• Whalebone, free
• Whips and Walking Sticks, ad val
• Whiting and Chalk, per cwt, 1s
• Wickerware Furniture, ad val
• Wine, other than Sparkling or Australian, in wood or bottle, containing less than 40 per cent, of proof spirit verified by Sykes' HyDrometer, the gal, or for six reputed quart bottles, or twelve reputed pint bottles, per gal, 5s
• Wines, sparkling, per gal, 6s
• Wine, Australian, containing not more than 35 per cent, of proof spirit, per gal, 4s
• Wire Rope, free
• Woodenware, not otherwise, enumerated, ad val
• Woollen manufactures, n.o.e., and all articles made of wool mixed with any other material, 15 per cent.
• Woolpacks, per doz, 2s 6d
• ZINC, plain sheet, free
• Zinc, Sheet, other than plain, ad val
• Zinc Tiles, Ridging, Guttering, and Piping, per cwt, 1s
• Zinc manufactures not otherwise enumerated, ad val

_Cure for Seasickness._—If a person seated on board ship, holding a fambler filled with water in his (or her) hand, makes an effort to prevent the water running over—at the same time allowing not merely his arm, but also his whole body to participate in the movements, he will find that this has the effect of preventing the giddiness and nausea that the rolling and tossing of the vessel have a tendency to produce in inexperienced voyagers. If the person is suffering from slekness at the commencement of his experiment, as soon as he grasps the glass of liquid in his hand, and suffers his arm to take its course and go through the movements alluded to, he feels as if he were performing them of his own free will, and the nausea abates immediately, and very soon ceases entirely, and does not return so long as he suffers his arm and body to assume the postures into which they seem to be Drawn. Should he, however, resist the free course of his hand he instantly feels a thrill of pain of a peculiarly stunning kind, shoot through his head, and experiences a sense of dizziness and returning nausea.

**New Zealand Postal Guide.**

cost of arms

**TOWN LETTERS under half an ounce, one penny.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>oz.</th>
<th>s.</th>
<th>d.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Under 1</td>
<td>0 2</td>
<td>Under 2½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Under 4½</td>
<td>0 9</td>
<td>Under 2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**LETTERS for any part of New Zealand under half an ounce, two pence.**

**LETTERS for Australia, Tasmania, Fiji, Friendly, Norfolk, Loyalty, Marquesas, New Hebrides, Samoa, Society, Cook's, Tubuai, Phœmx and Soloman Islands, under half an ounce, twopence.**
oz. s. d. oz. s. d. oz. s. d. Under 1 .. 0 4 Under 3½ .. 1 2 Under 6 .. 2 0 Under 1½ .. 0 6 Under 4 .. 1 4 Under 6½ 2 2 Under 2 .. 0 8 Under 4½ .. 1 6 Under 7 .. 2 4 Under 2½ .. 0 10 Under 5 .. 1 8 Under 7½ .. 2 6 Under 3 .. 1 0 Under 5½ .. 1 10 Under 8 .. 2 8

LETTERS for United Kingdom, Canada, Vancouver, British Columbia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, United States, Ceylon, Egypt, India, New Caledonia and Sandwich Islands; under half an ounce, sixpence.

oz. s. d. oz. s. d. oz. s. d. Under 1 .. 1 0 Under 3½ .. 3 6 Under 6 .. 6 0 Under 1½ .. 1 6 Under 4 .. 4 0 Under 6½ .. 6 6 Under 2 .. 2 0 Under 4½ .. 4 6 Under 7 .. 7 0 Under 2½ .. 2 6 Under 5 .. 5 0 Under 7½ .. 7 6 Under 3 .. 3 0 Under 5½ .. 5 6 Under 8 .. 8 0

LETTERS for the following Foreign countries, under half an ounce, and for every half ounce—

- Africa, 11d
- Mexico, 1s
- Central America, 1s
- South America, 1s
- Ascension, 11d
- Austria, 8d
- Belgium, 8d
- Bermuda, 10d
- Canary Islands, 8d
- Cape de Verde, 9d
- China and Japan, 1s
- Denmark, 8d
- Falkland Island, 9d
- France, 8d
- Gibralter, 9d
- Germany, 8d
- Greece, 8d
- Holland, 8d
- India Archipelago, 1s
- Italy, 8d
- Madeira and Malta, 8d
- Mauritius, 1s
- Norway & Sweden, 8d
- Portugal, 8d
- Russia, 8d
- St. Helena, 1s 5d
- Spain, 8d
- Turkey, 8d
- British W.I., 10d
- Foreign W. I., 1s 4d

NEWSPAPERS for places within the Colony, one half-penny each.

NEWSPAPERS for Australia, Tasmania, United Kingdom, North America, Ceylon, China, Egypt, Fiji, India, New Caledonia, Sandwich and South Sea Islands, for each newspaper, one penny.

REGISTRATION for every letter, book packet, pattern or other parcel or newspaper for places within the Colony or for North America, Australia, Ceylon, China, Egypt, Fiji, India, New Caledonia, Sandwich Islands, Tasman and United Kingdom, registration fee is sixpence, in addition to postage.

BOOK PACKETS, patterns, samples and parcels for places within the Colony, under two ounces, one penny.

s. d. s. d. s. d. Under 20z .. 0 1 Under 180z .. 0 9 Under 340z .. 1 5 Under ¼lb .. 0 2 Under 1¼lb .. 0 10 Under 2¼lb 1 6 Under 60z .. 0 3 Under 220z .. 0 11 Under 380z .. 1 7 Under ¼lb 0 4 Under 1½lb .. 1 0 Under 2½lb .. 1 8 Under 100Z 1 9 Under 420Z .. 1 1 Under 3¼lb .. 0 6 Under 1¾lb * 1 2 Under 1¾lb .. 1 10 Under 140z .. 0 7 Under 300z .. 1 3 Under 460Z .. 1 11 Under 1lb .. 0 8 Under 2lb .. 1 4 Under 3lb .. 2 0

No book packet, &c. must exceed five pounds in weight nor two feet in length and one foot in width and depth.

BOOK PACKETS, &C. to North America, Australia, Ceylon, China, Egypt, Fiji, France, India, India Archipelago, South Sea Islands, Spain, Tasmania and United Kingdom.

s. d. s. d. Under 20z .. 0 2 Under 180z .. 1 6 Under 340z .. 2 10 Under 40z .. 0 4 Under 1½lb .. 1 8 Under 2¼lb .. 3 0 Under 60z .. 0 6 Under 220z .. 1 10 Under 380z .. 3 2 Under 80z .. 0 8 Under 1½lb .. 2 0
Under 2½lb .. 3 4 Under 100z .. 0 10 Under 260z .. 2 2 Under 420z .. 3 6 Under 120z .. 1 0 Under 1¾lb .. 2 4
Under 2¾lb .. 3 8 Under 140z .. 1 2 Under 300z .. 2 6 Under 460z .. 3 10 Under 1lb .. 1 4 Under 2lb .. 2 8
Under 3lb .. 4 0
POSTAL CARDS are now sold at every Post Office at six for 6d.
NEWSPAPER wrappers are now sold at every Post Office, 18 wrappers for 10d.
LATE LETTERS are received on board mail steamer if, in addition to the full postage, a further single rate as late fee is affixed.
DELIVERY WINDOWS are open from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m.
ENGLISH POSTAGE STAMPS are sold at the Post Office to persons desirous of sending a stamped envelope for reply to friends in United Kingdom.
LETTERS or packets to be registered should be presented at the Post Office window and a receipt obtained for them.
POST OFFICE MONEY ORDERS within New Zealand for sums not exceeding £5, 6d, or £10, 1s.
TELEGRAPH MONEY ORDERS within the Colony, for every £1 or fraction of £1, 4d and telegraph fee.
URGENT TELEGRAMS, charged double fee, will take precedence of all ordinary messages.
DELAYED TELEGRAMS are charged half-price or 6d for first ten words and one half-penny for every additional word, and postage added. They will be sent to their destination on the day of their receipt and posted the same evening.
MONEY ORDERS for United Kingdom under £2, 1s; £4 2S £6, 3s; £8,4s; £10, 5s.
MONEY ORDERS for Australian Colonies and Tasmania under £5, 1s; £10, 2s.
POST OFFICE SAVINGS BANK deposits of 1s and upwards received and interest given at the rate of 4½ per cent, per annum.
TELEGRAPH MESSAGES from any station to any other station in New Zealand—first ten words, 1s; every additional word, 1d. On Sundays, double rates. Ten words are allowed for address and signature free.
TELEGRAPH WORDS are allowed ten letters, and words of eleven letters count two words; and such words as tomorrow, New Zealand, ship broker, if written tomorrow, New Zealand, shipbroker, count as one word each.
TELEGRAPH MESSAGES TO LONDON.—The address and signature charged same as message. Sydney to London, 10s 8d per word. Sydney charge 1s per word; New Zealand charge 2d per word; or from New Zealand to London, 11s 10d per word.
NEW ZEALAND to Victoria: First ten words, 9S 6d; each word, 11d. To South Australia: First ten words, 9s 6d; each word, 11d. To Sydney: First ten words, 8s; each word, 9½d. To N.S.W.: First ten words, 8s 6d; each word, 10d. To Queensland: First ten words, 9s 6d; each word, 11d. To Tasmania: First ten words, 14s 6d; each word, 1s 5d. To West Australia: First ten words, 10s 6d; each word, 1s.
In counting cost of Telegram as above, observe that New Zealand only allows the signature and address up to ten words free.

New Zealand Stamp Duties.

Embodying Stamp Act, 1875, and Amending Acts.

AFFIDAVIT or declaration, each, 2s 6d.
AGREEMENT or memorandum, the value of £20, or upwards, other than an agreement for lease, 1s; agreement by deed, 10s; letters offered in evidence of agreement, one must be stamped, 2s 6d.
ANNUAL LICENSE by all joint stock and incorporated companies, but not mining or flax, &c., companies, 1s per cent, on nominal capital, but not to exceed £200.
APPOINTMENTS of power over any property, not being by will, 10s; appointments of new trustee or trustees (other than by will), 10s.
APPRaisesMENts or valuation under £20, is; under £50, 25 6d; under £100, 5s; under £200, 10; under £500, 15s; over £500, 20s.
Award under £20, 1s; under £50, 2s 6d; under £100, 5s; under £200, 10s; under £500, 15s; under £1,000, 20s; over £1,000, 35s.
BILL OF EXCHANGE (the term includes cheque, draft, order, letters of credit) payable on demand, 1d. Payable otherwise than on demand—not exceeding £50, 1s; for every additional £50 or part of £50, 1s; if drawn in sets of two, for every bill of each set not exceeding £50, 6d; for every additional £50 or part of £50, 6d; if in sets of three or more, for every bill of each set not exceeding £50, 4d; for every additional £50, or part of £50, 4d. Penalty of £50 for signing a bill of exchange not stamped.
BILL OF LADING, or receipt for master, mate, or agent of vessel for goods, merchandise, or effects to be carried out of the colony, for every bill or copy, 1s.
CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION, £5.
CONVEYANCE, any kind or description, where property sold shall be conveyed to or vested in the purchaser or other persons by his direction, where the purchase money shall not exceed £50, 5s; exceeding £50, not exceeding £100, 10s; exceeding £100, for every £50 or part of £50, 5s. All persons purchasing and receiving a conveyance for property shall pay the ad valorem duty. Conveyance by way of exchange, duty payable on sum paid by way of equality, same as on a conveyance; in any other case, 10s. Conveyances in consideration of an annuity, duty payable on value of annuity.

COUNTERPART of any instrument chargeable with duty (where the duty does not amount to 2s 6d), the same duty as the original instrument; in any other case, 2s 6d. This does not affect Bills of Exchange Drawn in sets.

DEED of any kind not otherwise charged, 10s.

DRAFT or Order, including cheques or orders on bankers for payment to payee named, or to bearer, or order on demand, or otherwise, not otherwise charged, 1d.—See "Bills of Exchange.

LEASE, or agreement for a lease, or any written document for a tenancy of lands, tenements, or hereditaments, without consideration or premium, the yearly rent, not exceeding £50, 2s 6d; £50, and not exceeding £100. 5s; above £100, for every fractional part of £50.;2s 6d. Lease or agreement as above, where the consideration is a sum of money as premium without rent or with an annual rent, same duty on the premium as on a conveyance of £20 and upwards, including above duty on the rent.

MEMORANDUM OF TRANSFER.—Where not a transfer on sale or exchange of property, 10s; where transfer on ditto, same as conveyance.

MEMORANDUM OF LEASE.—Same duty as on leases.

MEMORIAL.—Authorised to be registered under "Deeds Registration Act, 1868," 10s.

NOTARIAL ACT.—Notarial acts (except protests on injury to ship or cargo), 1s. For every maritime protest for or in respect of any injury or damage to any ship, or vessel, or the cargo, or loading thereof, or for any purpose that such protest may be required, and whether noted only or extended in due form, 2s 6d. Exemption, noting any protest.

PARTITION.—Instrument effecting partition of lands, &c., duty payable on sum paid by way of equality as conveyance; in any other case. 10s.

POLICY OF INSURANCE MARINE on vessels, merchandise, or other property on board, or freight covered by a time policy, must be Stamped within fourteen days after the date it was signed; after fourteen days and within thirty days, it may still be stamped (penalty £10). and the duty chargeable must first be paid. If Drawn and signed out of the colony, it may be stamped within sixty days of its arrival in the colony without penalty. Upon every policy of sea insurance on any voyage, for every £100, or part of £100, 1s. Upon every policy of sea insurance for time, for every £100, or part of £100, insured Where the insurance for not exceeding six months, 1s. Where the insurance is for over six months, but not exceeding twelve months, 2s,

POWER OF ATTORNEY, or letters of attorney whether executed out of the colony or within the colony, 10s.

RECEIPT given upon payment of money; amount £2 and upwards, 1d.

TRANSFER—except by way of Mortgage, of any run or station held under lease or license or promise of lease or license from the Crown, or interest therein, where value should not exceed £100, 10s, and for every £100, or part of £100, 10s. Transfer of share or shares in stock and funds of any corporation, company, or society in New Zealand, purchase money under £20, 1s; over £20 not exceeding 2s 6d; over £50 not exceeding £100 5s every additional £50, or part 2s 6d. Transfer or assignment of miner's property on the consideration or value not exceeding £20, 1s; not exceeding £50, 2s 6d, not exceeding £100, 5s; then 2s 6d for every £50 or part.

PROMISSORY NOTES, payable on demand, 1d; for payment other than on demand—not exceeding £25, 6d; not exceeding £50, is. For every additional £50 or part of £50, 1s. Promissory notes for payment on demand issued by any bank or banking company are not included in this section.

DEED OF SETTLEMENT, whether voluntary or upon good or valuable consideration; and any instrument declaring that property vested in the person who executes same shall be held in trust, upon the value of the property settled, for every £100 or part of £100, 5s.

All deeds or instruments requiring stamps after execution, if presented for stamp over one month, and less than three months after date, are liable to a penalty of 20 per cent, on the value of stamp, and over three months 100 per cent. on the value of stamp, but in no case shall the last-mentioned fine be less than £5. Under the Stamp Act of 1875 the several duties heretofore payable for Probate, or administration, and Legacy, Succession, and Residuary Duties, are repealed, as regards the property of persons dying after the 31st December, 1875, and one general duty substituted in respect of the value of the whole real and personal estate of the deceased. The rates of duty vary according to the relationship of the persons taking interests in the property to the deceased. But no duty is payable in respect of property left to or devolving on the husband or wife of the deceased, or on any property held by the deceased as a trustee, or on any devise or bequest to a charitable, religious, or educational body.
Jewish Kalendar.

- January 1—New Moon, Sebat; 31, New Moon, Adar
- February 13—Little Purim
- March 2—14th 15th, 16th Veadar; 31st Nisan
- April 14—15th Passover, 30th Yira
- May 13—2nd Passover; 17th Yiar; 29th Sivan
- June 3—4th Sabuot; 28th Tamur
- July 14—Fast of Tamuz; 27th Ab
- August 4—Fast of Ab; 26th Elul
- September 24—New Year; 26th Fast of Guedaliah
- October 3—Kipur 8th; 9th Tabernacle; 14th Hosana Raba 15th 16th: Feast of 8th Day: 24th Hesvan
- November 23—Kislcv
- December 17—Hanuca 23rd: Tebet 31st, Vaigash

San Francisco Mail Service, 1881.

Crown Lands Guide.

To persons who have recently arrived in New Zealand, and others who may be ignorant of the land system of the colony, we condense for general information the character, localities, terms, and conditions on which the Crown lands may be acquired, to enable those in quest of land to make a selection:—Total area of New Zealand, upwards of 64,000,000 acres; area disposed of or reserved, 14,000,000 acres; area belonging to Maories or sold by them, 16,000,000 acres. Thirty-four million acres still remain for disposal. Of this, 15,000,000 acres are open grass, or fern country; 10,000,000 acres are forest; and 9,000,000 acres are mountain tops, lakes, &c.

The land districts are—Auckland, New Plymouth, Napier, Wellington, Nelson, Blenheim, Christchurch, Dunedin, Invercargill, and Hokitika, each having a Commissioner and Land Board At these offices the selector will consult the maps, then select, purchase, and get a final receipt—a Crown grant.

Crown lands are of three classes—Town, suburban, and rural.

Mode of purchase: I. By auction; the land, previously surveyed, will be advertised one month before day of sale; the time, place of sale and upset price (either by section or by acre) given; the section is sold to the highest bidder, without reserve, terms being one-fourth on the fall of the hammer, remaining three-fourths within one month; this payment neglected, first payment forfeited. 2. By application or fret selection; after selecting the land, a form is filled in signed by applicant or his agent, and left for the decision of the Land Board; one-fourth purchase money is paid as deposit on application, balance one month after applicant has been declared the purchaser. In Canterbury the whole purchase money is paid at once.

- Town land, upset price £30 per acre, or £7 10s per quarter acre.
- Suburban land, £3 per acre.
- Village land, under one acre each, £5; out of the way district £2 10s. Sometimes lots of 50 acres are put up; upset price, 205 and 10s per acre. These may be had on lease, with or without purchasing clause; and if two or more apply for same lot, these two or more only can bid, or it may be determined by lot.
- Rural lands: Prices vary very much.

Deferred Payment System. 1. Suburban land not to exceed 20 acres. 2. Rural lands, 320 acres. 3. Pastoral lands, not less than 500 nor more than 5,000 acres. No person is allowed to take up an allotment in more than one class. Price, suburban land, £4 10s; rural and pastoral, not less than 20s; Suburban and Rural lands only go to auction if two or more persons apply for same allotment, in which case bidding is confined to applicants. Pastoral land is open to all bidders

Payment.—Suburban lands, five years or ten instalments; rural lands, ten years or twenty instalments; pastoral lands, fifteen years or thirty instalments.

Residence.—Suburban lands, within six months of issue of license, and continue for four years; rural lands, a residence of six year; pastoral lands to begin within twelve months, and continue six years.

Improvement Conditions.—I. Suburban—must cultivate not less than a tenth first year, second year one-fifth, and the fourth within four years, the whole to be fenced, and substantial improvements made, to value of £10 per acre. 2. Rural—first year, one-twentieth; second year, one-tenth: and within six years, one-fifth cultivated, and improvements to value of 20s per acre. 3. Pastoral—no improvements required, but must reside on the land six years; at end of ten years he may pay off and get Crown grant. Agricultural leases within
goldfields—arrangements are very elastic and payments easy.

Homestead System, in Auckland and Westland only. No payment except cost of Survey—conditions are five years' residence, erection of a house, cultivation of one-third if open land, and one-fifth if bush. Each person of the age of 18 years and upwards may select 50 to 75 acres, according to quality of land; under 18 years of age, 20 to 30 acres, but no family to have over 200 acres first-class, or 300 acres second-class land.

Pastoral Runs are sold at so much rent, licence may be determined on twelve months' notice by Government, no compensation allowed, but pre-emption of 320 acres in one block for a homestead.

Auckland Rural Runs, first and second-class, upset price 15s, 10s, and 5s per acre. Town lands £30, suburban £3, pastoral 5s or lease for twenty-one years, not to exceed 10,000 acres forest land, or leased not over seven years at a premium. Land available for selection at present—Mangonui, 210,000 acres, Hokianga 306,000 acres, Bay of Islands 155,000 acres, Whangarei, 234,000 acres, Hobson County 65,000 acres, Rodney 60,000 acres, Waitemata 74,000 acres, Manukau 76,000 acres, Coromandel, 84,000 acres, Thames 316,000 acres, Waikato 105,000 acres, Raglan, 150,000 acres, Piako 80,000 acres, Waipa 7,000 acres, Tauranga 108,000 acres, Whakatane 180,000 acres, Kawhia 41,000 acres, Cook's County 130,000 acres, Wairoa 226,000 acres. District Maps, One Shilling each, may be had of

G. T. Chapman,
Bookseller, Auckland.

Vaccination in New Zealand.—Children must be vaccinated within six months after their birth, by a qualified medical practitioner appointed by the Government, no charge being made. Any person inoculating a child with virus of small-pox is liable to a penalty of £10

Official Directory.

New Zealand Colonial Government.

coon of arms

LEGISLATURE.

Composed of the Governor, Legislative Council appointed by the Crown for life, and House of Representatives eighty-eight members, elected for three years.

GOVERNOR.

Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon, G.C.M.G., Governor-in-Chief and Vice-Admiral of the Colony of New Zealand and Lord High Commissioner of the Western Pacific.

Aide-de-Camp, Captain Knollys.

Private Secretary, G. Browne.

CABINET.

• Hon. J. Hall, Premier and Postmaster-General.
• Hon. F. Whitaker, Attorney-General.
• Hon. H. A. Atkinson, Colonial Treasurer, Commissioner of Customs and of Stamp Duties.
• Hon. W. Rolleston, Minister of Justice, Lands, Mines, Immigration and Education.
• Hon. R. Oliver, Minister of Public Works.
• Hon. J. Bryce, Minister for Native Affairs and Defence.
• Hon. T. Dick, Colonial Secretary.

LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

Speaker, Sir W. Fitzherbert.
Chairman of Committees, W. D. H. Baillie.
• Acland, J. B. A., Canterbury
• Baillie, W. D. H., Marlborough
• Bell, F. D., Otago
• Bonar, J. A., Westland
• Brett, De R. J., Canterbury
• Buckley, P., Wellington
• Buckley, G., Canterbury
• Campbell, R., Otago
• Chamberlin, H., Auckland
• Dignan, P., Auckland
• Fraser, T., Otago
• Grace, M. S., Wellington
• Gray, E., Canterbury
• Hart, R., Wellington
• Henderson, T., Auckland
• Holmes, M., Otago
• Johnson, G. R., Wellington
• Johnston, J., Wellington
• Kohere, M., Auckland
• Lahmann, H. H., Westland
• Maclean, Every, Auckland
• Mantell, W. B. D., Wellington
• Martin, J., Wellington
• Menzies, J. A. R., Otago
• Miller, H., Otago
• Ngatata, W. T., Wellington
• Nurse, W. H., Otago
• Paterson, J. T., Otago
• Peacock, J., Canterbury
• Peter, W. S., Canterbury
• Pharazyn, C. J., Wellington
• Pollen, D., Wellington
• Reynolds, W. H., Otago
• Richmond, M., Nelson
• Robinson, W., Nelson
• Russell, H. R., Hawke's Bay
• Scotland, H., Taranaki
• Taiaroa, H. K., Otago
• Waterhouse, G. M., Wellington
• Whitmore, G. S., Hawke's Bay
• Wigley, T. H., Nelson
• Williamson, J., Auckland
• Wilson, J. N., Napier
• Wood, W., Otago

Clerk of the Council, L. Stowe; Interpreter, F. W. Riemenschneider.

**HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.**

Speaker, Sir G. M. O'Rorke.
Chairman of Committees, A. P. Sevmour.

- Adams, W. A. B., Nelson C.
- Allwright, H., Lyttelton
- Andrews, S. P., Christchurch C.
- Atkinson, H. A., Egmont
- Bain, J. W., Invercargill
- Ballance, J., Whanganui
- Barron, W., Caversham
- Bastings, H., Wakaia
- Beetham, G., Wairarapa
- Bowen, C. C., Kaiapoi
- Brandon, A. de B., Wellington
- Brown, J. C., Tuapcka
- Bryce, J., Whanganui
• Bonny, H., Wairarapa
• Colbeck, W. H., Marsden
• De Lautour, C. A., Mount Ida
• Dick, T., Dunedin C.
• Driver, H., Roslyn
• Finn, H. J., Wakatipu
• Fisher, T. B., Buller
• Fisher, J. T., Heathcote
• Fox, W. Rangitikei
• Fulton, J., Taieri
• George, S. T., Rodney
• Gibbs, W., Collingwood
• Gisborne, W., Totara
• Grey, Sir G., Thames
• Hall, J., Selwyn
• Hamlin, E., Franklin
• Harris, B., Franklin
• Hirst, H., Wallace
• Hurst, W. J., Auckland C. W.
• Hursthousen, R., Motueka
• Hutchison, W., Wellington C.
• Jones, G., Waitaki
• Johnston, W. W., Manawatu
• Kelly, T., New Plymouth
• Kenny, C. W. A. T., Picton
• Levin; W. H., Wellington C.
• Landon, J., Mangonui & B. of I.
• MacanDrew, J., Port Chalmers
• Mason, T., Hutt
• Masters, E., Grey Valley
• McCaughan, P. K., Riverton
• McDonald, A., East Coast
• McLean, G., Waikouaiti
• Montgomery, W., Akaroa
• Moorhouse, W. S., Ashley
• Moss, F. J., Parnell
• Murray, W. A., Bruce
• Oliver, R., Dunedin C.
• Ormond, J. D., Clive
• O'Rorke, G. M., Onehunga
• Pitt, A., Nelson City
• Pyke, V., Dunstan
• Reeves, R. H. J., Grey Valley
• Reid, R. C., Hokitika
• Richardson, E., Christchurch C.
• Rolleston, Hon. W., Avon
• Russell, W. R., Napier
• Saunders, A., Cheviot
• Seddon, R. J., Hokitika
• Seymour, A. P., Wairau
• Shanks, J. S., Mataura
• Sheehan, J., Thames
• Shephard, J., Waimea
• Shrimski, S. E., Waitaki
• Speight, W. J., Auckland C. E.
• Stevens, E. C. J., Christchurch C.
• Stewart, W. D., Dunedin C.
• Stud holme, J., Gladstone
• Sutton, F., Napier
• Swanson, W., Newton
• Tainui, I., S. Maori
• Tawhai, H. M., N. Maori
• Te Wheoro, W., W. Maori
• Thomson, J. W., Clutha
• Tole, J. A., Eden
• Tomoana, H., E. Maori
• Trimble, R., Grey and Bell
• Turnbull, R., Timaru
• Wakefield, E., Geraldine
• Wallis, J., City Auckland W.
• Whitaker, F. A., Waipa
• Whyte, J. B., Waikato
• Wood, R. G., Waitemata
• Wright, E. G., Coleridge

   Clerk of Parliaments, F. E. Campbell; Sergeant, C. G. Home; Clerk of Writs, G. S. Cooper; Assistant, G. Friend; Interpreter, J. Carroll; Librarian, E. M'Coll; Examiner Private Bills and Taxing Officer, H. E. De B. Brandon.

**COLONIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE.**

   Secretary, Hon. John Hall; Under-Secretary, G. S. Cooper.

**PATENT OFFICE.**

   Patent Officer, W. S. Reid; Registrar, C. J. A. Haselden.

**LUNATIC ASYLUMS.**

   Inspector, F. W. A. Skae, M.D.; Clerk, L. W. Loveday.

**DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE.**

   Minister, Hon. W. Rolleston; Secretary, R. G. Fountain; Clerk, C. J. A. Haselden.

**CROWN LAW OFFICE.**

   Attorney-General, Hon. F. Whitaker; Solicitor-General, W. S. Reid; Draftsman, J. Cumin; Clerk, C. E. Batkin.

**PUBLIC WORKS OFFICE**

   Minister, Hon. R. Oliver; Secretary, John Knowles; Accountant, Wm. A. Thomas.
   Engineer North Island, J. Blackett; Engineer Middle Island, W.N. Blair; Inspecting Engineer, C. Y. O'Connor.
   Railways, Under Secretary, N. W. Berry: Accountant, F. Whitaker; General Manager, J. P. Maxwell.

**COLONIAL TREASURER'S DEPARTMENT.**

   Treasurer, Hon. H. A. Atkinson: Secretary and Paymaster, J. C. Gavin; Accountant, J. B. Heywood.
   Chief Clerk and Cashier, W. Best.
   Record Clerk, H. Blundell.
   Officer for Payment of Imperial Pensions, Auckland, T. M. Haultain.
   Public Trustee, R. C. Hamerton; Clerk, Rev. C. de Castro.

**STAMP DEPARTMENT.**

   Commissioner, Hon. A. Atkinson: Secretary, R. C. Hamerton; Clerk, C. A. St. G. Hickson.
AUDIT OFFICE.
Controller and Auditor-General, J. E. FitzGerald; Assistant, C.T. Batkin; Clerk, J. G. Anderson.

GENERAL POST OFFICE.
Postmaster-General, Hon. J. Hall; Secretary, W. Gray; Inspector, T. Rose, Accountant, J. K. Warburton; Clerk, J. A. Hutton.

TELEGRAPH DEPARTMENT.
Commissioner of Telegraphs, Hon. J. Hall; Super., C. Lemon; Secretary, A. T. Maginnity; Accountant, A. Sheath.

CUSTOMS DEPARTMENT.
Commissioner, Hon. H. A. Atkinson: Sec. and Inspector, W. Seed.

MARINE DEPARTMENT.
Minister, Hon. H. A. Atkinson; Clerk, L. B. Wilson; Marine Engineer, J. Blackett; Inspector of Steamers, J. Nancarrow.

NATIVE OFFICE.
Native Minister, Hon. J. Bryce: Secretary, T. W. Lewis; Clerk, W. J. Morpeth; Translator, G. H. Davis; Secretary Land Purchase Department, R. J. Gill.

DEFENCE OFFICE.
Under Secretary for Defence, Lieut-Col. H. E. Reader.
Armed Constabulary.—Commissioner, H. E. Reader; Clerk, T. G. Fox; Inspectors, R. C. Shearman, T. K. Weldon, T. Broham; Paymaster, T. Hempton.

CROWN LANDS DEPARTMENT.
Minister, Hon. W. Rolleston; Secretary, J. McKerrow; Secretary, H. J. H. Elliott; Clerk, F. Stevens.

GOLD FIELDS AND MINES DEPARTMENT.
Minister, Hon. W. Rolleston; Secretary, J. McKerrow; Inspectors of Mines, S. H. Cox, G. J. Binns and J. M. McLaren.

IMMIGRATION DEPARTMENT.
Minister, W. Rolleston; Secretary, Jas. McKerrow.
Immigration Officers.—Auckland, E. Brophy; Taranaki, Major Stapp; Wellington, J. B. Redward; Whanganui, H. M. Brewer; Napier, J. T. Tylee; Marlborough, J. J. W. White; Nelson, A. Green-field; Hokitika, F. A. Learmonth; Christchurch, J. E. March; Dunedin, Colin Allan: Invercargill, H. V. Lillicrap.

PROPERTY TAX OFFICE.
Commissioner, J. Spcrry: Clerk, J. McGowan; Deputy Commissioners, Auckland, B. Maclean; Canterbury, C. Latter; Hawke's Bay, S. Y. Collins; Nelson, T. Mackay; Otago, R. B. Martin; Wellington, C. M. Crombie.

SURVEYOR-GENERAL’S DEPARTMENT.
Surveyor-General, J. McKerrow; Office Surveyor, A. Barron; Clerk, H. Lakeman.
REGISTRAR-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

Registrar-General of Births, Deaths, and Marriages, and Registrar of Friendly Societies, W. R. E. Brown; Clerk, E. J. Von Dadelzen.

LAND CLAIMS OFFICE.

Commissioner, Major Heaphy, V.C.; Clerk, J. Cumin.

GEOLOGICAL DEPARTMENT.

Director and Curator of Colonial Museum, J. Hector; Assistant, S. Cox; Clerk, R. B. Gore; Draftsman, John Buchanan; Analyst, Wra. Skey.

PRINTING DEPARTMENT.

Government Printer, G. Didsbury; Overseer, J. Costall; Clerk, S. Costall; Foreman, Stamp Printing Branch, J. Davis; Litho-graphic Printer, J. Earle.

GOVERNMENT INSURANCE DEPARTMENT.

Commissioner, D. M. Luckie; Actuary, C. G. Knight; Clerk, H. S. H. Lyall.

General Government in Provincial Districts.

JUDICIAL.

Supreme Court Judges.—Chief Justice, Wellington, Nelson and Westland, J. Prendergast; Puisne Judges, Auckland, T. B. Gillies; Canterbury and Westland, A. J. Johnston; Otago, J. S. Williams.

Registrars Supreme Court.—Auckland, H. Williamson; New Ply. mouth, C. E. Rawson; Napier, P. A. F. Birch; Wellington A. S. Allen; Nelson, A. Turnbull; Blenheim, H. McIntire; Christchurch, F. de C. Malet; Dunedin, C. M. Gordon; Invercargill, A. C. Henderson; Hokitika, A. H. King.

Sheriffs.—Auckland, H. Williamson; Taranaki, C. E. Rawson; Hawke's Bay, P. A. F. Birch; Wellington, A. S. Allan; Nelson A. Turnbull; Marlborough, H. McIntire; Canterbury, F. de C. Malet; Westland, A. H. King; Otago, C. M. Gordon; South land, A. C. Henderson.


Resident Magistrates.—Auckland, R. C. Barstow and J. E. Macdonald Pokeno, T. Jackson; Hokianga, S. W. Von Sturmer; Russell and Mangonui, J. S. Clendon; Waikato, H. W. Northcroft; Thames, H. Kenrick; Tauranga, H. W. Brabant; Poverty Bay M. Price; Wellington, E. Shaw; Nelson, L. Broad; West port, W. H. Revell; Blenheim, H. McIntire; Picton, J. Allen; Christchurch, G. L. Mellish; Hokitika, Jos. Giles; Greymouth H. A. Stratford; Dunedin, W. L. Simpson; Port Chalmers, L. N. Watt; Invercargill, H. McCulloch.

Coroners.—Auckland, T. M. Philson; Auckland Gaol and Hospital C. F. Goldsbro'; Blenheim, S. L. Muller; Christchurch, J. W. S. Coward; Dunedin, T. M. Hocken; Hokitika, J. Giles; Invercargill, H. McCulloch; Napier, T. Hitchings; Nelson, L. G. Boor; Taranaki, J. M. Gibbs; Wellington, A. Johnston.

Native Land Court.-Chief Judge, F. D. Fenton; Registrar, A. J. Dickey; Judges, H. A. Munro, J. J. Symonds, J. E. Macdonald, L. O'Brien.

LAND TRANSFER DEPARTMENT AND DEED REGISTRY.

Registrar-General.—Wellington, G. B. Davy; Secretary, R. C. Hamerton.
District Registrars.—Auckland, T. Kissling; Taranaki, E. Bamford; Wellington, G. B. Davy; Hawke's Bay, J M. Batham; Nelson A. Turnbull; Marlborough, H. M'Intire; Canterbury, C. D'Oyly; Westland, A. H. King; Otago, H. Turton; Southland, F. G. Morgan.

Examiners of Titles.—Auckland, T. Cotter; Taranaki, E. Bamford; Wellington, A. F. Brookfield; Hawke's Bay, J. M. Batham; Nelson, A. Turnbull; Marlborough, H. Mclntire; Canterbury G. G. Bridges; Otago, H. Turton; Southland, F. G. Moran; Westland, A. H. King.

**STAMP DEPARTMENT.**

Deputy Commissioners.—Auckland, T. Cotter; Taranaki, E. Bamford; Napier, J. M. Batham; Wellington, J. O. Lord; Nelson, I A. Tumbull; Marlborough, H. Mclntire; Canterbury, A. Palaiiret; Westland, A. H. King; Dunedin, F. R. Smith; Southland, F. G. Morgan.

**CUSTOMS.**

Secretary and Inspector.—Wm. Seed. Collectors—Auckland, T. Hill; Thames, E. F. Tizard; New Plymouth, R. Thompson; Wellington, H. S. M'Kellar; Napier, E. Patten; Nelson, H. W. Brewer; Westport, W. J. Rodgerson; Picton, J. Allen; Lyttelton,' A.Rose; Hokitika, E. F. Rich; Dunedin, J. Hackworth; Invercargill, J. Borrie.

**CHIEF POSTMasters.**

Auckland, S. B. Biss; Thames, J. E. Coney; Taranaki, F. D. Holds-worth; Hawke's Bay, J. Grubb; Wellington, E. D. Butts-Marlborough, T. F. W instanly; Nelson, R. Kirton; Christ-church, J. Dick; Dunedin, A. Barr; Invercargill, J. W. Wilkin; Hokitika, E. Cook.

**OFFICERS IN CHARGE OF TELEGRAPH STATIONS.**

Auckland, W. S. Furby; Napier, C. J. Harrington; New Plymouth, F. D. Holdsworth; Wellington. C. C. Robertson; 'Nelson W. Tucker; Blenheim, J. F. Ballard; Christchurch, J. W. Mason; Hokitika, E. Cook; Dunedin, A. D. Lubecki; Invercargill, T. M. B. Muir.

**COMMISSIONERS OF CROWN LANDS.**


**RECEIVERS OF LAND REVENUE.**

Auckland, T. Hill; Taranaki, R. Thompson; Wellington, H. S. McKellar; Nelson, J. T. Catley; Marlborough, E. W. Pasley; Canterbury, G. A. Reade; Otago, J. Hackworth; Southland J. Borrie; Westland, E. Patten.

**EDUCATION DEPARTMENT.**

Minister, Hon. W. Rolleston; Under-Secretary, J. Hislop; Inspector-General of Schools, W. J. Habens.

**Auckland Directory.**
Supreme Court.

cloth of arms
Chief Justice, T. B. Gillies; Crier, T. AlDridge.
Sheriff and Registrar, H. Williamson: Crown Solicitor, F. M. P. Brook field; Public Trustee, T. Macfarlane.
Registrar of Deeds, T. Kissling; Property Tax Commissioner, B. Maclean.
Criminal Sittings, First Monday in January, April, July and October. Civil Sittings at close of Criminal.
District Judge.—J. E. Macdonald; Clerk, W. F. Lodge; Bailiff, J. Burke; Court sits every second and fourth Monday.


Resident Magistrate’s Court.—Resident Magistrates, R. C. Barstow and J. E. Macdonald; Clerk, W. F. Lodge.

Resident Magistrates.—Bay of Islands, E. M Williams; Coro-mandel, J. Keddell; Hokianga, S. W. Von Sturmer; Helensville, J. S. Clendon; Hamilton, H. W. Northcroft; Whangarei, H. R. Aubrey; Tauranga, H. W. Brabant; Thames, H. Kenrick.

Police Court, High Street.—Court sits every day; Clerk, J. Cunningham.

Survey Department.—Chief Surveyor, S. P. Smith; Chief Drafts-man, C. Kensington.

H. M. Customs.—Chief Collector and Registrar of Shipping, T. Hill; Landing Surveyor and Immigration Officer, D. McKellar; Chief Clerk, W. E. Thomas; Warehouse-keeper, J. Mills; Landing Waiters, A. Judd, S. J. Williams and A. McDouall; Lockers, R. Martin W. Whitehead and H. Power. Sub-collectors—Whangarei, H. R. Aubrey; Thames, E. F. Tizard; Hokianga, S. W. Von Sturmer; Mangonui, G. Kelly.

Deputy Stamp Commissioner.—T. Cotter; Chief Clerk, J. Mulholland; Office, High Street.

Hospital and Asylum.—Surgeon, T. M. Philson, M.D.; Assistant, M. Cooper.

Registrar of Births, Marriages, and Deaths.—J. M. Wayland, Office, High Street.

Telegraph Station.—Officer in Charge, W. S. Furby; Assistant, B. N. Martin.

Board of Education.—Chairman, G. M. O’Rorke; Inspector, R. J. O’Sullivan; Secretary, V. E. Rice.

Auckland College and Grammar School.—Head Master, F. Macrae; Secretary, J. James.

Auckland Girls’ High School.—Head Master, N. Heath.


Law Practitioners.


New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Company (Limited).—Managing Director in Auckland, D. L. Murdoch. Secretary for the Colonies, F. Battley.

Union Sash and Door Company.—Office and Works, Mechanic’s Bay; Manager, R. Monk; Secretary, E. Waymouth.

Bay of Islands Coal Company.—Secretary, H. Gilfillan, jun. Office: 10, Insurance Buildings.


Waikato Steam Navigation and Coal Mining Company, Fort street.—Franz Scherff, Secretary.

Kaiapara Steamship Company.—W. Lodder, Manager.

Auckland Steamship Company (Limited).—Manager, W. Lodder.
New Zealand Insurance Company.—Head Office: Insurance Buildings, Queen Street. George P. Pierce, General Manager.
Northern Club, Princes Street.—Chief Steward, Henry Evans.
Auckland Club, Shortland Street.—Secretary, W. Flood.
Working Men's Club.—Treasurer, H. Ridings; Secretary, William Lepine.

Auctioneers.


Banks.

Bank of New Zealand.—Head Office, Auckland; General Manager, D.L. Murdoch; Inspector, John Murray; Auckland Office Manager, G.S. Kissling; Accountant, Henry A. Watt.
Auckland Savings Bank.—Manager, R. Cameron; Accountant, S. G. Rountree.

Consuls.

Chile, Hawaii, Netherlands, and France.—David B. Cruickshank. Germany.—Gustav Von der Heyde.

Medical Practitioners.


Religious Denominations.

Church of England.—W. G. Cowie, D.D., Bishop of Auckland; S. Paul's, C. M. Nelson; St. Matthew's, W. Tebbs; St. Thomas' A. J. Hitchcock; St. Mary's, Archdeacon Maunsell, LL.D.; St. Sepulchre's, B. T. Dudley and J. Haselden; All Saints', E. N. Bree; North Shore, J. Bates; Remuera, Archdeacon Pritt; Onehunga, W. E. Mulgan; Otahuhu, F. Gould; St. John's College, J. Kinder; Howick, R. A. Hall; Te Kopuru, F. T. Baker; Bombay, R. O'Callaghan Biggs; Te Awamutu, L. C. Brady; Waimate, Arch. deacon Clarke; Taranaki, Archdeacon Govett; Omata, H. H. Brown; Hamilton, W. Calder; Hamilton East, H. S. Davies; Whangarei L. L. Cubitt.
Roman Catholic.—W. Steins, S.G., Bishop; St. Patrick's, Dr W. McDonald and J. O'Dwyer; St. John Baptist, H. J. Fynes, Vicar General; St. Mary's, S. Hullum; Onehunga, J. Paul; Otahuhu, M.D. O'Hara; Howick, P. Riordan; Drury, Dr McDonald; Waikato, J. Golden; Shortland, P. O'Rielly; Coromandel, R. Mahoney; Gisborne, S. Castagnon.
Presbyterian Church.—Auckland—St. AnDrew's, A. Carrick; St James', R.F. Macnicol; St. Stephen's, D.W. Runciman; St. David's T. W. Dunn; Otahuhu, J. Macky; Remueru, G. B. Monro; Whau, R. Sommerville; Helensville, W. H. O. Smeaton; Papakura, T Norrie; Mahurangi, R. McKinney; Waipu, W. McRae; Mangawai Mr Stowell; Thames, S. J. Neill; Tauranga, P. S. Hay; Katikati, J. Mark; Opotiki, J. Gow; Cambridge, W. Evans; Te Awamutu, J. Bruce; Whangarei, J. Mackintosh; Pukekohe, F R. Forbes; North Shore, A. M. McCallum; Waiuku, J. Thompson.
Baptist.—Wellesley Street, A. W. Webb; Ponsonby, R. Jones; Mount Eden, supplies.
Independent.—Beresford Street, J. Robertson, M.A.; Onehunga T. Hamer; Thames, R. Laishley.
United Methodist Free Church.—Corner of Pitt and Vincent Streets.—R. Taylor.
**Primitive Methodists.**—Alexandra Street, J. Long; Franklin Road, J. Nixon; Newmarket, G. Hay ter and lay preachers.

**Plymouth Brethren.**—Odd Fellows’ Hall, Cook Street.

**Christian Meeting House.**—Cook Street, Messrs Rattray, Roebuck and Lang.


**Harbour Board.**—Chairman, D. H. McKenzie; Secretary, J. M. Brigham; Chief Clerk, E. W. Burgess; Engineer, D. E. McDonald; Harbourmaster, I. J. Burgess; Pilots, W. H. Burgess and C. Sainty; Harbour Pilot, J. McKenzie. Board meets every alternate Tuesday.

**Pilots.**—Manukau, T. W. Wing; Whangaroa, O. Davis; Russell, G. Baker; Hokianga, T. Seon.

**Auckland City Police.**—Superintendent, J. Bell Thomson; Senior-Sergeant, W. S. Pardy; District Clerk, J. F. Bufield; Inspector weights and Measures, R. Gamble.

**Waiapuna County Council.**—Chairman, J. W. Waller; Clerk, John James; Collector, J. Seaman.

**Parnell.**—Mayor, J. Friar Clarke; Returning Officer, G. Mitford; Inspector of Nuisances, J. Lowndes; Town Clerk, J. Reynolds.

**Board of Education.**—Chairman, J. M. Clark; Inspector of Schools, R. J. O’Sullivan; Secretary, V. E. Rice.

**Board of Governors.**—Chairman, Sir G. M. O’Rorke, M.H.R.; Secretary, John James.

**Church of England Grammar School.**—Head Master, A. de L. Hammond.

**Girls’ High School.**—Head Master, Neil Heath.

**Orphans’ Home, Parnell.**—Secretary, G. P. Pierce; Treasurer, M. Rawlings.

**Home for Neglected and Destitute Children.**—President, T. B. Gillies; Secretaries, Colonel Haultain and W. C. Kensington; Treasurer, A. Stewart; Hon. Surgeon, Dr Purchas; Master and Matron, Mr and Mrs Harvey.

**Ladies’ Benevolent Society.**—President, Mrs Philson; Secretary Mrs Aicken; Treasurer, Mrs Gillies.

**St. Mary’s Orphanage.**—Ponsonby.

**Refuge for Aged Persons.**—Managers, Mr and Mrs Mack.

**Rowing Clubs.**—Auckland, Captain, T. Henderson, jun.; Treasurer, J. Dacre; Secretary, J. Marshall.

Ponsonby, Secretary and Treasurer, T. D. Halstead. North Shore, Secretary, W. Bibbin; Treasurer, C. Burgess.

**Amateur Athletic Club.**—Treasurer, J. P. Stodart; Secretary, E. N. R. Forder.

**Amateur "Garrick" Club.**—Secretary, G. Moore; Treasurer, J. Phillips.

**Bowling Club, Grafton Road.**—President, T. Macfarlane; Secretary, J. Reid.

**Regatta Club.**—Treasurer, T. Henderson, jun.; Secretary, H. J. Ellis.

**Yacht Club.**—Treasurer, J. Stodart; Secretary, H. J. Ellis.

**Cricket Clubs.**—Onehunga, Secretary and Treasurer, J. M. Barr. Alpha, Secretary and Treasurer, T. G. Dewar. North Shore, Secretary and Treasurer, S. McGechie. West End, Secretary, F. Mitchell; Treasurer, T. Macky, jun. United, Secretary, C MacCormick. Devon port, Secretary and Treasurer, J. M. Sibbin. Eden, Secretary, S. Hesketh; Treasurer, D. Tonks.

**North Shore Football Club.**—Captain, C. Burgess.

**Ponsonby Football Club.**—Captain, T. Macky, jun.

**Auckland Football Club.**—Captain, T. Henderson.

**Grafton Football Club.**—Captain, G. Orchard.

**Society of Arts.**—Treasurer, A. Martin; Secretary, N. Heath.

**Horticultural Society.**—Treasurer, E. A. Mackechnie; Secretary, T. F. Cheeseman.

**Acclimatisation Society.**—Treasurer, T. Macfarlane; Secretary, T. F. Cheeseman.

**Museum and Institute.**—Secretary and Treasurer, T. F. Cheeseman.

**Sunday School Union.**—Secretaries, J. R. Randerson and S. H. Matthews; Treasurer, J. Potter.

**Young Men’s Christian Association.**—Treasurer, Col. Haultain; Secretaries, T. Buddie and W. Thome.

**Librarian, T. H. Smith.**

**Building and Investment Society.**—Treasurer, J. Potter; Secretary, J. Batger.

**Industrial and Provident Permanent Building, Land, and Investment Society.**—Manager, George Fraser.

**Stock and Mining Association.**—Chairman, Joseph Newman.

**Scripture Gift Association.**—Secretary, W. Spragg; Treasurer S. Rout.

**Agricultural and Pastoral Association.**—Treasurer, W. McLaughlan; Secretary, W. Percival.

**Racing Club.**—Treasurer, B. Tonks; Secretary, W. Percival.

**Pakuranga Hunt Club.**—Secretary, W. Percival.

**British and Foreign Bible Society.**—Treasurer, J. C. Firth; Secretary, Rev. H. H. Lawry.

**Chamber of Commerce.**—Chairman, J. Morrin; Secretary J. Stodart.
Choral Society.—Secretary, A. Clark; Treasurer, R. H. Stevenson.
Free Library and Reading Rooms.—Librarian, A. Shillington, High Street.
St. AnDrew's Mutual Improvement, Symonds Street.—Secretary, H. Haslett; Treasurer, P. Oliphant.
Onehunga Mutual Improvement.—Secretary, J. M. Barr; Treasurer, G. Brown.
St. James' Mutual Improvement.—Secretary, E. W. Burtou; Treasurer, M. West.
Baptist Young Men's Improvement.—Secretary, T. W. Cranch; Treasurer, J. H. Hughes, jun.

Auckland Volunteers.

Commanding Officer, Major E. Withers.
Sergeant Instructor, P. Haslam, Infantry and Naval and Engineer Cadets.
Artillery: Major Bums, Captain Payne, Lieut. Norrie; Surgeon, Dr Tennant. Strength, 91.

Rifle Battalion: Major Derrom, Commander; Lieutenant Clifton, Adjutant.
Strength, 54.
Engineer Cadets: Captain White, Lieut. Haslam. Strength, 70.
New Zealand Rifle Association: Captain Payne, Sub-Lieut.
Connolly, Petty Officer Smith, Corporal J. W. Leigh; Local Secretary, E. Cooper.

Ancient Order of Foresters.

AUCKLAND DISTRICT.

District Chambers, AlexanDra Street.—Secretary, J. Smith; Treasurer, C. Shepherd.
Court City of Auckland, No. 3,978.—Secretary, T. W. Allen; Treasurer, C Auger.
Court Pride of Parnell, No. 4,409.—Secretary, C. Ahier; Treasurer, T. Veal.
Court Zealandia, No. 4,741.—Secretary, F. Christmas; Treasurer, J AnDrews.
Court Eureka, No. 6,171.—Secretary, E. Fitness; Treasurer, C. Kingsford.
Court Pride of Newmarket, No. 6,172.—Secretary, W. Webber; Treasurer, J. Dinnison.
Court Pride of Onehunga, No. 5,261.—Secretary, G. T. Codlin; Treasurer, M. Kelsall.
Court Northern Wairoa, No. 6,170.—Secretary, E. K. Watkins.
Court Pride of the North, No. 5,575.—Secretary, W. Gribble; Treasurer, A. Dunn.
Court Robin Hood, No. 6,169.—Secretary, C.W. Dwyer; Treasurer T. Searchfield.
Court Royal Oak, No. 6,497.—Secretary, J. Davoren.
Court Nil Desperandum, No. 6,495.—Secretary, C. B. Thorne; Treasurer, H. T. Garratt.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows, M.U.

AUCKLAND DISTRICT.

District Treasurer, A. Fleming.
Fountain of Friendship, No. 3,920, Lome Street Hall.—Secretary, R. McDonald.
Good Intent, No. 4,369, Cook Street.—Secretary, H. J. Smith.
Parnell, No. 4,750, Parnell.—Secretary, E. O. Weaver.
Charles Bruce, No. 5,373, Grahamstown.—Secretary, W.H. Jenkins.
Waikato, No. 5,444, Shortland.—Secretary, C. Ahier.
AlexanDra, No. 5,445, Waikato.—Secretary, J. Burns.
Duke of Cambridge, No. 5,332, Cambridge.—Secretary, F. J. Lawrence.
Delta, No. 5,589, Ngaruawahia.—Secretary, G. L. Scott.
Gisborne, No. 6,087.—Secretary, J. Warren.
Hamilton, No. 6,088.—Secretary, R. Pasco.
Devenport, No. 6,130, North Shore.—Secretary, J. H. Wells.
National, No. 6,025, Coromandel.—Secretary, H. Becker.
Howick, No. 6,220.—Secretary, Alex. Bell.
Ponsonby, No. 6,359.—N.G., C. Langsford.

American Order of Oddfellows.

Star of Auckland Lodge.—Secretary, H. Ellis; Treasurer, J. Butler.

Orange Lodges.

City of Auckland, No. 1.—Robert Nesbitt, W.M.; H. H. Seabrook, S.
Royal Albert, No. 2.—S. Ryan, W.M.; J. Donaldson, S.
Royal Enniskillen, No. 3.—J. Cobine, W.M.; H. Hamilton, S.
Lord Roden's True Blues, No. 4.—W. J. F. Donald, W.M.; William Power, S.
Sons of Ulster, Hamilton, No. 9.—John Knox, W.M.; W. Carson, S.
Otahuhu, No. 14.—W. F. Massey, W.M.; J. Toms, S.
Newmarket True Blues, No. 19.—Alex. Beaty, W.M.; H. Thompson, S.
William Johnston, Cambridge, No. 21.—D. Mackintosh, W.M.; John Boyd, S.
Pukekohe West, No. 26.—J. Hewitt, W.M.; Wm. Morrow, S.
Protestant Alliance.—Lodge AlexanDra, W.M., A. Neilson; See., John Reid; Treasurer, A. W. Gladding; Medical Attendant, Dr Tennant.

Masonic Lodges.

District Grand Lodge of Auckland, E.C.—D.G. Secretary, H. G. Wade; D.G. Treasurer, C. F. Goldsbro'.
Zola Chapter, No. 4, N.Z.—Secretary, J. H. Burns; Treasurer, A. Brock
Wai'temata Lodge, 689, E.C.—Secretary, H. G. Wade; Treasurer, J. L. Hatswell
Coromandel Lodge, 456, I. C.—Secretary and Treasurer, H. C. Bennett.
St. AnDrew's Lodge.—Secretary, G. Payne; Treasurer, H. H. Hitchens
Manukau Lodge, 586, S. C.—Secretary, Alexander Robb; Treasurer, W. Dunwoodie.
Prince of Wales Lodge, No. 1338, E.C.—Secretary, M. S. Leers; Treasurer, W. H. Skinner.
Prince of Wales Lodge of Instruction.—Secretary, A. Wright; Treasurer, J. P. Clark
United Service Lodge, 421, E.C.—Secretary, J. W. Melton; Treasurer, F. Rycroft

Rechabites.

Hope of Auckland Tent.—Secretary, H. G. Dorrington.

Newspaper Press of New Zealand.

Coromandel—Mail, weekly.
Poverty Bay—Herald, Standard, weekly.
Hamilton—Waikato Times, Waikato Mail, weekly.
Kawa Kawa—Northern Luminary.
Tauranga—Bay of Plenty Times.
Grahamstown—Advertiser, Evening Star, Enoch.
Te Aroha—Mail and Times.
Wangarei—Northern Advocate.
Napier—Hawke's Bay Herald, Daily Telegraph, daily; Te Wananga: Weekly Mercury.
Whaipawa—Mail, bi-weekly.
Wairoa—Free Press, bi-weekly.
Carterton—Guardian, weekly.
Greytown—Wairarapa Daily.
Marton—Rangitikei Advocate.
Masterton—Wairarapa Daily.
Palmerston North—Manawatu Times.
Whanganui—Chronicle, Herald, daily.
Blenheim—Marlborough Express, Marlborough Times.
Picton—Marlborough Press.
Nelson—Colonist and Evening Mail.
Akaroa—Akaroa Mail.
Ashburton—Guardian, bi-weekly; Mail, tri-weekly; Evening Herald, daily.
Rangiora—News.
Temuka—Temuka Leader.
Timaru—Timaru Herald, South Canterbury Times, News.
Waimate—Waitangi Tribune, tri-weekly.
Dunedin—Morning Herald, Otago Daily Times, Evening Star, daily; Otago Witness, Saturday Advertiser, Tablet, Record, Penny Post Echo, Mercantile and Bankruptcy Gazette, weekly; Illustrated New Zealand Herald, Presbyterian, New Zealand Churchman monthly.
Arrowtown—Arrow Observer.
Balcclutha—Leader.
Clyde—Dunstan Times, weekly.
Cromwell—Argus.
Milton—Bruce Herald.
Naseby—Mount Ida Chronicle, weekly.
Oamaru—Times, Mail, Agriculturist.
Palmerston South—Palmerston and Waikouaiti Times.
Queenstown—Wakatipu Mail.
Riverton—Western Star.
Tuapeka—Courier.
Taranaki—Times.
Hokitika—West Coast Times, Star, daily; Leader, weekly.
Kumara—Times, weekly.
Reefton—Times, tri-weekly; Inangahua Herald.
Charleston—Herald.
New Plymouth—Herald, daily; News, Budget, weekly.
Carlyle—Patea Mail.

Catalogue of Books, Stationery, and fancy Goods,
Imported Direct By Geo. T. Chapman, Queen Street, Auckland, new Zealand, and 35, Mill Street, Cheapside, London.

Auckland Agent for the First-class Music and Musical Publications of Messrs Chappell, Hopwood & Crew,
Boosey, Sheard, and Metzler.

*All Sheet Music sold at Half the Marked Price.*

**New Zealand: Published by G. T. Chapman Bookseller & Stationer Queen Street, Auckland.**

- Agent for Admiralty Sailing Charts and Nautical Almanac
- Agent for Imray and Son's Sailing Charts and Nautical Works.
- Agent for Weale's Scientific and Educational Works.
- Agent for the Halifax "Cottage Library" and other cheap publications.
- Agent for Wilson's and Valentine's Photographs of Scottish Scenery.
- Agent for French's (late Lacy's) Acting Plays and Stage Requisites.

Wholesale Agent in New Zealand for Messrs Mullard Brothers, London, for their Manufactures, including the following, of which G. T. C. is now prepared to show samples and take indents:—Fire Screens, Stove Ornaments, Wedding-Cake Boxes, Christmas, Birthday, Easter, Confirmation, and Condolence Cards, Reliefs, Cut-out Scraps and Transfers, Cut Tissues, Scented Sachets, Valentines, Programme and Menu Cards, Gold Letters, Gilt Paper Shells, Plates and Japanese Ware for Screens, Comical Card Games, &c.

**G. T. Chapman, New Zealand Agent for the Sale of Sailing Charts & Nautical Works.**

- Track Chart of the World (Mercator's), 41 by 27 inches.
- Sailing Chart of the World for Shipmasters, 71 by 41 inches.
- South America, three sheets: Navigation from River Plate, round Cape Horn, and along the West Coast to Panama.
- The Indian Ocean and South Pacific, Cape of Good Hope to New Zealand.
- General Charts North Pacific and South Pacific, each on three sheets.
- Pacific Ocean, in four sheets and in eleven sheets: Admiralty Charts; Coral Sea and Great Barrier Reefs; Torres Straits; Fiji, New Hebrides, Tonga or Friendly, Samoa or Navigators, Tongatabu, Marquesas, Tanna, Chatham, New Caledonia, Society, Norfolk, Auckland, Santa Cruz and Paumutu Groups.

**Charts of New Zealand Coast and Harbours.**


Thirty-three Harbour Charts:—Awanui, Hokianga, Kaipara, Mangonui, Whangaroa, Bay of Islands, Whanganuru, Tutukaka, Manukau, Tauranga, Port Nicholson, Lyttelton, Nelson, Otago, Bluff, New River, &c.

Log Books, Log Slates, Cargo Books, Customs' Forms, New Zealand Pilot; Findlay's South Pacific and North Pacific Sailing Directory; Navigation, by None, Evers, Rosser, Greenwood, Griffin, Pryde, Raper, Riddle, &c.; Nautical Almanacs for 1881, 1882, and 1883; Reed's Seamanship, Ainsley's Examination Guides, Engineers and Seamanship, Lees' Manual for Shipmasters, Mate and his Duties. Tonnage of Ships, Sailors' Pocket Book, Towson's Ex Meridian Altitudes, Latitude, Longitude, and Azimuth Tables, &c

**Chapman's New Zealand Publications.**

The Natural Wonders of New Zealand, The Wonderland of the Pacific, Its Boiling Lakes, Steam Holes, Mud Volcanoes, Sulphur Baths, Medicinal Springs and Burning Mountains.

A Reprint of Captain Cook's Description of New Zealand and Australia, with notes, anecdotes to illustrate the text, Facsimile of Cook's Charts and 27 illustrations, 10s.

Traveller's Guide through New Zealand—Geographical, Topographical and Statistical—with views and
plans, 1s. (A new edition of this work in preparation.)

Tourists' Guide through the Lake District of Auckland, with map showing route and roads, 1s.

Korero Maori, First Lessons in Maori Conversation, by a Pakeha. Maori, 1s. (A new edition in the press.)

The first Step to Maori Conversation, a Grammar and Phrase-book of the New Zealand Language, by the Pakeha-Maori, 2s.

A Leaf from the Natural History of New Zealand; or a Vocabulary of its different Productions, Religion, Traditions', Customs, Amusements, &c., with their native names, 2s.

Guide to Farming: Stock and Dairy Management in New Zealand, arranged for the seasons and climate, by Joseph May, 2s 6d.

Grape Vine Manual; or, Plain Directions for Planting and Cultivating a Vineyard, and for Making Wine in New Zealand, 2s.

The Management of the Honey Bee in New Zealand, by an old Beekeeper, revised by H. J. Hawkins and David Hay, 1s

Handy-book for New Zealand Sheep Farmers. How to Select and Manage a Sheep Station, by Joseph May, 1s

The Best Method of Saving Seeds, Time of Sowing and Planting, and how to grow Fruit Trees on Grass Lands, by Andrew McEwin, 1s.

Settlers' Handbook to the Farm, Garden, and Greenhouse for the seasons and climate of New Zealand, third edition, 2s

The Flower Garden and Kitchen Garden in New Zealand, 6d.
The Pine Tree in New Zealand, by David Hay, 3d

Our Race and its Origin, by Rev. R. Taylor, 3d

The Geological Age of New Zealand, by Rev. R. Taylor, 3d

New Zealand Ball-room Pocket Companion, 1s.

New Zealand Magazine, vol I., 2s

Handy-book of the Laws of New Zealand, 1840 to 1867, 2s 6d

Gazetteer of the Auckland Provincial District, 1s

Gold Ready Reckoner from £2 to £4 an oz., 1s

Chart of the Colony of New Zealand, 6d

Large Map of New Zealand with outline of Australasia, 1s

Map of the North Island of New Zealand, with counties, 1s

Map of the Middle Island of New Zealand, 1s

Enlarged Map of the Northern Counties of Auckland, 1s

Map of the Southern Counties of Auckland (Waikato), 1s

Map of the Eastern Counties of Auckland (Bay of Plenty), 1s

Street Plan, City of Auckland, with key to principal buildings, 1s

New Zealand: Published by G. T. Chapman, Bookseller & Stationer Queen Street, Auckland.

Geo. T. Chapman's List of Standard New Books and New Editions,

Imported Direct from the Several Publishers.

The books are all cloth strongly bound, gilt and titled, and although only one price is given there are several editions of many of them in dock at higher and also at lower prices than those quoted.

- Above Rubies, 4s 6d
- Ada and Gerty, 4s 6d
- Adrift in a Boat, 2s 6d
- Æsop's Fables, 2s 6d
- Afloat and Ashore, 2s 6d
- Ages before Moses, 6s
- Agnes, by Oliphant, 6s
- Album Scripture Texts, 7s
- Allie Gilrov, 3s
- Almost a Hero, 4s 6d
- Almost Faultless, 4s 6d
- Americans at Home, by Slick, 6s
• American Poems, 4s 6d
• American Horse Doctor, 3s 6d
• Among the Indians, 2s 6d
• Among Tartar Tents, 4s 6d
• Anchor of the Soul, 6s
• Andersen's Fairy Tales, 2s 6d
• Animal Creation, 7s 6d
• Animal Life in Primeval World, 3s
• Annie Donaldson, 3s
• Angela and Stella, 2s 6d
• Animal Locomotion, 6s
• Anna Lee, by Arthur, 4s 6d
• Arabian Nights, 4s 6d
• Arctic Regions, 3s 6d
• Art of Amusing, 6s
• Art of Beauty, 8s 6d
• Artemus Ward's Works, 9s
• Art Studies of Home Life, 18s
• As Pretty as Seven, 8s 6d
• Asmodeus, by Le Sage, 4s 6d
• Aunt Friendly's Gift, 4s 6d
• Aunt Friendly's Keepsake, 4s 6d
• Aunt Friendly's Album, 4s 6d
• Autocrat Breakfast Table, 2s 6d
• Aunt Martha's Cupboard, 3s
• Ballads, Scotch and English, 3s 6d
• Bancroft's United States, 18s
• Barnes's Notes on Bible, 6s each
• Bartholomew Fair, 4s 6d
• Beautiful Reciter, 2s 6d
• Beautiful Thoughts, Latin, 8s 6d
• Beginning Life, by Tulloch, 5s
• Benjamin Franklin, 4s 6d
• Ben Jonson's Dramatic, 21s
• Best Words of Best Authors, 3s 6d
• Best of Everything, 3s 6d
• Bible Dictionary, 18s
• Biblical Reason Why, 3s
• Bickersteth's Devotions, 2s 6d
• Birthday Book of Proverbs, 5s 6d
• Birthday Book, Wit, Humor, 4s 6d
• Biglow Papers, Saxe's Poems, 4s 6d
• Biographical Treasury, 6s
• Blackstone's Commentaries, 8s 6d
• Blade and the Ear, 2s 6d
• Bloomfield's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
• Book of Elegant Extracts, 7s
• Book for Everybody, 6s
• Book for Every Day, 6s
• Boone, the Backwoodsman, 3s 6d
• Book of Modern Anecdote, 4s 6d
• Book of Days, half-calf, 30s
• Book of British Ballads, 4s 6d
• Book of Nursery Tales, 4s 6d
• Book of Table Talk, 4s 6d
• Book about Travelling, 6s
• Book of Adventure and Peril, 6s
• Book of Chess, by Selkirk, 7s
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book Title</th>
<th>Price</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Book of Home Pets</td>
<td>8s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book of the Church</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bon Gaul tier Ballads</td>
<td>10s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Book of Poultry</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boswell's Life Dr. Johnson</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bourne's Handbook of the Steam Engine</td>
<td>7s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botany, by Moore</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys' and Girls' Gift Book</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys of Holy Writ</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boy Joiner and Model Maker</td>
<td>5s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys' Natural History</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys' Story Book</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boys' Country Book</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brand's Popular Antiquities</td>
<td>18s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brave British Soldiers</td>
<td>6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brave Days of Old</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brave Lady, A</td>
<td>6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bret Harte's Select Works</td>
<td>9s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewer's Phrase and Fable</td>
<td>10s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brewing, by Black</td>
<td>13s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Dramatists</td>
<td>6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Eloquence</td>
<td>6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>British Rural Sports</td>
<td>25s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruce's Travels</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buccaneer Chief</td>
<td>3s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buchan's Domestic Medicine</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buffon's Natural History</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bunyan's Pilgrim Progress</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns' Life and Works</td>
<td>9s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burns' Poetical Works</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burnaby's Ride to Khiva</td>
<td>9s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Butler's Hudibras</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron's Letters and Journals</td>
<td>9s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Byron's Poetical Works</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinet English Dictionary</td>
<td>7s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinet of Gems from Celebrated Authors</td>
<td>7s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canterbury Tales and Faerie Queen</td>
<td>6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell's Poetical Works</td>
<td>2s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell, Goldsmith, and Gray's Poetical</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Card Players' Manual</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carlile's Manual Freemasonry</td>
<td>4s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpentry and Joinery</td>
<td>2s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carpenter's Elocutionist and Reciter</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caricature History of the Georges</td>
<td>9s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Casquet of Lyric Gems</td>
<td>9s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Castaways, by Mayne Reid</td>
<td>3s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman's Plays &amp; Poems</td>
<td>3 vols, 21s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's Encyclopaedia, Iovols, cloth</td>
<td>100s; ½-calf, 126s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's Essays</td>
<td>2 vols, 6s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's Miscellany</td>
<td>10 vols, 20s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's Dictionary</td>
<td>12s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's information</td>
<td>18s; ½-calf, 24s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's Memoirs of W. &amp; R.,</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chambers's Papers for the People</td>
<td>20s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Character, by Smiles</td>
<td>7s</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chats about Animals</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chaucer's Canterbury Tales</td>
<td>4s 6d</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Champions of the Reformation</td>
<td>3s</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Channing's Works, 4s 6d
Child's Book, Song & Praise, 5s
Child's Bible, 4to., with 200 Pictures, 25s
Child's Coloured Picture Gift Book, 4s 6d
Child's Coloured Scripture Book, 4s 6d
Child's Picture Story Book, 4s 6d
ChilDren's Album, 4s 6d
ChilDren's Bible History, 3s
ChilDren's Musical Companion, 50 songs, 6s
ChilDren of the Abbey, 4s 6d
ChilDren's Picture Fable Book, 4s 6d
ChilDren's Services, 6s
ChilDren's Sunday Album, 4s 6d
Christ and the Christian, 4s
Christian Osborne's Friends, 4s 6d
Christian Year, 6s
Christ's Transfiguration, 4s 6d
Christian Leaders, Last Century, 9s
Chronicles of Schonberg-Cotta Family, 8s
Cicero's Life and Letters, 6s
Circle of the Year, 4s 6d
Circus Life and Celebrities, 7s
City of No Cross and Its Famous Physician, 4s 6d
City and the Castle, 8s
Claudia, by A. L. O. E., 4s 6d
Class and Desk, by Carey, 3s 6d
Clater's Cattle Doctor, 3s
Clockmaker, by Halliburton, 3s
Clubs and Club Life in London, 9s [3s
Cobbett's Advice to Young Men,
Coleridge's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
Columbus, Life and Voyage, 4s 6d
Comic Poets of the 19th Century, 4s 6d
Common Sense Cookery, 3s
Common Sense Housekeeping,
Confession of Faith, 2s 6d
Cook's Oracle, by Kitchener, 5s
Cook's Voyages, 2s 6d
Coral Island, by Ballantyne, 4s 6d
Confession of Faith, 2s
Cope's Natural History, 6s
Comer Cupboard, The, 3s
Counting House Book, 3s 6d
Cowper's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
Court and Times of Elizabeth, 45 6d
Creasy's Eminent Etonians, 9s
Crescent and the Cross, 6s
Cris Fairlie's Boyhood, 4s 6d
Crown of Success, by A. L. O. E., 3s 6d
Cruden's Concordance, 3s [17s
Cruickshank's Comic Almanac,
Culm Rock, a book for boys, 3s
Cupid's Birth Day Book, 5s 6d
Curious Myths—Middle Ages, 8s
Curiosities of Literature, 4s 6d
Curiosities of the Bible, 3s
Cyclopædia of English Literature, 20s; ½-calt, 24s
Cyril Ashley, by A. L. O. E., 4s 6d
• Dana's Seamans' Manual, 6s
• Dante's Divine Comedy, 2s 6d
• Daring and Doing, 2s 6d
• D'Auhy's Fairy Tales, 7s
• Decameron, by Boccaccio, 9s
• Defoe's Works, 6s
• Descent and Darwinism, 6s
• De Quincey's Essays, 4s 6d
• Diary of Mrs Kitty Trevylyan, 8s
• Dictionary of Daily Wants, 9s
• Dickens's Works, 4s 6d each
• Dictionary of Cookery, 18s
• Dictionary, Medical & Surgical, 6s
• DECAMERON, by Boccaccio, 9s
• Dictionary of Quotations, 3s 6d
• Diversions of Hollycot, 2s 6d
• Doing Good, by Rev. Steel, 4s 6d
• Dog, The, by "Idstone," 3s
• Dog Crusoe, by Ballantyne, 4s 6d
• Doing and Dreaming, 2s 6d
• Doing His Best, 2s 6d
• Domestic Altar, 2s 6d
• Domestic Dictionary, 18s
• Domestic Medicine & Surgery, 3s
• Don Quixote, 2s 6d
• Dr Savory's Tongs, 3s 6d
• Dr Syntax, 9s
• Drake and Dampier Round the World, 2s 6d
• Draytons and Davenants, 8s
• Drifted and Sifted, 4s 6d
• Duffy's Orators of Ireland—O'Connell, Sheil, Grattan, Plunkett, Burke, and Curran, 3s 6d each
• Dundonald's Life, by Allan, 3s
• Earl's Daughter, 2s 6d
• Earth and Its Treasures, 4s 6d
• Early Choice, 4s 6d
• Early Genius, 3s
• Eastern Tales, 2s 6d
• Edgeworth's Works, 3s 6d each
• Elijah and other Poems, 4s 6d
• Eliza Cook's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
• English Circumnavigators, 6s
• English Essayists, 6s
• English Explorers, 6s
• Eccentrics and Eccentricities, 9s
• Englishman's House, 9s
• Englishwoman's Cookery Book, 2s
• Enquire Within, 3s
• Epoch Men, 4s 6d
• Epochs of English History, 6s
• Esther West, by Knox, 5s
• Eternal Hope, by Farrar, 7s
• Every-day Objects of Natural History, 4s 6d
• Ever Heavenwards, 3s
• Evelyn's Diary, 2s 6d
• Evenings at Home, 3s 6d
• Every Little Boy's Book, 4s 6d
• Every Man's Own Lawyer, 8s 6d
• Extraordinary Women, 3s
• Extraordinary Delusions, 4s 6d
• Exiles in Babylon, A. L. O. E., 6s
• Ezekiel, and other Poems, 4s 6d
• Fair Elsie, 4s 6d
• Fair Play, 2s 6d
• Fairy Mythology, 6s
• Fairy Tales Told Again, 5s
• Fairy Frisket, by A. L. O. E., 3s
• Fairy Know-a-Bit, by A. L. O. E.,
• Favourite Poems, 5s [3s
• Fanny and Arthur, 2s 6d
• Family Physician, 25s
• Familiar Quotations, 4s 6d
• Family Prayer Book, 10s 6d
• Famous Historical Scenes, 6s
• Famous Voyages, Adventures, and Battles, 6s
• Family Doctor, 4s. 6d
• Faraday's Forces of Nature, 6s
• Far North, by Kane, 2s 6d
• Farm on the Fijord, 4s 6d
• Father's Legacy, 2s 6d
• Favourite Fairy Tales, 3s
• Female Characters Holy Writ, 4s 6d
• Fermentation, 6s
• Fielding's Works, 6s
• Field, Friends & Forest Foes, 5s
• Figuier's Primitive Man, 10s
• Finger Ring Lore, 8s 6d
• Fireside Chats, 4s 6d
• Flora; or Self-Deception, 3s 6d
• Flower of the Family, 3s
• Forest, Jungle and Prairie, 3s
• Foxe's Book of Martyrs, 3s
• Franklin, Benjamin, 4s 6d
• Frank Oldfield, 4s 6d
• France, by Bonnechose, 9s
• French and English Dictionary, 4s 6d
• Friendly Fairies, 4s 6d
• Frisk and his Flock, 5s
• Froissart's Chronicles, 4s 6d
• Fruit Manual, by Hogg, 13s
• Fugitive Poetry, 2s 6d
• Games for Family Parties, 3s
• Gardener's Dictionary, 9s
• Guy's Fables, illustrated, 4s
• Gardening, Modern, 4s 6d
• General Reciter, 2s 6d
• Generalship, by Roy, 3s
• Geometry, Text Book, 3s 6d
• George's Enemies, 4s 6d
• German Select Novels, 2s 6d
• German and English Dictionary, 4s 6d
• Giant Cities of Bashan, 9s
• Giant Killer, by A.L.O.E., 3s 6d
• Gibbon's Decline and Fall, 3 vols, 13s
• Gibbon's Life and Letters, 4s 6d
• Gil Blas, Adventures, 2s 6d
• Girls Home Book, 3s
- Golden Days, 5s
- Golden Gift Gleanings, 7s
- Golden Harp Album, 4s 6d
- Golden Rule Stories, 4s 6d
- Golden Thoughts, 24s
- Gold Foil from Proverbs, 4s 6d
- Golden Leaves from American Poets, 4s 6d
- Gold Thread, by McLeod, 3s 6d
- Goldsmith's Poems, 4s 6d
- Good Old Stories, 3s 6d
- Goodwin's Necromancers, 2s 6d
- Gorilla Hunters, 4s 6d
- Golden Book English Song, 4s 6d
- Grace Elliot, 3s
- Great African Travellers, 9s
- Great Cities of Middle Ages, 4s 6d
- Great Inventors, 4s [5s
- Great Lessons from Little Things,
- Great Lone Land, by Butler, 9s
- Great Thirst Land, 21s
- Great Triumphs of Great Men, 6s
- Great Historical Mutinies, 6s
- Great Industries of Great Britain, 3 vols, 25s 6d
- Great Fisheries of the World, 4s 6d
- Great Shipwrecks, 6s
- Grey House on the Hill, 3s
- Greenwood's Wilds of London, 9s
- Greville Memoirs, 3 vols
- Grimm's Fairy Tales, 2s 6d
- Grimm's Home Stories, 2s 6d
- Guiding Lights, 2s 6d
- Gulliver's Travels, 3s
- Half-guinea Family Bible
- Half Hours with Best Authors, 10s
- Hallam's Constitutional History, 2s 6d
- Hallam's Middle Ages, 4s 6d
- Hall's Irish Character, 9s
- Hannah, by Miss Mulloch, 6s
- Handbook of Proverbs, 4s 6d
- Handbook of the Stars, 6s
- Happy Wedded Life, 2s 6d
- Haunted London, 9s
- Haunted Room, A.L.O.E., 4s 6d
- Haydn's Bible Dictionary, 18s
- Haydn's Dictionary Biography, 18s
- Haydn's Dictionary of Dates, 18s
- Heaven and Home, 3s
- Heaven our Home, 4s 6d
- Heber's Poetical Works, 2s 6d
- Hebrew Heroes, A.L.O.E., 6s
- Heir of Redelyffe, 7s
- Hemans' Poetical Works, 4s 6d
- Heroes—Soldiers, Sailors, 6s
- Herbert's Poetical Works, 4s
- Heroes of the Desert, 4s 6d
- Heroes of Ancient Greece, 4s 6d
- Heroes of Charity, 2s 6d
- Heroes of the Workshop, 3s
- Hero of the Prairies, 3s 6d
- Heroism and Adventure, 4s 6d
- Historical Reason Why, 3s
- His Own Master, 3s 6d
- History of a Book, 5s
- History of Advertising, 9s
- History of Caricature, 9s
- History of India, 2 vols, 21s
- History of Ireland, Haverty, 9s
- History of the Robins, 3s 6d
- History of Our Own Times, by McCarthy, 4 vols, 56s
- History of the Rebellion of '45, 7s
- History of Two Wanderers, 3s
- Hogg's (Jas.) Works, 3s 6d each
- Holiday Album for Boys, 3s
- Holiday Album for Girls, 2s 6d
- Holiday Book, 4s 6d
- Home, by Tweedie, 4s 6d
- Home Book for Ladies, 9s
- Home Chat for Young Folks, 5s
- Home Doctoring, 3s
- Home and Foreign Birds, 3s 6d
- Homes and Haunts of British Poets, 9s
- Homer's Iliad & Odyssey, 4s 6d
- Hood's Choice Works, 9s
- Hook's Humorous Works, 9s
- House Beautiful, A.L.O.E., 4s 6d
- Holiday Chaplet, A.L.O.E., 3s
- Home Heroines, by Arthur, 3s 6d
- Hood's Comic & Serious, 2s 6d
- Horace's Works, 4s 6d
- Horse, The, by Youatt, 16s
- Horse in the Stable & Field, 15s
- Horseowner and Stableman, 6s
- Household Management, 9s
- Housewife's Reason Why, 3s
- Household Words, 19 vols, 76s
- How a Penny became £1000, 3s
- How Frank began to Climb, 3s
- How to get on, 4s 6d
- How to Mix Drinks, 12s
- How we are Governed, 3s 6d
- Hudibras, complete, 2s 6d
- Hudson's Bay, 6s
- Hume's Essays, Literary, 4s 6d
- Human Race, by Figuier, 7s 6d
- Humour, Wit, and Wisdom, 3s
- HunDred Wonders of the World, 6s
- Hymns and Poems, 4s 6d
- Idols of the Heart, by A.L.O.E., 4s 6d
- Illustrated Readings, 2 vols, 17s
- Illustrated Travels, 6 vols, 15s each
- Improvement of Mind, 4s 6d
- In the Rocky Mountains, 4s 6d
- In the Eastern Seas, 7s
- In New Granada, Kingston, 4s 6d
- In the Forest; A Tale, 4s 6d
- In the Wilds of Africa, 7s
• In the Woods, 3s
• Isabel's Secret, 3s 6d
• Italian Select Novels, 2s 6d
• Jacqueline, by Hardy, 2s 6d
• Jack Hazard, 3s 6d
• Jack of all Trades, 2s 6d
• Jarwin and Cuffy, 2s 6d
• Jenny and the Insects, 4s 6d
• Jesus of Nazareth, 7s.
• Jewels Gathered, 7s
• Joan the Maid, Schonberg-Cotta, [8s
• Johnson's Lives of Poets, 2s 6d
• Johnson's Works, 6s
• John Halifax, Gentleman, 6s
• Josephus Complete, 4s 6d
• Journey of Discovery, 3s
• Jungle, Peak, and Plain, 5s
• Junius' Letters, 4s 6d
• Kane's Explorations, 6s
• Keats's Poetical Works, 3s
• Keble's Christian Year, 2s 6d
• Kidnapping in the Pacific, 2s 6d
• Kind Words, 3s 6d
• King's Highway, 2s 6d
• King of Topsy Turvey, 3s
• Kirk White's Works, 4s
• Kitto's Pictorial Bible, 40s
• Knight's Cyclopaedia of Arts and Sciences, 80s
• Knowles' Dictionary, 8s 6d
• Koran, The (reprint), 2s 6d
• Lady of Provence, 4s 6d
• Lady's Physician, 7s
• Lamb's Tales (Shakespere), 3s 6d
• Lamb's Works, 2s 6d
• Land of the Pigtail, 4s
• Land and the Book, 9s
• Latin & English Dictionary, 4s 6d
• Laurie's Simple Interest, 24s
• Laurie's High Rate Interest, 8s
• L. E. L. Poems, 3s
• Leigh Hunt's Works, 3s each
• Lemprier's Classical Dictnry, 4s 6d
• Legendary Ballads, 2s 6d
• Leoni, a Tale of the War, 8s
• Lessons from Life, 3s
• Lessons from Women's Lives, 3s
• Lexicon of Freemasonry, 6s
• Library Dictionary, 12s
• Life in Heaven, 4s 6d
• Life and Times, Perthes, 4s 6d
• Life of Edward Irving, 6s
• Life for a Life, 6s
• Life of Turner, Painter, 8s 6d
• Life of Thomas Chattie, 2s 6d
• Life of Sir Walter Scott, 3s
• Life in London, Tom, Jerry, 9s
• Lighthouses and Lightships, 4s 6d
• Lily's Drawing-room Book, 4s 6d
• Literary Bouquet, 7s
• Little Dinners, 5s
• Little Lassie's Picture Book, 3s
• Lives of English Worthies, 4s 6d
• Lives Made Sublime, 3s
• Living in Earnest, 3s
• Lockhart's Spanish Ballads, 2s 6d
• Locomotive Engine Driving, 6s
• Loudon's Trees and Shrubs, 25s
• Longfellow's Poetical Works, 2s 6d
• Longfellow's Prose Works, 9s
• Lost Father, by Holme, 4s 6d
• Lost and Saved, 6s
• Lover's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
• Lover's Trials, 2s 6d
• Loudon's Amateur Gardener, 4s 6d
• Lytton's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
• Macaulay's Essays, 4s 6d
• Macaulay's England, 2 vols, 14s
• Mackay's Poetical Works, 2s 6d
• Magic No Mystery, 6s
• Magician's Own Book, 6s
• Magazine of Art, 12s 6d each
• Malay Archipelago, 9s
• Mammalia, by Wright, 7s 6d
• Man of Business, The, 4s 6d
• Marlborough, Life of, 3s
• Maori at Home, 12s
• Mark Twain's Works, 9s
• Marooner's Island, 2s 6d
• Martyr Missionary in China, 3s
• Martin Rattler, Ballantyne, 4s 6d
• Martin Noble, by Watts, 4s 6d
• Martyrs of Science, 6s
• Marvels of Nature, 4s
• Marlowe's Dramatic Works, 7s
• Massinger's Plays, 7s
• Maury's Geography of the Sea, 6s
• Medical Advice, by Begbie, 3s
• Meet for Heaven, 4s 6d
• Meg Dod's Cookery, 5s
• Memoirs of a Fanatic, 3s 6d
• Memories of Patmos, 4s 6d
• Merchant Enterprise, 4s 6d
• Men of History, 4s 6d
• Merry Circle, by Bellew, 6s
• Merry Sunbeams, 2s 6d
• Microscope, by Hogg, 9s
• Midwifery, by Dr. Coffin, 7s
• Milch Cows, by Guenon, 5s
• Miller's (Hugh) Works, 6s each
• Milman's History of the Jews, 4s 6d
• Milton's Poetical Works, 3s
• Miniature Fruit Garden, 4s 6d
• Miracles of Heavenly Love, 3s 6d
• Mirror of Character, The, 4s 6d
• Modern Chromatics, by Rood, 6s
• Modern Playmate, Wood, 9s
• Molesworth's Engineering Formulæ, 7s
• Monarchs of the Main, 6s
• Monarchs of the Ocean, 2s 6d
• Monsters of the Deep, 4s 6d
• Moondyne, Story of Australia, 3s 6d
• Moore's Poetical Works, 2s 6d
• Moore's Botany, 3s
• More Worlds than One, 6s
• Motley's Dutch Republic, 7s
• Mungo Park's Travels, 4s 6d
• My Neighbour's Shoes, 3s
• My 1st Voyage to Southern Seas, 6s
• My Schoolboy Friends, 4s 6d
• Napier's Peninsula War, 2 vols, 9s
• National Melodist, 7s
• National Nursery Album, 3s
• National Nursery Book, 4s 6d
• National Natural History, 4s 6d
• National Sunday Album, 3s
• Natural History of Selborne, 4s 6d
• Nature's Wonders in Foreign Lands, 4s 6d
• Near and Heavenly Horizon, 3s 6d
• Needle and Thread, 2s 6d
• Nelson, Allan's Life of Lord, 3s
• Nelly's Teachings, 4s 6d
• New Chemistry, by Cooke, 6s
• New Zealand; or, Te Ika a Maui, by Taylor, 15s
• Nineteenth Century, Mackenzie, 9s
• Nigel Bertram's Ideal, 4s 6d
• Noble Englishwomen, 6s
• Noble Mottoes, by Bruce, 2s 6d
• Noble Thoughts in Noble Language, 12s
• Noctes Ambrosianæ, 4 vols, 20s
• No Church, 6s
• No Cross no Crown, 4s 6d
• Nonna, by Farmer, 2s 6d
• Norrie Seaton, by Capples, 4s 6d
• Notable Shipwrecks, 5s
• Nothing New, by Mulloch, 6s
• Notice to Correspondents, 3s
• Nursery Album, 4s 6d
• Nursery Tales, 4s 6d
• Nuttall's Dictionary, 3s 6d
• Ocean and its Wonders, 4s 6d
• Odes and Sonnets, 5s
• Off to Sea, by Kingston, 4s
• Old Friends—New Friends, 4s 6d
• Old Nursery Rhymes, 4s 6d
• Old Tales for Young, 3s 6d
• Old Testament Saints, 3s 6d
• Old World Worthies, 4s 6d
• Old Friends—New Faces, 3s
• Old Jack, by Kingston, 6s
• On Both Sides of the Sea, 8s
• On Holy Ground, 4s 6d
• On the Nile, 3s 6d
• On the Way, by A.L.O.E., 4s 6d
• On a Coral Reef, 4s
- Reason Why, General Science, 3s
- Reason Why, Domestic, 3s
- Recollections last four Popes, 6s
- Recent Polar Voyages, 6s
- Recollections of Dr. Duff, 4s 6d
- Records of Noble Lives, 3s
- Reliques of Father Prout, 9s
- Reptiles and Birds, 7s 6d
- Representative Actors, 4s 6d
- Responsibility Mental Disease, 6s
- Rescued from Egypt, 6s
- Rewards of Industry, 2s 6d
- Reynard the Fox, 4s 6d
- Robinson Crusoe, 2s 6d
- Robin Hood, 3s 6d
- Roby Family, 3s 6d
- Robbers' Cave, A.L.O.E., 3s 6d
- Rochefoucauld's Maxims, 3s
- Roger's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
- Romance of London, 2s 6d
- Romance of History—England, France, Italy & Spain, 2s 6d each
- Roses and Holly, 7s
- Roseville Family, 3s
- Round the Grange Farm, 4s 6d
- Royal Pastry Book
- Royal Road to Reading, 4s
- Rupert Rochester, 4s 6d
- Sacred Poems, 3s
- Saintly Workers, Farrar, 7s
- Sam Slick's Old Judge, 6s
- Sam Slick's Wise Saws, 6s
- Sandford and Merton, 3s 6d
- Saved from the Sea, 6s
- Saxelford, by May, 4s 6d
- Scenes with Hunter & Trapper, 3s
- Scenes & Sports Savage Lands, 3s
- Sceptres and Crowns, 3s 6d
- Science for All, 2 vols, 22s
- Schnick Schnack, 3s
- Schoolboy Baronet, 4s 6d
- Scott's Poetical Works, 2s 6d
- Scott's Novels, in sets or single vol
- Scottish Songs, with music, 4s
- Scraps of Knowledge, 4s 6d
- Seaward's Narrative, 6s
- Sea, its Stirring Story, 3 vols, 25s
- Sea Songs and Ballads, 4s 6d
- Seaside Home, 2s 6d
- Sea Kings and Naval Heroes, 4s 6d
- Seed Time and Harvest, 3s
- Seeing the World, 3s
- Self-Taught Men, 3s
- Self-Aid Cyclopaedia, 10s
- Self-Help, by Smiles, 7s
- Seven to Seventeen, by Bell, 4s 6d
- Seventeen to Twenty-one, 4s 6d
- Seven Wonders of the World, 4s 6d
- Shakspere's Works, 3s to 45s
• Shakspere's Gems, 3s
• Shakspere—The First-Folio, 12s
• Shakspere's Stories, 4s 6d
• Shelley's Works, 3s
• Shepherd of Bethlehem, 6s
• Sheep, by Spooner, 7s
• Sheridan Knowles' Works, 9s
• Silas the Conjurer, 6s
• Silver's Grazier's Guide, 3s
• Silver Casket, by A.L.O.E., 3s 6d
• Silver Wings, 5s
• Sing-Song (illustrated), 3s
• Sketches of Christian Life, 8s
• Sketching in Water Colours, 17s 6d
• Slang Dictionary, 8s
• Smedley's Hydropathy, 3s
• Smedley's Ladies' Hydropathy, 2s 6d
• Smedley's (Frank) Works, 3s each
• Smith's Wealth of Nations, 4s 6d
• Smoker's Text-book, 3s
• Smollett's Works, 6s
• Socrates' Ecclesiastical History, 6s
• Southey's Ballads & Poems, 4s 6d
• Southey's Ballads & Poems, 4s 6d
• South Sea Bubbles, 3s
• South Sea Whaler, 6s
• Soldiers of the Cross, 4s 6d
• Sought and Saved, 4s 6d
• Spanish Brothers, 8s
• Spanish Select Novels, 2s 6d
• Spanish Cavalier, A.L.O.E, 4s 6d
• Spanish Cavalier, by Abbott, 4s 6d
• Spanish Ballads, Lockhart, 2s 6d
• Spanish Inquisition, 4s 6d
• Speaker and Reciter, 4s 6d
• Spectator, The, 4s 6d
• Spenser's Poetical, 2s 6d
• Spencer's Pastor's Sketches, 4s 6d
• Sports and Pastimes—People of England, 9s
• Stage, The, a Study, by Neville, 6s
• Standard Bearer, 2s 6d
• Steam and Steam Engine, 3s
• Sterne's Works, 4s 6d
• Stepping Heavenward, 3s
• St. George's Key, 2s 6d
• Stories about Birds, 5s
• Stories about Boys, 4s 6d
• Stories from Over the Sea, 4s 6d
• Stories Fisherman's Cottage, 2s 6d
• Stories French School Life, 4s 6d
• Stories of a Noble Life, 4s 6d
• Stories of School Life, 4s 6d
• Stories of Whitminster, 4s 6d
• Stories of the Sagacity of Animals, 4s 6d
• Stories of Lives Noble Women, 3s
• Stories of a Happy Home, 3s
• Story of the Hamiltons, 3s 6d
• Story of Reformation, 4s 6d
• Story of Two Lives, 4s 6d
• Story of Wellington, 2s 6d
• Story of Robin Hood, 4s
• Student's Guide to Measuring, 6s
• Student's Ancient History, 5s
• Study of Sociology, 6s
• Success in Life, 3s 6d
• Sunday Album, 4s 6d
• Sunday Chats, 5s
• Sunday Holidays, 4s 6d
• Sunday Chaplet, by A.L.O.E., 3s
• Supernatural Religion, 16s
• Swiss Family Robinson, 2s 6d
• Swift's Choice Works, 6s
• Sydney Smith's Essays, 4s 6d
• Talks about Trees, 4s 6d
• Tales of Chivalry, 6s
• Tales of the Borders, 20s and 40s
• Tales of Old English Life, 4s 6d
• Talmud, The, 2s 6d
• Talmage's Sermons, 3s 6d
• Tales of a Grandfather, 4s 6d
• Tales of the Sea, 4s
• Tiller and Guardian, 6s
• Technical Educator, Cassell, 28s
• 10,000 Wonderful Things, 4s 6d
• Templeton's Workshop, 6s
• Terror of the Indians, 4s 6d
• Thackerayana, 9s
• Thackeray's Works, 4s 6d per vol
• Things Not Generally Known, 5s
• Three Courses and a Dessert, 6s
• Three Homes, by Hope, 5s
• Thrift, by Smiles, 7s
• Through Picture Land, 5s
• Through Prairie and Forest, 4s 6d
• Thomson's Poetical Works, 4s 6d
• Thousand & One Gems of Poetry, 4s 6d
• The Mine, by A.L.O.E., 3s 6d
• Things a Lady would like to know,
  Threshold of Life, 3s [9s
• Tiny Houses, and Builders, 5s
• Tim's Troubles, 4s 6d
• Todd's Lectures to ChilDren, 2s 6d
• Tom Cringle's Log, 3s
• Tom Brown's School Days, 3s
• Tom Thumb's Picture Book, 2s 6d
• Tower on the Tour, 4s 6d
• Totty Testudo, 4s 6d
• Traditions of Edinburgh, 6s
• Traits and Stories of Irish, 9s
• Transformation of Insects, 9s
• Travelling Menagerie, 3s
• Treasury of Literature, 7s
• Treasury of Biography, 6s
• Treasures of the Earth, 4s 6d
• Trees. Plants, Flowers, 7s 6d
• Triumphs of Perseverance, 4s
• Triumphs of Invention, 3s
- True Glory of Woman, 4s
- True to His Colours, 4s 6d
- True Robinson Crusoes, 4s
- Twins of St. Marcel, by Orr, 4s 6d
- Twice Told Tales, 2s 6d
- Twice Lost, by Kingston, 6s
- Tyll Owlglass, 3s 6d
- Uncle Tom's Cabin, 2s 6d
- Under the Southern Cross, 8s
- Ungava the Esquimaux, 4s 6d
- Ups and Doursn Donkey's Life, 3s
- Up North, by Hardy, 2s 6d
- Victory of the Vanquished, 8s
- Villa Gardening, 4s 6d
- Vindication of Byron, 5s
- Violet Rivers, by Taylor, 4s 6d
- Virgil's Poetical Works, 2s 6d
- Vivians of Woodiford, 4s 6d
- Voyage Round the World, 6s
- Waifs of the World, 4s 6d
- Waiting and Winning, 3s
- Walton's Angler, 2s 6d
- Wallace, Hero of Scotland, 4s 6d
- Walker's Dictionary, 6s
- Wandering Jew, 3s
- Wanderers in Trinidad, 6s
- War and Peace, A.L.O.E., 3s 6d
- Warne's Model Cookery, 7s 6d
- Warne's Every-day Cookery, 3s 6d
- Warrior, Priest, Statesman, 4s 6d
- Washed Ashore, 2s 6d
- Washington, George, 4s 6d
- Watts' Divine Songs, 2s 6d
- Watts' Gardening, 4s 6d
- Water Colour Painting, 6s
- Waverley Novels, 15s to 26s
- Wealth of Nations, 4s 6d
- Webster's Dictionary, 10s 6d
- Week in Wonderland, 2s 6d
- Wenzel's Inheritance, 8s
- Whiston's Josephus, 8s 6d
- White's History of England, 4s 6d
- Who Won at Last, 4s 6d
- Wide Wide World, 3s 6d
- Wild Animals, 6s
- Wild Animals—Birds, 4s 6d
- Wild Man at Home, 6s
- Wild North Land, Butler, 9s
- Wild Man of the West, 4s
- Wild Sports of World, 6s
- Willis the Pilot, 2s 6d
- Willing Hearts—Earnest Women, 4s 6d
- Winifred Bertram, 8s
- Wings and Stings, 3s
- Wise Sayings Great and Good, 3s
- Wits and Beaux of Society, 6s
- Within Door Games, 3s
- Wonder Book, The, 2s 6d
Gift Books, School Prizes, and Birthday Presents

at 2s 6d, 2s, 1s 9d, 1s 3d, 8d, and 6d each.


For Libraries and other large orders, the discount will be as usual-Liberal. Terms on application.

Scotch Sycamore View Goods.

A new selection, made expressly for Auckland in the beautiful native white wood, with photographic views of romantic scenery, as well as views of towns, villages, castles and ruins, in the different parts of Scotland. Albums (12, 20, and 50 portraits), Bickers, Blotters, Birthday Books, Bourbon Boxes, Burns' Songs, Book-slides, Bracelets Brooches, Card Cases, Card Trays, Cartes de Visite, Magnifying and Card Boxes, Compasses, Egg Cups, Stands, and Egg Boilers, Eye glass Cases, Glove and Handkerchief Boxes, Indispensable, Inkstands, Ladies' Companions, Droll Mirrors, Napkin Rings, Paper Knives, Pencil Cases Photo
Frames, Puff Boxes, Purses, Puzzles, Quaighs, Rulers, Smelling Salts, Spectacle Cases, Trinket and Jewel Boxes, Swiss and Tulip Vases, Watch Stands, Hair and Baby Brushes, Match Stands, Crochet Boxes, Thermometers, Note Books, Needle Books, Note Racks, Stereoscope Boxes, Book Markers, Ink Erasers, Banks, Hairpin Boxes, Tape Caskets, Combs in cases, Paper Weights, &c., &c., all with Photographic Views of Scotland,

Cheapest Books in the World.

The Cottage Library.

G. T. Chapman, New Zealand Agent for the sale of these Popular Books, is now ready to supply them in quantities, at wholesale prices. There are upwards of 450 different works, of which full supplies are to hand. Detailed Catalogues may be had free on application.


Retail Price, 1s 3d each, or 6s for six vols.

Stationery, Artists' Materials & Fancy Goods.


Drawing-Room and Parlour Games,

In boxes, at prices from 6s to 60s each, containing Draughts, Backgammon, Dominoes, Race and Steeplechase, Solitaire, German Tactics, Siege of Paris, Snail Game, Go Bang, Merelles, Fox and Geese, Spellicans, Parlour Croquet, Bell and Hammer, Whist, Parlour Aunt Sally, Cribbage, Speculations, Vingt-et-un, Pope Joan, Parlour Skittles, Bezique, Euchre, Teetotum, Star Ringolette, &c. Price and descriptive list on application.

Papyrograph Printing Machines,

to print 500 fac-simile circulars from one written copy and one inking. Also, the new Quick Printing Multigraph, will give 40 to 60 copies from a letter written on any paper; no printing press or preparation required; foolscap size 12s 6d, letter size 10s, note size, 7s 6d, with bottle of ink; tins refilled at half above prices.
Weale's Scientific Library,


The list contains 204 works, of which a large stock is on hand.

Acoustics of Public Buildings 2s, Agricultural Engineering 3s 6d, Algebra, Geometry, and Trigonometry 2s, Construction of Arches 2s, Orders of Architecture 2s, Arithmetic 1s 6d, Arithmetic for Self. Instruction 2s, Astronomy 2s, Iron Bridges, &c. 2s, Tubular Bridges 2s, Bookkeeping in Four Languages 1s 6d, Brassfounder's Manual 3s Brick and Tile Making 3s 6d, Sheep, Cattle, and Horses 3s, Differential Calculus 2s, Integral Calculus 1s 6d, Examples, do. 1s 6d, Camphor and Dew 1s 6d, Carpentry and Joinery 4s, Chemistry in Agriculture 1s 6d, Civil Engineering 6s, Civil Engineering in North America 4s, Clay Lands 1s 6d, Clocks, Watches, and Bells 5s, Combustion of Coal 3s 6d, Coal and Coal Mining 4s, Composition and Punctuation 2s 6d, Cottage Building 2s, Cranes and Hoisting Machinery 2s, Dictionary of Terms used in Arts, &c. 6s, Domestic Medicine 2s 6d, Dairy, Pigs, and Poultry 2s 6d, Drainage of Lands 2s, Drawing and Measuring Instruments 3s, Drainage and Sewage of Towns 3s, Engineering Drawing 4s, Electric Telegraph 3s 6d, Electricity 2s, Electro Metallurgy 3s, Embanking of Land from the Sea 2s 6d, Emigrants and Fields for Emigration 2s 6d, Elements of Euclid 2s 6d, Art of Extempore Speaking 3s, Modern Farming 3s 6d, Culture of Fruit Trees 4s, Foundations and Concrete Works 2s, Dictionaries—French 2s, Hebrew 15s, Latin 3s, Italian 9s, German 6s, Economy of Fuel 1s 6d, Elementry Geometry 2s 6d, Gasworks 4s, Geometry applied to Drawing 2s 6d, Practical Plane Geometry 2s 6d, Geometry, Theory of Shadows 2s 6d, Glass Staining and Enamelling 3s, Management of Health 1s 6d, House Manager 4s, House Painting, Graining, and Marbling 6s, Historical Geography 3s, Iron Shipbuilding 4s 6d, Iron and Heat 3s, Engineering Surveying 2s 6d, Lighthouses 4s, Limes, Cements, Mortars, Concrete, &c. 2s, Logarithmic Tables 3s, Machinery 2s, Masonry and Stonework 3s, Mast-making and Rigging of Ships 2s 6d, Magnetism 4s, Timber Measurer 5s, Applied Mechanics 2s, Weights, Moneys and Measures of all Nations 2s, Metallurgy of Silver and Lead 2s 6d, Copper Smelting and Mining 3s, Modern Workshop Practice 3s 6d, Metallurgy of Iron and Steel 5s 6d, Mineralogy 3s 6d, Mollusca 7s 6d, Mining and Quarrying 2s, Mining Tools 3s, Naval Architecture 4s 6d, Natural Philosophy 2s, Navigation 2s 6d, Navigation and Nautical Astronomy 3s, Optical Instruments 2s, Painting on Glass 1s 6d, Perspective 2s 6d, Physical Geology 2s 6d, Photography 2s, Art of Playing Pianoforte 1s 6d, Plane Trigonometry 1s 6d, Power of Water 2s 6d, Power in Motion 3s, Pneumatics 2s, Quantities and Measurements 2s, Railway Working 1s 6d, Railway Construction 3s 6d, Ready Reckoner for Land 2s, Rivers, Torrents and Canals 3s, Construction of Roads and Streets 5s, Roofs 2s, Shipbuilding 9s, Sails and Sailmaking 3s, Naval Architecture 4s, Ships' and Boats' Models 2s, Ships' Anchors 2s, Slide Rule 3s 6d, Steam and the Steam Engine 4s, Sewage Irrigation, &c. 3s Soils, Manures and Crops 2s 6d, Steel Engine 1s 6d, Theory of Steam Engine 2s, Steam Boilers 2s, Subterranean Surveying 3s, Land Surveying 2s 6d, Handbook to Telegraph 3s 6d, Warming and Ventilation 3s 6d, Waterworks 4s 6d, Cranes and Machinery 2s, Navigation Tables 2s, Optical Instruments 2s, Mining and Tools 3s, Colour 3s, Practical Perspective, 3s 6d, Drawing for Bricklayers 2s 6d, Drawing and Shading 2s 6d, Gothic Stonework 2s 6d, Applied Mechanics 2s, Drawing for Stonemasons 2s 6d, Strength of Materials 3s, Elements of Machine Design 3s, Wrinkles and Receipts 10s, Physical Geography 2s 6d, Spherical Astronomy 7s 6d.


Acting Plays and Amateur THEATRICALS,

A large selection of Burlesques, Farces, Nigger Dramas, Plays for Ladies, for Gentlemen, and for Juvenile Pantomimes, and all sorts of Holiday Amusements and Christmas Fun. Price lists on application.

Scientific Novelties,

Puzzles, Games, Diabolical Boxes, Parlour Fireworks, Chemical Magic, Practical Jokes, Comical Conjuring, Amateur and Professional Tricks. Price list on application.

Work Boxes,
Glove Boxes, and Writing Desks, in Mahogany and Rosewood, fitted complete with the best materials—a very suitable present for the season.

**Christmas Cards,**

Birthday and Compliment Cards, and Scented Sachets; new and choice assortment in gold and colours. The richest display ever seen in Auckland, at prices from 1d to 5s each.

**Catholic Bibles and Prayer Books.**

New Mercantile and Fancy Stationery.

Catholic Piety, Garden of the Soul, Key of Heaven, Golden Manual, Treasuries of the Sacred Heart, Missals and Bibles bound in roan, morocco, russia, ivory and silk velvet.

**New and Popular Novels.**

Cheap Sensational Reading.

All Two Shillings Novels, 2s each, or 21s per dozen.

Irish-American Brigade, Iron Cousin, Jane Seton, Jasper Lyle, Jessie Trim, Jesuit, Jumping Frog, &c., John Steggall, Joseph AnDrews, Journey to Centre of Earth, Juliet's Guardian, Katherine and Her Sisters, Kathie Brand, Kellys and the O'Kellys, Kept His Trust, Kiddle a Wink, King's Own Borderers, Ladder of Gold, Lady Lee's Widowhood, Lady Wedderburn's Wish, Last Days of Pompeii, Land and Sea Tales, Laura Everingham, Lavinia, Leah, Legend of Large Mouth, Leila and Pilgrims of the Rhine, Leo, Les Miserables, Less Black than We're Painted, Letter Bag of Great Western, Letty Hyde's Lovers, Life of Elliston, Life of a Sailor, Like Father Like Son, Lindisfarne Chase, Linny Lockwood, Linley Rochford, Lisabée's Love Story, Lizzie Lorton, London Romance, London's Heart, Looking Round, Lord Falconberg's Heir, Lord Lynn's Wife, Lord Mayor of London, Lost Hr Massingbred, Lost Rose, Lotta Schmidt, Lover's Birthday and Poetic Companion, Lovels of Arden, Love and Adventure, Love Stories, Love's Victory, Luck is Everything, Lucky Penny, Lucretia, Lucy Arden, Luttrels of Arran, Mabel Vaughan, McDermotts of Ballycloran, Madeline, Magdelen Hepburn, Maid Wife or Widow, Man of Fortune, Man of Many Friends, Man of the World, Mansfield Park, Marchioness of Brinvilliers, Margaret Catch-pole, Margaret, Mark Twain's Pleasure Trip and Sketches, Mark Twain's Sketches, Marriage, Married Beneath Him, Martins of Cro'Martin, Mary Ann Wellington, Mary Barton, Mary Bunyan, Mary Gresley, Mary of Lorraine, Mary Ogilvie, Mary Seaham, Master of the Hounds, Matrimonial Shipwrecks, Maurice Dering, Maxwell, McDonnell, Melbourne House, Merton, MilDred's Cross and Wedding Military Life, Milly's Hero, Man and Wife, Millionaire, Milly Darrell Miriam May, Mirk Abbey, Miss Misanthrope, Miss Mackenzie, Miss Majorbanks, Misrepresentation, Miss or Mrs, Modern Accomplishments, Monastery, Money and Misery, Monk, Monks of Thelma, Moonstone, Moors and Fens, Morals and Mysteries, Morley Ernestine, Mortomley's Estate, Mothers and Daughters, Moths, Mountain Marriage, Mr and Mrs Asheton, Mr Miggs of Danbury, Mummy, Munro of Fort Munro, Murphy's Master, My Little Girl My Enemy's Daughter, My Pretty Cousin, My Miscellaneous, Mystery of Madame Roget, Mysteries of Paris, Ned Locksley, Nellie's Memories, Nelly of Truro, Netherton on Sea, Never Forgotten, New Magdalen, Newton Forster, Number 17, Nick of the Woods, Northanger Abbey, Not Wooed but Won, Oak shott Castle, O'Donoghue, Ogilvies, Old Helmet, Old Maid's Secret, Old Margaret, Oliver Ellis, Olympia, One Against the World, One and Twenty, One of them, On Guard, Only an Ensign, Only Daughter, Only George, Opera Singer's Wife, Open Sesame, Orley Farm Orphans and Caleb Field, Other Times, Oughts and Crosses, Out of the Depths, O. V. H., Owen Tudor, Paid in Full, Pamela, Parisians, Parson's Daughter, Passion and Principle, Patricia Kemball, Pastor's Fireside, Paul Clifford, Paul Wynter's Sacrifice, Pearl and Emerald, Pearl of the Andes, Peep-o'-Day, Pelham, Pen Owen, Penruddocke, Percy Effingham, Peregrine Bun, Perfect Treasure, Petronel, Phantom of the Forest, Phantom Regiment, Philip Augustus Philip Rollo, Phineas Finn, Phineas Quiddy, Pictures of Society, Pilgrims of the Rhine, Poë's Poems and Tales of Imagination, Polly Poor Miss Finch, Post and Paddock, Pottleton Legacy, Prairie Flower Prelude, Preston Fight, Pretty Widow, Prey of the Gods, Pride of Life, Private Life of an Eastern King, Bret Harte's Prose and Poetry, Provost, Puck, Queen's Cadet, Queeney, Queen of Hearts Queen of the Savannah, Queen of Connaught, Rachel Cohen Rachel Ray, Ralph the Baliff, Ralph the Heir, Ready Money Mortiboy, Rebel Privateer, Rebel Chief, Recommended to Mercy Red Track, Reginald Dalton, Rent in a Cloud, Richelieu, Rienri Riverston, Robber, Robert Ainsleigh, Robert Houdin, Robin Gray Rob Roy, Rodney Ray, Roland Cashell, Romance of the Seas Royston Gower, Romantic Tales, Rory O'More, Roughing It, Roxy, Rural Sketches, Russell, Russian Gipsy, Rutledge, Salathiel, Sale Chapel, Sand ford and Merton, Savage Club Papers, Saved by a Woman, Scatter good family, School Girl in France, Scott and Sebnighth Scottish Chiefs, Sea Lions, Season Ticket, Silk and Scarlet, Secret of a Life, Second Mrs Tillotson, Semi-attached Couple, Semi-detached House, Singleton Fontenoy, Sir AnDrew Wylie, Sir Charles Grandison, Sir Jasper Carew, Sir Jasper's Tenant, Sir Roland Ashton, Sir Victor's Choice, Signa, Sign of the Silver Flagon, Six Sisters of the Valley, Slaves of the Ring, Smuggler, Smuggler Chief, Soldier of Lyons Solitary Hunter, Some Folks, Sports in the Highlands, Squire's Legacy Stable Secrets, Stanley Thorn, Star of the South, States General, Story of Avis, Penniless War, Strangers and Pilgrims, Stuart of Dunleath Sunny South, Surly Tim, Strathmore, Susan Hopley, Sutherland Sword and Gown, Sylvan Holt's Daughter, Tales of all Countries, Talcs for Marines, This Son of Vulcan, Three Musketeers Three Red Men, Tiger Slayer, Tilbury Nogo, Time the Avenger, Tom Clingle's Log, Tom Sawyer, Torloghi O'Brien, To the Bitter End Trappers of Arkansas, Trevelyon, True Hearts' Trials, Tricotrin Tuggs at Ramsgate, Two Destinies, Two Baronets, Two Cousins, Two Kisses, Two Marriages, Two School Girls, Twain's Pleasure Trip Tynney Hall, Two Little Wooden Shoes, 'T was in Trafalgar's Bay, Trials, Tricotrin Tuggs at Ramsgate, Two Destinies, Two Baronets, Two Cousins, Two Kisses, Two Marriages, Two School Girls, Twain's Pleasure Trip Tynney Hall, Two Little Wooden Shoes, 'T was in Trafalgar's Bay
Acting Plays and Stage Requisites.

SAMUEL FRENCH'S (LATE LACY'S),

With the number of characters in each play.

Absent Man 5, Affair of Honour 5, After the Party 2, Aged Forty 6, Allow me to Apologise 7, Always Intended 6, Model Husband 6, Ample Apology 4, Angel of the Attic 3, Angel or Devil 5, An Odd Lot 6, An Optical Delusion 4, Antony and Cleopatra 2, An Ugly Customer 5, Anything for a Change 6, A.S.S. 5, Atchi 5, Aunt Charlotte's Maid, 6, Beautiful for Ever 4, Best Way 4, Bilious Attack 4, Billy Doo 4, Bloomer Costume 5, Board and Residence 6, Bobby A1 6, Bombastes Furioso 4, Bonnie Fishwife 5, Book the Third 3, Borrowed Plumes 5, Bristol Diamonds 6, Bumble's Court-ship 3, Cantab 5, Capital Match 5, Carte de Visite 6, Caught by the Cuff 5, Caught in a Line 5, Caught in his own Trap 5, Change of System 4, Chapter of Accidents 7, Chiselling 5, Chops of the Channel 5, Christmas Boxes 5, Comedy and Tragedy 4, Conjugal Lesson 2, Cool as a Cucumber 5, Cousin Fannie 6, Cousin Tom 5, Cox and Box 3, Cozy Couple, 4, Cracked Heads 6, Cruel to be Kind 7, Cup-board Love 3, Cut off with a Shilling 3, Davenport Done 5, Day after the Wedding 5, Day in Paris 5, Deaf in a Horn 2, Death of Marlowe 5, Derided Case 5, Delicate Ground 3, Demon Lover 5, Devilish Good Joke 3, Desperate Game 5, Diamond Cut Diamond 7, Doing my Uncle 6, Dolly 4, Domestic Economy 8, Done Brown 6, Done on Both Sides 5, Don't Judge by Appearances 5, Double Dummy 6, Doubtful Victory 5, Duck Hunting 5, Duel in the Dark 5, Dumb Belle 5, Dying for Love 4, Eclipsing the Son 5, Eton Boy 5, Fair Encounter 2, Fairy's Father 4, Family Jars 6, Fearful Tragedy in Seven Dials 5, Fifteen Years' Labour Lost 5, Fish Out of Water 8, Fly and the Web 4, For Better or Worse 2, Follow the Leader 4, Forty and Fifty 6, Forty Winks 2, Furnished Apartments 5, Give me my Wife 6, Good Fellow Good Little Wife 3, Good Night's Rest 2, Good Run for it 5, Grim-shaw Bagshaw and Bradshaw 6, Haunted Mill 2, Head of the Family 3, Heads or Tails 5, He's a Lunatic 5, Highwayman's Holiday 5, Household Fairy 2, House or the Home 6, Husband in Clover 2, I Love you 3, I'm not Myself at all 5, Incompatibility of Temper 3, In for a Holiday 5, Intrigue 4, Irish Doctor 11, Irishman in London 9, Irish Tiger 7, Jack-in-the-Box 5, Jack's Delight 7, Jeannette's Wedding 4, Jeannette's Wedding Day 3, Jessamy's Courtship 5, Keep your eye on her Keep your Temper 6, Kiss in the Dark 5, Ladies Beware 5, Lady and Gent in a Perplexing Predicament 3, Lady Audley's Secret 7, Lady of the Bedchamber 6, Law versus Love 5, Left the Stage 3, Lending a Hand 5, Lend me Five Shillings 7, Lesson in Love 6, Little Annie's Birthday 3, Little Change 5, Little Sentinel 5, Locked in with a Lady 2, Locked out 3, Lodgers and Dodgers 6, Lottery Ticket 5, Lost and Found 4, Love and Rain 2, Love by Lantern Light 5, Love in Humble Life 4, Lovers' Quarrels 5, Love's Telegraph 6, Love Test 2, Lucky Escape 4, Lucky Hit 4, Mad as a Hatter 7, Maid of Honour 5, Man who follows the Ladies 2, Man proposes 6, Man without a Head 6, Margate Sands 5, Margery Daw 5, Match Making 6, Matrimony 4, Mistaken Story 6, Miss Tibbet's Back Hair 5, Mistress of the Mill 5, Model of a Wife 5, Monsieur Jacques 5, Morning Call 2, More Free than Welcome 3, Most Unwarrant able Intrusion 2, Mrs Scroggins 6, Mrs Green's snug little Business 5, Mrs White 6, My first Fit of the Gout 6, My Friend from leather head 5, My Husband's Ghost 6, My Husband's Mirror 5, My Husband's Secret 5, My Neighbour's Wife 6, My Son Diana 5, My very Last Proposal 5, My Wife's Bonnet 7, My Wife's Diary 4, My Wife's Husband 8, My Wife's Out 4, Nabob for an Hour 5, Newington Butts 5, No Song no Supper 11, Not at all Jealous 6, Nothing to Nurse 6, Observation and Flirtation 6, Obstinate Family 6, Of Noble Birth 4, Old Gooseberry 6, 117 Arundell Street 5, One in the Hand 2, One too many for Him 5, Only a Halfpenny 4, Only a Penny-a-Liner 5, On the Sly 5, Opposite Neighbours 3, Orange Blossoms 6, Our Bitterest Foe 3, Our New Man 4, Pair of Pigeons 2, Patient Penelope 4, Perfection 5, Personation 2, Phantom Breakfast 5, Photograph Fix 5, Pierette 3, Pleasant Neighbours 5, Poetical Proposals 5, Poor Pillicoddy 5, Popping the Question 6, Pork Chops 4, Pretty Piece of Business 5, Pretty Predicaments 6, Prima Donna 5, Printer's Devil 8, Promotion 5, Queen of Aarragon 5, Rayner's up to Town, Rifle Volunteers 2, Rights and Wrongs of Woman 5, Rights of Man 6, Ring and Keeper 2, Romantic Attachment 6, Romance under Difficulties 4, Rooms to Let 3, Sarah's Young Man 6, Seaulls 5, Seeing Warren 5, Sent to the Tower 3, Serious Affair 5, Shakespere's Dream 5, Short and Sweet 6, Silent Woman 3, Six Months Ago 3, Sixteen Thousand Years ago 3, Slasher and Crasher 7, Slowtop's Engagement 4, Soldier's Courtship 3, Somebody Else 5, Speak Out Boldly 3, Spectre Bride groom 8, Sport with a Sportsman 2, Stage-Struck Yankee 6, State Prisoner 5, Stock Exchange 6, Stocks Up Stocks Down 2, Storm in a Teacup 5, Sympathy 2, Take care of Little Charlie 5, Taking by Storm 6, Taming a Tiger 3, Teacher Taught 5, That Affair at Finch-ley's 6, Thousand Millinners 10, Three Cuckoos 5, Twice Told Takes 5, Ticket-of-Leave Walnuts, Witch-finder, With Harp and Crown Woman's Devotion, Woman's Ramson, Woman's Vengeance, Woman in White, World Well Lost, Woodman, Wortlebank Dairy Wylder's Hand, Young Curate, Zana the Gipsy, Zanoni.

All Two Shilling Novels, 2s each or 12 for 21s cash.

All at 9d each; posted free on receipt of Stamps or P.0.0.

Make-up book or how to make-up for amateurs &c., Art of acting Actors' art, Guide to the stage, Amateur's guide, Art of scene painting Reading speaking and action, Fairy and home plays 19 numbers 9d each, Home plays for ladies in 9 parts 4 plays in each 1s 6d each, Tableaux Vivants for private representation 1s 6d each, Comic Dramas for college camp and cabin male characters only, Serio-comic Dramas for male characters only, Miss Keating's Dramas for boys, Tony Denier's parlour pantomimes in 10 parts 1s 6d each, Massey's exhibition reciter 2 numbers 1s 6d each, Comic reciter, stump speeches, dialogues &c. 5 parts 1s 6d each, Dramatic reciter, legends, tales, dialogues &c. 9d, The Olio or speaker's companion in 3 parts 9d each.

Scenes for amateurs, Back scenes borders and sides &c., Scented tableaux lights various colours, Magnesic tableaux lights, Blue for unshaven faces, Prepared burnt cork and carmine for negroes, Chrome and dutch pink for eyebrows and faces, Email Noir for stopping teeth, Fuller's Earth to powder the face, Hares' feet for applying powder, Joining paste for fixing wigs, Lightning for private theatricals, Mas-caro or water cosmétique, Mongolian for Indians, Paste powder for enlarging the nose, Ruddy rouge for sunburnt faces, Spirit gum for securing moustaches, Antimony for shading the eyes, Prepared whiting for downs &c., Rouge for the theatre, Blanc de perle, Pencils for the eyelids, eyebrows and veins, Grenadine for the lips, Indian ink, burnt umber and lining brushes, Cosmetique, Gold silver and diamond powder for the hair, Crape hair (all colours) for false whiskers moustache &c.

British Drama Standard Acting Plays.

3d. each or 2s. per dozen.

Children's Coloured Alphabet and Picture


A New Selection of Scottish Views.

GEO. T. CHAPMAN, General Agent in New Zealand for the Sale of the choice Cabinet Photographs of Messrs Wilson & Co., Aberdeen; and Messrs Valentine & Sons, Dundee, Photographers to Her Majesty the Queen. The stock at present comprises several views from different positions of the following places. Over 1700 views to select from.

Prices—One view, 1s 6d; six views, 7s 6d; twelve views, 12s.

Sent post free.

VIEWS IN ABERDEEN.—Linn of Dee at Braemar, Linn of Corrie-mulzie, On the Cluny, Castleton of Braemar, Balmoral, Braemar Castle, Aberdeen University, Old Aberdeen Cathedral, Bridge of Balgownie, Lochnagar Mountains, Lion's Face Rock Invercauld, Bridge of Feugh, Glen Dye and Cloch-na-ben, Tilquhill Castle, Banchory Ternan, King's College Aberdeen, Old Aberdeen Cathedral, Bridge of Feugh, Bridge of Balgownie, Marischal College Aberdeen, Balnagask, Lochnagar Castle, Bridge of Feugh, Glen Dye and Cloch-na-ben, Kilmore Castle, Castle Street Aberdeen, King Street Aberdeen, Aberdeen, Marischal College Aberdeen, Balnagask, Turriff, from above Chain Bridge, Boilers of Buchan, Lochnagar, Cathie Kirk, Broad Street Peterhead, Union Bridge Aberdeen, Bridge of Dec, Aboyne Castle, Valley of the Dee, Inverey, Ballater and Craigendarvich, Colonel's Bed Glen Garioch, Old Machar Cathedral, Spittal of Glenshee, Dee above Balmoral, Tillypronie, KilDrummy Castle, Craigievar Castle, Palace Building Aberdeen, Footdee Aberdeen.

VIEWS IN ARGYLL.—Hafton House, Dunoon, Oban and Sound of Kerrera, Dogstone and Dunolly Castle, Inellan, Tighnabruich, Dunolly Castle and Bay of Oban, Pass of Brander, Glencoe, Neptune's Staircase, Kim, Inverary, ArDrishaig, Inverary Castle, Tarbet Loch Fyne, Interior of Fingal's Cave, Causeway and Bending Pillars, Dun-Staffnage Castle and Loch Etive.

VIEWS IN AYR.—Burns' Cottage Alloway, Alloway Kirk, Auld Brig o' Doon, Banks and Braes o' Bonnie Doon, Birthplace of Burns, Bums' Monument, Auld Brig o'Ayr, Tam o' Shanter and Souter Johnnie, Largs from North, from the Pier, and from the South, New Brig o' Ayr, The "Twa Brigs," Interior of Burns' Monument, Burial Place of Burns' Family, Burns' Monument Kilmaurs, Dean Castle.

VIEWS IN BERWICK.—Berwick on Tweed, in Bute, Berwick, Ruins of Berwick Castle, Berwick Abbey from West and from East, St. Mary's Aisle, Cloister Court Berwick, Tomb of Sir Walter, Scott Berwick, St. Catherine's Window Berwick.

VIEWS IN CAITHNESS.—Wick Harbour, John o'Groats's House Hotel, Stacks of Duncan's Bay, Near the Bridge Wick, New Bridge Wick, Dei'l Brig Thurso, Thurso from Mount Pleasant, Thurso from Lower Road,
Cleft Rock Thurso.

**VIEWS IN CLACKMANNAN.**—Cambus-Kenneth Abbey, Tomb of James III., "A Bit on the Devon,” Cauldron Linn, Rumbling Bridge, Devil’s Mill, On the Devon, Castle Campbell from East, from South-west and from South, Chasm below Rumbling Bridge.

**VIEWS IN DUMBARTON.**—Dumbarton Castle, Helensburgh, Dumbarton Rock, Kilcreggan, Helensburgh from the Pier, Tarbet Loch Lomond The Cobbler from Tarbet, Cottages at Tarbet, At Helensburgh.

**VIEWS IN DUMFRIES.**—Ellissland Farm, Burns' House Dumfries, Friar's Carse, Moffat, High Street Moffat.

**VIEWS IN EDINBURGH.**—Roslin Chapel, Edinburgh from Calton Hill, from the Castle, and from Salisbury Craigs, Edinburgh Castle from Grassmarket, General Post-office, Edinburgh Castle and National Gallery, National Monument, Burns' Monument Calton Hill, Princes Street from Scott's Monument, Royal Institution, Princes Street, Register House, Corner of the West Bow, Martyrs' Monument Grey' friars, Heriot's Hospital, Donaldson's Hospital, Holyrood Palace and Arthur's Scat, Scott's Monument. Hawthornden and Drummond Castle, Queen Mary's BeDroom Holyrood, Craigmiller Castle, Scott's Monument and the Castle, Fettes College, Burns' Monument and Arthur's Seat, Lawn Market, Tolbooth and Cannongate, Old Town Edinburgh, Roslin Castle and Glen, Leith from Calton Hill, Jeanie Dean's Cottage, Prince Consort Memorial, Statue of Sir Walter Scott and his Dog.

**VIEWS IN ELGIN.**—Forres from Breakback and from Nelson Towers, Elgin Cathedral, Transept and Towers, West Towers and West Front.

**VIEWS IN FIFE.**—St. Andrew's Cathedral, St. Andrew's from the Links, Newport, St. Andrew's Church and Tower, College Church St. Andrew's, West Port St. Andrew's, High Street Falkland, Dunfermline from South & from North-east, Leuchars Church, Castle of St. Andrew's, St. Andrew's from the Tower of St. Regulus.

**VIEWS IN FORFAR.**—Broughty Ferry, Montrose, Brechin Castle, Round Tower Brechin, Airlie Castle, Bonnie House o'Airlie, Arbroath, Dundee, Castle Street Dundee, Bonnet Hill and Bucklemaker Wynd Dundee, Tay Bridge, Den Fennela Waterfall, Tay Bridge Station Dundee.

**VIEWS IN HADDINGTON.**—Tantallon Castle and Bass Rock.

**VIEWS IN INVERNESS.**—Linn of Quoich, Highland Cottages in Lochaber, Inverness from river side, from Huntly Place, from Tomnahurich, The Ness from Castle Hill, High Street & Union Street Inverness, Caledonian Canal from Tomnahurich, Upper and Lower Falls of Foyers, Glengarry Castle, Inverlochy Castle, Loch Eil and Fort William, Ben Nevis, Fort William.

**VIEWS IN KINCARDINE.**—Gannachy Bridge Glen Esk, Grave of Barclay of Ury, Glen Ury Viaduct, Old Church and Churchyard Cowie, Kirktown of Fetteresso, Ury House, Stonehaven, Dunnottar Castle.

**VIEWS IN KINROSS.**—Loch Leven and Castle.

**VIEWS IN LANARK.**—Glasgow Cathedral, Bothwell Castle, Falls of Clyde Corra Linn and Stonebyres, Crypt Glasgow Cathedral, Necropolis Glasgow, Broomielaw Glasgow, in the Necropolis, Glasgow Cathedral and Necropolis, on the Clyde from the Bridge, Royal Exchange Glasgow, Glasgow University, Broomielaw Bridge, Queen Street Trongate, Buchanan Street and Union Street Glasgow, Clyde above Broomielaw, in the West End Park, George Square Glasgow.

**VIEWS IN LINLITHGOW.**—Linlithgow Palace.

**VIEWS IN NAIRN.**—Cawdor Castle, Nairn, High Street Nairn, Nairn and the Railway Bridge, Nairn from the river.

**VIEWS IN ORKNEY.**—Stromness, Kirkwall, Old Man of Hoy Yesnabie Castle, Standing Stones of Stennis, Hoy Express.

**VIEWS IN PEEBLES.**—Neidpath Castle, Peebles, St. Ronan's Well

**VIEWS IN PERTH.**—Dunkeld from Cathedral Towers, from the Bridge, Path by the Loch and the Silver Strand Loch Katrine, Perth from Barnhill, from Edinburgh Road, Pass of Killiecrankie, Glen Finlass, Trosachs, Queen's View Killiecrankie, Blair Athol, Hermitage Bridge, Upper Middle and Lower Falls of Moness, Ellen's Isle Loch Katrine, Dunblane Cathedral, Cambusmore and Ben Ledi, Churchyard of Balquhidder, Loch Vennacher, Battle Field of Killiecrankie, Falls of Tummel and Giant's Steps, Callander Bridge and Ben Ledi, Bridge of Tilt, Callendar, Loch Achray and Ben Venue, Pass of the Trossachs, Bridge of Turk, Taymouth Castle, Inver (birthplace of Neil Gow), Drummond Castle, Comrie, Bridge of Ross, Coilantogle Ford, Brack-lion Bridge, Dunblane, Crieff, Drummond Castle Gardens, Taymouth Castle, Valley of the Tay, Scone Palace, Perth Railway Bridge, Tay Street Perth,' Aberfeldy, Castle Menzies, Birnam. Dunkeld Cathedral, Pitcaithly Wells, Grave of Bessy Bell and Mary Grey, Round Tower Abernethy, Blair Gowrie.

**VIEWS IN RENFREW.**—Gourock, Custom House Quay Greenock, Greenock.

**VIEWS IN ROSS.**—Kinlochewe and Ben Eay, Flowerdale, Gair-loch and Grobian, Dingwall, Smithy at Kinlochewe.

**VIEWS IN ROXBURGH.**—Jedburgh Abbey, Melrose Abbey, Abbots-ford, Kelso Abbey, Kelso and Kelso

VIEWS IN SELKIRK.—Newark Castle and Braes of Yarrow, Foul-shiels Birthplace of Mungo Park, Selkirk.

VIEWS IN SHETLAND.—Brough of Mousa, Gordie Stack and Drongs, The Giant's Leg Bressay, St. Magnus Cathedra.

VIEWS IN STIRLING.—Falls of Inversnaid, Abbey Craig, King Street Stirling, Stirling and Castle, Old Bridge of Forth, Bridge of Allan, "Banks of Allan Water," Wallace Monument, Borestone Field of Bannockburn, Tarbet Loch Lomond, Loch Lomond from Balloch and from Inchconnachan, Bridge of Allan from Abbey Craig, Stirling from Abbey Craig and from Cambuskenneth Tower, Abbey Craig and Bridge of Allan, Kirkintilloch Camstraddan House and Glen Luss, Balfour Castle from Ellerholm.

New Pianoforte Music, Songs.

All sheet music half the marked price.

- Adieu (L'Addio) by Schubert, 2s
- A Free Lance am I, 4s
- Agony Column or Little Di, 3s
- A Happy Day, 4s
- Ah, He Kissed Me when He, 1s
- A Hunting We Will Go, 1s
- A Landsman's Life for Me, 2s
- All Around the Squares, 2s
- Alone (German song), 2s
- Amber Tresses Tied with Blue, 1s
- A Man's a Man for a' That, 1s
- A Maiden Sat Alone One Day, 4s
- American National Guard, 1s
- And ye shall walk in Silk, 2s
- Anchor's Weighed by Braham, 1s
- Angels Guard my Baby Boy, 2s
- Angel at the Window, 4s
- Annie Laurie, 1s
- And God said let the earth, 2s
- And God created man, 2s
- A Peculiar Song (comic), 2s
- Apart by Gatty, 4s
- Arbitration, 2s Arethusa, 1s
- Ash Grove by Layland, 1s
- A sweet face at the Window, 1s
- As you Like it, 4s
- At the Roll of the Drum, 4s
- At Last, 4s
- At Sea, 2s
- Auld Lang Syne, 1s
- Auld Robin Gray, 1s
- Awake, 3s
- A Weary Lot is Thine, 4s
- Awkward Squad (comic), 2s
- A Wife's Letter, 4s
- A Year Ago, 4s
- Ay or No? 4s
- Baby Mine by Johnston, 1s
- Bailiff's Daughter of Islington, 1s
- Barney come back to me, 1s
- Barney (Irish), 1s
- Barbara Allen by Clarke, 1s
- Bank Holiday by Read, 2s
- Banks of Allan Water, 1s
- Bay of Biscay by Davy, 1s
- Bells of Memory, 1s
- Be our Love like the Ivy, 1s
- Behold I tell you a Mystery, 2s
- Believe me if all those by Fox, 1s
- Bells of Aberdovey by Layland, 1s
- Belle Mahone by McNaughton, 1s
- Beside the Old Corn Mill, 3s
- Better Land by Cowen, 4s
- Beware 3s,
- Bid me Discourse, 2s
- Billy Stutters, 2s
- Birdie Blossom, 1s
- Birdie's Come, 1s
- Birks of Aberfeldy, 1s, 2s
- Black Eyed Susan by Fox, 1s
- Black Eyes or Blue? 2s
- Blind Boy's Song, 3s
- Blow High Blow Low (bass), 1s
- Blue Alsatian Mountains, 4s
- Blue Bells of Scotland, 1s
- Boatman's Song, 4s
- Bold Militiaman, 2s
- Bonnie Dundee by Fox, 1s
- Bonnie Katie waits for Me, 1s
- Bonnie Prince Charlie, 1s
- Branigan's Band, 1s
- Bride of Mallow, 1s
- Bright as a Flower, 1s
- Bread and Cheese and Kisses, 1s
- Bright Eyes by Oliver, 2s
- Brown Eyes has that Maiden, 1s
- Cabin Boy by Ware, 1s
- Caller Herrin' by Fox, 1s
- Call me your Darling Again, 1s
- Camomile Tea by Gatty, 1s
- Campbells are Coming, 2s
- Captain Webb, 2s
- Captain Cuff (comic), 4s
- Captain La-di-da by Sim, 3s
- Carissima by Pontet, 3s
- Cease your Funning, 1s
- Celebrated Pig Song, 1s
- Charms of the Sea by Gatty, 1s
- Charity by Mendelssohn, 2s 6d
- Charlie is My Darling, 1s
- Charming Month of May, 4s
- Cherry Ripe by Home, 1s
- Child of Beauty, 2s
- ChildDren's Kingdom, 4s
- Chiming Bells of Long Ago, 1s
- Chosen, 4s
- Clang of the Wooden Shoon, 4s
- Claimant's Woes, 2s
• Clear and Cool a Brook, 4s
• Cleopatra's Needle, 2s
• Climbing the Golden Stairs, 1s
• Climb Up, or, the Mountain, 3s
• Clipper that Stands, 4s
• Close the Shutters, Willie's, 1s
• Clouds, by Henriette, 2s
• Coeur de Lion, by Stark, 4s
• Come, My Darling, Come and, 1s
• Come under my Umbrella, 2s
• Come Where My Love Lies, 1s
• Come Lasses and Lads, 1s
• Come, Birdie, Come, White, 1s
• Come, Bobbie, Step Into Tea, 1s
• Come, Darling, Rest your Head, 1s
• Comin' thro' the Rye, 1s
• Comfort Ye, My People, 2s
• Comic Medley, by Lloyd, 3s
• Countrey Lasse, 4s
• Cruiskeen Lawn, by Fox, 1s
• Damask Rose, 2s
• Dance me, Papa, on your knee, 1s
• Danube River, 3s
• Darling, by Champion, 2s
• Day when you'll forget, 1s
• Daybreak, by Balfe, 3s
• Death of Nelson, by Braham, 1s
• Dear Mother, I'm Dreaming, 1s
• Dear Mother, Lay Me Down, 1s
• Dearest Image of My Heart, 1s
• Dear Old Words, 3s
• Defton Woods, 4s
• Denise (French and English), 2s
• Dennis, Darling, 1s
• Died in the Streets, 1s
• Did You Ever, No I Never, 3s
• Distant Shore, by Sullivan, 4s
• Donald's Wooing, 4s
• Don't be Angry with Me, 1s
• Don't Dye Your Hair, 1s
• Don't Forget to Write Me, 1s
• Don't Forget to Dream of Me, 1s
• Don't Go, Mollie Darling, 1s
• Don't Make a Noise, or Else, 3s
• Don't Take Any Notice, 3s
• Don't You Tell My Father, 2s
• Don't Touch Him, 2s
• Down in the Deep, by Hatton, 4s
• Down Among the Dead Men, 1s
• Down by the Gate, 1s
• Dream of Pilate's Wife, 4s
• Dream Within a Dream, 3s
• Dream of Home, 3s
• Dream of Heaven by Hersee, 1s
• Dreaming Eyes, 1s
• Dreaming of Home and, 1s
• Dreamland by Claribel, 4s
• Dresden China, by Molloy, 4s
• Drink, Puppy, Drink, 4s
• Drifting, by Claribel, 4s
• Drifting with the Tide, 1s
• Duschinka or Star of the, 4s
• Dying Child, 1s
• Dye Ken John Peel, 1s
• Edith's Song from "Harold," 4s
• Eileen's Answer, 1s
• Elsa's Song to the Breezes, 1s
• End of the World by Read, 2s
• England by Levey, 2s
• England's Welcome to Her, 2s
• Emancipation Day, 1s
• Erin Asthore by Archer, 2s
• Esmeralda, 4s
• Every Inch a Sailor, 2s
• Ever or Never by Campana, 4s
• Evening Bringeth My Heart, 4s
• Excelsior by Lindsay, 4s
• Fading Away, by Flicker, 4s
• Fairer than thee, 4s
• Fair is my Love, 4s
• Fair Nina (The Giovini), 1s
• Fairy Bells, 3s
• Faith, by Mendelssohn, 2s 6d
• Far from Home, 1s
• Farewell, but whenever, 1s
• Farewell to Lochaber, 1s
• Farewell (L'Addio) by Mozart, 1s
• Father, bring home your money, 1s
• Father's Lullaby, 4s
• Faust in five minutes, 4s
• Fear not, little flock, 2s
• Fellow that looks like me, 3s
• Ferryman Dan, by Levey, 4s
• Ferry Maiden, 4s
• Fighting Cocks and the Eagle, 3s
• Fight in the Menagery, 2s
• First Leaf of Spring, 2s
• Fire in the Grate, 1s
• Fisher, by Aide, 3s
• Fizz, Fizz, 2s
• Flee as a Bird, by Dana, 1s
• Flitting Day 4s
• Flower Child, 3s
• Flower Girl, 2s
• Flowers of Home, 3s
• Flowers of the Forest, 1s
• Flower Song from "Faust," 3s
• Floating on the Wind, 3s
• Flow, Flow! O River Soft, 4s
• Flow on Thou Shining River, 1s
• Floating with the Tide, 2s
• Fly Not Yet, 1s
• For Ever Faithful, 4s
• Forget Me Not, 3s
• Footsteps on the Stairs, 1s
• For Behold Darkness shall, 2s
- Fortune Teller by Benson, 4s
- Free Lance, 4s
- Friar of Orders Gray, 1s
- From Distant Lands, 3s
- Gainsbro' Hat, 2s
- Gallant 24th by Lee, 2s
- Gallants of England by Gatty, 4s
- Galloping Squire, 4s
- Garry Owen, 1s
- Gates Ajar, 1s
- Gates Ajar for Me, 1s
- Gathering Shells, 1s
- Gentle Heart, 4s
- Gentle Mother Calls Me Home, 1s
- Get Up and Bar the Door, 1s
- Gipsy's Warning, by Coard, 1s
- Girl I Left Behind Me, 1s
- Giving, 1s
- Give My Love to All at Home, 1s
- Give Me a Soldier's Life, 1s
- Goatherd's Song, 4s
- Goat Bells, 4s
- God Bless Prince Alfred's Bride, 2s
- Going Out Fishing (comic), 1s
- Golden Days, by Sullivan, 4s
- Golden Hours, 1s
- Good Time is Come, 2s
- Good Honest Heart, by Little, 4s
- Good Grey Mare, 4s
- Grandmother's Chair, by Read, 2s
- Grave Digger, 1s
- Green Grows the Rashes, O, 1s
- Green Trees Whispered Low, 3s
- Groves of Blarney, 1s
- Guardian Angel, 4s
- Half-mast High by Claribel, 4s
- Happy Hours, 1s
- Harry Bluff by Fox, 1s [Hall, 1s
- Harp that once through Tara's
- Haunting Eyes by Thomas, 2s
- Have I not been Kind to Thee, 1s
- Hearts of Oak by Boyce, 1s
- Heaven's Chorister, 3s
- He Must Not Do This, Gatty, 2s
- Here Stands a Post, 4s
- He's O'er the Hills that I Love, 1s
- He Isn't a Marrying Man, 2s
- He Knows how to Do It, 2s
- Hen Convention, 1s
- Here's to the Maiden, 1s
- Her Wedding, 3s
- He's Going Away to Leave, 3s
- He was Despised by Handel, 1s
- Hilderbrandt Montrose, 2s
- His Work is Done, 4s
- Hold the Fort, 1s
- Home Without Thee Cannot, 2s
- Homeward Watch, 3s
• Home They Brought Warrior, 2s
• Hoop La (comic), 1s
• Hope and Faith, 3s
• How beautiful are the feet, 1s
• Human Nature, 2s
• Hush, our Birdie’s gone to sleep, 2s
• I do not ask Dame Fortune’s, 1s
• I don't think you’re in it. Old, 3s
• I'd tell you if I were a little fly, 2s
• If, by Pinsuti, 4s
• If God be for us, by Handel, 2s
• If and Suppose, 3s
• I have no home, 1s
• I heard the voice of Jesus say, 2s
• I hear sweet voices singing, 1s
• I knew I’d get a Letter, 1s
• I know a song, 3s
• I know that my Redeemer, 2s
• I leave my heart at home, 2s
• I love the verdant fields, 3s
• I Love to Think of the Days, 1s
• I Love to Tell the Story, 1s
• I'll Follow Thee, 3s
• I'll Not Repine, 3s
• I'm a Soldier, 2s
• I'm Alone, 3s
• I'm Going Home to Live with, 2s
• I'm Happy Since You Still Love, 1s
• I'm In It (comic), 2s
• I'm Lonely Since My Father, 1s
• I'm Not Such a Saint as I Look, 3s
• I'm Still a Friend to You, 1s
• I'm So Dry, 2s
• I'm Thinking o'er the Days, 3s
• I'm Very, Very Fond of, 2s 6d
• In Her Little Bed We Laid Her, 1s
• In the Gloaming, 4s
• In Silent Woe, 3s
• Irish Exile, by Fox, 1s
• Isn't It Lovely, 3s
• I Stand on Memory's Golden, 1s
• Is My Darling True to Me, 3s
• I Stood Outside the Gate, 1s
• It Goes Against the Grain, 3s
• It Is Not Always May, 2s
• It Is Not Love, 4s
• It Mayn't Be Yet, 4s
• It Might have Been, 4s
• It's Nice (comic) 2s
• I've a Lover, 2s
• I've Found a Home, 1s
• I've been Roaming by Horn, 1s
• Ivy Leaf, 2s
• I Wait to Hear Thy Sweet, 4s
• I Watched the Sunlight, 2s 6d
• I Won Her Heart at Billiards, 3s
• I Want to Kiss Papa Good, 1s
• I Wonder what Next They, 2s
- I will Write to You My, 1s
- I wouldn't be a Hemperor, 2s
- Jamie or Robin? 4s
- Jeremiah Brown, 2s
- Jesus of Nazareth passeth by, 1s
- Jesus Loves even Me, 1s
- Jessie the Flower of, 1s
- Jessie Green, 1s
- Jockey to the Fair, 1s
- Johny Morgan (comic), 2s
- John Anderson my Jo, 2s
- Jolly Jeremiah, 2s
- Jolly Young Waterman, 1s
- Josephine to Napoleon, 2s 6d
- Judge's Song, 4s
- Just Before the Wedding, 1s
- Kelvin Grove, 2s
- Keep your powder Dry, 4s
- Keep it on the Quiet, 2s
- Keep one little kiss for me, 1s
- King Henry's Song, 4s
- Kiss me, sweet, 1s
- Kiss and make it up, 1s
- Kissing in the Moonlight, 1s
- Kissi Kissi (comic), 2s
- Knight's Shield, 4s
- Know to the Police, 2s
- Know'st thou the land, 1s
- Laddie, 4s
- Lady Fair, good night, 2s
- Land of the long ago, 4s
- Land o' the Leal, 1s
- Landsman's Life for me, 2s
- La Parisiene, 1s
- Larboard Watch, 1s
- Lass o' Gowrie, 1s
- Lass that Loves a Sailor 1s
- Last Rose of Summer, 1s
- Last Year, by Dolly, 4s
- Last Sweet Smile you gave me, 1s
- Launch the Lifeboat, 2s
- Launch thy Bark Mariner, 4s
- Lawyer Snare or 6/8, 3s
- Leather Bottel, 1s
- Lead us Not Into Temptation, 2s
- Lesbia hath a beaming Eye, 1s
- Let me Kiss Those Weeping, 3s
- Let me in Sorrow Weep, 1s
- Let's be Jolly while we may, 2s
- Letter in the Candle, 2s
- Let the Angels in, 1s
- Life is a River, 1s
- Lifeboat, 1s
- Like a Turk (comic), 2s
- Little Bunch of Roses, 1s
- Little Basket Boy, 1s
- Little Brown Jug, 1s
- Little Crossing Sweeper, 1s
• Little Ones at Home, 1s
• Little Rosebud, 1s
• Little Sally, 4s
• Little Streams in Light, 4s
• Little Sweetheart Come and, 1s
• Little Sister's Gone to Sleep, 1s
• Links of Friendship, 1s
• Living Poems, 4s
• Lion of Judah, 1s
• List to the Nightingale, 3s
• Logic o' Buchan, 2s
• Longing, by Millard, 2s
• Looking Forward, 4s
• Lost Chord, by A. Sullivan, 4s
• Lost in the Wide World, 1s
• Love has Eyes, by Bishop, 1s
• Love in Her Eyes, by Handel, 1s
• Love Among the Roses, 2s
• Love's Young Dream, 1s
• Lover and the Star, 4s
• Lovers of Linger Lane, 4s
• Love's Confession, 3s
• Low at Thy Feet, by Bliss, 3s
• Lowly Born, 4s
• Lucy's Advice, 2s
• Mabel, Sweet Mabel, 2s
• Maggie's Secret, 4s
• Maid and the Magpie, 4s
• Make Believe, 4s
• Man-'o-Wars Man, 4s
• Mandolinata, 4s
• Mary's Canary (Offenbach), 1s
• Marseillaise Hymn, 1s
• Mary of Argyle, 1s
• Mary the Pride of the Dairy, 2s
• Mary Stuart's Farewell to, 2s
• Maraquita, 3s
• Margherita, 2s 6d
• Margareta, 3s
• Marion's Song, 4s
• Meeting of the Waters, 1s
• Message, The, 4s
• Mill Wheel, by Layland, 2s
• Mill Stream, The, 1s
• Miller of the Dee, 1s
• Minstrel of Memory, 3s.
• Minstrel Bay, 1s
• Mollie, Darling, by Hays, 1s
• Mollie's Welcome, 1s
• More to Follow, 1s
• Moss Trooper, by Diehl, 4s
• Mother's Last Words, 1s
• Mother fold Me in Your Arms, 1s
• Mother bear Me to the Window, 1s
• Mother would comfort Me, 1s
• Mrs Mary Grundy, 1s
• Mrs Winslow's Soothing Syrup, 2s
• Muddle-Puddle Porter, 4s
• Muleteers Song, 3s
• Mulligan Guards, 1s
• Muriel by Quinley, 4s
• Music from the Golden Sphere, 1s
• My Boyhood's Home, 2s
• My Dearest Heart, 4s
• My Father's Growing Old, 1s
• My Heart's Best Love, 1s
• My Heart is Light and Gay, 1s
• My Heart is Sair for Somebody, 1s
• My Heart's in the Highlands, 1s
• My Home Beyond the Tide, 1s
• My Home on the old Ohio, 1s
• My Laddie far Away, 4s
• My Landlady's Daughter, 3s
• My Little Maid, by Levey, 4s
• My Little Bunch of Roses, 1s
• My Lodging's on the Cold, 1s
• My Love is but a Sailor Boy, 4s
• My Love is Like the Red Rose, 1s
• My Moss Rose by Gatty, 4s
• My Mother's Blessing, 1s
• My Mother's Grave, 1s
• My Own Darling, 1s
• My Secret, 1s
• My Treasure, My Own, 3s
• My Wife's Mother's Gone, 2s
• My Wife has Joined the, 2s
• My Village Home, 3s
• Name of My Love, 4s
• Nancy Lee, by Adams, 4s
• Naught, Naught, 2s
• Near Woodstock Town, 1s
• Nearer, My God, to Thee, 1s
• Nellie's Waiting, 3s
• Never Trouble Trouble, 1s
• Never Again, 4s
• New Electric Light, 2s
• Night, 4s
• Night and Morning, 4s
• Night Closes O'er Her, 4s
• Ninety and Nine, 1s
• Nobody's Darling but Mine, 2s
• Nobody Knows the Troubles, 2s
• None But I Can Say, 4s
• No One to Kiss Me, Good, 1s
• Non E Ver, 4s
• Norah's First Letter, 2s
• Not Before Pa, dear, 3s
• Nothing, by Millard, 1s
• Nothing to Wear, 1s
• O Bid your Faithful Ariel Fly, 2s
• Ocean Dreams, by Diehl, 2s
• Oh, Christian Awake, 1s
• Oh, Gently Breathe, 1s
• Oh, Give Me Back My Heart, 2s
• Oh, Happy Days of Youth, 4s
• Oh, Julia, 2s
• Oh, Listen Caterina, 2s
• Oh, Let Me Be a Child Again, 1s
• Oh, Nanny, Wilt Thou Gang, 1s
• Oh, Papa, Don't Go Out, 1s
• Oh, Pity the Heart that has, 1s
• Oh, Sing Again the Melody, 1s
• Oh, the Merry Days, 2s
• O, Would I Were a Bird, 1s
• Old Cottage Gate, 1s
• Old Days, 4s
• Old England For Ever, 1s
• Old Love is the New, 4s
• Old Oak Tree, 4s
• Old Street Lamp, 4s
• Old Timber Toes, 4s
• Old Towler, 1s
• On a Balcony, 4s
• Once for All, 1s
• Once Again by Sullivan, 4s
• One more Day's Work for Jesus, 1s
• One I Love, 4s
• One by One, 2s
• One Only, 4s
• Only an Ivy Leaf, 1s
• Only an Armour Bearer, 1s
• Only a Woman, 1s
• Only Fancy, 2s
• Only Speak Kindly to Me, 1s
• O Rest the Babe by Whitaker, 1s
• O Thou that Tellest by Handel, 2s
• Our Crew by Campana, 4s
• Our Brothers in the Mines, 2s
• Our Gallant Engineers, 2s
• Our own Loved Queen, 1s
• Out in the Streets, 1s
• Out in the Cold, 1s
• Out on the Rocks by Dolby, 4s
• Outlaw, 1s
• Over the Hills and Far Away, 4s
• 0 O Worse than Death Indeed, 1s
• 1 Papa, Stay Home, I'm, 1s
• 2 Parting, by Millard, 2s
• Past is but a Troubled Dream, 4s
• Patrick, Ma Cuishla, 2s
• Perhaps She's on the Railway, 2s
• Pig Song, by Burnand, 1s
• Pilgrim of Love, 1s
• Pilot's Song, 1s
• Pilot (The), by Nelson, 1s
• Pity, But Leave Me, 2s
• Please Give Me a Penny, 1s
• Please, God, Make Room, 1s
• Poor Bessie, by Hodson, 1s
• Poor Jo! 2s
• Portrait of My Wife, 2s
• Pray, Child, Pray, 4s
• Pretty as a Picture, 2s
• Pretty Girl Milking the Cow, 1s
• Primroses Deck the Banks, 1s
• Privateer, 4s
• Pull, Pull Together, Boys, 2s
• Pull Yourself Together, Boys, 2s
• Pull Down the Blinds, 2s
• Pulaski, by Lindsay, 4s
• Punchinello, 4s
• Put By for a Rainy Day, 2s
• Queen of Love, 4s
• Quiet Little Man, 3s
• Reaper and Flowers, 3s
• Reaper's Song, 2s 6d
• Redcoats and Tars, 1s
• Return of the Lifeboat, 2s
• Rich and Rare, 2s
• Right Man at the Helm, 2s
• Ring My Mother Wore, 1s
• Ring the Bells of Heaven, 1s
• Ring the Bell Softly, 1s
• Ring the Bell Watchman, 1s
• Rise Beautiful Sun, 1s
• Robin Adair, 1s
• Rock me to Sleep Mother, 1s
• Rocked in the Cradle, 1s
• Rose of May, 3s
• Rosy Morning Sweet Disclose, 1s
• Rouse, Come Rouse! 1s
• Roy's Wife of Aldivalloch, 1s
• Safe in the Arms of Jesus, 1s
• Sailing of the Ship, 3s
• Sally in our Alley, 1s
• Same Old Game, 3s
• Sammy Stammers, 4s
• Savourneen Deelish, 1s
• Says Aaron to Moses, 4s
• Say Whither Would You Go, 2s
• Scatter Seeds of Kindness, 1s
• Schneider, how you was? 3s
• Scots wha hae, 1s
• Send for mother, Birdie's dying, 1s
• Shah's Visit to England, 2s
• She never Told her Love, 1s
• She's the apple of my eye, 2s
• Ship's in the Bay, 1s
• Shoulder to Shoulder, 4s
• Should he upbraid, 2s
• Sick Stag, 3s
• Sign the Pledge for Mother's, 1s
• Silver Chimes, by Claribel, 4s
• Silver Threads are on Your, 1s
• Silver Threads among the Gold, 1s
• Silver Moonlight Winds, 1s
• Silvia May, 1s
• Since Baby left us, 2s
• Si Tu Savais, by Balfe, 4s
• Skating on the Rink, 2s
• Skidmore Guards, 2s
• Sleep, My Love, Sleep, 4s
- Slumber Song, 3s
- Soldier's Dream, 1s
- Song of the Sea Breeze, 4s
- So the world goes, 2s
- Sound the loud Timbrel, 1s
- Speak to Me, by Campana, 4s
- Spelling Bee, 2s
- Spinning Song, 4s
- Spirituous Shaker, by Gatty, 1s
- Spirit Song, by Haydn, 1s
- Spirit of the Storm, by Perry, 2s
- Sprig of Shillelah, 1s
- Stars Have Set Their Watch, 2s
- Star's Message, 3s
- Still I Love Thee, by Lockwood, 1s
- Still Waters Run Deep, 4s
- St. Patrick's Day Parade, 1s
- Strangers Yet, by Claribel, 4s
- Strike, Strike for Victory, 1s
- Strike the Iron While It's Hot, 4s
- Sunset on the River, 4s
- Sunset After Rain, 2s
- Susan's Story, 4s
- Sweeping Through the Gates, 1s
- Sweet Blushing Rose, 2s
- Sweet Camelia May, 3s
- Sweethearts, by Sullivan, 4s
- Sweet Thoughts of Thee, 2s
- Take Back the Heart, 4s
- Take This Message to My, 1s
- Tambourine by Molloy, 4s
- Tar's Farewell by Adams, 4s
- Tell Him I Love Him Yet, 3s
- Tell Me Darling, Tell Me Truly, 2s
- Tell Me my Heart, 1s
- Tell me, Mary, how to Woo, 2s
- Tell me the Old Story, 1s
- Tender and True by Sullivan, 4s
- Tenting on the old Camp, 1s
- Terrence's Farewell to, 3s
- Thady O' Flmn, 4s
- That will be Heaven for Me, 1s
- That'll Pull 'em Round, 2s
- The Old Poet by Molloy, 4s
- Then and Now, 4s
- Then Shall the Eyes, 1s
- There's Light at Eventide, 4s
- There's Another Good Man, 3s
- There's no Harm in Kissing, 1s
- There Sits a Bird on Yonder, 4s
- There's only Room for One, 3s
- Think of This and That, 2s
- Thorn (The) and Bay of Biscay, 1s
- Thorns and Roses, 4s
- Thoughts at Twilight, 3s
- Though not Living in Pall Mall, 4s
- Thou art Gone up on High, 2s
- Three Ages, 2s 6d
• Three Ravens, 1s
• The Jolly Humbugs, 2s
• Three Sailor Boys, 4s
• Three Simple Words, 2s
• Thus Goes the World Around, 3s
• Thus Saith the Lord, 2s
• Thy Face by Marriott, 4s
• Thy Rebuke Hath Broken, 1s
• Time may Steal the Roses, 1s
• Tired (Sacred song), Lindsay, 4s
• Tis but a Little Faded Flower, 1s
• To and Fro (swing song), 4s
• Together, 4s
• Token, The, 1s
• To-morrow by Blockley, 3s
• Tom Bowling by Dibden, 1s
• Tom Tough by Fox, 1s
• Tom Truelove, 1s
• Topsy Turvy Topics, 2s
• Treasures of the Deep, 1s
• Truant Love, 4s
• True Love Never Dies, 2s
• True as the Stars that are, 1s
• True Sunshine of the Heart, 1s
• Try Again ! the Sun Shines, 2s
• Twilight, 1s
• Twice my Love hath Smiled, 4s
• Two Little Heads Lay Side, 1s
• Two Worlds, 4s
• Underneath the Shadow of an, 2s
• Under the British Flag, 2s
• Unspoken, 4s
• Until This Heart Shall Break, 4s
• Vacant Chair, by Root, 1s
• Vicar of Bray, 1s
• Victoria, 2s
• Volunteer's Motto, 3s
• Waiting, by Millard, 2s
• Waiting For Thee, 4s
• Waiting for the Swallows, 3s
• Wait for the Waggon, 1s
• Wandering Willie, 1s
• War Song (The Great), 2s
• Watching for Pa, 1s
• Way (The) Through the Wood, 4s
• Wearing of the Green, by For, 1s
• We Don't Kill a Pig Every Day
• Weel May the Keel Row, 1s
• We May Never Have the, 3s
• We're a Noddin', 1s
• We Shall Meet All The Little, 1s
• We were ChilDren then, 1s
• What's a' the Steer Kimmer, 1s
• What Care I ? 4s
• Whate'er might your Liquor be, 1s
• What would I not give, 2s
• What shall I do to show, 1s
• What shall the Harvest be, 1s
• What the Fire-light told, 4s
• What to us is Silver Hair, 1s
• Where'er you walk, by Handel, 1s
• Where have fled, by Mozart, 2s
• When all was young, 3s
• When in Death, (The Legacy) 1s
• When I remember, 3s 3s
• When I view the mother holding,
• When I was Prince of Paradise, 3s
• When I went home with Belle, 1s
• When mother married Pap, 1s
• When leaves are green, 4s
• When sparrows build, 4s
• When the Cock begins to Crow, 3s
• When the Tide comes in, 2s
• When Thou art near, 4s
• When we are old and grey, 4s [2s
• When you Wash a Nigger White,
• Where art Thou, my Beloved, 1s
• Where is My Husband Now, 1s
• Where the Bells of the Village, 4s
• Where the Bee Sucks by Arne, 1s
• Where the Minstrel hath his, 1s
• While the Lads of the Village, 4s
• Whisper Low Whisper Low, 5s
• Whiter than Snow, 1s
• Why don't I Change my Name, 3s
• Why do the Nations, 2s
• Why Rouse the British Lion, 2s
• Willie Brewed a Peck o' Maut, 2s
• Will He Come by Sullivan, 4s
• Will a Monkey Climb a Tree, 2s
• William Smiled and Shook his, 3s
• Will you Meet me by the Stile, 1s
• Will You Wont You Do You, 3s
• Winnie Bell, 1s
• Within a Mile of Edinburgh, 1s
• Wolf (The), 1s
• Won't You Volunteer, 1s
• Woodman (The), 1s
• Won't You Tell Me Why, 4s
• Won't You Buy My Pretty, 1s
• Wreck of the Princess Alice, 2s
• Wreck of the Hesperus, 4s
• Yaller Gal that Winked at Me, 1s
• Ye Banks and Braes o' Bonnie, 1s
• Yeoman's Wedding Song, 4s
• Yes, I Could Roam the Forest, 3s
• Yes, I Love You Very Dearly, 1s
• Yes, Let Me Like a Soldier, 3s
• You Get More Like Your Dad, 2s
• You and I, 4s
• You Couldn't Help It If You, 2s
• Young May Moon, 1s
• You'll be Sorry for This, 2s
• Your Boy in Blue, 3s
• You're Getting It Up For Me, 2s
• You Should See Us on the Strict, 4s
• Your Shoulder to the Wheel, 3s  
• Youth by the Brook, 4s  
• Youth and Age, by Adams, 4s

New Pianoforte Music, Fantasias, Overtures, &C.

All sheet music half the marked price.
• Adagio Cantabile (Beethoven), 1s  
• Adagio and Allegro con brio (Beethoven) by Franck  
• Agathe, or When the Swallows, 3s  
• Ah! Keep the Little Flower, 1s  
• Air a Bourne, by Duprê, 3s  
• Air and Variations, by Brahms, 1s  
• Allemande, by Zoeller, 1s  
• Alma, Battle Piece, 3s 6d  
• Am Meer (Schubert), 1s  
• Angels' Harp, by Trekkell, 3s 6d  
• Always Alone, by W.D. Taylor, 1s  
• Anna Bolena, favourite airs from, 1s  
• Annette (Rosebuds), 2s  
• Aria in D Major (Bach), 1s  
• Archers D'Armagnac, 4s  
• Army and Navy Grand March, 2s  
• Aufenthalt (Resting place), 1s  
• Auld Lang Syne, 3s 6d  
• Bailiff's Daughter, 1s  
• Banjo (The), by Gottschalk, 4s  
• Barcarolle, by Rubenstein, 1s  
• Beautiful Danube, by Strauss, 1s  
• Birdie'sCome, by Grobe, 1s  
• Blondin March, Popenberg, 1s  
• Blue Bells of Scotland, Grobe, 1s  
• Blue Bells of Scotland, 3s 6d  
• Bonaparte's Grand March, 2s  
• Bluette, by Dreyenschuck, 2s  
• Breton Dance, by Dick, 4s  
• Butterfly Redowa, 1s  
• Caller Herrin', by Lav-land, 1s  
• Carnaval de Venise, Schulhoff, 4s  
• Chant D'Oudine, by Kuhe, 3s  
• Chatsworth, by Melville, 4s  
• Chorus, Amen (Stabet Mater), 1s  
• Christmas Bells March, 2s  
• Cloches du Monastere, Wely, 3s  
• Clouds, by Stevenson, 1s  
• Come Where My Love Lies, 3s  
• Convent Bells March, 2s  
• Cujus Animan, by Ronville, 1s  
• Danse de Fees, by Wyman, 2s  
• Danse de Folie, by Ronville, 2s  
• Dead March in Saul, 1s  
• Der Freischutz, overture, 2s  
• Der Freischutz, by Parker, 2s  
• Deux Tarentelles, by Heller, 2s  
• Die Lauterbacherin, Loeffler, 2s
Die Schwalben, by Spindler, 3s
Don Giovanni, by Kuhe, 4s
Don Giovanni, by Parker, 2s
Don Giovanni, overture, 2s
Donna de Lago, by Gibsone, 2s
Don Pasquale, favourite airs, 1s
Drifting Snow, 2s
Drink to me only, 2s
Duke of York's Grand March, 1s
Echoes of the Hunt, by Dick, 4s
Echoes of the Streets, 4s
Ecoutez-moi, by Funke, 2s 6d
En Poste, by Ghys, 3s
En Route, by Smith, 4s
Ernani, Selections from, 1s
Etude de Concert, 4s
Eudora Valse, Watson, 3s
Euryanthe, by Weber, 2s
Evening Chimes, by Blake, 2s
Evening Dew, by Osborne, 3s
Evening Whispers, by Wilson, 1s
Fairies' Evening Song, 2s
Fairy Wings, by Hennes, 3s
Fan Fan, by Lecoq, 3s
Farewell to Lochaber, 1s
Faust, by Kuhe, 4s
Faust, Fantasia, by Richards, 4s
Fishermaiden, by Rene Franck, 1s
Flauto Magico, Rocques, 1s
Florence (Tarantelle) Lamothe, 4s
Flying Dutchman, by Rocques, 1s
Foresters' Grand March, 2s
Fra Diavolo, by Parker, 2s
Fra Diavolo, by Beyer, 3s
Fra Diavolo, by Franck, 2s
Fresh Life (march), 2s
Gavotte in G, Handel, Bernstein, 1s
Gazouillement, by Lamothe, 4s
Gendarmes Duet, by Taylor, 1s
Gloria, from 4th Mass. in C, 2s
Golden Clouds (Morceau), 2s
Gondola (Serenade), 2s
Grand Caprice, by Wollenhaupt, 4s
Grand Galop de Concert, 3s
Grandmother's Chair, 2s
Grand Valse, by Oury, 2s
Guillaume Tell, by Franck, 2s
Happy Shepherd's Dream, 2s
Harmonious Blacksmith, Halle, 3s
Hallelujah Chorus, by Ronville
Hatfield, by Melville, 4s
Haunted Mill, by Ronville
Heavenward Bound March, 2s
He Shall Feed His Flock, 1s
Highclere, by Melville, 4s
Home, Sweet Home, Richards, 4s
Home Thoughts, Kuhe, 2s
Hughenden, by Melville, 4s
• Idylle, by Hause, 1s
• In a Gondola, by Dick, 4s
• Indiana Valse, by Marcaillou, 2s 6d
• Ireland, by Richards, 4s
• Jockey to the Fair, 2s
• Juanita, by Richards, 3s
• Jubilee Overture, by Weber, 2s
• King and I, arranged by Taylor, 1s
• King of the Storm, 2s
• Kyrie Eleison (Bach), 1s
• La Chatelaine, by Leduc, 2s
• La Ci Darem, by Ronville, 1s
• La Clemenza di Tito, 2s
• La Femme du Marin, 2s
• La Filleuse, by Raff, 2s
• La Gazelle, by Wollenhaupt, 3s 6d
• La Loire, by Molloy, 3s
• La Mandoline, by Burnet, 3s
• Land of the Leal, 1s
• L'Ange du Berceau, 3s
• Language of Love, by Blake, 1s
• La Poule, by AnDre, 3s
• La Priere d’un Vierge, 2s
• Largo (Haydn), by Franck, 1s
• L'Argentine, by Ketter, 2s
• Lascia ch'io Pianga, 1s
• La Sonnambula (favourite airs), 1s
• La Sonnambula, by Oesten, 3s 6d
• La Sympathie, by Comettant, 2s
• Last Rose Summer, Thalberg, 4s
• La Traviata, by Parker, 2s
• Laurel Blossoms, Small wood, 3s
• La Voix du Ceil, by Neldy, 3s 6d
• La Zingara, by Richards, 4s
• Le Bergers Watteau, by Nava, 2s
• Le Corso, by Wollenhaupt, 4s
• Le Depart du Chevalier, 4s
• Le Desir, by Cramer, 2s
• Le Jet d'eau, by Bernstein, 2s
• Le Nozze di Figaro, by Franck, 2s
• Les Coutes d'eau, by Ascher, 3s
• Le Val de Fees, by Lamothe, 4s
• Lilian (Rosebuds), 2s
• Linda di Chamouni, by Nava, 2s
• L'Invitation Pour la Valse, 2s
• Lohengrin, Beauties of, 2s
• Lohengrin, Bridal March, 2s
• Lohengrin, Grand March, 2s
• Love among the Roses, 2s
• Love's Echoes, by Chapman, 2s
• Love by Moonlight, 2s
• Love's Young Dream, 1s
• Louis XIII, by Ghys, 1s
• Lucia di Lammermoor, Nava, 2s
• Lucia di Lammermoor, Prudent, 5s
• Lucrezia, by E. Rocques, 1s
• Lucrezia Borgia, by Parker, 2s
• Lucrezia Borgia, by Oesten, 3s
• Maiden's Prayer, 1s
• Maraquita, by Richards, 3s
• March, from Norma, 1s
• March of Men of Harlech, 1s
• March, from Bluebeard, 1s
• Maria's Bild, Jullig, 1s
• Marie Mazurka, Talexy, 2s 6d
• Martha, by Oesten, 3s 6d
• Martha, by Richards, 3s 6d
• Martha, by Parker, 2s
• Martha, by Flotow, 2s
• Mary of Argyle, 1s
• Masaniello, by Parker, 2s
• Maud (Rosebuds), 2s
• Mayflower, by Oesten, 2s
• Mazeppa, by Wollenhaupt, 2s
• Meadow Flowers, Smallwood, 3s
• Mermaid's Song, 1s
• Midnight Chimes, Lindahl, 3s
• Minuet and Trio, Beethoven, 1s
• Minuet, Beethoven, 1s
• Minuet and Trio, in E flat, 2s 6d
• Minuetto (Boccherini), 1s
• Mocking Bird March, 1s
• Mocking Bird, by Kinkel, 1s
• Mollie Darling, 1s
• Mollie's Answer, 1s
• Morning Echoes, 2s
• Morning Pearl, Fantaise, 2s
• Mountain Rill, by Smallwood, 3s
• Mulligan Guards March, 1s
• Musidora, by Talexy, 2s
• My Little Bunch of Roses, 1s
• My Lodging is on the cold, 3s 6d
• My Mother bids me bind, 1s
• Near Woodstock Town, 2s
• Nocturne (from Borgia) 2s
• Nocturne, by Dohler, 1s
• 104th Psalm, by Forbes, 2s
• Octave Study, Czerny, 1s
• Only an Ivy Leaf, 1s
• O Thou that teilest, 1s
• Pearl of Love, valse, 2s
• Pensee Ecossais, 2s
• Persian Love Song, 1s
• Picciola, by Richards, 2s 6d
• Pied Dansants, by Hause, 2s
• Pius IX. Grand March, 1s
• Please give a Penny, 1s
• Poete et Paysan, 2s
• Polonaise, by Moniusko, 3s
• Pompadour-Gavotte, Clappe, 3s
• Prince of Wales' March, 1s
• Pro Peccatis (sacred), Ronville, 1s
• Prussian Brides' Polonaise, 2s
• Rapid Transit, galop, 2s
• Ray of Sunshine, by Le Duc, 2s
• Recollections of London, 4s
• Reverie in G, Rosellen, 2s
• Reverie, by Reissiger, 1s
• Rigoletto, by Nava, 2s
• Rigoletto, fantasia, Rocques, 1s
• Robert de Diable, by Parker, 2s
• Romance in Eb, Rubenstein, 1s
• Romance in F, by Rubenstein, 1s
• Rosseau's Dream, by Kuhe, 2s
• Royal Hunt, galop, by Blake, 2s
• Rustic Dance, by Cheshire, 1s
• Safe in the Arms of Jesus, 1s
• Scipio March, by Handel, 1s
• Scherzo and Funeral March, 2s
• Scots Wha Hae, Richards, 3s 6d
• Serenade, by Franck, 1s
• Serenade, by Hause, 1s
• Serenade, by Ronville, 1s
• Shells of the Ocean, by Blake, 2s
• Shepherd's Evening Song, 2s
• Signal March, by Kleber, 1s
• Silver Lake, varsoviana, 2s
• Silver Star, grand march, 2s
• Silver Star, march, Kinkel, 1s
• Silver Threads Among Gold, 1s
• Silver Trumpets, Viviani, 3s
• Silvery Dew, Smallwood, 3s
• Silvery Showers, sketch, 2s
• Silvery Waves, by Wyman, 4s
• Siren's Song, by Lindahl, 2s 6d
• Slumber Song, Schumann, 2s 6d
• Snow Flakes, by Dick, 4s
• Soldier's Chorus, by Richards, 3s
• Song of the Angels, Blake, 1s
• Song of the Brook, Warren, 2s
• Still I Love Thee, Westrop, 1s
• Success, march, brilliant, 2s
• Summer Twilight, Smallwood, 3s
• Sweethearts, by Kuhe, 3s
• Sylvan March, by Dick, 4s
• Tannhauser, by Wagner, 1s
• Tarantelle, by Tasca, 2s
• Tarantella, by West, 4s
• Through the Wood, Westrop, 1s
• 'Tis But a Little Faded Flower, 1s
• Trauermausch, by Wagner, 3s
• Tre Gioroi, by E. Stevenson, 1s
• Trembling Dew Drops, 2s
• Trentham, by Melville, 4s
• Turkish March, by Rubinstein, 3s
• Two Voices, by Dick, 4s
• Under the Greenwood Tree, 2s
• Under the British Hag, 1s
• Union Jack of Old England, 1s
• Variations in D, Schubert, 2s
• Variations in D minor
• Victor's Wreath, Smallwood, 3s
• Vesper Hymn, by Richards, 3s 6d
• Warwick, by Melville, 4s
Waves of the Ocean (easy), 2s
Waving Lily Bells, by Trekell, 3s
Weber's Last Waltz, 3s 6d
Wedding Bells March, Wyman, 1s
Weston's March, by Grobe, 2s
What to Us is Silver Hair, 1s
Where the Bee Sucks, 1s
Wild Fire, Grande Galop, 2s
William Tell, by Parker, 2s
Windmill (The), by Hoffmann, 2s
With Verdure Clad (sacred), 2s
Won't You Buy My Pretty, 1s
Woodland Whispers, by Jaell, 2s
Zampa, by Harold, 2s
Zanetta, by Auber, 2s
Zulu Expedition, by Watson, 4s

New Pianoforte Dance Music.

QuaDrilles, Waltzes, Polkas, Schottisches, Mazurkas.

All sheet music half the marked price.

Adeline Valse, by Martin, 2s
AlexanDrovna, QuaDrille, 2s
Alliance Polka, Ivanhoff, 2s
Angel of Night Valse, 2s
Are You Engaged Polka, 2s
Ashantee Polka, Parker, 2s
Ashantee War QuaDrille, 2s
A Toi Valse, by Waldteufel, 4s
Au Revoir Valse, Waldteufel, 4s
Autographen Waltz, Strauss, 1s
Awfully Jolly QuaDrille, 2s
Awakening of Birds Polka, 1s
Baby Boy QuaDrille, Coote, 4s
Balmoral QuaDrilles, 4s
Bank Holiday QuaDrille, 2s
Belgravia Valse, Godfrey, 4s
Betrothed, Valse, Delorme, 1s
Bicycle Galop, Davieson, 1s
Big Ship Polka, D'Albert, 3s
Bird of Paradise Mazurka, 2s
Bird Waltz, Panormo, 1s
Blue and White Polka, 2s
Blue Danube Waltz, 1s and 4s
Bonne-Bouche Polka, 4s
Bon Ton Valse, by Dupret, 4s
Bric-a-Brac Polka, by Coote, 4s
Bride's Varsoviana, 3s
Brightest Star, Valse, Coote, 4s
Bunch of Roses Polka, 1s
Burlington Waltz, Parker, 2s
Can Can QuaDrille, Parker, 2s
Can't Stop Galop, D'Albert, 4s
Candahar Valse, D'Albert, 4s
Cellarius Waltz, 1s
Cesarew itch Galop, 2s
• Chantilly Valse, Waldteufel, 4s
• Christmas Pantomime Quadrille, 2s
• Circassian Polka, D'Albert, 3s
• Clan Alpine Lancers, Morley, 4s
• Como Quadrilles, by D'Albert, 4s
• Congress Lancers, D'Albert, 4s
• Connaught Polka, 1s
• Coronet Polka, by Smallwood, 3s
• Country Dances (a selection of), 1s
• Country Quadrille, Bernstein, 2s
• Court of St. James's Quadrille, 4s
• Cyprus Polka, D'Albert, 4s
• Daisy Wreath Schottische, 1s
• Dew Drop Valse, D'Albert, 4s
• Dew Drop Valse, Kinkel, 1s
• Die Fledermaus Quadrilles, 2s
• Die Fledermaus Waltzes, 2s
• Dreamland Valse, by Batho, 4s
• Dream of Sunshine Polka, 2s
• Drink, Puppy Drink, Polka, 4s
• Donato Waltz, Rdnard, 4s
• Echoes of London Quadrille, 4s
• Edinburgh Quadrille, 2s
• Edith Polka, Meyder, 1s
• Electric Light, galop, 2s
• English Quadrille, 1s
• Fairest of the Fair Valse, 4s
• Fairy Glen Schottische, 1s
• Fairy Mazurka, by Kinkel, 1s
• FairyTalc Polka, Kinkel, 1s
• Fairy Wedding Valse, 1s
• Falling Blossoms Polka, 1s
• Fanfare Polka, D'Albert, 3s
• Far Away Quadrille, 2s
• First Love Redowa, E. Mack, 2s
• Flirtation Polka, 2s
• Floating Spirits Valse, 1s
• Fortune's Wheel Polka, 1s
• Fridolin Mazurka, 2s
• Gaite Valse, Waldteufel, 4s
• Gaiety Lancers, Godfrey, 4s
• Garden Party Waltz, 4s
• Going Home, galop, 3s
• Golden Waves, mazurka, 2s
• Grandfather's Clock, waltz, 1s
• Grandmother's Chair, 2s
• Grandmother's Chair, polka, 1s
• Grandmother's Chair, waltz, 1s
• Guard's Waltz, Godfrey, 4s
• Gulliver's Quadrille, Reece, 4s
• Happy Smile, polka, 1s
• Happy Thoughts, waltz, 1s
• Harlequin, quadrille, 1s
• Haunt of the Fairies, waltz, 4s
• Heart of Midlothian, 2s
• Henriette, schottische, 1s
• Henriette, waltz, 1s
• Hilderbrandt Montrose, Polka, 2s
Highland Schottische, 4s
Holiday QuaDrille, Glover, 3s
Holly Bush Polka, Godfrey, 3s
Home, Sweet Home, Waltz, 4s
Hoop La Galop, 1s
Hunt QuaDrille, Godfrey, 4s
Imitationen Valse, Strass, 1s
Immortellen Waltz Gungl, 1s
Indiana Waltz, Marcaillhou, 1s
Ireland QuaDrilles, D'Albert, 4s
Isle of Cyprus Waltz, 2s
Ivy Leaves Polka, 3s
Jockey Galop, by Godfrey, 3s
Journalisten Waltz, Strauss, 1s
Japonica Polka, 2s
King Pippin Polka, 3s
Kissi Kissi Polka, D'Albert, 2s
Kissi Kissi QuaDrille, 2s
Knight of St. Patrick Lancers, 4s
La Berceuse Waltz, 4s
Lady Bird Polka, Adams, 3s
La Lune de Micl Valse, 1s
La Pluie des Perles Valse, 2s
La Marjolaine QuaDrille, 4s
La Pensive Mazurka, O'Neill, 1s
La Perichole QuaDrille, Arban, 4s
La Plus Belle Valse, 4s
La Sonnambula QuaDrille, 1s
L'Electricite Valse, Kleim, 1s
Le Message Des Fleurs Valse, 4s
Le Polo QuaDrilles, D'Albert, 4s
Le Premier Pas Polka, Coote, 4s
Les Elegantes QuaDrilles, 1s
Les Grenouilles QuaDrille, 1s
Les Lointains Valse, 2s
Les Rats QuaDrille, by Redler, 3s
Les Sirenes Valse, 4s
Limited Mail Galop, 1s
Little Beauty Polka, Kinkel, 1s
Little Duke QuaDrille, 4s
Little Jack Horner, Quad., 2s
Little Puss Schottische, 1s
London by Night QuaDrilles, 4s
London Life Galop, Meyder, 1s
London Race QuaDrilles, 2s
Lord of Lome Lancers, 4s
Loved and Lost Valse, 4s
Loving Hearts Polka, 1s
Lucifer Polka, Klein, 1s
Madeleine Valse, 1s
Macgregor Lancers, Marriott, 4s
Manolo Waltzes, Waldteufel, 1s 4s
Madame L'Archiduc, Quad., 4s
Manuelito Valse, Waldteufel, 1s
Marie Antoinette Schottische, 1s
Mello Waltz, 1s
Merry Evening Galop, 3s
Merry Kittens QuaDrille, 4s
• Merry Tunes Lancers, 4s
• Messenger of Love Waltz, 4s
• Millgrove Waltz, 4s
• Minuit Polka, Waldteufel, 4s
• Mollie Darling Quadrille, 4s
• Mon Rêve Valse, Waldteufel, 4s
• Morgenblatter Waltz, 1s
• Mountain Belle Schottische, 1s
• Mountain Daisy Valse, 4s
• Nancy Lee Waltz, Loffler, 4s
• New Burlesque Lancers, 2s
• Norma Quadrille, Norman, 1s
• Nursery Rhymes Galop, 4s
• Officers' Waltz, by Coote, 4s
• Old Drury Quadrilles, Meyder, 1s
• Old Friends Waltz, 1s
• Olga Mazurka, Goria, 1s
• Opera Comique Quadrilles, 2s
• Orange Blossoms Schottische, 2s
• Original Caledonians, 1s
• Original Lancers, 2s
• Orpheus Galop, Godfrey, 3s
• Our Boys Galop, 4s
• Paul et Virginie Quadrille, 4s
• Paul and Virginie Waltzes, 4s
• Pensees Joyeuses Valse, 1s
• Pluie D'Or Valse, Waldteufel, 4s
• Pomone Valse, Waldteufel, 4s
• Porte-Bonheur Polka, Granado, 4s
• Portia Valses, by D'Albert, 4s
• Post Horn Polka, 1s
• Primavera Polka, by Granado, 4s
• Prince Imperial Quadrille, 4s
• Prince of Wales Galop, 3s
• Princess Marie Galop, 3s
• Promenade Quadrille, Coote, 4s
• Queenstown Quadrille, 4s
• Queen of Roses Valse, 4s
• Race Course Galop, 2s
• Rainbow Schottische, 1s
• Rats Quadrille, 1s
• Réve Angélique Valse, 1s
• Rêves D'Opium Valse, 4s
• Reigning Beauty Valse, 4s
• Rosy Checks Schottische, 1s
• Royal Balmoral Caledonians, 2s
• Royal Sailor Quadrille, 2s
• Royal Welsh Lancers, 4s
• Royal Windsor Galop, 2s
• Silver Fountain Schottische, 1s
• Silver Shower Polka, 1s
• Silver Star Schottische, 1s
• Sixteen Waltzer, Brahms, 1s
• Snowflake Polka, 1s
• Soldier's Polka, D'Albert, 3s
• Songs of the Day Quadrille, 4s
• Souvenir de Biarritz Valse, 1s
• Sunbeam Schottische, 1s
• Sparkling Waves Polka, 1s
• Sweethearts Waltz, D'Albert, 4s
• Sweet Kiss Polka, Kinkel, 1s
• Sympathie Valse, 1s
• Tausend und Eine Nachtz, 1s
• Telegramme Waltz, 4s
• Teresa Valse, Waldteufel, 1s
• There and Back Galop, 1s
• "The Times" QuaDrille, 4s
• Toujours Fidele Waltz, 4s
• Toujours on Jamais Waltz, 4s
• Tout a la Joie Polka, 4s
• Traume auf dem Ocean Waltz, 1s
• Trial by Jury Galop, 3s
• Trial by Jury Lancers, 4s
• Trial by Jury Polka, 3s
• Twilight Dreams Valse, 4s
• Uncle Tom's Cabin QuaDrille, 2s
• Union Jack QuaDrilles, 2s
• Un Mot D'Amour Valse, 2s
• Valse Royal, Lamothe, 1s
• Venus and Adonis Waltz, 2s
• Vergissmeinnicht Waltz, 1s
• Viccolo Grand Galop, 2s
• Violet Polka, by Laughlin, 4s
• Vorwart's Galop, Meyder, 3s
• Waterfall Galop de Concert, 2s
• Wedding QuaDrille, D'Albert, 4s
• Wiener-Kinder Waltz, 1s
• Whirlwind Galop, Kinkel, 1s
• Wiener Blut Waltz, 1s & 4s
• Wein Weib und Gesang, 1s & 4s
• Wide Awake QuaDrille, 4s
• Young Cambria QuaDrille, 3s
• Young Sailor QuaDrille, 4s
• Young Soldier QuaDrille, 4s

Musical Magazines.

• Six Original Comic Songs, by Gatty
• Twelve Popular Melodies, easy duets, by Wade
• Forty Melodies, arranged for beginners
• Thirty Popular and National Melodies, by Wade
• Tea Popular Tenor Songs
• Tea Popular Baritone Songs
• Ten Popular Marches, for pianoforte
• Twelve Favourite Scotch Songs
• Twelve Popular Irish Melodies
• Twelve Favourite Sacred Songs
• Seven Brilliant Pianoforte Pieces
• Six Duets for violin and piano (separate violin parts)
• Six Duets for flute and piano (separate flute parts)
• Twelve Favourite Classical Movements
• Eight of Waldteufel's best Waltzes
• Eight of Rubinstein's Favourite Pieces
• Eight of Strauss' best Waltzes
• Eight Solos for American organ or harmonium
• Nine Favourite Christy Songs
• Eight Operatic Solos for piano, by Rocques and Ronville
• Eight Classical Transcriptions for piano, by Franck
• Seven Sacred Pieces for piano, by Ronville
• Eighteen Melodies for violin and piano (separate violin part)
• Selection of Piano Pieces, by Brahms
• Eight Original Compositions for organ, by Archer
• Four Piano Ducts, operatic, by Zoeller
• Sims Reeves' Ballad Album (12 pieces)
• Santley's Ballad Album (13 pieces)
• Madame Sherrington's Ballad Album
• Madame Sterling's Ballad Album
• Ladies' Contralto and Mezzo-Soprano Album
• Signor Foli's Album of Bass Songs
• Twenty-seven very easy pieces for beginners on the piano
• Easy pieces without octaves, for small hands
• Selected Easy Pieces, various composers
• Moderately Easy Pieces, various composers
• Brilliant but Easy Pieces, various composers
• Moderately Difficult Pieces, various composers
• Six Pieces for advanced performers, various
• Five Difficult Pieces, various composers
• Five Very Difficult Pieces, various composers
• The British National Song Album
• Twelve Gems of Sacred Songs
• Eight Sacred Airs, with variations
• Scotch, English, Irish, American, French, German, Italian and Temperance Song and Ballad Albums, each 1s 3d
• Temperance Song Album
• Album of Dibdin's and other sea songs
• Album of Motto Songs
• Fantasias on popular melodies
• Album of vocal duets
• Album of Serio-comic Songs
• Album of Humorous and Comic Songs
• Album of Popular Dance Music
• Album of Standard Overtures
• Album of Modern Pianoforte Pieces
• Album of Harrison Millard's Songs
• Pet Pieces for Little Pets
• Four National Fantasias, by Henry Parker
• Operatic Fantasias, by Henry Parker
• Ten Songs, by Hon. Mrs Norton, Fairy Bolls, &c.
• Ten Songs, by Wallace, Lily Bells, &c.
• Ten Songs, by Mozart, Italian and English words
• Twelve Sacred Songs, by Barnett, Barker, &c.
• Twelve Songs, by Handel, with easy accompaniment
• Forty Polkas, by D'Albert, Julien, Koenig, &c.
• Fifty Waltzes, by D'Albert, Strauss, Labitzky, &c.
• New Pianoforte Pieces, by Brinley Richards
• Six Pianoforte Pieces, by W. V. Wallace
• Beethoven's Sonatas, fingered by Halle
• Twelve Popular Duets, soprano and contralto
• Twelve Sacred Duets
• Nine Pianoforte Pieces, by Ascher and Goria
• Twenty-five Juvenile Pieces for Pianoforte
• Ten Favourite Songs sung by Sims Reeves
• Thirty Galops, Schottisches, Mazurkas, &c., by D'Albert
Five Sets of Quadrilles as Duets, by D'Albert, &c.
Ten Contralto Songs, by Miss Arkwright, Lady Dufferin, &c.
Juvenile Vocal Album, by Rimbault, &c.
Christmas Album of Dance Music
Christy Minstrel Pianoforte Album (50 melodies)
Standard Dance Book (70 dances)
Thirty-eight Valses, by D'Albert, Koenig, &c.
One hundred Irish Melodies
One hundred Scotch Melodies
One hundred English and Welsh Melodies
Hymns for the Christian Seasons
Thirteen Standard Songs of Shakespeare
Popular Church Services, morning and evening
Fifteen Christy Minstrel Songs
Saintley's Popular Songs (12 songs)
Fifty Valses, Quadrilles, Galops, &c., by Godfrey
Thirty-two Polkas and Galops, by D'Albert
Twelve Songs, by Benedict and Sullivan
Brindley Richard's National Airs, English, Irish and Scotch
Recollections of Handel, selection of songs, chorus, &c.
Sixteen Operatic Songs, by various composers
Ten Songs, by Chas. Gounod
Eighteen Christy Minstrel Songs as Vocal Duets
Fair Maid of the Mill, a series of twenty songs, by Schubert
Selection of Sacred Pieces, for the pianoforte
The Young Pupil, 24 juvenile pieces for piano
Six Duets and three trios
Six Pianoforte Pieces, by Kuhe and Favarger
Eleven Sacred Songs, by Haydn, Glover, Nation, &c.
Six Favourite sets of Waltzes, by Godfrey, D'Albert, &c.
A Winter Journey, a series of 24 songs, by Schubert
Ten Favourite Vocal Duets
Morart's Twelfth Mass, arranged as a solo
New and Popular Dance Music, by Godfrey, D'Albert, &c.
Ten Duets, for female voices, by Hullah
Twelve Popular Songs, by Mrs Hemans
Forty-four Favourite Songs of Scotland
Twenty-five Revival Hymns, for voice and piano
Fifteen Favourite Welsh Songs

Tutors, Exercises, Duets, &c.

And Selections for Different Instruments.
  Bertini's Tutor for the Pianoforte, 1s 3d
  Boosey's First Lessons on the Piano, by B. Richards, 1s 3d
  Boosey's Tutor for the Oboe, by Kappey, 3s
  Cooke's Instruction Book for Piano, 3s 6d
  Cameron's Pianoforte Tutor, 1s 3d
  Crenny's Instruction Book for Piano, 3s 6d
  Elliott's Harmonium Tutor, 1s 3d
  Hemy's Royal Modern Tutor for Pianoforte, 4s
  Brinley Richard's Tutor for Pianoforte, 4s
  Morine's Pianoforte Tutor, 1s 6d
  Universal Tutor for Piano, C. Boosey and Co. -paper, 1s 6d; cloth 1s 6d
  Westrop's Royal Pianoforte Tutor, 1s 6d
  Joasse's Handbook for Piano, 1s 6d
  Rohner's Art of Singing, 2s
- Hatton's Singing Tutor for men's voices, 1s 3d
- Garcia's Handbook for Singing, 1s 6d
- Chappell's Instruction Book for Drum and Fife, 2s
- Nicholson's Handbook for Flute, 1s 6d
- Pratten's Flute Tutor, 1s 3d
- Chappell's Instruction Book for Flute, 2s
- Westrop's Tutor for the Flute, 9d
- Chappell's Instruction Book for Violin, 2s
- Spohr's Handbook for Violin, 1s 6d
- Chappell's Instruction for Violincello, 2s
- AlexanDre's Tutor for Harmonium, 1s 3d
- Cameron's Harmonium Tutor, 1s 3d
- Mitchison's Concertina Tutor, 9d
- Case's English Concertina Tutor, 1s 3d
- Mirr'S Accordian Tutor, 9d
- Chopin's Nocturnes, complete—paper, 2s 6d; cloth, 3s 6d
- Strauss' Waltzes, "Universal" edition—paper, 3s
- Chopin's Mazurkas, complete—paper, 2s 6d; cloth, 3s 6d; gilt cloth 6s
- Mendelsshon's Leider ohne Worte, 6 books complete—paper 2s 6d; cloth, 3s 6d
- Forty-five Songs of United Kingdom, 3s 6d
- Chopin's Valses, complete—cloth, 2s 6d; gilt cloth, 4s 6d
- Schmidt's 213 Five Finger Exercises, 3s
- Heller's Pianoforte Studies, Books 1 and 2, 3s each
- Concone's 25 Studies Melodiques, 3s
- Bertini's 25 Studies for the Pianoforte, 4s
- Cramer's 42 Studies for the Pianoforte, 3s
- Czerny's Etude de Velocite, B. Richards; books 1 and 2, 4s each
- Czerny's School of Velocity, 3s 6d
- Czerny's 101 Elementary Exercises, 3s
- Czerny's 101 Preparatory Studies; books 1 and 2, 3s each
- Bertini's 25 Studies for Small Hands, 3s
- Montgomery's 100 Sacred Melodies for violin, 1s 6d
- Montgomery's 120 Dances for violin, 1s 6d
- Montgomery's 10 Operatic Duets for two violins, 1s 6d
- Montgomery's 23 Melodies for two violins, 1s 6d
- Montgomery's 100 Scotch Airs for Violin, 1s 6d
- Chappell's Collection of Anthems for Harmonium, 2s
- Chappell's 100 Operatic Melodies for Cornet-a-Piston, 2s
- Montgomery's 120 Dances for the Flute, 1s 6d
- Weber's Last Waltz as a Duet, 1s
- Duets, six sets for flute and piano, 1s each
- Twelve Operatic Duets, violin and piano, 1s each
- Duets, six sets for violin and piano, 1s each
- Wedding March as a Duet, Mendelssohn, 2s
- Popular Melodies, as easy duets, 12 at 1s each
- Easy Piano Duets, by Wade, 1s each
- Piano Duets, by Zoeller, 12 at 1s each
- Six Duets for violin and pianoforte, by Carli Zoeller, 1s each
- Twelve Organ Pieces, by Archer, 1s each
- C. Halle's Practical School, for piano, 2s each
- Rimbault's, Westrop's, Benedict's, Watson's, Dresler's Collections of easy pieces for piano, as solos or duets, 1s and 6d each

Pianoforte and Vocal Music.

New and Popular Songs, Vocal and Instrumental Duets, Solos, Overtures, Fantasias, Waltzes, QuaDrilles, Galops, Polkas, &c. Instruction Books, Exercises, and Tutors for Pianoforte, Flute, Violin, Cornet, Concertina,
Organ, Clarionet, Harmonium, Voice, Guitar Fife, Banjo, Drum, Violincelo, Accordion, Trombone and Oboe.
All Sheet Music Half-price.
WM. MCARTHUR & Co., MERCHANTS AND WAREHOUSEMEN, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.
RESIDENT PARTNERS: c. c. MCMILLAN, FREDK. LARKINS.
ROBERT BULL, COACH PAINTER AND TRIMMER, WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND.
REPAIRS NEATLY EXECUTED.] [ESTABLISHED 1863.
J. CRAIG, COALS AND FIREWOOD. FURNITURE REMOVED. CARTING DONE WITH
DESPATCH. FORT STREET, AUCKLAND. Posts, Hails, Palings, Shingles, Scoria, Shells, Charcoal, Tanks.
Respectfully inform the public that they hold a FIRST-CLASS STOCK OF DrAPERY, MILLINERY, AND
CLOTHING, And invite all who wish for a really cheap article of Good Quality to give an early call at their
Establishment. Dresses and Mantles made on the Premises in the Newest Fashion. COUNTRY ORDERS
PROMPTLY ATTENDED TO. Observe the AdDress, 200 & 202 Queen Street
CRUICKSHANK, MILLER & Co Wholesale & Furnishing Ironmongers, 220 QUEEN STREET,
AUCKLAND. A Liberal Discount allowed for Cash.
GUNS, RIFLES, REVOLVERS AND AMMUNITION OF EVERY DESCRIPTION. W. H. HAZARD,
GUNMAKER, 168 Queen Street, Auckland, IMPORTER OF FIREARMS AND GUN MATERIAL. DIRECT
SHIPMENTS TO SPECIAL ORDER FROM THE PRINCIPAL ENGLISH MAKERS, ELEY'S
CARTRIDGES, CAPS, METALLIC CASES, &c. RIFLE AND REVOLVER CARTRIDGES. HAY
MERRICKS & co.'s, CURTIS & HARVEY'S, HALL'S, AND PIGOU'S GUNPOWders. BLASTING
POWDER, FUSE AND DYNAMITE. GUN IMPLEMENTS OF ALL KINDS. DIXON'S AND
HAWKESLEY'S POWDER FLASKS, SHOT POUCHES, &c. PATENT CHILLED SHOT. GUNS MADE TO
ORDER WITH LENGTH AND SHAPE OF STOCK AS REQUIRED. REPAIRS, RE-STOCKING,
RE-BROWNING, &c., PROMPTLY AND EFFICIENTLY DONE. Guns tested for Pattern, and Rifles shot for
Straight, in the gallery attached to the premises. W. H. H. begs respectfully to state that he has been appointed
SOLE AGENT for the CELEBRATED SPORTING GUNPOWders made by HAY, MERRICKS & Co.,
Limited, ROSLIN MILLS, EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND.
J. MEWEN, SHIP & GENERAL SMITH, LOWER ALBERT STREET, Near Entrance to Dock, Shackles,
Rowlocks, Clip Hooks, Tackle Hooks, and every description of Ship and Boats' Ironwork kept on hand.
SMALL ANCHORS CHEAP.
GABRIEL LEWIS, Auctioneer and General Commission Agent. Liberal advances made on Goods sent in
for Sale. QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND,
J. DAVIES, Grocer and Provision Merchant, EARTHENWARE, GLASS, and CHINA. JUNCTION
STORE, KARANGAHAPE ROAD. FAMILIES WAITED ON FOR ORDERS.
POWELL'S DINING ROOMS AND BOARDING ESTABLISHMENT, LOWER QUEEN STREET,
NEXT DOOR TO THE METROPOLITAN HOTEL, AUCKLAND.
R. HALE. WHOLESALE AND RETAIL BAKER AND CONFECTIONER, IMPERIAL BAKERY,
QUEEN STREET WHARF. NAVY AND GENERAL SHIPPING CONTRACTOR. Contractor to the Union Steamship Co. of New Zealand.
ODLUM & SMITH, Gas Fitters, House and Ship Plumbers Gin, Zinc, and Iron Plate Workers, ALL
KINDS OF PRESERVING TINS MADE. LOWER ALBERT STREET, (NEAR THE DOCK) AUCKLAND,
N.Z.
HENRY GEORGE PAYNE, WATCHMAKER AND JEWELLER, 176 QUEEN STREET.
AUCKLAND RUBBER STAMP Co., ALBERT STREET. CHARLES WILLIAMS.
MASEFIELD & Co., Engineers, Iron and Brass Founders, ALBERT IRON FOUNDrY, AUCKLAND.
G. BLACK & Co., ABERDEEN BOOT FACTORY. VICTORIA STREET EAST, AUCKLAND.
I.O.R., S.U. ESTABLISHED 1835. RECHABITISM. TO TOTAL ABSTAINERS AND THE PUBLIC.
HOPE OF AUCKLAND TENT (BRANCH OF THE ABOVE), Meets on First and Third Thursday in each
month, in St. James' Hall, Wellington Street, at 7.30 p.m., and directs the attention of those interested to their
Scale of Charges for Entrance Fees and Benefits as follows:— ENTRANCE FEES, from 2s. 6d. to 15s.
CONTRIBUTIONS, from 11d. per week. BENEFITS. Medical Attendance and Medicine for self, wife, and
family. 2ls. per week during Sickness; £21 at death. £10 10s. at death of Member's wife. Further particulars
from P. Crowe, Hobson Street; R. H. Hughes, Wellington Street; J. W. Carr & Sons, and H. G.
DORRINGTON, SEC., Pitt Street.
H. G. DÖRRINGTON0N, Practical Watchmaker & Jeweller, PITT STREET, opposite VINCENT STREET
COUNTRY ORDERS PROMPTLY ATTENDED TO. REPAIRS NEATLY EXECUTED.
HENRY W. SIMES, Wholesale and Retail Bootmaker, The trade supplied with a good article at a low
price. KARANGAHAPE ROAD
ALBERT STREET, AUCKLAND. B. BLEAY, BLOCK, MAST AND PUMP MAKER. ORDERS PROMPTLY ATTENDED TO.

F. McKENNA, TAILOR AND HABIT MAKER, PITT STREET, AUCKLAND. FASHIONABLE CUTTING AND FIT GUARANTEED.

C. WESTPFAHL, BOOT AND SHOE MAKER, QUEEN ST. (next door to Cosgrave & Co.) C. W. employing only first-class workmen, can guarantee a superior article and perfect fit. His selections of English, German and French goods are made with the utmost care, so as to retain the confidence of his customers.

VICTORIA STREET WEST, AUCKLAND. M HIGGINS, TAILOR, &c. Gentlemen's own Materials made up and a good fit guaranteed at moderate prices.

SMITH & WALKER, BOOT AND SHOE MAKRS, ALBERT ST., (opposite the Dock,) AUCKLAND.
All kinds of Boots and Shoes made on the premises at the shortest notice Repairs executed with neatness and despatch.

MASONIC HOTEL, NORTH SHORE, AUCKLAND. Mrs BROWN, Proprietress. Every Accommodation for Visitors and Families. WINES AND SPIRITS OF THE BEST BRANDS.

GOVERNOR GORDON BOARDING HOUSE & RESTAURANT, ALBERT STREET (OPPOSITE THE DOCK). JOHN T. BRIDGEWATER, Having taken the above old-established Business, begs respect fully to solicit the patronage of his friends and the public generally, Meals may be had at all hours of the day and night. GOOD BEDS.

ESTABLISHED 1865. MR T. TRAFFORD, R.S.D.E, SURGEON-DENTIST, WAKEFIELD STREET (Near Queen Street). Painless Extraction of Teeth by the Oxide-Nitrogen Gas.

T. & S. MORRIN, WHOLESAL E & RETAIL IRONMONGERS, AND IRON MERCHANTS, IMPORTERS OF AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENTS, AND CLOVER SEEDS, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

ARCH. CLARK & SONS, IMPORTERS & WAREHOUSEMEN, AUCKLAND. 22 ALDERMANBURY, LONDON, E.C.

E. LEROY, SAILMAKER, Queen Street Wharf, over Messrs Oxley's Store. FLAGS MADE TO ORDER.

W. H. METCALFE, ESTATE AND COMMISSION AGENT, 29 INSURANCE BUILDINGS.

H. N. WARNER, LICENSED SURVEYOR, GRAHAME ST., OR 29 N.Z. INSURANCE BUILDINGS.

KEANE & JENKINSON, BUILDERS AND CONTRACTORS, VICTORIA STREET.

DOCK IRON WORKS, ESTABLISHED 1854. GEOEGE LEAHY, SHIP, ENGINE AND GENERAL SMITH, CUSTOMHOUSE STREET WEST. ORDERS PROMPTLY EXECUTED.

GEORGE RAYNER, Commission, House and Estate Agent, &c., COROMANDEL. Goods Bought and Sold on Commission.

OWEN & GRAHAM, IMPORTERS & WAREHOUSEMEN, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, GREAT ST. HELEN'S, LONDON.


ROBERT LOGAN, YACHT & BOAT BUILDER, DEVONPORT, NORTH SHORE, AUCKLAND.

T COLE, Wholesale & Retail BASKET MANUFACTURER, 184 QUEEN STREET (Two doors below the Savings Bank), AUCKLAND. All kinds of Basket Work made and repaired. Cane Chairs Reseated Orders from any part of New Zealand promptly attended to.

E. W. PUCKEY, LAND PURCHASE AGENT AND LICENSED NATIVE INTERPRETER. OFFICE: 25 QUEEN STREET.

ESTABLISHED 1852. H. F. ANDERSON &: Co., Ship Chandlers, Sailmakers and Ironmongers, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. This Establishment is always replete with every requisite necessary for the above departments. Tents, Tarpaulins and Rick Covers always on hand. Capi. HUGH F. ANDERSON, Surveyor for Germanic Lloyds.

JOHN BUCHANAN, IMPORTER, Wholesale Grocer, Tea and Produce Merchant, CUSTOMHOUSE STREET, AUCKLAND.

J. HYLAND, BOOT UPPER MANUFACTURER, WYNDHAM STREET, AUCKLAND.

G. STEVENSON, FASHIONABLE TAILOR FOOT OF GREY STREET, AUCKLAND.

ETNA FORGE. J. TUCKER, General Smith, Agricultural Implement Maker, Sheet Iron Worker and Locksmith. WEST QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. REPAIRS CAREFULLY EXECUTED.

GEO. PEARSON, Painter, Sign Writer, House Decorator, &c., KARANGAHAPE ROAD, OPPOSITE JEWS CEMETERY.

JAMES NELSON, MINING & GENERAL COMMISSION AGENT. Bills discounted. Loans negotiated on reasonable terms Money advanced on Mining Shares. 44 INSURANCE BUILDINGS.

HUNTER & NOLAN, Auctioneers, Wool, Stock and Station SALES MEN, DURHAM STREET,
AUCKLAND. STOCK LANDED AND GOOD PADDocks PROVIDED. ARRANGEMENTS are now complete for the holding of REGULAR AUCTION SALES of Stock, Cattle, Sheep, &c., throughout the Country Districts, in addition to the Regular Sales held at their old-established Yards in Auckland. The following is the list of Sales held:— Durham Yards, Auckland—Horses and Vehicles, on Fridays. Newmarket—Cattle, Sheep and Pigs, on Tuesdays. Papakura—First Wednesday in the month. Pupekohe—Second Wednesday in the month. Waiuku—Quarterly. WAIKATO SALES. Cambridge—Third Thursday in the month. Ohaupo—Last Thursday in the month. Ngāruawāhia—Monthly. Raglan—Half-yearly. Sale of Wool, Hides and Skins, at the Durham Yards, on Tuesdays.

FIRST PRIZE, SYDNEY INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION, 1880. HENRY BRACE & Co., LIMITED, WHOLESALe Army & Hunting SADDLERS CONTRACTORS to Her Majesty’s Cavalry Forces. MERCHANTS, WHOLESALe SADDLERS, AND COACH IRONMONGERS. MANUFACTURERS OF ALL KINDS OF HORSE APPOINTMENTS For the East and West Indian, Australian, North and South American and Continental Markets, WALSALL, ENGLAND, AND HIGH STREET, AUCKLAND, N.Z. EDW. JNO. COX, MANAGER, AUCKLAND BRANCE


ATKINSON & Co., PAINT OIL AND VARNISH MAKERS. Patented May 23rd, 1879. RECLAMATION, FREEMAN'S BAY, AUCKLAND.

JOHN BOYLAN, CIVIL ENGINEER AND LICENSED SURVEYOR, 74 QUEEN STREET, OPPOSITE THE BANK OF NEW ZEALAND.

ESTABLISHED 1855. T. THOMPSON, IMPORTER, Wholesale and Retail Grocer, No. 40, CORNER OF VICTORIA and ALBERT STREETS, AUCKLAND. Settlers' Produce disposed of.

R. ARTHUR, AUCTIONEER & COMMISSION AGENT, ARTHUR'S MART, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. ESTABLISHED 1859. R.A. confines his attention exclusively to Agency business.

"STAR" OFFICE. Merchants’ Account Books Ruled and Bound to suit requirements MUSIC, MAGAZINES AND LAW BOOKS NEATLY BOUND. Bakers' Special Ruled Daybooks. Library Books strong and cheaply bound.

Bay of Islands Coal Company LIMITED. OFFICE: NO. 10 N.Z. INSURANCE BUILDINGS, AUCKLAND. COLLIERY: KAWA KAWA, BAY OF ISLANDS. BAY OF ISLANDS COAL is a first-class Steam and Household Coal: was awarded FIRST DEGREE OF MERIT AT THE SYDNEY EXHIBITION, 1879. VESSELS LOADED WITH DISPATCH. Highest testimonials in favour of Bay of Islands Coal to be seen at the Company's offices. HENRY GILFILLAN, JUN., SECRETARY.

WANTED KNOWN. ALES & STOUT, ALES & STOUT, SOLD BY W. Y, BINDON & Co., BOTTLERS of the BEST DUNEDIN & NELSON BRANDS. WINES AND SPIRITS, BEST BRANDS. AUE AND STOUT IN QUARTS 10s., PINTS 6S., per doz. High Street ana Vulcan Lane.

POTTER & Co., (LATE ROBERTON & Co.) IMPORTERS AND GENERAL MERCHANTS, Shipping and Commission Agents, DURHAM STREET, AUCKLAND. AGENTS FOR LEA & PERRIN'S WORCESTERSHIRE SAUCE Dr TOWNSEND'S SARSAPARILLA.

COLONIAL PRODUCE Of all kinds Purchased or Shipped on owner's account, and if Consigned for Sale to our London Agents, Liberal Advances made on same.

J. BLACKBURN, TAILOR, GENERAL DRAPER, HOSIER, &c., &c., 254 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. TAILORS' TRIMMINGS KEPT IN STOCK.

THE MEAT EMPORIUM, PITT STREET, AUCKLAND. W. PALMER, FAMILY BUTCHER. FAMILIES WAITED ON FOR ORDERS.

J. R. DE COURCY, CARVER AND GILDER, Looking-Glass & Picture Frame Manufacturer, AND GENERAL HOUSE DECORATOR, 260 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

C. W. GOODSON, IMPORTER, III QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. Stationery, Cutlery, Gold and Silver, Potosi Silver and Electro Plated Articles, China and Glassware, and general Fancy Goods of English, American, and Continental Manufacture. MOTTO: small profits and quick returns, or a nimble sixpence better than a slow shilling. LONDON OFFICE: 58 ST. MARY AXE.

CITY CLOTHING MART. SAMUEL COOMBES, Tailor, Outfitter, and Manufacturing Clothier, 92 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. Manufactory—High Street.

CLYDE IRON WORKS. THOMAS INGLIS, SHIP & GENERAL SMITH, Corner of Albert and Customhouse Streets, AUCKLAND. Boat-hooks and Marline-spikes, Clip-hooks, Tackle-hooks Shackles,
Rowlocks, Grapnels, and Small Anchors always on hand.

BY SPECIAL APPOINTMENT. W. H. FENTON, HAT AND CAP MANUFACTURER, AND GENTLEMEN’S MERcer, 82 QUEEN STREET, OPPOSITE "HERALD" OFFICE, AUCKLAND, N.Z.

AUCKLAND GAS COMPANY, LIMITED. OFFICE: 3 INSURANCE BUILDINGS, QUEEN STREET. This Company affords unusual facilities to their consumers, and sells Gas Stoves and Gas Engines of the best construction. E. B. PARSONS, SECRETARY.

Henderson & Macfarlane, GENERAL MERCHANTS, SHIPPING AND COMMISSION AGENTS, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND. ADVANCES MADE ON GUM, WOOL, TALLOW, ISLAND AND OTHER PRODUCE. INDENTS EXECUTED ON FAVOURABLE TERMS. PARTICULAR ATTENTION PAID TO CONSIGNMENTS OF VESSELS & MERCHANDIZE. Bankers: Bank of New Zealand.

W. DOWDEN, AUCTIONEER, COMMISSION AGENT, AND PRODUCE MERCHANT, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

D. GOUGH, PLASTERER, HOBSON STREET, AUCKLAND.

JAMES F. LEIGHTON, Bookbinder, Stationer, Paper Ruler, AND ACCOUNT BOOK MANUFACTURER, HIGH STREET, AUCKLAND, N.Z. ESTABLISHED 1855.

CAPT. J. NEARING, RECEIVING & FORWARDING AGENT AND STEVEDORE, QUEEN STREET WHARF.

G. W. BINNEY, AUCTIONEER AND GENERAL COMMISSION AGENT. AGENT FOR THE SUN FIRE OFFICE OF LONDON. AGENT FOR JOHN CONNELL & Co., LONDON. AGENT FOR CONNELL, HOGARTH & Co., MELBOURNE.

ESTABLISHED 1849. J. W. CARR & SON, BOAT BUILDERS, &c., &c., &c., CUSTOM HOUSE STREET WEST AND NEAR AUCKLAND GAS WORKS. Yachts, Steam Launches, Ships' Boats, Racing Gigs, Pleasure Boats, built on the shortest notice, and on the most reasonable terms. BUILDERS TO H. M. NAVY.


EDMUND BELL, ARCHITECT. Plans Submitted for the Approval of those about to Build. All Work will receive the Personal Supervision of E. B. OFFICE: No. 10, SOUTH BRITISH INSURANCE BUILDINGS, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

J. M. & J. MOWBRAY, ACCOUNTANTS AND FINANCE AND MINING AGENTS, CHAMBERS, 42 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND.

WILLIAM ATKIN, ATMOSPHERIC PRINTER, HIGH STREET, AUCKLAND.

BIGELOW & SON, SHIPBUILDERS, SPARMakers, &c., CUSTOM HOUSE St. WEST, SHIPS DOCKED AND REPAIRED ON REASONABLE TERMS.

WILLIAM LODDER, MARINE ENGINEER, BROKER FOR THE SALE, PURCHASE & CONSTRUCTION OF Steam and Sailing Vessels, AGRICULTURAL, MINING & CONTRACTORS' MACHINERY. INSURANCE, SHIPPING AND COMMISSION A.GENT. Office: QUEEN STREET WHARF.

J. & D. OXLEY, SHIP CHANDLERS, SAIL MAKERS AND Steam Pump and Block Manufacturers, QUEEN STREET WHARF, AUCKLAND. Rope, Twine, Canvas, Chains, Anchors, Pitch, Tar, Oakum, Cotton Waste, Paints, Oils, Turps, Varnish, Kerosene, &c. SHIPS' WHEELS ALWAYS ON HAND AND MADE TO ORDER, Patent Roller and Common Blocks, Dead Eyes, Bull's Eyes, Hearts, &c. Internal Iron-bound and Heavy Purchase Blocks always on hand, and made to order any size.

JOHN MAXWELL, WHOLESALE SHIPPING AND FAMILY BUTCHER, DrAKE STREET, FREEMAN'S BAY. POULTRY OF ALL KINDS Dressed TO ORDER. Prime Smoked Tongues. Home-cured Bacon. Calves' Rennets. N.B.—Dealer in Game. Live Pheasants forwarded to all: parts of the Colonies on receipt of order. FAMILIES WAITED ON IN TOWN AND SUBURBS.

F. WILLIAMS, FORT ST. AND QUEEN ST. WHARF, Wholesale & Ratail fish & Oyster Dealer. Fresh and Smoked Fish always on hand. Country Orders punctually attended to. Fish forwarded to any part of the Colony.

AUCKLAND SAYINGS BANK (ESTABLISHED IN 1847.) President: HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR. Vice-President: D. NATHAN, ESQ. The Bank is Open for RECEIPTS AND PAYMENTS on MONDAY ......... FROM 10 TO 3 O'CLOCK. TUESDAY ....... FROM 10 TO 3 O'CLOCK. WEDNESDAY ....... FROM 10 TO 3 O'CLOCK. THURSDAY ......... FROM 10 TO 3 O'CLOCK. FRIDAY ......... FROM 10 TO 3 O'CLOCK. SATURDAY ........ FROM 10 TO 12 O'CLOCK. And to
RECEIVER MONEY ONLY, on SATURDAY EVENING ... FROM 7 TO 9 O’CLOCK. Any sum from One Shilling and upwards received, for which FIVE PER CENT. Interest is allowed. R. CAMERON, Manager.


ESTABLISHED 1859. G. W. HARDWICK, IMPORTER, WHOLESALE AND RETAIL GROCER, CORNER OF SHORTLAND and PRINCES Sts., AUCKLAND. Settlers' Produce disposed of.

PACIFIC HOTEL, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. JOHN GILLANDER, (Formerly with Mr M. Corcoran at the Greyhound Hotel). Wines, Spirits and Malt Liquors of the best brands only. N.B.—First-class Stabling.

W. E. ANDERSON, RECEIVING & FORWARDING AGENT, BALLAST SUPPLIED. QUEEN STREET WHARF.


J. KELLY, (LATE OF HIGH STREET) IKON & BRASS FOUNDER, PALISADING, BALUSTER RAILINGS. EITHER SHAM OR FULL REGISTER, PARLOUR AND KITCHEN GRATES, COOKING RANGES. ALL CLASSES OF SHIPWORK. PLOUGH CASTINGS. WINCHES DOUBLE AND SINGLE PURCHASE, &c., &c., &c. RECLAMATION WORKS, FREEMAN'S BAY. PRICE LIST ON APPLICATION

R. D. GILES, FAMILY AND SHIPPING BUTCHER, 10, 11, 12, CITY MARKET. FAMILIES WAITED ON FOR ORDERS. Prime Corned Beef and Tongues in any quantity.

ROB ROY HOTEL, DRAKE STREET, FREEMAN'S BAY, Wm. REGAN, Proprietor.

JOHN BILLINGTON, GROCER AND PRODUCE MERCHANT, FREEMAN'S BAY, AUCKLAND. C. COLE, BUTCHER, Better known as 'Charley.' still living. OPPOSITE GARRETT BROS., WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND.

W. S. COCHRANE, JAMES DACRE, SAMUEL COCHRANE & SON, General Auctioneers, LAND AND COMMISSION AGENTS. ESTABLISHED 1859.

ALBERT BREWERY, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. ALE AND PORTER In Wood and Glass, brewed from Malt and Hops only. R. WHITSON & SON.


A. BOWRING, Imprier of Pianos, Harmoniums, &c., SYMONDS STREET, AUCKLAND. Musical Instruments Tuned and Repaired. Second-hand Pianos always on hand.

D. GOUK, SHIPIBUILDER AND SPARMAKER, CUSTOMHOUSE STREET WEST, AUCKLAND. Spars of all sizes always kept in stock.

GLOBE HOTEL, WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND. JAMES FRASER, PROPRIETOR.

W. KATTERNS, Boot and Shoe Upper Manufacturer, ELLIOTT STREET, AUCKLAND. A Largo Stock of Plain and Fancy Uppers always on hand. Price List, with full particulars on application.

AGENTS: HAURAKI SAWMILLS, THAMES RIVER. HUIA SAWMILLS, MANUKAU HEADS. G. W. OWEN & Co. IMPORTERS AND SHIPPING AGENTS, QUEEN STREET WHARF, AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, HAVE ON SALE LARGE STOCKS OF Teas, in chests, half-chests and boxes Sugars, of various grades in mats and bags Flour—Adelaide, Oamaru, Christchurch, and Auckland-ground Oats, Barley, Maize,


Union Steam Saw, Moulding, Sash & Door Co., LIMITED. HEAD OFFICE: MECHANICS' BAY, AUCKLAND. TOWN OFFICE: CUSTOMHOUSE STREET. Sashes, Doors, Mouldings, &c., &c., always on hand, or made to order. Matched Flooring, Rough Lining, Feather-edge Wether Boarding, and Timber of all kinds at lowest rates. WOOD TURNING IN ALL ITS BRANCHES. Price List on Application. Sawmills at ARATAPU, WAIROA, KAIPARA, WEST COST and at TAIRUA, EAST COAST.

GEORGE LENDRUM'S LIVERY AND BAIT STABLES, HORSES BOUGHT OR SOLD ON COMMISSION. QUEEN" STREET.

W. B. MELDRUM, TAILOR AND CLOTHIER, BEE HIVE, SHORTLAND STREET.

The New Zealand Prudential Assurance Society. Registered under "The Friendly Society's Act, 1877." HEAD OFFICE: 19 INSURANCE BUILDINGS, AUCKLAND. Lives Insured from £2 10s. to £200, at weekly Premiums from Id. to 2s. 6d. It is a Life Insurance for working men, their wives and chilDren. M. S. LEEES, Secretary.

M. MURCHIE, MERCHANT TAILOR AND IMPORTER, SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND.

JAMES MASON, NURSERYMAN AND FLORIST, PARNELL NURSERY, AUCKLAND. THE LARGEST COLLECTION OF FRUIT TREES, ORNAMENTAL AND FLOWERING SHRUBS, CAMELLIAS, AZALIAS, ROSES, RHODODENDRONS, &c., &c. IN THE COLONIES. DESCRIPTIVE CATALOGUES ON APPLICATION. EVERY GARDEN REQUISITE SUPPLIED. Experienced Gardeners for laying out and renovating Gardens. 'Busses pass the Nursery every 15 minutes.

W. CROWTHER, VICTORIA LIVERY, BAIT & COMMISSION STABLES, CORNER OF LORNE and WELLIESLEY STREETS, AUCKLAND.

L. W. EATON, AUCTIONEER & COMMISSION AGENT, No. 37, QUEEN STREET WHARF. PRODUCE OF ALL KINDS ALWAYS ON SALE.

KAIPARA S.S. Co., LIMITED. TIME TABLE. P.S. CITY OF CORK. From AUCKLAND for the undermentioned places: SOUTH AND NORTH HEAD TOKA TOKA WHAKAHARA TE KOPURU MITITI ARATAPU MANGAWHARE DARGAVILLE EVERY TUESDAY AT A.M. AND WEDNESDAY AT 3 P.M. BATLEY MAUNGATUROTO PAHI MATAKOHE KAIWAKA EVERY MONDAY AT 3 P.M. BATLEY PORT ALBERT PAHI EVERY WEDNESDAY AT 3 P.M.

WARWICK HOUSE, PARNELL. F. TOMLINSON, HABERDASHER AND GENERAL DrAPER.

R. FOWLER & Co., SHIPPI NG AND FAMILY BUTCHERS, WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND. FAMILIES WAITED ON FOR ORDERS DAILY. SHIPPING SUPPLIED ON THE SHORTEST NOTICE.

D. McPHERSON, DrAPER AND GENERAL OUTFITTER, KARANGAHAPE ROAD, NEWTON.

J. JERVIS, STAFFORDSHIRE KNOTT STORE, VICTORIA ROAD, DEVONPORT, NORTH SHORE, GROCER, DrAPER AND HABERDASHER, LEMONADE, GINGER BEER, BISCUITS, FRUIT, &c., A few paces from VICTORIA WHARF.

F. W. FLOWER, VICTORIA STREET, Plumbers, Gasfitters, Bellhangers, Tinsmiths and Sheet Metal Workers. WHOLESALE MANUFACTURERS OF Coffee, Lolly, 3am, Biscuit and flour Tins, Self; Closing preserving Tins, Etc. GASFITTING AND BELLHANGING DONE IN THE BEST STYLE AND MOST REASONABLE TERMS. HOT AND COLD WATER APPARATUS. Licensed Plumbers to the Auckland. Waterworks. F. & W. F. having now added to their business the manufacture of Galvanized Tanks, &c., desire to Draw the attention of the Trade and Builders to their Spouting, Ridging, and Down Pipe, which they make in eight feet lengths, and any gauge. F. & W. FOWLER, VICTORIA STREET, NEXT TO UNION BANK.


BY SPECIAL APPOINTMENT. C. DE L'EAU, FRENCH SHIRT MANUFACTORY, City Mission
Buildings, corner of Albert and Durham Streets, Auckland. ESTABLISHED 1869. Dress Shirts, oxford shirts, Regatta shirts, crimean shirts Below Retail Price. Nights Shirts, Shirt Fronts, Shirt Collars, every kind of Under clothing, Below Retail Prices. EVERY ARTICLE MADE TO ORDER AND MEASUREMENT. A large Stock of Materials of the Newest Patterns, always on hand. OLD SHIRTS REFRONTED, ETC. Fit and Quality Guaranteed. Orders promptly executed and forwarded to all Parts of the Colony.

J. & G. BUCHANAN, MONUMENTAL WORKS, WELLESLEY STREET, AUCKLAND. MARBLE AND GRANITE MONUMENTS, GRAVESTONES, MEMORIAL CROSSES, TABLETS, IRON RAILINGS, &c., &c. DESIGNS AND PRICES forwarded on APPLICATION. To Cabinet Makers, Butchers and others, a Large quantity of Marble, from ¾ inch thick and upwards, always in stock, suitable for Table tops, Shop Counters, &c.

SYMONDS STREET MEAT DEPOT. ENOCH WOOD, FAMILY BUTCHER. ORDERS DELIVERED IN TOWN AND SUBURBS.

S. J. EDMONDS, COMMISSION AGENT, Kauri Gum and General Merchant, CUSTOM HOUSE STREET, AUCKLAND.

GEORGE SIBBIN, 7 LOWER QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, MERCHANT, AUCTIONEER, LAND, PRODUCE & COMMISSION AGENT. ESTABLISHED 1858.

JAMES AH KEW & Co., fancy Goods, China Teas, and Tobacco DEALERS. Just received from China a Large Consignment of CHOICE TEAS of Unequaled Quality. Also on hand a beautiful Stock of Japanese Inlaid Boxes and other useful and ornamental articles. All an invited to inspect the Stock. QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

G. R. BURNETT, SHIP & GENERAL SMITH, CUSTOM HOUSE STREET WEST, AUCKLAND. SHIPS' ANCHORS, CHAINS, WINDLASSES, WINCHES, ETC.

F. STEPHENS, BOOT & SHOEMAKER. EVERY DESCRIPTION OF BOOTS AND SHOES MADE TO ORDER ON THE PREMISES AT THE SHORTEST NOTICE. F. STEPHENS ALSO IMPORTS ENGLISH FRENCH & GERMAN BOOTS & SHOES AND ALL THE NOVELTIES IN FULL DRiSS AND BALL SHOES, GYMNASIUM AND LAWN TENNIS SHOES. A LARGE STOCK TO CHOOSE FROM. F. STEPHENS, 136 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.

ROYAL MAIL COMMERCIAL AND FAMILY HOTEL. This Hotel is carried on on first-class business theories, the Proprietor having long experience in one of the first Hotels in England. J. G. trusts with his strict attention to continue increasing the business. Families, Tourists and commercial Gentlemen will find the accommodation in this Hotel second to none in the Australasian Colonies. The Hotel Tariff is moderate, including Board and Residence. RESTAURANT TABLE, 7s. per day. HOTEL TABLE, 8s. 6d. per day. PRIVATE TABLE, 10s. per day. SAMPLE ROOMS FOR COMMERCIAL GENTLEMEN SUITES OF ROOMS FOR FAMILIES. J. CODLING, Proprietor.

F. ARCHARD, WHARF HOTEL, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, Late of Gisborne and Britomart Hotel.

BRABAZON & FULLJAMES, BUILDERS, CARPENTERS, & CABINET MAKERS. Estimates given for every kind of work in the trade, orders executed with promptitude and despatch. SEAMAN'S CHESTS AND CLOTHES BOXES. WORKSHOP AND OFFICES: "LYCEUM," HOBIN STREET.

FITZROY HOTEL, WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND. JAMES PATTERSON, PROPRIETOR.

HENRY RAFTON, WHOLESALE £ RETAIL MANUFACTURER OF BASKETS and IMPROVED PERAMBULATORS, 245. UPPER QUEEN STREET, 245, AUCKLAND. Awarded First & Second Prizes at the Auckland Show. 1878. 1879 & 1880. Repairs of every description executed on the shortest notice.

D. H. McKENZIE, SHIPOWNER, SHIP CHANDLER, GRAIN MERCHANT, SHIPPING & COMMISSION AGENT, CUSTOM HOUSE STREET AND BREAKWATER, AUCKLAND.

R. & W. HELLABY, WHOLESALE SHIPPING AND FAMILY BUTCHERS, SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND. PRIME CORNED BEEF OF THE BEST QUALITY, GUARANTEED. IN ANY QUANTITIES. SPICED BEEF, SMOKED OX TONGUES, GERMAN SAUSAGE. DEALERS IN POULTRY & GAME. Live Pheasants forwarded to any part of the Colonies. CALVES' RENNETS ALWAYS ON HAND.


N. MACMILLAN, AGRICULTURAL AND GENERAL SMITH, VULCAN LANE, AUCKLAND. First Prize for Single-Furrow Ploughs at Auckland and Wangarei.

TARANAKI DYEING AND CLEANING ESTABLISHMENT, FOOT OF WAKEFIELD STREET. J. W. THOMPSON, PROPRIETOR. Gentlemen's Clothes Cleaned or Renewed and Well-pressed. Ladies Dresses
Cleaned or Dyed and Well-finished. KID GLOVES CLEANED.

Wholesale Agents: Messrs Brown, Barrett & Co., Elliott Street; Messrs L. D. Nathan & Co., Shortland Street; Mr A. Heather, Queen Street; Mr H. B. Morton, Custom House Street; Mr John Buchanan, Custom House Street; Messrs G. W. Owen & Co., Queen Street Wharf; Mr Major, Queen Street Wharf; or any Wholesale Provision House in Auckland. SOLE MANUFACTURER: HUDSON, Late HILL HUDSON, CHEMIST, VICTORIA STREET.

INDENTS. OPPENHEIMER & Co., CUSTOM HOUSE STREET, AUCKLAND, General Merchants, Manufacturers' Agents, and Indentors, RECEIVE AND EXECUTE INDENTS At the very lowest rates, and on favourable terms, for every description of goods from AMERICA, FRANCE, GERMANY AND ALL PARTS OF THE CONTINENT, AND ENGLAND. Messrs OPPENHEIMER & Co. Are in direct communication with the leading and best Manufacturers, and do not place their orders with middle men, factors, or commission houses; but they execute all Indents DIRECT FROM THE MANUFACTURES AND AT MANUFACTURERS' PRICES. Messrs OPPENHEIMER & Co. Will gladly furnish Price Lists, Catalogues and Quotations; and give full particulars as to terms on application. They are also prepared to take Consignments of NEW ZEALAND PRODUCE AND MANUFACTURES, and to ARRANGE FOR ADVANCES against shipment of same.

J. HARVEY. BUILDER, SHOP AND OFFICE FITTER, AIR-TIGHT SHOW-CASE MANUFACTURE. DESIGNS AND ESTIMATES GIVEN. WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND.

A. STEPHENS, BRASS FOUNDER, CUSTOM HOUSE St. WEST, NEAR THE DOCK, AUCKLAND, N.Z. BRASS CASTINGS DONE AT THE SHORTEST NOTICE. EVERY VARIETY OF BRASS WORK FINISHED.

J. V. BREDA, SHIRT TAILOR, 34 SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND. J. V. B. guarantees to supply Customers who may favour him with their commands with an article which will meet in every way a want much required, viz., AN EASY AND ELEGANT SHIRT. For the convenience of gentlemen residing in the country districts, the following dimensions to secure a perfect fit, are annexed:— Size of Collar worn. Measure from centre of shoulder along arm to knuckle of small finger. Measure round chest, waist and wrist. State number of plaits, whether for studs or buttons, and style of cuff. DrESS SHIRTS. REGATTA SHIRTS. OXFORD SHIRTS. ITALIAN SHIRTS. CAMBRIDGE SHIRTS. A large selection of the newest patterns always in stock.

VICTORIA FLOUR MILLS AND OATMEAL MANUFACTORY, SYMONDS STREET, AUCKLAND. PARTINGTON BROS. HAVE FOR SALE: Flour, Sharps, Bran, Fresh Oatmeal, Wheat-meal, Maizemeal, &c. Oats, Maize, Barley, &c. Crushed. GRISTING done at LOWEST RATES.

FISHER & Co., WHOLESALE SHIPPING AND FAMILY BUTCHERS, QUEEN STREET, Next Bank of New Zealand, AUCKLAND. POULTRY OF ALL KINDS DrESSSED TO ORDER. Prime Smoked Tongues. Home-cured Bacon. Calves' Rennets. CORNED BEEF IN LARGE AND SMALL QUANTITIES, GUARANTEED, N.B.—Dealers in Game. Live Pheasants forwarded to all parts of the Colonies on receipt of order. FAMILIES WAITED ON IN TOWN AND SUBURBS.

PRINTING. JOHN BRAME, GENERAL PRINTER AND PUBLISHER, HIGH STREET, AUCKLAND. Every Description of Commercial, Law, Church and Society's Printing executed with neatness, and on reasonable terms.

WILLIAM GILL, BUILDER, Corner of Wellington and Collingwood Streets, AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND, ESTIMATES GIVEN FOR ANY KIND OF WORK IN THE TRADE. EXPERIENCE WORKMEN SENT TO ANY PART OF THE AUCKLAND PROVINCE ON THE SHORTEST NOTICE.


Freeman's Bay Soap Works. SAUNDERS & GILBERD, SOAP AND CANDLE MANUFACTURERS, VICTORIA STREET, AUCKLAND. S. & G. Having enlarged their Factory to double its former size, and made costly additions to the plant, are now in a position to compete with any Factories in New Zealand or New South Wales. The yearly increase of their trade, which has rendered the extensive alterations unavoidable, is the best guarantee of the superior character of their goods. A TRIAL IS RESPECTFULLY SOLICITED. BLUE MOTTLED First Prize, BLUE MOTTLED Anchor Brand, BLUE MOTTLED Eagle Brand, FIRST PRIZE YELLOW, PALE YELLOW, STAR BRAND, ECONOMIC, DOUBLE CROWN, HOUSEHOLD,
PRIMROSE, CURD, MARINE, SOFT SOAP, MOULD CANDLES.


R. SHEDDAN, COOPER, &c., CORNER OF DURHAM AND ALBERT STREETS. All kinds of COOPER WORK on hand or made to order.

MOSS H. KEEISING, LICENSED PLUMBER. M. H. K. would respectfully Draw attention to the fact that he has been fourteen years in the trade, out of which four years were devoted in San Francisco to hot and cold water circulation. Gasfittings, Water Supply, Plumbing, Corrugated Ironwork and Bellhanging in all their Several ramifications carried out with the best materials and workmanship, combined with promptitude. Country orders executed with care and dispatch. DARBY STREET (under the Albert Hall), AUCKLAND.

KUMMER & Co., IMPORTERS & GENERAL MERCHANTS AGENTS FOR THE HANSEATIC FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY, BONDED STORES AND OFFICES: CORNER OF COMMERCE AND FORT STREETS.

THOS. J. HARBUTT, STEAM BRUSH WORKS AND AMERICAN CORN BROOMS, VICTORIA STREET EAST, AUCKLAND. A warded at Sydney Exhibition Bronze Medal and Certificate.

THE IMPERIAL FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY OF LONDON. Nos. 4 and 5 IMPERIAL CHAMBERS, AUCKLAND. SUBSCRIBED AND INVESTED CAPITAL, £1,989,400. SUB-AGENTS: PARNELL—MR R. J. YATES. THAMES—MR WILLIAM MCCULLOUGH, Thames Evening Star. WAIKATO—MR J. M. GELLING, Hamilton. NORTHERN DISTRICT—MR MUNRO, Mahurangi. WANGAREI—ANDREW PEARSON. The above Company was the first to commence business operations in Auckland, and is noted for its Moderate Rates, Undoubted Security, and Prompt and Liberal Settlement of claims. LOSSES PAID IN AUCKLAND ON ADJUSTMENT OF CLAIMS. W. H. ARMSTRONG, AGENT FOR THE PROVINCE OF AUCKLAND.

W. W. BATT, CUSTOMS, SHIPPING & COMMISSION AGENT IN CONJUNCTION WITH JAMES MCLELLAN, TIMBER BROKER, CUSTOM HOUSE STREET, AUCKLAND.

PAUL & SCHENK, House & Ship Plumbers, Gasfitters, &c., COPPER, TIN, AND IRON WORKERS, ALBERT STREET. LICENSED PLUMBERS for the AUCKLAND WATERWORKS.

SHAMROCK HOTEL, Corner of WELLES LEY and ALBERT Streets, AUCKLAND. WILLIAM WHITE, PROPRIETOR.

P. HERAPATH, ARCHITECT, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.


ESTABLISHED 1864. THE AUCKLAND VENETIAN BLIND FACTORY. VENETIAN AND WIRE GAUZE BLINDS FORWARDED TO ALL PARTS OF THE COLONY WITH DISPATCH, OF THE BEST QUALITY AND REASONABLE PRICES. TERMS—CASH. Estimates returned by Post & promptly executed; A. & A. BUSBY, Late M. HORTON BUSBY, Local Manufacturers and Importers, Practical Blind Makers, and Wire Workers, Many years Established in CITY ROAD, LONDON. OLD BUNDS RE-PAINTED, TAPED AND CORDED. SMUTT WIRE, WOVE WIRE, ALL MESHES, VENETIAN BLINDS ALWAYS ON HAND. A. & A. BUSBY, Corner of COOK AND GREY STREETS, MARKET SQUARE.

ESTABLISHED A.D. 1864. THE CITY OF AUCKLAND Dyeing and Gleaning Establishment, RICHMOND, AND WELLESLEY STREET EAST. W. EDGAR, PROPRIETOR. While thanking the public for their patronage during the past 14 years, W. EDGAR would beg to inform them that he has now on hand a complete stock of the very best and fastest dyes, and that, with his appliances in which he has adopted every modern improvement, he can turn out his work of a quality not to be excelled. W. E. has just received a large stock of the newest dyes for the most fashionable colors in Shawls, Opera Cloaks, Babies' Dresses, Feathers, &c., &c. Silks and Satin Dresses Cleaned or Dyed and Well-Finished. Ostrich Feathers Cleaned or Dyed any shade and well Curled. Gentlemen's Clothing Cleaned, Dyed, Well-Pressed, and neatly repaired at short notice. Orders left at the City Establishment, Wellesley Street fast, will meet with prompt attention. Ladies and Gentlemen waited upon by leaving their adDress, personally or by post. HATS, FEATHERS. SHEEP SKINS CURED. CLEANED, OR DYED. IMPORTER OF DYES. Dyer's Requisites always on hand for Sale.

FOR LEVUKA, FIJI. THE AUCKLAND STEAMSHIP COMPANY'S S.S. 'SOUTHERN CROSS' WILL LEAVE AUCKLAND SHORTLY AFTER ARRIVAL OF SAN FRANCISCO MAIL. Arrangements have been made with the Union S.S. Co. to book Passengers and Freights between Fiji, Southern Ports, and
Australian Colonies at low rates. Arrangements have also been made whereby Shipped can book through by steam direct to Tonga. Further particulars can be obtained at the Company's Office, Queen Street Wharf. W. LODDER, Manager.

STEAM TO HOT SPRINGS, MAHURANGI, MATAKANA, KAWAU, AND OMAHA. The S.S. 'ROSE CASEY,' A1 at Lloyds, CAPTAIN KASPER. FOR THE HOT SPRINGS—Every Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday, at 11 a.m. FOR MAHURANGI—Every Thursday and Saturday, at 11 a.m. FOR MATAKANA, &C., &C.—Every Tuesday, at 11 a.m. All cargo must be down half-an-hour before advertised time of leaving, or it will not be taken. No Parcels or Goods taken without shipping note. For Freight or Passage apply to J. CASEY.

S. BROWN & SON'S STOVE GRATE FOUNDrY, VICTORIA & ALBERT STREETS. Persons intending to replace decayed Wood Grave Fences or erect new ones are especially invited to inspect the above without delay. HOUSE AND SHIPS' STOVES ALWAYS ON HAND.

R. WALKER, Cheap Furnishing & Bedding Store. FURNITURE OF EVERY DESCRIPTION made on the premises, and sold at the lowest possible remunerative prices. CANE CHAIRS RE-SEATED AND MADE AS GOOD AS NEW. Nos. 31 to 36, CITY MARKET.

CHAS. SHEPPARD, Wholesale Boot and Shoe Upper Manufacturer, DARBY STREET, AUCKLAND.

JAMES M. STEPHEN, UNDERTAKER, CABINETMAKER AND UPHOLSTERER. TES ON HAND AND TO ORDER. FUNERALS CONDUCTED AT A COST TO SUIT THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF INDIVIDUALS. NOTE THE ADDRESS: WELLESLEY STREET EAST, AUCKLAND. TWO DOORS FROM QUEEN STREET.

Coutts' Guaranteed Acetic Acid IS AN EXTERNAL, SAFE AND VALUABLE REMEDY FOR FEVERS, ACUTE AND CHRONIC DISEASES, &c. (SEE PAMPHLETS.) THE ACID CURE, or the application of Acetic Acid to Acute and Chronic Diseases, by Francis Coutts, with a "Review" by Dr. Alexander Munro. Gratis; by post, 1d. ACETOPATHY; or, THE SPINAL SYSTEM OF TREATMENT. The Theory and Mode of Application of Acetic Acid in Fevers, &c. 6d.; post free, 7d. A LITTLE WORK FOR MOTHERS, specially useful in the treatment of Diseases of Women and ChildDren, printed for private circulation by John Coutts. 6d.; post free, 7d. Other Works in Stock by the Same Authors:— MAN'S ORGANIC CONSTITUTION, by John Coutts, popular edition. 1s.; post free, 1s. 3d. "A popular work, giving a clear idea of the human body and its functions . . . Full of interest, concentrating the facts already acknowledged. The book supplies a want long felt by a numerous class of intelligent people."—Christian Review. "An excellent text book, describing the human body."—Daily Telegraph. BRAIN AND INTELLECT, by John Coutts, author of "Man's Organic Constitution." 3s.; by post, 3s. 6d. This work written in plain and popular language, is an enquiry into the laws which govern the nervous system, and the relation of the brain to the mind. The Genuine Acid is in Bottles (each labelled and capped with Messrs. F. Coutts and Sons' Trade Mark, registered), which are to be obtained, with other requisites—such as Sponges, Flesh Brushes and Spray Producers—from the Wholesale and Retail Agent for Auckland Province— CHARLES MACKAY (Late MACKAY BROTHERS), BOOKSELLER AND STATIONER, Junction of QUEEN & GREY STREETS, AUCKLAND, And from the following Local Agents:— PARNELL—Mr George Hayter, Brighton Road. THAMES—Mr J. Dodder, Bookseller, &c., Pollen Street, Shortland. Coromandel—Mr H. French, Grocer, &c. HELENSVILLE—Messrs P. and I. McLeod, Timber Merchants, &c. PORT ALBERT—Mr G. Plummer, Storekeeper. N.B.—Anyone desirous of acting as Agent where there is none appointed apply at Head Agency as above mentioned.

WALLER & Co., PRODUCE MERCHANTS, COMMISSION, SHIPPING & CUSTOM HOUSE AGENTS, CUSTOM HOUSE STREET, AUCKLAND, AND GOVERNMENT WHARF, ONEHUNGA. AGENTS FOR S.S. 'LALLA ROOKH,' REGULAR TRADER TO WAITARA AND RAGLAN. Goods collected in Auckland and freighted through.

ESTABLISHED 1859. D. EVITT, GUNMAKER, 244 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, OPPOSITE THE MARKET HOUSE. Every description of Firearms repaired, including Re-Stocking, Browning, Blueing, &c., and guaranteed good workmanship. Also. Importer direct from the Makers, of Breech-loading and Muzzle-loading Guns, Revolvers, Powder Flasks, Shot Pouches, Game Bags, Gun Cases, Gun Implements, and all kinds of Breech-loading Shooting Tackle. Pocket Cutlery, Fishing Tackle. FIREWORKS, A GREAT VARIETY ALWAYS IN STOCK.

WINKS & HALL, WHOLESALE AND RETAIL CABINET MAKERS, UPHOLSTERERS, AND CARPET WAREHOUSEMEN, SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND. TEMPORARY PREMISES WHILE REBUILDING WAREHOUSE, FORT STREET, OPPOSITE COCHRANE & SON'S. The Cheapest House in Auckland, consistent with quality, for FURNITURE, CARPETS, LINOLEUM, AND OIL FLOOR CLOTHS. PERAMBULATORS, BOTH ENGLISH AND AMERICAN. AGENTS FOR THE IRON VENETIAN "BLINDS OF THE PERIOD," They do not warp or require re-painting like the Wood Blinds, they are not half the weight, and are fitted with the climax action. WINKS & HALL, SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND.

EDWARD LEWIS, CUSTOM HOUSE STREET, BONDED STORES, Importer & Wine & Spirit
Merchant. LARGE STOCKS OF LIQUORS. TOBACCO & CIGARS ALWAYS ON HAND. SOLE AGENT FOR POL ROGER & Co.'s CHAMPAGNE. BASS’S ALE. SPARKLING ALE, pure, delicate flavor, free from acidity. GUINNESS’S STOUT. GRIFFIN BRAND WALKER’S OLD BLENDED HIGHLAND WHISKY (Kilmarmock) First Award Prize at Sydney Exhibition, 1880. THURSTON & Co.’s BILLIARD TABLES. J. AND J. HOPKINSON’S PIANOFORTES. EARTHENWARE, CHINA AND GLASSWARE. THE LARGEST STOCK IN THE PROVINCE. WHOLESALE AND RETAIL. EVERY ONE SHOULD VISIT THE SHOW ROOMS. A First-class Packer kept who has had seven years experience of the trade with Mr Francis, late of Queen Street. Indents executed on favourable terms for every description of goods and personally attended to by London Agent, BERNARD LEWIS, ESQ., CORNHILL, LONDON.

S. COSTER, FEATHER Dresser AND MILLINER, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. Feathers dyed and Dressed in every shade of colour.

MRS. J. PARKER, PRIVATE BOARD AND RESIDENCE, 62, GREY STREET, 62, AUCKLAND. TERMS STRICTLY MODERATE.

D. HAY & SON, Respectfully solicit attention to their Large and Varied Assortment of ORNAMENTAL TREES AND SHRUBS, CONIFERS, TAXADS, HERBACEOUS, SOFT-WOODED AND GREENHOUSE PLANTS, BULBS, TUBERS, FRUIT TREES, &c.

J. FORD, TAILOR, 166 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. The Cheapest and Best House in Town.

J. F. BROWN, WHOLESALE BRUSH MANUFACTURER, KARANGAHAPE ROAD, OPPOSITE PITT STREET, AUCKLAND. ALL KINDS OF MACHINE BRUSHES MADE TO ORDER.

WILLIAM AITKEN, LAND AGENT, SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND.

Mercury Bay Saw Mill Company. OFFICE: CUSTOM HOUSE STREET. MILL: MERCURY BAY, EAST COAST.

Newmarket Apothecaries Ball & Pharmacy. Manufacturer of Citrate of Magnesia, &c. JAMES TAITE, PHARMACEUTICAL & DISPENSING CHEMIST. Licentiate of the Pharmaceutical Society of Great Britain.

PLUMBING DONE, WATER LAID ON AND ALL JOBBING AT A FAIR PRICE. Patent Tops for Smoky Chimneys, Patent Parlour Registers, Macfarlane's Kitchen Sinks, Baths, &c. TIN, COPPER, ZINC AND SHEET IRON WORK. ROBERT PEACE, SHORTLAND STREET.

ESTABLISHED 1866. J. W. KNIGHT, Poulterer, Fruiterer and Greengrocer, MARKET HALL. WHOLESALe AND RETAIL. SHIPPING SUPPLIED. POULTRY DRESSeD FOR TABLE ALWAYS READY. Live Pigeons, Rabbits, Fancy Birds, Ducks, Geese, Turkeys and Fowls kept in Stock. GAME FOWLS, SPANISH, BRAHMAS, BANTAMS, (PURE BRED) ALWAYS ON HAND. KNIGHT'S POULTRY BAZAAR, MARKET HALL. Wellesley Street Entrance and QUEEN St.

A. & K. TEUTENBERG, Manufacturing Jewellers, Engravers, MCARTHUR'S BUILDINGS, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. NEW FASHIONS IN JEWELLERY.—Brooches and Earrings (exquisite designs) manufactured from Nautilus Shells, and mounted with Gold and Silver. WEDDING RINGS & KEEPERS MADE TO ORDER. SEALS, STAMPS, MONOGRAMS, MEDALS, &c., made to any designs. Walking Sticks constructed out of New Zealand woods, highly polished, and handsomely mounted with Gold and Silver. Suitable for presents.

ESTABLISHED 1850. JAMES HALYDAY, IMPORTER AND MANUFACTURER OF FURNITURE, AND UPHOLSTERER, 22, SHORTLAND STREET, AUCKLAND, 22. FURNITURE SUITABLE FOR THE DrAWING ROOM, DINING ROOM, BEDrOOM, LIBRARY, OFFICE, KITCHEN. IRON BEDSTEADS. Flax, Flock, Fibre, Spring, and Hair Mattrasses. Toilet Ware. Chimney, Cheval, and Toilet Glasses. linoleum, Floorcloth, Carpet, Coir, Kaihu, and Fancy China Mattings. UPHOLSTERER’S TRIMMINGS. MANUFACTORY-O’CONNELL STREET.

ESTABLISHED 1855. BY SPECIAL APPOINTMENT TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR. W. H. SHAKESPEAR & Co., 246 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. Beg respectfully to ask your attention to the undermentioned LIST of MACHINES and their PRICES—FOR CASH. The Improved "Home Shuttle," warranted American-made, with usual Tools .. . .. .. . , 3 0 0 "Princess of Wales," with usual Tools .. . .. .. 3 0 0 English-made Willcox & Gibbs System, with usual Tools .. 3 10 0 Singer—Genuine—newest make with usual Tools .. 5 5 0 Singer Medium—Genuine—newest make with usual Tools .. 6 10 0 "Howe" B. Machine for Bootmakers with usual Tools 5 10 0 "Shakespear" with usual Tools 4 0 0 "Challenge" with usual Tools .. 4 0 0 "Domestic”—Hand with usual Tools .. 4 4 0 "Domestic"—Treadle, with usual Tools. This is without exception the best Machine in the world, and requires no puffing 6 10 0 We also keep in Stock—Needles, Fittings, Oil, Oil Cans, and most requisites, and undertake Repairs of all the better kind of Sewing Machines. REMEMBER THE ADDRESS— W. H. SHAKESPEAR & Co., Opposite the Market, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND. We were offered the Agency of one of the Machines now being puffed into the market by an Auckland dealer, and declined it on the ground that it was not sufficiently well made for our trade.

Valveless Steam Engines and Pumps, Simple, Strong, Durable and Economical. FRASER & TINNE,
HAVE purchased in England, and have secured by Letters Patent in New Zealand and Australia, the right to
Manufacture, Import, Sell, and License to use, in the whole of the Australian Colonies, the very simple and
efficient Machine known as ROBERTSON'S PATENT VALVELESS ENGINES AND PUMPS, and are
prepared to supply them for all Purposes for which Steam Power can be applied, of any size, power, or design.
The peculiarity of this invention is that all complicated parts are done away with. The Engine has no
Slide-Valve, Valve Gear, nor eccentric, and the Pump has no Valves. It is consequently almost impossible for
them to get out of order, and by their use a great saving is effected in the matter of repairs. They are made for
ordinary Power Engines, Water-Lifters, Blowers for blast Furnaces, Gas-Exhausters, Hoisting Engines, Donkey
Feed-Pumps for Boilers, &c., and can be made to work expensively, or with high and low-pressure cylinders,
and condensing. When once correctly made they can be worked in any position, upside down, sideways, or
upright, so that they can often be in very much less room than an Engine that must be in the position that it was
constructed for. They would also Draw attention to their extensive stock of new patterns for saw-mill work,
having just completed to the order of the Union Sash and Door Company, the erection of two of the largest Saw
Mills in this Colony, comprising Circular Benches (light and heavy), Break-down Frames, Deal Frames,
Moulding and Planing Machines, and all the requisites for same. They also have on Hand a large stock of
first-class Log Jacks, of best construction, and having made arrangements with John McLeod, Esq., for the
Manufacture of his Light, Strong, Portable Jacks (Tools for which they are now taking to turn them out with
despatch), to enable them to meet the pressing demands. Castings of all Descriptions made at Lowest Current
Prices. FRASER & TINNE have just added largely to their Premises and Machinery, having erected
Workshops on the Waterside Allotments, Mechanics' Bay, securely protected from the weather, where they are
prepared to Build Iron Steamers with facility. Steam Vessels can come alongside the Workshops for Repairs,
and have their Boilers lifted out or in, directly from the Boiler-shop, by powerful shear Legs and Gear, or, when
necessary, can be laid on the "Gridiron" for Cleaning, Examining the Screw and Shaft, &c. They have also
erected a Powerful Steam Rivetting Machine for making Boilers, Girders, Bridgework, &c., by the use of which
a firmer joint is secured, and the iron less injured than by the constant hammering of hand rivetting.

STONE BROTHERS, GENERAL MERCHANTS, SHIPPING & COMMISSION AGENTS, QUEEN
STREET, AUCKLAND, NEW ZEALAND. Ships or Goods consigned to their care will meet with every
attention. New Zealand and South Sea Island Produce Purchased; and Goods of every description Indented on
the most favourable terms. Agents for the Sale of KAURI TIMBER—Balk, Sawn and Dressed TASMANIAN
PRODUCE of every description NEWCASTLE COALS GREYMOUTH COALS ADELAIDE FLOUR
(Harrison & Duffield's) SOUTHERN FLOUR (Anderson & Co.'s and Wood's) BYCROFT & Co.'s (City Mills)
FLOUR & BISCUITS OATS, MAIZE, and all kinds of Grain

C. WOOD & Co., HOBBSON'S BAY STEAM SOAP AND CANDLE WORKS, AUCKLAND, NEW
ZEALAND.

MELBOURNE 'SATURDAY NIGHT' An Illustrated Weekly Story Paper of 16 pages, devoted to Choice
Literature, Romance, Poetry, Puzzles, Amusing Scraps, Current News, &c., &c. Price threepence, or posted to
the country for 3s. 6d. per quarter, post free, payable in advance. Back numbers, 6 weeks old, 2d. each. To be
had from the following Agents:— QUEEN STREET .. Messrs Campbell, Finch, Stretton, Mears, and Upton,
Booksellers. WELLESLEY STREET .. Mr Flynn, Catholic Bookseller. WYNDHAM STREET .. .. Mr Hare,
Stationer. COOK STREET .. .. Mr Bevege, Storekeeper. GREY STREET .. .. Mr McGill, News Agent.
HOBBSON STREET .. .. Mr Black, News Agent. SYMONDS STREET .. .. Mrs Richards and Mrs Jack.
EDEN TERRACE .. .. Mr Wright, Stationer, &c. NEWTON. Messrs Tucker, Hoyes, Greetham, and Taylor.
GREAT NORTH ROAD .. .. Mr Mell, Storekeeper, PARNELL .. Mrs Moore, Messrs Augur and Talbot.
FREEMAN'S BAY .. .. Mr J. Greenlands, Bootmaker. PONSONBY .. .. Messrs Hindley and Roberts.
NORTH SHORE .. .. .. Messrs R. & R. Duder. NEWMARKET .. .. .. Mrs Grice. ONEHUNGA .. Mr
Lynds, Storekeeper, and Mr Gillman. OTAHUHU .. .. .. Mr John Hall, News Agent. THAMES .. .. Messrs
McLiver, Jefferson, and Nodder. HAMILTON .. .. .. Messrs Sands & Co., Chemists. NGARUAWHIA .. .. ..
Messrs Hogg & Keesing. TAURANGA .. .. .. Mr R. Burra, Stationer, &c. COROMANDEL .. .. .. Mr A. Silk,
Stationer, &c. Agents wanted in other places. Advertisements received. Sole Consignee for Auckland Province—
C. MACKAY (LATE MACKAY BROTHERS), BOOKSELLER AND STATIONER, JUNCTION
OF QUEEN AND GREY STREETS, AUCKLAND.

IMPORTANT TO FARMERS, LIVERY AND BAIT STABLE KEEPERS, GARTERS, AND OTHERS.
CRAWFORD'S HORSE CATTLE AND OILS, For Wounds, Cuts, Bruises, Strains, Lameness, Rheumatism,
Kicks, Broken Knees, Sore Backs, Saddle and Collar Galls, Swelled Legs, Stiff Joints. Ewes Injured in
Lambing, &c. This invaluable preparation should be kept in every stable—it never fails to effect a cure in the
above cases, if persevered with; it has been used with the greatest success in numberless cases, and is by far the
Cheapest Embrocation in the market. TESTIMONIALS. Victoria Stables, Victoria St., November 2, 1880. Dear
Sir,—Having given your valuable Horse and Cattle Oils for Cuts, Bruises, Strains, Collar Galls, &c., a fair trial,
I have great pleasure in recommending Farmers, Livery and Bait Stable keepers, or anyone that has horses, never to be without the same.—F. QUICK. Greyhound Stables, Auckland, November 17, 1880. Having effected several cures with the use of your Horse and Cattle Oils, I have much pleasure in testifying to its good quality in cure of Cuts, Wounds, Collar Bruises, &c., &c.—H. W. WIGGINS. Newton, Auckland, November 18, 1880. Dear Sir,—I have used your celebrated Horse and Cattle Oils for Broken Knees and other open wounds, with wonderful success, and can confidently recommend it to anyone as the best preparation I ever tried.—J. WARREN. CRAWFORD'S HORSE AND CATTLE OILS may be had from most Saddlers, in bottles, at 2s 6d and 5s each. COUNTRY AGENTS WANTED. Prepared and sold by CRAWFORD, CHEMIST, NEWTON, AUCKLAND.

BOOTS. BOOTS. BOOTS. D. N. CARTER, (For many years Manager for Cater, and late of Stephens & Carter), DESIRES to express his thanks to the public of Auckland for the very considerable support favoured him since he commenced business on his own account, and will in the future continue to supply THE BEST GOODS AT THE CHEAPEST PRICES! EVERY DESCRIPTION OF GENTLEMEN'S, LADIES' AND CHILDREN'S BOOTS AND SHOES MADE TO ORDER. French and German Goods always in Stock. NOTE THE ADDRES: D. N. CARTER, (Late of Stephens & Carter) BOOT MARKER, Next door to Messrs B. Tonks & Co., QUEEN STREET.

D. HYAUIASON, HOUSE AND SHIPS' RANGE O Cottage Range. The New Economist MANUFACTURER, INVITES the attention of the public and heads of families to his new and Improved Economist Cottage Range, suitable for town and country use. This excellent range will burn either wood, coal, or coke; has a copper boiler coated with Sr. and a large oven, and is so constructed that the fire passes along the top and round the oven and preserves the heat. They are made of strong plate iron and will not crack like cast iron and may always be repaired. The furnace is lined with Auckland made fire bricks which can always be obtained, and has an advantage in curing smoky chimneys. These ranges cost much less for fuel than imported ones, prices from £4 10s. each. D. HYAUIASON, LOCKS SMITH, BELLHANGER, GASFITTER, HOUSE & SHIPS RANGE MANUFACTORY. DURHAM STREET WEST, AUCKLAND.

William Collins, Sons & Co. LIMITED, WHOLESALE MANUFACTURING STATIONERS, PUBLISHERS AND ENVELOPE MANUFACTURERS. Works: HERRIOT HILL, GLASGOW. WAREHOUSES: STIRLING'S ROAD, GLASGOW. NORTH BANK STREET, EDINBURGH. BRIDGEMER PLACE, NEW BRIDGE STREET, LONDON. AGENTS FOR NEW ZEALAND AND AUSTRALIA: COLLINS BROTHERS & CO, AUCKLAND, CHRISTCHURCH, SYDNEY AND MELBOURNE.


NEWMARKET FORGE, ESTABLISHED 1855. WORTHINGTON AND PAGE, HORSE SHOERS and General smiths

W. SEAGER, BOILER MAKER AND IRON SHIP BUILDER, ALBERT STREET, AUCKLAND.

ESTABLISHED 1854. CITY BAKERY AND STEAM BISCUIT MANUFACTORY, HOBSON STREET, AUCKLAND, N.Z. Icing and Ground Sugar always on hand. W. R. WADDEL.

CURRIE & SMITH, House and Ship Plumbers, Gasfitters, Bellhangers, &c., HIGH STREET, AUCKLAND, (Shop lately occupied by Mr ROUT). LICENSED WATERWORKS PLUMBERS. BEST OF WORKMANSHIP. MODERATE CHARGES. ORDERS PUNCTUALLY ATTENDED TO.

C. HEMP, GLASS AND CHINA RIVETTER. Cutlery well ground & Set. Umbrellas made & Repaired. Repairs of all kinds promptly executed in first-class manner. WAKEFIELD STREET, AUCKLAND.

GOVERNOR BROWNE HOTEL, HOBSON STREET, AUCKLAND. The most commodious, oldest, and best managed Hotel of any in the Provincial District. Separate Apartments for families. Baths, &c. CHARGES LOWEST OF ANY FAMILY HOTEL IN AUCKLAND.

ALFRED SMART, ELLIOTT STREET. PRICE STREET. O.G. SPOUTING 3in. 2¼d., 4in. 3¼d., 4½in. 3½d, sin. 3¾d. 6in. 4d. HALF ROUND .. 3½in. 2d., 4in. 2½d., 4½in. 3d., 5in. 3½d. PIPE .. ... 2in.2½d., 2½in. ½d., 3in. 4d., 4in. 4½d. RIGIDCAP .. 12in. 4d., 14in. 4½d., 15in. 5d., 16in. 5½d., 18in. 6d. HEADS ... 2in., 2½in. and 3in., 26s per doz. SHOES ... 2in., 2½in. and 3in., 9s. per doz. ANGLES ... 2in., 5in. and 6in., 14s. per doz. BRACKETS, 20s. per gross. SPIKES AND TUBES, 12s. per gross. LEAD WASHERS.

GEO. COZENS, CUSTOMS AND COMMISSION AGENT, SHIP BROKER. &C, QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND.
NEW ZEALAND INSURANCE COMPANY, FIRE AND MARINE. Established 1889. CAPITAL ... £1,000,000. PAID-UP and RESERVE FUNDS ... £340,000. FIRE DEPARTMENT. INSURANCE AGAINST LOSS BY FIRE of every description of Property may be effected with this company. HAY AND CORN STACKS INSURED for THREE, SIX, or TWELVE MONTHS. WOOL insured from the time it is taken off the Sheep's back, until shipped, or until it reaches the final port of delivery. MARINE DEPARTMENT. HULLS insured for the Voyage or Time, MERCHANDIZE, GOODS, AND FREIGHT INSURED, by steamers and sailing vessels. Risks on Specie subject to special arrangements. IN ORDER TO AFFORD EVERY FACILITY TO COUNTRY SETTLERS for effecting their insurances without trouble or loss of time, applications by letter or post card to any of the LOCAL AGENTS, or to the undersigned will receive immediate attention. The unprecedented success of this New Zealand Institution well merits the confidence of the community, and as its profits, instead of being sent out of the country, are invested in it at moderate rates of interest, the public are promoting the advancement of the Colony by affording it their support. Rates and Forms of Application can be obtained of AlexanDra ... E. Wickham Bay of Islands ... Ed. M. Williams Cambridge ... Tames Hally Coromandel ... Richard Nazer Epsom ... W. S. Cochrane Gisborne ... Wilian Adair Grafton Road ... Alfred Ashton Hamilton East ... Dey & French Kaukapakapa ... Frank Dye Mahurangi ... Matthew Angove Mangonui ... R. M. Houston Mangawai and North Kaipara Geo. F. Linnell Mount Roskill ... F. G. Ewington Mount Albert ... Thos. Melville North Shore ... Oliver Mays North Shore, Lake D. Robertson Newmarket ... J. McColl Ngaruawahia ... T. V. Fitzpatrick Onehunga ... J D. Jackson Otahuhu ... John Hall Opotiki ... R.Wright Parnell ... W. & J. Frater Tauranga ... Ebenerer G. Norris Te Awamutu ... J. L. Mandeno Thames ... Edward Honiss Whangarei ... Robert Mair Waiuku ... J. A. Adams GEORGE P. PIERCE, GENERAL MANAGER.

G. T. CHAPMAN, New Zealand Agent for the Sale of ILING CHARTS & NAUTICAL WORKS. ark Chart of the World (Mercator's), 41 by 27 inches. ing Chart of the World for Shipmasters, 71 by 41 inches. uth America, three sheets: Navigation from River Plate, round Cape Horn, and along the West Coast to Panama. The Indian Ocean and South Pacific, Cape of Good Hope to New Zealand. General Charts North Pacific and South Pacific, each on three sheets. n Large Charts Western Pacific: 1. East Coast Australia and New Zealand. 2. From Sydney and New Zealand to Torres Straits, New Hebrides, &c. 3. Australia to China and Japan. 4 New Guinea to Japan. 5. New Zealand to Fiji, Samoa, &c. 6. Tahiti, Paumutu, Marquesas, &c. 7. Hawaii, &c. south East and East Coast's Australia: 1. Australian Bight to Cape Northumberland (Adelaide). 2. To Cape Howe (Melbourne, Tasmania, &c.) 3. To Tweed River (Sydney). 4. To Port Denison (Brisbane). 5. Ocean, in four sheets and in eleven sheets: Admiralty Charts; Coral Sea and Great Barrier Reefs; Torres Straits; Fiji., New Hebrides, Tonga or Friendly, Samoa or Navigators, Tongatabu, Marquesas, Tanna, Chatham, New Caledonia, Society, Norfolk, I Auckland, Santa Cruz and Paumutu Groups. CHARTS OF NEW ZEALAND COAST AND HARBOURS. General Chart:—1, East and West Coasts to Tutukaka; 2, to Manukau and Mayor Islands (Hauraki Gulf); 3, Bay of Plenty to Poverty Bay; 4, to Cape Palliser; 5, Cook Strait; 6, Egmont to Manukau; 7, Foulwind to d'Urville; 8, Cape Campbell to Banks' Peninsula; 9, to Otago; 10, to Mataura; 11, Foveaux and Stewart's Island; 12, to Milford Sound; 13, to Waiau, West Coast; 14, to Cape Foulwind. ty-three Harbour Charts:—Awanui, Hokia, Kaipara, Mangonui, Whangaroa, Bay of Islands, Whangaru, Tutukaka, Manukau, Tauranga, Port Nicholson, Lyttelton, Nelson, Otago, Bluff, New River, &c. ng Books, Log Slates, Cargo Books, Customs' Forms, New Zealand Pilot; Findlay's South Pacific and North Pacific Sailing Directory; Navigation, by Norie, Evers, Rosser, Greenwood, Griffin, Pryde, Raper, Riddle, &c.; Nautical Almanacs for 1881, 1882, and 1883; Reed's Seamanship, Ainsley's Examination Guides, Engineers and Seamanship, Lees' Manual for Shipmasters, Mate and his Duties, Tonnage of Ships, Sailors' Pocket Book, Towson's Ex Meridian Altitudes, Latitude, Longitude, and Azimuth Tables, &c.

attention. Patter sent on application. 5 per cent, (a shilling in the pound) discount allowed on cash purchases of £2 and upwards. WILLIAM BATTRAY, Draper, Clothier and Silk Mer NEW ZEALAND HOUSE, 66 QUEEN STREET, AUCKLAND, (opposite Bank of New Zealand.) PRINTED BY WILLIAM ATKIN, HIGH STREET, AUCKLAND.

Front Cover
Map of the Otago Central Railway refered to in report of Commissioners, appointed by the Counties, Vincent, Maniototo and Taieri, 1881

Report of Commissioners
Appointed by The County Councils of Vincent, Maniototo, and Taieri, in the Provincial District of Otago, in the Matter of The Otago Central Railway
Dunedin: Printed By Mackay, Bracken & Co., Moray Place. MDCCCLXXXI.

To the Chairmen and Councils of the Counties of Vincent, Maniototo, and Taieri, in the Provincial District of Otago.

GENTLEMEN,

1. In accordance with your request that we should examine and report on the area and value of the Crown Lands which would be opened by the Otago Central Railway, the capabilities of the land for settlement, and to what extent its value would be enhanced, and population, production, and traffic in the central district of Otago increased, by the construction of the said railway, we have now the honour to report that we occupied eleven days in traversing the district up to the terminus at Lake Wanaka, diverging from the main line at various points to inspect land fit for settlement and partially settled blocks; that we examined a number of witnesses occupying the said blocks, and others who were in a position to give evidence bearing on the subject, and we respectfully submit the result of our investigation for your information.

2. We have assumed that the route of the line, as laid out by the Government Engineer, is the one best adapted for the public interest. Parliament, after due enquiry, has already sanctioned it, and £115,000 have been expended in partially construct-ing the most difficult portion, the first twenty miles of the work. We have no hesitation in stating our opinion that the line as laid out follows the course most suitable for the development of the resources of the interior, for the increase of settlement, and for the benefit of the widely scattered mining population, combined at the same time with the greatest economy in the cost of works.

3. A general view of the importance of the line may be realised from the following facts:—It would start from the Main Southern Trunk line, only seven miles south from Dunedin, thus having at one terminus a population of 45,000. The district to be traversed contains at present a number of industrial centres, including the boroughs of Alexandra, Cromwell, and Naseby, and the townships of Pembroke, Albertown, Bendigo, Bannockburn, Clyde, Ophir, Drybread, Tinkers, Cambrian, St. Bathans, Hill's Creek, Kyeburn, Hamilton, Hyde, Middle-march, and Hindon. The population numbers about 10,000, all actively engaged in agricultural, pastoral, and mining pursuits, and in the various trades and manufactures necessary for such a population. There are 23 Post Offices, 10 Branch Banks, and 25 Schools, having 36 teachers, and 1503 scholars. A Resident Magistrate's Court is held at eleven different localities. Three newspapers are published locally, viz:—The Mount Ida Chronicle, The Dunstan Times, and The Cromwell Argus. The annual valuation of the Counties of Vincent and Maniototo, including boroughs, is £84,424, although nearly the whole of the land is still part of the Waste Lands of the Crown.

4. A more detailed survey of the district confirms the impression of its importance conveyed by the foregoing general statement.

5. First, as to its agricultural and pastoral interests. There are 39 pastoral runs, with 1,131,666 sheep, the annual revenue from which may be estimated at £281,458. Mr John Roberts (of Messrs Murray, Roberts & Co.,) Chairman of the Taieri County Council, in his evidence before a Parliamentary Committee, estimated the return of wool to be 20,000 bales, or about 2,500 tons. The extent of agricultural land is not less than 550,000 acres. Of this extent only about one-sixth has been alienated from the Crown, leaving about 450,000 acres of land adapted for agricultural settlement as yet unsold There are two millions of acres of pastoral land, capable of carrying a much larger stock of sheep than at present. As the leases of the large runs fall in, and the lands are subdivided into smaller areas, so as to be occupied separately, or by the owners of adjoining agricultural farms, and worked together with the improved low lands, it is calculated that the carrying capacity of the country will be largely increased, and a yearly revenue from flocks will accrue of the value of half-a-million sterling, and a
tonnage for export of 5,000 tons, exclusive of fat stock. The various settlers examined spoke without exception of the remarkable fertility of the soil, and concurred in stating that from 30 to 50 bushels per acre of good wheat have been obtained, and from 35 to 70 bushels of oats. Turnips and other root crops thrive excellently. Such is the superiority of the climate for the growth of cereals, that places situated at an altitude at which grain would not grow in Britain were found to yield productively. Wheat was shown to us at Naseby of good quality, which had been grown at a height above the sea of 2,000 feet. Mr Roberts states in his evidence in relation to the high land in the Hindon and Silverpeak districts:—"Good crops are grown 1,500 feet above the sea; oats and magnificent turnips." The height of Strath Taieri plain at its lowest point is about 625 feet above the sea.

6. Cultivation, beyond what is necessary to supply local wants, is subjected at present to the prohibitive drawbacks of distance from market, and cost of carriage. We found in several instances two years' crops on hand. These drawbacks were the only complaints made by the settlers. They praised the climate and the fertility of the soil, and were all desirous to increase their area of cultivation, if facility of communication could be obtained.

7. In the face of the existing difficulties a flour mill has been built at Ophir, in which the amount of wheat ground is increasing every year. The proprietor, Mr. Jones, expects to be able to keep two pairs of stones constantly going. The quality of wheat and flour on hand was remarkably good, Mr. Jones stated as his opinion that betwixt his mill and St. Bathans, there is a length of twenty miles of as fine land as any farmer could wish to put a plough into, and that he had no doubt it would pay to grow wheat in the district to be ground into flour and sent to Dunedin for export, provided there was a railway to carry it. A large flour mill is now in course of erection at Luggate Creek, Upper Clutha, and a third has been built in the Maniototo Plain.

8. In addition to its agricultural capabilities, the district can produce fruit and vegetables of all kinds of surpassing quality, the consumption of which is at present limited to the immediate vicinity. The cost and delay incident to land carriage by heavy waggons are prohibitive of fruit being sent to Dunedin. The total cost to the Colony for imported fruit is above £100,000 annually, the greater portion of which might be supplied locally. Near Clyde we saw vines growing in the open air loaded with grapes, which were ripe and well flavoured, some of the bunches weighing 3 lbs each. Peaches, plums, apples, pears, nectarines, strawberries, and other fruits, were all growing in profusion, of large size and of excellent quality. At Clyde we were much gratified by an exhibition of fruit, vegetables, and grain, the produce of the neighbourhood, which were all of remarkable excellence and quality. This fruit-bearing zone extends as far as Pembroke, on Lake Wanaka. The growth of fruit might be indefinitely extended, leading to local manufactures. Mr. J. D. Feraud, Monte Cristo, near Clyde, carries on a considerable trade in spite of the expense of carriage, and sends fruit, wines, bitters, and liqueurs, to Dunedin to a considerable extent. He has obtained a large number of awards for his productions at the Sydney and Melbourne Exhibitions.

9. It is an important fact to be taken into account in considering the extent of the agricultural resources, that, with the exception of the small area specified as already alienated, the whole of the land in the district is still in the hands of the Crown.

10. From Hindon onwards to its terminus at Lake Wanaka, the line proceeds through a chain of agricultural plains, ancient lake basins, the soil of which appeared to be well adapted for the growth of cereals and root crops. Its character is fine alluvial silt, easily worked, and showing capability of raising crops of good quality, and of a high average. Along the margin of these basins travertin is found in abundance, and the soil is thus enriched with plenty of lime. The straw of the crops seen was of a rich golden colour. These plains are surrounded by hills, from which numberless perennial streamlets flow, affording an easy and unfailing means of irrigation, should it be found necessary in very dry seasons.

11. The Strath Taieri plain commences 34 miles from Dunedin. It is 20 miles in length and contains 37,000 acres arable, of which 18,172 have been already sold. The total area of the plain and adjoining table land, capable of being classed as agricul- tural land, is 97,250 acres, of which 56,550 have been sold. Gladbrook, at the lower end of the valley, is noted for the excellence of its fat stock. We saw there a grass paddock of 95 acres which carries 85 head of cattle all the year round. Last year 300 head of cattle and 4000 sheep fattened off turnips on this estate were sold, the greater number of which would have been sent by railway if the line had been in operation. Settlers in the upper end of the plain, near Hyde, obtained 40 bushels of wheat to the acre; one had an average of from 45 to 50 and 70 bushels of oats. All concurred that with better communication, production would be largely increased, and profits considerably augmented. If more land were opened in Strath Taieri, it would at once be taken up. It is estimated that in addition to fat stock and wool, Strath Taieri is capable of exporting 6,000 tons of grain annually.

12. The Maniototo plain contains 150,000 acres of arable land, of which only 31,236 have been sold by the Crown. We examined settlers from the Eweburn and Sowburn Blocks, and from the Kyeburn Hundred. A settler on the Kyeburn Hundred who had broken up 300 acres described the land as specially adapted for root crops. His crop of turnips, he said, astonished him by the size of the bulbs, and he had a fine crop of carrots.
from seed sown broadcast upon the first ploughing. He had 50 acres sown out in grass, which, he stated, five sheep to the acre could not eat down all the year round. He had had 100 bushels of oats to the acre. Another had 400 sheep on 100 acres of English grass. In the Ewburn and Sowburn Blocks, witnesses stated that their averages were—wheat, 40 bushels to the acre; oats, from 40 to 65 bushels; barley, 25 bushels. Peas had been tried in several instances with the result of excellent crops, the produce being used for feeding pigs. All the settlers concurred in the opinion that there was urgent necessity for improved communication, which would lead to the land being profitably occupied and production largely increased. The probable export of grain when the district is fully cultivated, may be estimated at 30,000 tons annually.

13. The Ida Valley contains upwards of 60,000 acres adapted for agricultural settlement. It is about 20 miles in length, by between five and eight miles in width. Several blocks of land have been recently opened for settlement. In the lower part of the valley, at Poolburn and Tiger Hill, 5000 acres have been taken up, and in the upper end 2,377 acres. We found that good averages of cereals prevailed equally here. One settler (Mr. McIntosh) said :—"We can't get any sale for our produce. "We have all last year's oats here yet, and we can't sell them. That is how we are placed, and why we want a railway." Another said he would be prepared to increase the extent of his farm and cultivation if there were the means of sending away his produce. He had had 1100 bushels of wheat of good quality from 45 acres last year. Some of the settlers here possess considerable means from their mining industry, and are very desirous to extend their agricultural holdings. The ridges of hills which surround the valley are well adapted for being divided into suitable areas as pasture land in connection with the arable land. The probable export of grain may be estimated at 12,000 tons annually.

14. The Manuherikia Valley is an extensive plain, containing a large amount of valuable land. It is estimated that the agricultural area is not less than 160,000 acres; of this 30,000 acres have been surveyed, and nearly one-half of the surveyed land has been sold. A great deal of land of superior quality is yet to be surveyed. One farm of 1250 acres, of which there are 280 under cultivation, was an excellent sample of the rolling downs at the upper end of the plain. Wheat gave 30 bushels to the acre, and oats 30. But in this instance it was the excellence of the root crops which specially attracted our attention. The crops of turnips, beet, and carrots, sown on the first furrow were most remarkable. At the lower part of the plain there are 30 settlers in the Spotts Hundred. One farm containing 500 acres, is nearly all broken up, and there are about 170 acres of English grass. Butter and cheese-making have been undertaken here, but beyond supplying the local demand, there is no encouragement at present to extend the manufacture. The grain export may be estimated at 30,000 tons annually.

15. On the Earnscleugh Station, near Clyde, there is a moderate extent of agricultural land, on which good crops of wheat and oats were grown this season. The Bald Hill Flat has been nearly all taken up and cultivated. The valley of the Clutha narrows to a gorge between Clyde and Cromwell; but there are numerous fertile patches where orchard-growing could be carried on profitably. At Cromwell the valley opens out into a wide plain stretching 30 miles, as far north as the Lakes. The area of agricultural land is not less than 150,000 acres, of which 20,000 acres have been alienated. The Hawea, Tarras, and Wanaka blocks, are all of good quality. In the Mount Barker block the average yield of wheat was 35 bushels per acre, and in some places the yield of oats was 70 bushels. On the Hawea side of the Clutha several settlers were examined. They concurred in the estimate that there were above 100,000 acres between the Hawea and the Lindis, on their side of the river, all suitable for cultivation. The average yield of wheat was said to be 40 bushels to the acre, and oats 35 bushels. In the words of one of the witnesses, sown grass "grows splendid." We were struck by the intelligence of the witnesses, and the total absence of complaint on their part, except that they were shut out from a market by distance, and thus prevented from doing justice to the productive capabilities of their farms. The export of grain from this district may be estimated at 30,000 tons annually.

16. Within the influence of the terminus at the Lakes, there are several important valleys on which a large population might be settled. The Matukituki Valley, opening to Lake Wanaka, contains an area of 14,000 acres arable, of a quality little inferior to that of the celebrated Taieri Plain. Motatapu Valley, 1000 acres; the Makarora Valley, 10,000 acres; and the Forks, 4000 acres.

17. In estimating the tonnage of grain for export which the district is capable of producing, only one third of the arable land has been taken into account, and allowance has been made for local consumption. We believe that as settlement proceeds a large area of what is at present considered pastoral land will be found well adapted for settlement and cultivation. The total annual tonnage, estimated at 100,000 tons, is under the limit of the capabilities of the country.

18. For further details reference is made to the evidence and explanatory map accompanying this report.

19. We have unanimously come to the conclusion that the pastoral and agricultural resources of the district to be traversed by the proposed railway are of very great extent, but production is at present limited by the want of means of sending produce to market. It is not too much to say that, were the railway carried through, it would secure an immediate and large traffic in stock and produce, and the result would be the rapid settlement
of a fertile tract of country, and a large increase of revenue and population. The yearly value of the produce if facility of communication were afforded, cannot be estimated at less than a million sterling. We are also of opinion that delay in prosecuting the railway works, will, for want of a market, be attended with loss and damage to the enterprising men who have settled as the agricultural pioneers of the country, and whose present position justly deserves early and earnest consideration.

20. In addition to the agricultural and pastoral resources of the country, the timber trade from the extensive forests in the vicinity of Lake Wanaka, which reach back as far as the West Coast, may be referred to. At present no more is cut than is necessary to satisfy local wants, but a supply at a moderate cost would lead to an increased local demand for building, fencing, and mining purposes.

21. The next important source of production is that of gold-mining. The whole of the district which would be opened up by the proposed line is an established and productive goldfield. We were glad to observe the appearance of stability shown in the various places we visited, good stone buildings having been erected as stores and hotels, instead of the temporary structures in use in early times. Mining, which is chiefly carried on by sluicing, has settled into a steady industry, and until the agricultural capabilities of the country are made available, it may be said to be the mainstay of the population. We found at Naseby and other mining centres there was a tendency on the part of the miners to associate themselves into companies, and thus to carry on their labour more systematically and profitably than when single-handed. A number of the miners were thus enabled to occupy their time partially in agriculture. The quantity of gold, the produce of Vincent County, exported last year was 23,785 oz.; of Maniototo County, 15,855 oz.; of Lake County, so far as it is affected by the proposed railway, say 5000 oz.; and of Taieri, 1887 oz. Making allowance for the gold retained in the Colony, it may be safely averred that the value of the gold produced in 1880 in this district was not much under £200,000. From the testimony of witnesses examined, we believe that the production of gold might, be largely increased if the cost of living were lowered, and facilities of tunnelling afforded by timber being carried at a low rate. The importance of the industry is shown, not only by the value of the produce, but also by the amount of capital engaged in it. According to a Parliamentary return there are 1741 miles of head races in Vincent, Maniototo, and Taieri, and the cost of construction of works is valued at £370,985. This large capital would be made still more productive than it is by the extension of mining, consequent upon improved communication. An important branch of gold-mining, namely quartz crushing, may be said to be only beginning in this district. The Cromwell mine, with a capital of £74,000, yields paying dividends, and there are good prospects in the undertakings in Carrick Range, Rough Ridge, and the Serpentine. Near Hyde we saw a party engaged in turning the course of the Taieri River for a length of sixty chains to secure the golden harvest in the old channel. Arrangements have been made to place four new dredges on the Molyneux near Alexandra. These are indicators of the spirit and energy which would be evoked by the better opening up of the country. The whole of the railway route is within the geological formation named by Professor Hutton "The Wanaka," and stated by him to be "the main gold-bearing formation of Otago." The very richness of its alluvial workings has been derived from the degradation of the quartz veins, leading to the inference that a vast amount of auriferous rock is yet to be profitably worked, capable of maintaining a large population.

22. Although the precious metal has hitherto been the main object of pursuit, the other mineral resources of the district are beginning to command attention. In Vincent and Maniototo Counties there are 18 collieries under lease, and the supply of brown coal of good quality is abundant. Some of the seams are 25 feet in thickness. Grey antimony has been found in various places. A fine lode is situated in Carrick Range, regarding which Professor Ulrich, in his essay on the Gold Fields of Otago, writes: "Although the lode is a promising one, the expenses of the carriage of the ore to the nearest market would be so high as to leave but a small, if any, margin for working expenses out of the price obtainable for it." In the Carrick Range, copper pyrites is obtainable which contains 13½ per cent of metallic copper. Similar ore in Cornwall, containing only from 5 to 10 per cent of copper, is sent to Swansea for reduction. Until cheaper carriage can be had, the local mines cannot be profitably worked. Cinnabar, containing 82 per cent of mercury, has been found in the same range. We saw a sample of specular iron in the County Museum at Clyde, which is found in quantity at the Old Man's Range, and which on analysis is reported to be capable of yielding 80 per cent, of pure steel. The Ural Mountains and Sweden are said to be the only places where it is wrought at abundance in the Dunstan district, viz.:—Rhodonite, or Manganese Spar; Manganite, or the grey oxide of Manganese; Bournonite, or grey copper ore; and specimens of galena, graphite, native copper, zinc blende, and silver have also been obtained. The dormant mineral resources of the district are evidently very extensive, only requiring improved communication to become a source of additional wealth to the community. We saw at the Museum at Clyde a specimen of Stalactitic Marble, beautifully marked, and semi-translucent, which was taken from a vein discovered betwixt Cromwell and Clyde, said to be capable of being quarried to a large and profitable extent if easy means of carriage were practicable.

23. We have not been able to obtain an accurate return of the existing goods and passenger traffic betwixt
That a sum of about £115,000 has already been expended on the construction of the railway, which sum
of considerable value, but it is of less importance that we should be able to give an approximation, as
experience has proved that the convenience of a railway so operates on the resources of a district as to make a
traffic for itself. In the Imperial Parliament a traffic case is never now required to be proved by promoters, as it
has been found without exception that the actual traffic resulting from the construction of a railway has far
exceeded the most sanguine estimates. It is sufficient therefore that we give a statement as to the resources of the
country. If these be abundant, remunerative traffic will prove to be a reality.

24. In regard to passenger traffic, a large increase may reasonably be expected. The natural beauty of the
Lake scenery in the interior is already attracting numerous strangers, the number of whom would be indefinitely
increased by the convenience of railway travelling. Professor Hutton in his Geology of Otago writes :—" These
Lakes present scenery unsurpassed. Wanaka is perhaps the most beautiful Lake in the world."

25. In reporting upon the resources of the district in pastoral and agricultural production and in gold
mining, we have to repeat that they are at present very considerable, and may be safely estimated at half a
million sterling. We have already shown that there are 500,000 acres of agricultural land well adapted for
settlement, and there are at least two millions of acres of pastoral country, which, by the intended subdivision of
the runs which fall in by the expiry of the leases within the next three years, would maintain a much greater
number of families than they do at present. Looking at the stimulus the construction of this railway would give
in every direction, and the consequent development of agricultural, pastoral, and mining industry, timber traffic,
and other latent resources, it may be held that the annual value of the increased production would not be less
than a million sterling. No doubt is left on our minds that the construction of the railway would be attended by a
very material addition to the general wealth, and would be a marked public benefit. It should not be overlooked
that a great public advantage would accrue from the line forming the easiest and most economical means of
direct communication between the East and West Coasts. The saddle beyond Lake Wanaka is only 600 feet
above the terminus there, and the rise all the way is so slight as to be almost imperceptible. The terminus at the
Lake is 1130 feet above Dunedin. When the varied and abundant resources of the interior are considered, we
are forced to the conclusion that the capabilities of the interior for settlement by an industrious population are
very great, and probably unequalled by any area of similar extent in the Colony.

26. To sum up briefly the result of our careful consideration of the whole matter submitted to us we have to
report:—

• That the construction of the Otago Central Railway would be the means of opening for sale and
settlement an area of not less than 2,500,000 acres of crown lands, about 500,000 acres of which are
suitable for cultivation, and 2,000,000 of acres may at present be classed as pastoral and semi-agricultural
lands. The selling value of this large estate would be increased to the extent of at least half-a-million
sterling, and its letting value enhanced to a corresponding degree, while the value of adjacent Crown
Lands would also be largely augmented.

• That the construction of the line would lead to the whole of the agricultural lands being immediately
purchased and occupied, to a large addition to the local population, production, and traffic, and to the
profitable occupation of the pastoral and semi-agricultural lands in blocks from 2000 to 10,000 acres by
families residing on the land. By these settlers cultivating sufficient to grow winter feed for the stock, the
industrial population employed on this class of land would be largely increased, and the carrying capacity
and production of the land at least doubled. The settlers already located in the interior, and those who
have taken up lands there recently, would also be enabled to farm their lands profitably.

• That if railway communication with the interior were established, the delay and cost in conveyance of
goods and passengers would be greatly obviated, the expense of living would be reduced, and new
enterprises created and stimulated. It would lead to an increased development of gold-mining, as well as
mining for other valuable minerals, affording employment for a larger population, adding to the wealth
and general prosperity of the community, and lightening the taxation to the rest of the people of the
Colony.

• That a sum of about £115,000 has already been expended on the construction of the railway, which sum
will be entirely unproductive until the line is extended to Strath Taieri. It is important in connection
with this to note that nearly the whole of the lands to be opened by the railway are still Crown Lands, the
enhanced value of which will go to recoup the cost of the proposed work. We have no hesitation in
affirming that if the first section of the line, to Taieri Lake, were completed, the revenue which would be
immediately available from the sales of land would be sufficient to construct the next section, and thus
the line might be gradually completed by the proceeds derived from sales of Crown Lands in the district,
without any further addition being made to the permanent debt of the Colony.

27. For these reasons we are unanimously of opinion that the welfare of the present inhabitants of the interior, and the profitable settlement of a large and highly productive area, thus aiding in the general prosperity of the Colony, imperatively require that the construction of the Otago Central Railway be proceeded with and steadily carried forward to completion without delay.

28. No objection against the prosecution of the undertaking can reasonably be taken on the ground of expensive works. The first 20 miles, in course of completion, is the portion on which the most expense in proportion to the mileage will be incurred, the total cost of the section on hand being £213,000, or £10,650 per mile. The line has been authorised as far as Taieri Lake, 45 miles farther, which latter portion can be completed for £287,000, or £6,400 per mile, making a total for the 65 miles from Chain Hills to Taieri Lake, already authorised, of £500,000, or £7,700 per mile. The remaining part of the line is singularly free from heavy works. It traverses stretches of fine agricultural plains, where the earthwork is remarkably light. There are no tunnels or costly bridges, the line through the Clutha Valley having been judiciously laid out on one side of the river. The estimate for this portion, 115 miles, is £680,000, or say £5,900 per mile. The total estimate for the whole line to Lake Wanaka, 180 miles, amounts to £1,180,000. The highest point the line will attain above the sea level, 2,070 feet, will be at a spur of the Rough Ridge, near road crossing, 87 miles from the junction. The ruling gradient does not exceed one in fifty. This is on the part already constructed. The greater portion of the remainder is remarkably easy and free from sharp curves. It would prove to be the cheapest constructed line in the Colony, its length being considered, and in our opinion it would not be the least remunerative.

29. The great advantage of the line forming a convenient means of access between the East and the West Coasts, would be felt immediately on the line reaching Lake Wanaka, cheap water-carriage being then available for 20 miles, a steamer having been built and recently launched there through the enterprise of one of the settlers. There would thus be, after reaching the head of the Lake, only a distance of 40 miles on a comparatively level road to complete the through communication from sea to sea.

30. The nature of the country is such throughout the course of the line after reaching Taieri Lake, that side traffic with the townships five, ten, or fifteen miles distant from the railway, could be conveniently and economically carried on by means of light tramways, or the improved road engines now coming into use.

31. As a whole, we have been deeply and favourably impressed both with the present and latent wealth of this important and magnificent district, and we cordially recommend the completion of the Otago Central Railway as not only being an absolute necessity for the prosperity of the existing population, but as in itself holding out every prospect of a lucrative return, and being certain to exercise a beneficial influence on the future progress of the Colony. In our opinion it is a matter of colonial concern, which should be removed beyond the region of local jealousies or prejudices, and should command general support.

We have the honour to be, Gentlemen,
Your obedient servants,

John Bathgate
Henry Clark
Donald Reid
Horace Bastings

DUNEDIN,

1st June, 1881.

ART. XXXII.—Notes on some Species of Diurnal Moths. By Percy Buller.

Communicated by W. L. Buller, C.M.G., ScD., F.R.S., Vice-president.
[Read before the Wellington Philosophical Society, 11th February, 1881.]

Bronze-wing Moth. (Plusia eriosoma.)
This moth is very plentiful in the Auckland district, but less so in other parts of the North Island. It is both diurnal and nocturnal in its habits, and is especially abundant on the flowering French clover and lucerne. When at rest it presents a somewhat singular appearance, from the pointed shape of its closed wings.

Appears in February and lasts till April.

Description of caterpillar: (Looper.) Back green, slightly tinged with yellow; under-surface green, with white spots; a clear white stripe from head to tail on each side; six minute black spots along this line, with a small black hair springing from the centre of each; white longitudinal stripes down the back, with small white papilla; enclosed by a ring of green.

Length, one inch.

Feeds on scarlet *Geranium*, the introduced nettle, etc.

Spins a slight web, always on the under surface of a leaf.

Chrysalis: Under-surface and sides, light green; back, marked with irregular dark blotches.

The presence of the chrysalis is always betrayed by the crumpled form of the leaf under which it conceals itself. Remains in the pupa state for five weeks.

**Magpie Moth. (*Nyctmera annulata.*)**

This familiar moth occurs plentifully during the summer months in all parts of the colony. It often rises to a great height in the air, although its general flight is weak and feeble. The house-sparrow, strange to say, does not wage war against this moth or its caterpillar (probably from their having a bitter taste); so it appears to increase and multiply every year, while many of the other common moths are becoming extinct. Professor Hutton describes the larva and pupa of this moth in "Trans. N.Z. Inst." Vol. IX., p. 335. There are I believe, two broods in the year, and the caterpillar feeds on groundsel, Irish ivy, and other particular plants. The moth appears in October and lasts till April.

**Dwarf Magpie Moth.**

I believe this moth inhabits only the Auckland district, as I have never met with it anywhere else. The markings on its wings very closely resemble those of *Nyctmera annulata*, but the bands on the body are white instead of yellow. The antennæ; are not feathered. Frequents grass and flowerbeds. Appears in February.

**Rare Tiger Moth (*Fidona? crephosata.*)**

This little moth is met with on the mountain-tops and table-lands in the Patea and Taupo districts, about two or three thousand feet above the level of the sea. It is by no means plentiful, and is very difficult to catch owing to its fitful and jerky flight. It may be mentioned that this moth does not habitually frequent herbage, but seems to prefer the dry and bare ground of the mountain paths, rising before the traveller, and alighting a few yards ahead, only to be again disturbed by his advancing footsteps. In 1877 my father obtained several specimens in the above localities, and these are now in my collection. In the following year, towards the end of March, I captured one in Wellington. This was resting on a shrub of white *Escallonia* in full flower.

**Common Tiger Moth.**

This species is not uncommon during the months of November and December, and frequents hill sides and grassy slopes. Unlike the mountain species, it keeps to the grass and stunted vegetation, chiefly "tauhinu." It is not easy to distinguish when at rest, for the markings on the under-surface of the wings very closely resemble dried grass blades and stalks. No doubt this is for a protective purpose. It is very shy and wary, and to catch a specimen means a long chase with the net.

Hab. Wellington.

**Common Grass Moth.**

Frequents grass, *Escallonia*, and flowering shrubs in general. It shows a preference, however, for the common Scotch thistle when in flower. It is very plentiful in all parts of the North Island, and may be found in
any grassy lane or meadow. It has a bold and swift flight, and a curious habit of vibrating its wings very rapidly for a few seconds after settling. It is both diurnal and nocturnal in its habits.

Applies in February, and lasts till April.

ART. IV.—Notes upon the great Floods of February, 1868.

By W. T. L. Travers, F.L.S.
[Read before the Wellington Philosophical Society, 3RD SEPTEMBER, 1881.]

In February, 1868, the northern part of the South Island was visited by an extraordinary rainfall, which did a large amount of damage and left indelible marks of its occurrence wherever the waters of the main rivers rose above the height of ordinary floods. The general steepness of the mountains within this area necessarily causes a rapid superficial drainage, and, as a consequence, a rapid erosion and displacement of the materials of their surface, so that during heavy rains the channels of all the draining streams are not only quickly filled but their waters become heavily charged with silt and gravel, which is carried into the main watercourses, converting them into huge muddy torrents. Almost all the main rivers in this part of the South Island are, in effect, torrents even to their mouths, the average slope of their beds being little less than 85 feet to the mile. There was, moreover, this peculiarity in the rainfall in question, namely, that the quantity which fell within the first few hours was so great as to fill every stream bank high, and as the rain continued to fall almost as heavily for many hours after that had occurred, the main rivers not only became enormously flooded within a singularly short period, but maintained their flooded condition for an unprecedented length of time. Many causes, too, resulting from man's foolish and wanton interference with natural operations, had contributed to bring about a rapid accumulation of the rainfall in the main rivers. In the first place, the forest had been cleared by fires and otherwise but principally by fires, from a large extent of the eastern slopes of the mountains in the very localities in which the ordinary rainfall is usually heaviest. In the next place, the surface vegetation of all those portions of the country in question, which could be used for depasturing purposes, had been systematically burnt over, year after year, in order to encourage a fresh growth for the use of the stock. And, moreover, the treading of the surface by depastured animals tended still further to harden it, and cause it to contract and crack in under the combined influence of the sun and wind. It is easy, therefore, to conceive that after any exceptionally great rainfall the main rivers which drain the districts referred to must become powerful engines for mischief, and are well calculated to make and leave indelible marks of their action, especially where their waters overspread a cultivated country.

Some years ago, I brought under the notice of the members of the New Zealand Institute (in a series of lectures) the desolating effects of torrents such as those which rise in and flow from our great mountain districts, owing to destructive changes occasioned by man's agency; but, although the evils I pointed out have been recognized and publicly commented upon, both in and out of Parliament, no attempt has been made to check the continuance of the acts which have brought them about. It is, no doubt, true that legislation has proved ineffectual to prevent the progress of such evils in older countries, but this is chiefly owing to the facts that the entire soil is vested in private persons, and that every proprietor will, as a rule, insist upon his right to fell his woods, and otherwise deal with his property in such manner as he thinks most consistent with his pecuniary interest, and that whether the result be injurious to others or not. But in a country like this, where the State has the possession and control of nearly all the forests which clothe the mountain sides, it is its imperative duty to retain that possession and control, and to provide severe punishment for acts calculated to produce evils of the kind referred to. The revenue derived from the demise of the great tracts of beech forest, which are frequently included within the limits of depasturage areas, is as nought when compared with the enormous damage which must result to the State from its destruction, destruction, moreover, which is rarely confined to the tracts comprised within the demise itself. I have seen thousands of acres of such forest wantonly burnt, and within a very short period afterwards nearly the whole of the loose soil has been washed from the cleared surface, leaving nothing behind but bald mountain ridges, rocky declivities, and steep earthy banks, furrowed by deep ravines usually filled, during rains, with torrents of mud and gravel. In Europe and America, the desolation produced by such causes has already been very great, and, in the older continent, millions of money have been spent in the regions of the Alps, the Pyrenees, and the Apennines, in attempts to prevent a continuance of the physical deterioration already produced in tracts of country which had formerly presented the uniform aspect of luxuriant pasture grounds and abundant cornfields and vineyards.

I have digressed somewhat from the immediate subject of my paper, but a recollection of the destructive results of the great floods of February, 1868, brought vividly before me the amount of injury which has already
occurred, and which is likely to follow, from continued improper interference with natural operations; and I could not resist the opportunity of once again urging the necessity for checking such interferences, before it is altogether too late to do so with effect.

To return to my immediate subject. I have added by way of Appendix to this paper, a table (compiled for me by Mr. Gore), containing the meteorological notices recorded in both Islands during the month in which they occurred, from a perusal of which, independently of what I am about to state in this paper, you would doubtless conclude that the floods in question were of an unprecedented character. From observations made by myself during two or three journeys overland between Christchurch and Nelson, and, therefore, through the heart of the country in which these floods attained their maximum intensity, I was led to the startling conclusion, not only that they were the greatest which had occurred for a very long period of time, but that that period might properly be reckoned by thousands of years. Such a statement is, I admit, easily made, and must primarily be treated as being incapable of proof; but, whether I succeed or not in establishing my proposition to your satisfaction, I feel pretty well assured of its truth, and will, in due course, state my reasons for advancing it. In order, however, that you may be able to appreciate those reasons, it is necessary that I should give a somewhat detailed description of the features of the country in which my observations were made.

My first journey took place within a fortnight after the floods had subsided, and was from Christchurch to Nelson, visiting on my way a cattle-station which I then held, in the heart of the Spenser Mountains. My route, after leaving the Canterbury Plains, lay through the Weka Pass to the Hurunui and Waiau-ua Plains; from thence through the second gorge of the Waiau-ua, to the Hanmer Plain; across that plain to Jack’s Pass; and over the pass into the Valley of the Clarence; and then into my station on the Upper Waiau-ua, by Fowler's Pass. From my station to Nelson, I crossed Maling’s Pass to the head of Lake Tennyson; thence over the Island Saddle to the head waters of the Wairau, and through the Wairau Gorge, and the upper valley of that river, to the Top House; and thence through the Big Bush, to Nelson.

The Hurunui and Waiau-ua Plains form together a long oval tract of practically level country, lying nearly east and west in its longest diameter, surrounded by mountains, and occupying the centre of the Amuri District, in the Province of Nelson. The eastern and larger portion of this oval is called the Hurunui Plain, and is traversed diagonally from north-west to south-east by the river of that name. The western and smaller part of the oval is called the Waiau-ua Plain, and is also traversed from north-west to southeast by the river of that name. This latter portion lies at a lower level than the Hurunui Plain, for reasons to which I will shortly refer. The whole area presents the appearance of an ancient lake basin, the bed of which had been filled with gravels brought down by its various feeders before the waters had been drawn off through the channels cut from its southern side to the sea, by the rivers which now traverse its bed. These rivers are the Hurunui and the Waiau-ua, the first of which, after debouching from the mountains at the north-western end of the oval, flows diagonally across its upper part to about the middle of its southern side, where it enters a gorge and passes on to the sea; and the second of which, debouching from its own gorge above referred to, at a point a little below the middle of the northern side of the oval, also flows across it diagonally (on a line nearly parallel to the course of the Hurunui) to the south-eastern end of the oval, where it also enters a gorge through which it flows to the sea. Each of these rivers has removed in its course from its debouchure onto the plane to the gorge which it enters on the southern side, an immense quantity of the materials of which the lake bed was originally composed, leaving that part of the latter which lies between their courses as an undisturbed level tract, some twelve miles long, standing considerably above the general level of those portions of the oval which have been acted upon by the two rivers. Moreover, each of these rivers occupies a more or less defined channel in the lower ground through which it now flows, that of the Hurunui gradually widening to about three-fourths of a mile until it reaches the point at which it enters the gorge, where it again contracts, while that of the Waiau-ua rapidly spreads until it attains a width of from one to two miles, and as rapidly contracts again towards the point at which it enters its own lower gorge at the south-eastern end of the oval.

A stream called the Pahau, which in its ordinary state is most insignificant, flows from the mountains on the northern side of the oval about midway between the debouchures of the Hurunui and Waiau-ua, running in a shallow depression across the higher ground between these two rivers, until it joins the Hurunui close to its entrance into the gorge on the south side of the plain.

The Hurunui and Waiau-ua are both, and especially the latter, very large rivers, each draining an immense area of the steep mountain masses which form the northern extension of the Southern Alps, and each is subject to heavy floods, especially during north-west summer rains. The Pahau, though ordinarily an insignificant stream, is also liable to heavy floods, not only because it drains a large mountain tract, but also because in the area which it drains the mountains are exceptionally steep, and the rainfall necessarily finds its way very rapidly into the minor watercourses which supply it. The Weka Pass road debouches on to the Hurunui Plain at a point where there is yet an undisturbed level portion of the old lake bed, from the top of which it descends into the channel of the Waikari, a small tributary of the Hurunui, which flows along the base of the mountains on the
south side of the oval. This tributary has also cut its channel through the old lake bed, and has a small terrace on its northern side, between which and the channel of the Hurunui the ground rises gradually to the westward. On arrival near the latter channel we find a terrace similar to that on the north side of the Waikari, below which lies the main bed of the Hurunui river. Crossing this bed, which is here upwards of half a mile broad, we come to a high terrace, on ascending which we reach the level ground which I have referred to as lying between the two main rivers. The surface of that portion of the plain which lies between the Waikari and Hurunui rivers is, as already stated, a good deal lower than that of the original lake bed, as both rivers have been engaged, ever since the lake basin was emptied, in removing the sands and gravels of which it was composed, but this surface rises gradually towards the western end of the oval, where it lies at the same level as the upper surface of the plain between the two main rivers.

On reaching the point at which the second gorge of the Waiau-ua opens out to view, the road leads downwards over a succession of small terraces to a main one bounding the high flood-channel of the river, the whole of the gravels and sands below the original surface-level of the lake bed having been removed from this part of the oval, besides which the river, in its course through the gorge, has cut through the solid rock, underlying these gravels, to a depth of from twenty to thirty feet. The gorge itself between the Waiau-ua and Hanmer Plains is about eleven miles long, and rarely more than a quarter of a mile in width, from the foot of the hills on the one side to that of the hills on the other, the greater part of the river channel being in solid rock overlaid by gravels disposed in terraces, corresponding with those above described. The road through the gorge runs along the surface of a main terrace on its western side, the gravels of which immediately overlie the rocky walls between which the waters now flow.

A number of small valleys, lying generally at right angles to the course of the main river, occur amongst the spurs of the mountains on each side of the gorge, each of which has its own stream, whose size is proportionate to the extent of the valley in which it flows. Every one of these lateral valleys is filled with gravels to about the same height as the level of the higher part of the Hurunui Plain, and its front towards the main river, between the extremities of the spurs which bound it, is a terrace face equal in height to the difference between that of the upper surface of the Hurunui Plain and the surface of the gravels of the terrace at its foot. From this foot to the edge of the bank of the main river the width varies from fifty to three or four hundred yards, and it is along this terrace that the road runs.

Now each of the streams which occupy these lateral valleys has cut a channel, more or less deep, through the gravels with which its own valley is filled, and, in some instances, through the rock which underlies them, and debouches on to the terrace of the main river, over which it flows in a manner having special relation to its magnitude and the force of its current. In every instance, however, these lateral streams have formed, at their debouchures on to the main terrace, what are geologically termed half-cones, more or less extensive, composed of the gravel and other detritus which they have removed in their courses through their own respective valleys. In some cases, where the streams are small, they become lost after debouching from their own valleys in the gravels of these half-cones, their waters then finding their way by subterranean courses to the main river.

In flood times the waters of these smaller streams spread over the surfaces of their several half-cones, and after flowing beyond them for short distances lose themselves in the gravels of the main terrace. In other cases, where the streams are larger, each of them has cut a channel through the upper surface, but not to the full depth of its own half-cone, and after discharging its waters beyond the edge of the half-cone, also loses itself, except in flood time, in the gravels of the main terrace, whilst in flood time it finds its way by a number of shallow surface-channels to points beyond its ordinary place of disappearance, and then loses itself in the same manner.

But there are several of these lateral streams which, after having formed their half-cones, in times long past, have not only cut through the gravels of their own valleys and through the rock below them to a level below that of the surface of the main terrace, but also through their half-cones and the gravels of the main terrace and the rock below them, running into the main river in narrow ravines, varying from ten to thirty feet in depth.

In flood times streams of this class are raging torrents, bearing into the main river immense quantities of silt and gravel which are carried forward by the larger stream. As may be supposed, however, the beds of all these lateral streams contain considerable quantities of boulders and gravels which floods of ordinary magnitude are incapable of moving, the larger rocks and boulders serving as dams or buttresses for supporting smaller matter above them. But, whatever the relative size and force of these lateral streams may have been, there was one character which they all had in common before the occurrence of the great floods of 1868, namely, that they had evidently never changed their courses, at all events for some distance upwards from their debouchures onto the main terrace, since this had been left permanently above water by the cutting down of the present main river-channel. This is a point of great importance, and to be carefully borne in mind in connection with the observations referred to in the sequel. The hills and mountains on each side of the gorge are steep and hummocky, generally bare of forest, but covered with tussock grass and fern, and with the other vegetation characteristic of such localities in the South Island.
The valley of the main river rises from about 800 feet at the mouth of the gorge to about 1200 at its upper end in the Hanmer Plain, Mount Tekoa, on its western side, attaining an elevation of upwards of 5000 feet on a base of less than ten miles from the bank of the river. I am bound to be thus particular in describing the physical features of this gorge, and, indeed, of all the country in which I noticed extraordinary marks of the flood in question, because the changes effected by it in those physical features afford the chief proofs in support of my proposition. To these changes I will refer after completing my general sketch of the country affected, so far as this is necessary for the purposes of this paper. The gorge I have been describing terminates at the Hanmer Plain, which, like that of the Hurunui, lies nearly east and west, and is also surrounded by mountains. The main river flows into the plain from a gorge at its western end, and after flowing along its southern side to about the middle of the plain, turns abruptly into the one which I have lately described. At the point where this occurs it is met by two small rivers, one called the Percival, flowing directly across the plain from the northward, and the other called the Hanmer, flowing from the westward in a course directly opposite to that of the main river.

These rivers are very insignificant in size compared to the Waiau-ua, but in times of flood each of them brings down, to the latter a large quantity of silt and gravel, partly derived from the shingle of the plain and partly carried into it by the innumerable rivulets which drain the surrounding mountain slopes. When, however, the whole of the rivers are in flood, the waters of the Percival and Hanmer are banked up at the confluence, and form a large expanse of practically still water, the effect being that, as in the case of the Pahau and the Hurunui hereafter referred to, a considerable quantity of silt is precipitated, which, upon the subsidence of the waters, presents the appearance of a bed of soft sandy mud. The Hanmer Plain appears also to be the bed of a former lake which had been gradually emptied by reason of the erosion of the rock in the gorge below it.

Crossing this plain the road leads up a long spur to Jack's Pass, a depression in the mountain ridge on the north side of the plain, through which the valley of the Clarence is reached. I need scarcely say, that the scenery in the gorge, and upon the lines of road over the passes into the Clarence and the Upper Waiau-ua, is very beautiful, but I am compelled to omit any notice of it in this paper as foreign to the subject in hand, although I should like to dwell upon it. It is a curious circumstance that the valley of the Clarence lies but little below the upper level of Jack's Pass, and that from the outlet of Lake Tennyson, for upwards of sixty miles of its course, it lies at an average altitude of 1,400 feet above, though parallel with the valley of the Waiau-ua, the level of Jack's Pass being little less than 3,000 feet above that of the sea. Fowler's Pass, through which the Upper Waiau-ua is reached from the Clarence, is about twenty miles up the valley from Jack's Pass, the saddle being from seven to eight hundred feet above the level of the valley, making the summit of the pass nearly 4,400 feet above sea-level. It is in these localities that the remarkable Alpine vegetation of New Zealand is found in its greatest luxuriance and in its most quaint and striking forms, whilst the air is not only delicious from its mere purity, but is always filled, and especially so in midsummer, with the perfume of many exquisitely scented mountain plants.

The descent from Fowler's Pass to Lake Guyon is extremely rapid, the track leading through broken rocky gorges, above which the mountains, rugged and bare, rise to an additional height of several thousand feet, the more sheltered spots in their northern aspect being rarely free from snow. The valley of the upper Waiau-ua lies below Lake Guyon, and was formerly filled by a huge glacier, formed and fed from the snows of the Spenser Mountains, the highest points of which, the Faery Queen, Mount Una, and the Pyramid, attain to the elevation of nearly 10,000 feet above sea-level. Maling's Pass is about eight miles above the outlet of Lake Guyon, and leads to Lake Tennyson, a very beautiful sheet of water now occupying the bed of a great glacier, which formerly descended from the skirts of the Princess Mountain. This lake receives the head waters of the Clarence River. From the eastern side of the lake the track lies over a low saddle to the head of the Wairau, the river which, after passing close to the town of Blenheim, flows into Cloudy Bay. Between the northern side of the saddle and the Rainbow River, the Wairau runs for several miles through a narrow rocky gorge, on each side of which the mountains rise in steep and rugged masses to the height of three or four thousand feet; numerous torrents flow into it from lateral gorges and ravines, helping to swell the volume of the main river, and they bring down, even in ordinary floods, great quantities of angular detritus. But the beds of these lateral streams were, as a rule, prior to the floods of February, 1868, much encumbered with loose rock and other material not liable to be removed even by the heaviest ordinary floods. The bed of the main river, in its course through the gorge, was filled with huge smooth boulders, which made it difficult to ford it even when low, and dangerous even when moderately swollen, its waters then rushing over their rough bed with great force and impetuosity.

In this gorge, also, the marks left by the great flood of 1868 were most singular and instructive, and I will now proceed to mention such of those marks along the line of country which I have described as appear to me to afford evidence of the unprecedented character of that flood.

The first thing which struck me was the enormous quantity of water-borne timber which was lodged upon the surface of the Hurunui Plain, every part of it which had been reached by the flood-waters being strewed with such timber in the most extraordinary manner. The waters of the various rivers which ran through it
appeared to have risen to an incredible height, so much so indeed that a very large part of it must, when the waters were at their highest, have presented the appearance of a vast lake. I was told, moreover, by a person who stood on the terrace above the Hurunui, so as to command a view of the line of the ordinary channel of the river, that the waters in that line appeared to run at a height of from three to four feet greater than the general level of the water spread over the plain, and that the roar of the shingle which was being carried down was like that of distant thunder. As the waters subsided enormous quantities of timber were left upon the level ground over which they had spread, and it was curious to see the singular regularity with which the drifted logs were piled up, often to the height of several feet, giving to the whole an absolutely artificial appearance. The Pahau, which in its ordinary flow is scarcely more than a brook, and which even in ordinary floods is rarely more than two or three hundred yards broad, must, during the flood in question, have been upwards of two miles wide. Like the Hurunui, and upon a scarcely less scale, it deposited upon the surface of the upper plain immense quantities of timber built up in precisely the same manner. I was informed by shepherds and stockmen well acquainted with the forest tracts on the surrounding mountains, that every atom of fallen timber had been washed out of the innumerable gullies and ravines by which their slopes are furrowed, and that the beds of all the streams which flowed in them appeared to have been cleaned out to the very rock, few of them retaining even the slightest trace of the shingle and other materials which had previously lain in them. It is impossible to convey an idea of the extraordinary quantity of timber piled upon the surface of the plains, and that, too, in positions which had not, before this flood, presented any trace of having been covered with water since that of the lake had been drained from it. It must be borne in mind, moreover, that the timber thus left on the surface of the plain could only have been a mere fraction of the total quantity brought down by the rivers, the greater proportion having been carried out to sea.

At the point where the waters of the Pahau joined those of the Hurunui, they were banked up to the height of upwards of thirty-five feet, and a bed of silt was deposited varying in depth from a few inches to upwards of ten or twelve feet (according, of course, to the depth of the banked-up water), and covering an area of several hundred acres. This silt-bed remained so soft for many months after the subsidence of the waters, immediately below the dry crust which formed on its surface, that cattle which got on to it from the bank above, attracted by the young grass which soon grew upon it, sank into it and were smothered. A similar but smaller bed of silt was formed at the confluence of the Hanmer with the Waiau-ua, and several months after it had been uncovered, a pack-horse, which I was driving, was very nearly bogged in attempting to cross it. The larger part of the great bed of silt, formed at the confluence of the Pahau and the Hurunui, remains to this day, and is not exposed to removal by the ordinary action of those rivers, but no such bed existed prior to the occurrence of the flood of February, 1868.

The next striking result of this flood was one which especially affected the surfaces of the hills in the Waiau-ua Gorge, and was indeed noticeable, though in a less remarkable degree, all over the surrounding country. These hills were scarred by innumerable small isolated slips, evidently caused by the sudden bursting from points on their sides of accumulations of water which had suddenly found its way between the surface-soil and the solid ground below. An occasional scar of the same kind is seen on the mountain sides all over New Zealand, but the extent to which this process had taken place as the result of the great flood in question, was such as to create a marked and by no means agreeable feature in the landscape. I believe I am not exaggerating when I say that, to the eye at all events, not less than one-twentieth part of the surface of a large proportion of the hills had been rendered useless by these peculiar slips, for as the surfaces exposed by them consist almost exclusively of the underlying rock, they are, and are likely to remain for ages to come, completely destitute of vegetation.

A still more remarkable result of the flood was presented in connection with the lateral valleys which opened on to the terrace of the main river. You will remember that I described the front line of each of these valleys, drawn from the extremities of the bounding spurs, as presenting the appearance of an ordinary river terrace, more or less deeply cut through by its own particular stream, and I mentioned that each of these streams had formed, at its debouchure on to the surface of the main terrace, a half-cone of detritus over which it continued to flow, or through which it had cut a channel more or less deep as the case might be. Now, before the flood of 1868, there was not, in any instance, more than one such half-cone in connection with any one valley, the stream from each valley having unquestionably debouched from the same channel on to the main terrace ever since the waters of the main river had ceased to run at the level of the upper surface of that ten-acre. But in the case of several of these larger lateral valleys, the channels of their streams, though wide and deep, had proved to be entirely insufficient to carry off the enormous quantity of water which had suddenly poured into them during this flood, the consequence being that the surplus water overflowed the valley and found its way along one or more lower lines on its surface over the edge of its frontal-terrace on to the main terrace below. These valley-terraces are, as I think I have before observed, composed of loose gravels and silt. Now the quantity of surplus water was so great in some instances, that wide fresh channels were cut through the fronts of
the valley-terraces, and fresh half-cones deposited on the main terrace below, some of them being actually larger than the old half-cones which had accumulated in front of the original debouchures during the immense time which had elapsed since they began to be deposited. There could be no mistake about this operation. There were the large open gaps freshly cut through the front terraces, in some instances extending in depth to the solid rock below. There were the great new half-cones, some of them covering several acres of the previously level surface of the main terrace, and formed out of the materials which had filled these gaps. But no water has ever since flowed through these new gaps. The streams of the lateral valleys are again flowing in their old channels, and the latter have, in almost every instance, been emptied of every atom of the loose material which had previously lain in their beds, thus giving largely increased room for the flow of the water. Chasms along the line of these streams, in their course across the main terrace, in some instances ten and twelve feet deep, the bottoms and sides of which are clean solid rock, have taken the place of beds of shingle which had formerly filled them up to the general level of the ground, the consequence being that a considerable number of bridges have had to be constructed on the line of road along the main terrace, in order to permit the wool-drays to pass over across the beds of these streams in places which had previously been forded without the slightest trouble. In several places, moreover, where the old channels had proved insufficient to carry the enormous quantity of flood-waters suddenly poured into them, these had burst over their banks and cut subsidiary channels through the gravels of the main terrace down to the solid rock on which they rest, and had then fallen in cascades into the great river below. Now I submit, that if any such flood as that of February, 1868, had occurred in this locality since these several gravel terraces had been formed, it must have left marks similar to those which I have described, marks which, looked upon from a geological point of view, are practically indelible; and the non-existence of such marks in any part of the gorge prior to the occurrence of the flood in question, is sufficient to indicate that no such flood had taken place since the river had flowed at the foot of the terraces fronting the lateral valleys.

It is not necessary that I should specially notice the effects of the flood in the valley of the Clarence on the Upper Waiau-ua. Though palpable enough, they were not of a class to afford strong evidence of its being unprecedented in extent, for both these localities are high above sea-level, are very rugged and bare, and the marks left were not sufficiently distinctive to require special notice.

In the gorge of the Wairau the case was different. There, as before observed, the river flowed for miles over a bed filled with huge boulders, but the immediate effect of the tremendous rainfall referred to had been, that all the loose angular detritus previously lying in the beds of the lateral torrents was washed out of them, forming, in some instances, enormous mounds, the bases of which were cut away by the waters of the main river, the effect being that the interstices between the boulders in its bed were filled up, for many miles of its course, changing the surface of this bed from one of great ruggedness to the smoothness of a macadamized road, and giving to the river the appearance of a beautiful purling stream instead of that of an impetuous brawling torrent. In process of time the major portion of the small stuff thus distributed over the bed of the river will be removed, but when I last passed through the gorge, eight years after the occurrence of the flood in question, the places where I forded the river still retained the even smoothness which had followed from the great flood.

Such are the principal grounds upon which I have based the opinion expressed in the earlier part of this paper, and I have little doubt that, had I been able to devote time to a more extended examination of the district in which my observations were made, I should have found abundant additional evidence in support of it, I am aware of the danger of drawing general conclusions from isolated facts, but instances sometimes occur—footprints on the sand—so pregnant as to justify such a course, and I still believe, after long thought, that the remarkable results of the flood in question, which I had the opportunity of observing in the gorge of the Waiau-ua, are of that character. It must be remembered that whilst all the great observers of physical phenomena have rightly concluded that the changes which have taken place upon the surface of the earth have not been suddenly brought about, but result from the slow though continuous operation of natural causes, none of them can or do deny that there are, or have been, catastrophes or cataclysms, though these are usually limited in extent at any one period, when compared with the whole terrestrial surface. The downfall of nearly thirteen inches of rain, in the course of three days, over an area of thousands of square miles of steep mountain country, was unquestionably calculated to produce a catastrophe in the level areas through which their drainage passed to sea, for even the water which would thus be carried into the river of a valley whose drainage area did not much exceed eight square miles (which is about that of the Kaiwarra stream), would reach the astounding quantity of sixteen hundred millions of gallons, a quantity equal to the entire measured ordinary flow of that stream for a period of three years, or to the estimated ordinary flow of the river from which the city of Wellington is about to derive its new supply of eight millions of gallons a day, for a period of nearly eight months. Whilst I have not hesitated in setting forth the views contained in this paper, I feel that they may not deserve acceptance; but, even then, I trust that the observations I have brought under your notice will not be without their use to those who take an interest in the history of remarkable physical occurrences.
EXTRACTS FROM THE OFFICIAL METEOROLOGICAL REPORTS FOR FEBRUARY, 1868.

The rainfall, especially in the earlier part of the month, was excessive in some districts. A storm, which commenced on the 3rd, appears to have backed round from north, through east, when the rainfall from this unusual quarter was productive of the most disastrous floods which have been recorded in the colony, and which devastated the eastern districts of the South Island.

Taranaki—On 2nd, barometer 29-628, wind S.E.; but scud coming from E. and N.E., threatening rain and wind; at 3 p.m. barometer falling, wind S.E. and rising, evening wild looking, with heavy rain; at 10 p.m. barometer 28 80. On 3rd, gale from S.E., with thunder and lightning; about two inches of rain fell during night; wind changed to S.W., and violent gale blew, breaking the anemometer; a maximum pressure of 18 lbs. to square foot was registered; barometer commenced to rise; at 4 p.m. gale continued, but veered back to N.W., at 9 p.m. barometer 29 20. On 4th gale continued, with heavy squalls of rain, hail, thunder, and lightning, but moderated towards morning. It continued stormy up to 8th.

Wellington—On 3rd, very low barometer, strong wind from E.; at 3 p.m. barometer 28.754; at 4.15 p.m. rose rapidly, wind shifting round to S., through E.; no rain to speak of at this period.

Nelson—A storm commenced on 3rd, wind S.E.; on 4th, wind N.E.; and on 5th, N.; the rainfall on the 5th, for 24 hours previous, was 7#03 inches; from 3rd to 5th the rainfall was 12.88 inches; barometer down to 28.83 inches.

Christchurch—Disastrous and unparalleled floods occurred throughout the eastern portion of the Province of Canterbury on 2nd, 3rd, and 4th. The rainfall at Mount Peel was 808 inches in 24 hours, ending at 12 p.m. on the 3rd. In Christchurch the rain was heavy, but not so severe as the above.

Hokitika—On the 3rd a heavy S.E. gale experienced, but no great rain.

Dunedin—On 3rd, a storm from S.E.; 1.37 inches rain, recorded on 4th, for previous 24 hours. There were great floods all over the Province, doing much damage.

Southland—Gale occurred on 3rd and 4th from E.S.E., but no rain.

ART V.—Remarks on the Sand Dunes of the West Coast of the Provincial District of Wellington.

By W. T. L. Travers, F.L.S.

[Read before the Wellington Philosophical Society, 20th August, 1881.]

Every person who has travelled from Wellington to Wanganui by the present coach road, must have been struck by the large extent of the dunes which lie inside the shore line from Paikakariki northward. These dunes, as will have been observed, consist of sand washed up by the waves, and then heaped up above the tide line by the action of the prevailing westerly winds. The depressions which occur amongst them are often of considerable extent, and where these lower areas continue moist throughout the year, they support a comparatively dense vegetation, whilst such of them as usually remain dry are mere arid wastes of shifting sand, without any vestige of plant life. The sand of which the dunes are usually composed is not exclusively silicious matter, but contains a proportion of calcareous and other mineral substances, and of animal and vegetable remains, which help to give it a capacity under certain conditions for sustaining vegetable growth, and accordingly we find that where the surface remains undis- turbed, and the sand is so placed as to be capable of retaining moisture, it is generally covered with vegetation (more or less luxuriant according to the degree of moisture present), of the special character which affects this description of habitat. I give at the foot of this paper a list of the most conspicuous dune plants indigenous to New Zealand, many of which would be found valuable in other countries.

Now this vegetation confines the sand, and would, if undisturbed by man, or by grazing or burrowing animals, entirely prevent its motion under the influence of the wind, whilst, wherever the surface is not confined by plant growth or by a crust of vegetable matter, the sand is constantly rolled forward in the direction of the prevailing winds. Instances, indeed, are abundant in other countries, of populous and fertile districts having by this means been converted into barren wastes. A recent example of this was observed in connection with the dunes which lie between the A dour and the estuary of the Gironde, on the west coast of France, the sands of which were found, where not fixed by vegetable growth, to advance eastward at a mean rate of about sixteen and a half feet a year, the result being that a large extent of fertile land was destroyed before effectual measures could be taken to arrest the evil. Other instances of the mischief which results from disturbing the vegetation upon the surfaces of sand dunes will be given in the sequel, whilst, to bring the matter home, I may
mention that Mr. Hadfield (who occupies a tract of land between the rivers Otaki and Ohau, on the west coast of this Provincial District) informs me that the sands of the dunes between those rivers are advancing inland at a rapid rate and threaten great injury, unless effectual steps be taken to prevent it. I have observed the same thing occurring on the shores of Pegasus Bay, but in less degree owing to the fact that the strong westerly winds which are frequent there, blow off shore, and prevent any rapid inland extension of the sand under the influence of the easterly winds which prevail on that coast.

It has been a question of interest in Europe, whether, and to what extent, the generally bare condition of coast dunes is to be attributed to the improvidence and indiscretion of man, and recent investigations seem to have shown that, in almost every case, the inland advance of dune sands may be traced to man's interference with natural operations. A patent instance of this is given in connection with the dunes of the Frische Nebrung, on the coast of Prussia. It is related by Willibald Alexis (as quoted by Mr. Marsh, in his interesting and valuable work on Physical Geography), "that the dunes of the Nebrung were formerly covered with a great pine forest, which extended to the water's edge, and bound, with its roots, the dune sand and the heath uninterruptedly from Dantzig to Pillau, King Frederick William the First, however, wanted money, and a certain Herr Von Korff promised to provide it for him without loan or taxes, if he could be allowed to remove something quite useless. He thinned out the forests of Prussia, which then, indeed, possessed little pecuniary value, but he felled the entire woods of the Frische Nebrung, so far as they lay within the Prussian territory. The financial operation was a success. The king had money, but, in the elementary operation which resulted from it, the State received irreparable injury. The sea winds rush over the bared hills; the Frische Haff is half choked with sand; the channel between Elbing, the sea, and Königsborg is endangered, and the fisheries in the Haff injured. The operation of Herr von Korff brought the king 200,000 thalers. The State would now willingly expend millions to restore the forests again."

It has been proved, however, that where man and cattle and burrowing animals have been excluded from the surfaces of dunes, these have gradually become clothed with various species of plants and finally covered with trees, leading to the assumption, that wherever dunes are found in a bare condition, it is to be attributed to man's interference, either direct or indirect, with the natural operations under which they would become and remain covered. It has been found, moreover, that dunes begin to protect themselves very soon after human trespassers and grazing animals have been excluded from them, herbaceous and arborescent plants (of which upwards of three hundred species are known to flourish in such habitats) speedily fixing themselves in the depressions and thence extending to the surfaces of the sandhills. To quote the words of an author on this subject: "Every seed that sprouts binds a little of the sand, and gives shelter and food for the growth of others, and a few favourable seasons suffice to cover the greater portion of the surface with a net-work of vegetation which almost effectually prevents the motion of the sand." Those who have observed the rapid spread of the toi (Arundo conspicua), amongst the sand dunes on our West Coast (especially where they are not occupied for depasturing purposes), will have seen an example of this natural operation, and one, too, which points to a ready and simple means for preventing the further inland motion of these sands. This plant by the large amount of shade which it makes, and the protection it affords to the surface from the drying action of the wind, would materially assist in promoting the growth of more useful plants whenever it may be deemed advisable to adopt any system of artificial reclamation.

In the latter part of the last century, simultaneous active steps were taken in Denmark, in Prussia, in the Netherlands, and on the west coast of France, for the protection of the surfaces of the dunes in those countries, and for rendering them in some degree valuable, and most satisfactory results have followed these efforts in each instance. In France, especially, operations were carried on upon a large scale, under the direction of Bremontier, the system which he used being very much the same as one independently adopted in Denmark at about the same time. Bremontier's efforts were crowned with special success, owing in some measure to the nature of the climate, but chiefly to the liberal assistance which he received from Government, which placed large sums at his command in aid of the work. The area of dunes which has been secured from drifting and converted into valuable plantations by his method, exceeds 100,000 acres, now yielding a large annual revenue in turpentine and resin, independently of the value of the timber from which these are produced, whilst, as a further and more important result of his labours, the fixture of these sands has saved a much larger area of valuable country from the destruction with which it was threatened.

In the neighbourhood of Cape Breton, another process is successfully employed, both for preventing the drifting of the sand and for rendering the surface directly productive. The method there adopted consists of planting vineyards upon the dunes, the vines being protected by hedges of Erica scoparia, so disposed as to divide the vineyard into rectangular spaces of forty or fifty feet square. The same heath would grow luxuriantly on our West Coast dunes, and there are extensive areas amongst them, especially to the north of the Rangitikei River, which appear to me to be admirably adapted for the cultivation of the vine in the manner used at Cape Breton. The vines there are said to thrive admirably, and the grapes to be amongst the best grown in France.
Dunes are, it must be remembered, favourable for the growth of vines, fresh sea-sand being regularly employed, in the west of France, as a manure for the vine, alternately with ordinary manure, with the advantage that, as the surface of the vineyard is by this means constantly raised, the vines as constantly throw out fresh roots and thus promote a vigorous upper growth.

Coming back to our West Coast dunes, it seems clear that if the observations made by Mr. Hadfield be accurate, as applied to the district between the Otaki and the Ohau, there can be little doubt that similar results are taking place further to the northward, where nearly the whole of the coast dunes are included in sheep and cattle runs. The revenue derived from the occupation of such tracts of country by pastoral tenants, cannot possibly compensate for the injury which will be done by the inland advance of the sand, and although it may not be expedient that Government should as yet engage in such operations as those which have been carried on in France, it is in the highest degree important that it should put a stop to further interference with the surface of the dunes, and thus allow them a chance of again becoming clothed with a protective growth. The subject is not one to be treated lightly, seeing that the area of dunes on the West Coast of this Provincial District alone cannot be less than 150,000 acres, and that the prevalent winds are generally westerly, and, therefore, exactly those which are likely to do serious mischief.

As enquiries are frequently made on the subject, I think it well to add a few words as to the mode in which forest trees are cultivated on dunes. The principal tree so cultivated on the French dunes is the *Pinus maritima*, which, besides being valuable for timber, yields a considerable annual revenue from turpentine and resin. It is always grown from seed on the spot which it is intended to occupy, the young shoots being protected for several seasons by the branches of other trees either planted in rows, or formed into wattled hedges, or staked down over the surface of the sand. The sand grasses too are used for the purpose of shelter, and as the pine does not thrive well close to the sea, these grasses (especially *Ammophila arundinacea* and *Elymus arenarius*) are planted along the beach and for some distance inland, and these when grown effectually prevent the sand from overwhelming the young trees.

It is found that under the shade of the pine, while still young, deciduous trees and a great variety of herbaceous and shrubby plants thrive well, and contribute to the rapid formation of a coating of vegetable mould. In fact, so soon as the pine has become well established, the reclamation of the sand waste may be looked upon as an accomplished fact. Turpentine is extracted from these trees for several years before they are cut for timber, and although this has a tendency to check the growth of the tree, it is found to improve the quality of the timber. The trees commence yielding turpentine at the age of about eighteen or twenty years, and have been found to yield from that age, up to the age of eighty or a hundred years, an annual return, independently of the value of the timber itself, of about £1 an acre. It may interest you to know that *Ammophila arundinacea* and *Elymus arenarius*, as well as other foreign sand grasses, have been introduced and successfully cultivated by Mr. Coutts Crawford at Miramar Peninsula, where they have already been of great service in preventing the spread of the sand over valuable pasture ground.

The following is a list of the principal plants found upon the sand dunes of New Zealand:—

*Of primary value for fixing the sands:*

Coprospma acerosa, *A. Cunn.*
Convolvulus soldanella, *Linn.*
Pimeleca arenaria, *A. Cunn.*
Leptocarpus simplex, *A. Rich.*
Carex pumila, *Thunb.*
Hierochloe redolens, *Labili.*
Spinifex hirsutus, *Labili.*
Arundo conspicua, *Forst.*
Desmoschœnus spiralis.
Scedonorus littoralis, *Palisot.*
Gahnia arenaria, *Hook. fil.*

*Of secondary value:*

Coprospma acerosa, *A. Cunn.*
Convolvulus soldanella, *Linn.*
Pimeleca arenaria, *A. Cunn.*
Leptocarpus simplex, *A. Rich.*
Carex pumila, *Thunb.*
Hierochloe redolens, *Labili.*
Spinifex hirsutus, *Labili.*
Arundo conspicua, *Forst.*
Desmoschœnus spiralis.
Scedonorus littoralis, *Palisot.*
Gahnia arenaria, *Hook. fil.*
Hymenanthera crassifolia, Hook. fil.
Plagianthus divaricatus, Forst.
Haloragis alata, Jacq.
Tetragonia expansa, Murray.
Aciphylla squarrosa, Forst.
Coprosma baueriana, Endl.
Cyathodes acerosa, Br.
Chenopodium glaucum, Linn. var. ambiguum.
Atriplex cincea, Poiret.
Atriplex biliardieri.
Salicornia indica, Wild.
Muhlenbeckia adpressa, Lab.
Muhlenbeckia complexa, Meisn.
Phormium tenax, Forst.
Phormium colensoi, Hook. fil.
Juncus maritimus, Lam.
Cyperus ustulatus, A. Rich.
Scirpus maritimus, Linn.
Carex virgata, Sol.
Zoysia pungens, Wild.
Dichelachne stipoides, Hook. fil.
Agrostis pilosa, A. Rich.
Glyceria stricta.
Festuca scoparia.

Peeps Into Politics.

BY IGNOTUS.


[unclear: storm] has broken, and the heavy atmos[unclear:phere] of a strong but incapably-led political is reverberating with the thunder-clap [unclear: s] to threaten its destruction.


[unclear: were] relegated to the calm of the Op-[unclear: pis] beaches, and time it was they went [unclear: we] did find ourselves in a sad plight. [unclear: an] presented himself in the emergency, [unclear: j] med at his offer of assistance. Of [unclear: shall] have more to say. With the [unclear: ce] of a strong, compact party of men, [unclear: d] the interest of their country second [unclear: ing] -except, in some cases, their own [unclear: ty] determined to support him in his [unclear: of] reform, he and his colleagues did [unclear: some] good. I honestly admit the good [unclear: d] but, oh, what might they not have [unclear: with] a firm hand and strong determina-[unclear: y] might have carried measures that [unclear: have] left them famous, but instead, they [unclear: of] themselves to petty details of official [unclear: swamped] the Parliament with shoals.
Bills, and when any opposition to their principal measures, pre-各自 kicked, apologised for and withdrew their Bills. While they were weary days and sleepless nights the least amount on which a clerk could live, in enforcing a reduction of 10 per cent, in the wages of the female office cleaners, in tracking starving telegraph clerks through the Australian Colonies to ensure their being given a stone when they asked for bread; while Mr Oliver and Mr Dick were learning the routine of their offices and recruiting their health in holiday rambles; while Mr Rolleston looked wise, and pursued his official avocations as if such a thing as a party to be kept together did not exist—that party was left unguided, undirected, to work out its own thoughts. The Government supporters were left to themselves, and no wonder

"That Anglo-Saxendom's idees abreakin' 'em to pieces; An thet idees that every man does just what he damn pleases."

And in that state the last session ended. The recess was spent chiefly in screwing down the Civil Service—a class of people unable to help themselves, and therefore a class whom even a coward Ministry could not be afraid of. Part of the recess, too, was spent in disagreements between the Ministers themselves and disagreements with the Governor; part—and a very small part—in preparing Bills for the coming session.

It came, and members came, clamoring "Give us food," and they were given the Licensing Bill. From all parts of the House arose at once a cry—a cry picked up from the country itself—for improved local government. Then these sages hid their heads together, and marvelled that they had never thought of it before. Of course they hadn't. Men with no power of seeing beyond their noses, and their noses each kept to its own little grindstone, and always grinding some little axe of its own as well. So, with the indecision and weakness adverted to before, so characteristic of this Government, they retired to their closet, leaving their party to look after itself, to incubate some measure to appease the desire of their supporters. "Oh, ye Gods and little fishes" what a Bill! It would have been the laughing-stock of the House but for Sir George Grey's. That was a Bill! Take it for all in all, we hope we shall ne'er look upon its like again!

The whole thing was getting too ridiculous. How could men of common sense stand by and see such bungling measures introduced, and submit to debate them calmly? One man has had the courage to say he won't. Like all reformers he must suffer much abuse, and it is not spared, but he has at least the courage of opinions. What will be the result it is difficult to say.

"Things look pretty squally it must be allowed, And I don't see much signs of a bow in the cloud."

But if Mr Ormond could find the support he deserves, we might learn once more what a powerful honest Government means. We shall see.

One of the most striking features of the day is, that our Parliament contains but one man who has yet showed himself really fitted to lead a party; that man is Sir George Grey, and he is detested far more than loved. Ever since Mr Stafford retired, and Sir Julius Vogel left for England, there has been a great want in the party opposed to Sir George Grey, viz.—a leader. What the party has lacked, and still lacks, is a leader, and the fact that it has not been able to find one is clear proof that no man of the party is of commanding intellect. Was ever a House of greater mediocrity all Ever a better chance for genius to display itself? Most of the older men seem to have had their day, and of the younger men Wakefield alone shows any promise of ability, and on him is the curse laid by the aged Jacob on his first-born Reuben, "Unstable as water thou shalt not excel." Sheehan might have been Premier had he not rather loved the flesh pots of Egypt. Except Sir George, and (so-called leader of Young New Zealand)—how many votes can any one of them lead? At the coming general elections there will be no name to conjure with. A story is told that a young man in England was asked, after the recent general election, how he managed to get out of any difficulty, in his miserable halting speeches? His reply was, 'Whenever I didn't know what to say, I always jerked out two words, Mr Gladstone,' and the cheering was so hearty and long it gave me time to think Fancy any novice in like plight calling "Mr Hall" to save him?

II.—The Premier.

JOHN HALL, after passing some sixteen summers, became a humble clerk under the British Government. The taste for drawing public money thus early acquired never left him, and for about forty long years he has nearly always been a paid worker of the State. From the lowest rung of the English Civil Service he has slowly climbed to the leading position in New Zealand. He was a Canterbury magistrate—a resident—not one of the
Great Unpaid. He early took an active part in provincial politics, and presently entered the House of Representatives, where his knowledge of official duties procured him a seat in a Ministry; and though Ministries rose and fell, and many men sank never to rise again, Mr Hall was ever buoyant. His plastic, feeble nature allowed him to change his mind so often and so quickly, and he was so shrewd in detecting which way the wind blew, that he had been a Minister very, very often—so frequently that I devoutly trust no other man in New Zealand history will ever follow his example. Mr Stout, in Hansard, compared him to the Vicar of Bray—a closer parallel was never discovered. Lowell cleverly Americanised the Vicar of Bray in a portrait of a man who must closely have resembled our Premier—

"(General C—is a dreffle smart man;
He's been on all sides that gives places or pelf
But consistency still was a part of his plan—
He's been true to one party—and that is himself"

At last there came a time when Mr Hall was out of office, so he (very luckily for himself) went Home. His frequent changes were forgotten; he had made few enemies; so that it was scarcely to be wondered at that when the party lost their leader, Sir W. [unclear: fo] by his defeat at Wanganui, it chose Mr Hall, in default of a better. It was an unhappy choice. Mr Hall is seen to advantage man of a County Council, or of an Eduction Board, or as a member of the Legislative Council. He is very patient in wading through dreary Bills, and revels in petty details, His works unceasingly, and has an inherent, all absorbing love for trifles; but, unfortunately, his mind is not large enough to take [unclear: comp] hensive views. He lacks valor, and has [unclear: firmness] of purpose. He (the leader of the House) never leads—it is not his fault, but his misfortune; he cannot. Look at the House under his nominal guidance; his colleagues do [unclear: dey] they please; any member can frighten [unclear: an] illness. When he was asked an [unclear: t] question at Leeston, he answered, [unclear: so] -and so, but I am only one of a [unclear: ts] and must defer to the will of [unclear: my]. Mr Hall can never feel—at all [unclear: in] be never shows that he feels—himself Minister of the colony. Compare him [unclear: ford] and Vogel in their palmy days. [unclear: ber] was in or out of power he led [unclear: his]. If a Premier does not lead, his party [unclear: is] to break up. Unfortunately it would [unclear: to] if Mr Hall's mind had in early life got [unclear: e,] and that now it was impossible for change. He thinks the petty details of [unclear: e] classifying, arranging and labelling [unclear: ts] to be of far more importance than [unclear: a] a party together or carrying out large I [unclear: m]. Many years ago in the Provincial [unclear: r.] Mr Moorhouse aptly described Mr intellect as that of a man who made a hole [unclear: d] with the very smallest gimlet he could [unclear: ked] through it, and thought he saw [unclear: world]

[unclear: this] all it is not his fault, but his misfor-[unclear: e] be has no idea of size. He reminds [unclear: at] doctors tell us of those born blind [unclear: ht] have been suddenly given them [unclear: ation,] viz., that they are unable to [unclear: the] relative size of things by looking [unclear: i] Like the man in Holy Writ, they [unclear: as] trees walking."

Hall, having himself luxuriated on the [unclear: income] of a junior Civil Servant's pay, [unclear: to] remedy the evil of over-indul-[unclear: in] others, so he first helped to [unclear: ul] all salaries by 10 per cent., and [unclear: t] to work to screw them down still [unclear: y] making Civil Servants pay their [unclear: ll] expenses. Surely the nation should be grateful to so thrifty a ruler, and surely it must be malignant spite which says that he wasted £10,000 on the utterly useless lengthening of a bridge on his own constituency. Surely, too, the Christchurch belief, commonly heard in the streets, that he changed the railway tariff, at heavy loss to the colony, to please constituents at Leeston, must be a canard. An appeal to the Gazette would settle it. Mr Hall has been so long in subordinate positions, that he cannot imagine himself a leader, and in all his actions seems to be seeking a ruler, and impresses one with the idea that behind the throne there is a power greater than the throne. That power is Sir George Grey. All the Premier's public utterances are governed and guided by fear of that great genius. Look at his speech at Leeston, which shadowed forth a host of charges, each and all instigated by a fear of his mighty foe. He ransacked his poor weary brains to discover and prevent any attack, and lo! the very first speech made by Sir George Grey. "You do not offer the people improved local Government," made the Premier quail and the Ministers falter. The great man spoke, and his eloquent words were as effective as the trumpets of Joshua's army before the walls of Jericho. Like those walls, the Ministry totter at a sound and are falling to ruin. Sir George evidently appreciated his power when he said that they touched everything with a "trembling hand." Though driver of the State coach through a dangerous pass, he is ever scanning the waybill instead of driving his team with firm hands. A Premier should guide—if necessary, "educate" his party, but the most pitiable of all sights is a leader less House and a disordered Ministry.
Ill.—Mr Hall's Colleagues.

[unclear: 1] with the same brush as Mr. Hall is [unclear: n] Rolleston, for he, too, has been in con-[unclear: e] in subordinate positions in the Civil [unclear: e.] He held an appointment in Can-[unclear: in] connection with the education seventeen years ago, and from thence [unclear: to]. Wellington to assume the position of [unclear: a] Under-Secretary. It was probably [unclear: bided] those principles which per-[unclear: er] now to acquiesce in the grinding sys-[unclear: tem] Mr Hall inflicts on the Civil [unclear: l]. Accepting the belief of his friends, [unclear: higher] destiny awaited him, he sought [unclear: ges] of the electors of Canterbury [unclear: to] the year 1868, and became Superin-[unclear: tenent] of that province, defeating the hither-[unclear: cible] William Sefton Moorhouse. Superintendent he remained till the abolition of the provinces, and from then until his accession to office, he received no Government, salary, spending his time in dilettante farming. I pay at once that Mr Rolleston, "honest Bill Rolleston," is an unmistakable failure. Like Mr Bowen and others who could be named much was expected of him, but disappointment only resulted. Strangers going into the House, looking at that firm, well-set head, would expect to find a determined steadiness of purpose, not easily to be conquered. But what do we find? That Mr. Rolleston, in common with the rest of the Ministry, lets things drift and drift till they get into the state they are at present. Born of a family of professors, Mr Rolleston is a gentleman and a scholar, conscientious and hard-working over his office duties; a capital Under-Secretary, an in-valuable second-in-command; but as the head of a department there is apparent that absolute deficiency in constructive ability which is going to be the cause of the downfall of the Ministry, be it soon or late. Mr Rolleston is the most honest man in the Cabinet, and the jobbery of which some of his colleagues are so shamelessly guilty, does not occur in his department. But why should politics so dis-organise a man's morals as to permit him to sit by and tacitly concur in such flagrant jobs as must make him blush to think he is practically an accessory to them?

Crafty old Fred Whitaker, a very veteran in politics, keeps in the background. Defeated in his election by a most common place young lawyer, whose whole wits are not half a Whitaker's, and whose success was merely the glitter of the hem of Sir George Grey's mantle to which he clung, Mr Whitaker accepted office through a seat in the Upper House, of which he had been a member some thirty years before. But he does his work there well, and is in some respects a tower of strength to the Government. A master of tactics, he is missed in the Lower House. There he was a "Merlin, who knew the range of all their arts," but among the dear easygoing old gentlemen of the other Chamber he has his own way without much trouble. If he wants to get a Bill passed, it passes; but if he wants to appear to want to get a Bill passed which the Government for their own reasons want dropped, how subtly does he instil the poison that acts as he wishes it. A sound lawyer, a sensible man, an acute politician, yet he is what is not generally known—a rank Radical, and—whisper it softly!—too often a terrible thorn in the side of the Ministry, when his way towards reform is not theirs.

Mr Walter Johnston is another of our young politicians who has always been expected to "make his mark." He seldom spoke; but, like Jack's parrot in similar case, he acquired the reputation of thinking a great deal. It is now too late for Mr Johnston to take a leading part; he has waited too long, if waiting is the only cause of his never having given signs of political vigor before, if it be not inherent laziness. I was very glad to see see him now too late for Mr Johnston to take a leading part; he has waited too long, if waiting is the only cause of his

Of good Mr Dick, we need say little. [unclear: G] little boys in story-books are always dull [unclear: the] unattractive. Mr Dick is right-minded [unclear: a] dull. He never works on the Sabbath, [unclear: a] never attends Cabinet meetings when he [unclear: do] not choose. He was elected by the Bible-[unclear: the] schools party; but since he became a [unclear: Mini] he seems to have forgotten the matter. Hall is a subject neither for praise nor dispraise, and only furnishes food for wonderment how [unclear: ever] reached so exalted a position. It is [unclear: index] to the weakness of the Ministry "why he, the harmless, necessary cat," should be [unclear: th] Government representative of the [unclear: power] district of Otago.

posals now. Subsidies from the [unclear: cons] Fund must cease. But all Waste Lands of the Crown shall pay rates out of the [unclear: Consoli] Fund, which to our Treasurer seems a very different thing. But more of this on another occasion; it is only the individual who discussion new. Go and hear him debate, and you will know what bitterness means, and [unclear: y] will also learn how a hard cynical [unclear: laugh] power to make the veteran leader of [unclear: the] position turn red with rage.

The most powerful member of the [unclear: pres] Ministry remains still to be spoken of. A member more silent than Mr Johnston, [unclear: son] member whose policy has never [unclear: been] peached, whose co-operation is always [unclear: to] relied on, and whose personal following [unclear: larger], individually, than that of any of [unclear: the] colleagues. But, you say, the last [unclear: portfoli] vacant! It is, and it is the vacant [unclear: port] which is now more than anything else helping the Government to tide over their [unclear: difficult] Oh, the obsequiousness of the many [unclear: aspi] whose votes, while the "vacant chair" [unclear: bec] them on, are safe, while those who might [unclear: t] offence at an ill selection are, while the [unclear: se] empty, safe too. Yes, you legislator; [unclear: M] Hall does not place your intelligence so [unclear: hi] but that a possible promotion to the [unclear: Cabl] will rule you still.

[unclear: mu] is the Ministry, with no broad views, [unclear: to] defined policy, framing itself as the it about, hoping that instability [unclear: pose] may achieve stability of office. And [unclear: e] men of high purpose and honesty submit to the dictates of the narrow intellect of Mr Hall.

"The meanest havin? power upon the highest,  
And the high purpose broken by the worm."

IV.—The Leader of the Opposition.

[unclear: rs] back it would have seemed presump-[unclear: for] or any ordinary man to have criticised [unclear: ge] Grey. Now it seems as natural as [unclear: cise] Mr Hall. What is the reason of [unclear: ge?] Let us see.

[unclear: He] posthumous son of a gallant Captain [unclear: who] fell at the storming of Badajos, [unclear: the] profession of George Gray—now, partly [unclear: to] sovereign's pleasure and partly from his [unclear: him.] Sir George Grey—was the army, [unclear: e] army he joined. An aristocrat, an [unclear: nt] and martinet, the army was, [unclear: s] the only profession in which his [unclear: et] love of command could be realised, [unclear: its] the army, too, he had to submit to the, [unclear: e] uncongenial task of being commanded, [unclear: fore.] when promotion came, he willingly [unclear: ged] his commission for the command of [unclear: ing] party in the wilds of Northern Western Australia. There he evinced [unclear: ckJ] and determination which have [unclear: d] his career through life; there, also, [unclear: me] of his travels, he received that [unclear: ound] which has been to him a thorn in [unclear: to] ever since. He discovered magnificent [unclear: ey] of great richness and productiveness, and [unclear: be] most interesting account of his travels. [unclear: we] it is typical of one phase of his character [unclear: s] magnificent country has been found [unclear: in] subsequent explorer. His travels termi-[unclear: d] in South Australia, where he became [unclear: st] and confidant of the then Governor, [unclear: wler.] He returned to England and [unclear: ed] to reconcile the differences then [unclear: g] between his late host and the Colonial [unclear: n] and with the like success that attended [unclear: hidem] Alden's courting of the Puritan maiden [unclear: s] for he was himself appointed to the [unclear: ship] of South Australia. On his [unclear: at] Adelaide it is said that Col. Gawler [unclear: ged] him, but, of course, a governor [unclear: not] fight one of his subjects, and so [unclear: ge] Grey was fairly launched in his [unclear: rial] career. To trace Sir George's [unclear: to] life is no part of my purpose, and his [unclear: in] life I can touch on but sketchily. [unclear: xt] employment was in New Zealand, [unclear: To] as Governor, before the granting of [unclear: tution] Act, he lived despotie. He [unclear: is] his nominee Council with an iron rod; parrelled with his Lieutenant-Governor, Captain Eyre, and with the people of Wellington, who clamored for his recall; and, on the passing of the Constitution Act, he was recalled. Sent as Administrator to the Cape, his unruly temperament brought him into trouble again. The Tory Government then in office, disapproving of his policy, and failing in obtaining his obedience to their instructions, recalled him in disgrace; but the Liberals coming to power again, offered him the Cape Governorship once more, on condition that he faithfully carried out the policy dictated by their pre-decessors. This he accepted, and he returned once more to Cape Colony, where he might have remained till the completion of his term, or until fresh difficulties with the Colonial Office once more quickened his return to England; but the breaking out of the Maori war necessitated the strong hand of a soldier, and Sir George Grey, with the knowledge of the country already
acquired, and with his known military powers, was sent out to cope with the difficulty, and he succeeded. Here he gave proof that war was the only element in which that quick tempered, turbulent spirit could succeed; that in war his craft and bravery could be turned against the enemies of his country, instead of eating away his heart and trying to destroy the characters of his fellow colonists. Who can recall that then upright manly figure, "every inch a soldier and a gentleman," riding out from among his men just before the fight at Wereroa, riding out alone, unprotected, up the cleared slope to the very palisades of the pah, while a word from within could have sent five hundred bullets through his heart, to parley with the enemy; and then, his proposals rejected, ride slowly and with dignity, back again to order the attack—without grieving to see him now, not the leader of the country, but a mere panderer to popular prejudice and extreme radicalism. Or who that recollects his strategic capture of the great Te Rauparaha, at a time when a feeling of grave uneasiness pervaded the European population of the district as to the chief's warlike intentions, by secretly sending a man-of-war to Porirua and kidnapping the old Maori warrior and keeping him a prisoner till harmony was restored—can but regret "to what base uses he has come at last."

Upon the termination of his second New Zealand Governorship, Sir George Grey's career, so far as regarded Imperial employment, ended. The youngest K C B on the rolls, and atone time loved and trusted, he had by this time become noted in the official world for obstinacy and unreliability. Bitterness, impracticability, and disobedience of orders had rendered him unpalatable to both parties in English politics, and upon his return to Great Britain Sir George Grey found "his occupation gone." He stood at the general election for Newark, in the Radical interest, but against the Liberal candidate whom the Government supported. He was urged to retire, Mr Gladstone even promising to support his candidature for the first vacant seat if he would do so, or to give him employment again; but, in his opinion, Mr Gladstone was afraid of him; he curtly refused and was defeated. This made him hate the Liberals; but the Conservatives, who had had occasion to rebuke and recall him from the Cape, he hated more cordially still, and he returned to the colony, having done nothing but write a democratic pamphlet upon the Essex family, an embittered man, and nursing his growing enmities. He retired to his lovely home at Kawau and lived there for some time, first ejecting his tenant, the late Captain Holt, with every indignity. And while speaking of Kawau, it is curious to pause and observe how his imperious mind drove him to where he could exercise undisputed sway without fear of contradiction. His taste for islands led him further. It is amusing to hear his grand invectives against the holders of large runs, while Kawau with 10,000 acres, Rakino, very much smaller, and one or two other islands, in the Hauraki Gulf are his, each a little kingdom, where he can exercise his autocratic will without fear of interruption—so much so, that Kawau is said to be excepted from the county system; and so this friend of the people pays no rates! From the small state Sir George keeps up in Wellington, no one would imagine the fine house, magnificent grounds and plantations, shooting and fishing, of which he is master at Kawau. His library of black-letter books and manuscripts would be greedily bought up in England at a cost of thousands.

Here, in this island, redolent of beauty, luxury, and peace, lived Sir George Grey, until the attack upon the effete system of Pro-vincialism Bounded. Seizing this as the keynote of his future performances, he came to Auckland, issued his celebrated petition to the Governor and the Home Government, was elected Superintendent of Auckland, [unclear: and] its representatives in Parliament, [unclear: without] sition and amidst great enthusiasm, and [unclear: and] to Wellington to take his place as a [unclear: m] of that House to which he had so [unclear: often] from the throne. What a career [unclear: was] open to him! Greeted with every [unclear: a] courtesy and respect by the House; [unclear: ad] by the people, and followed with [unclear: most] obedience by a large and compact [unclear: pa] which he was at once elected [unclear: leader] been a politician, or even a moderate [unclear: e] man, he might have achieved [unclear: anything] he did nothing. From the first he [unclear: assa] political opponents with the most [unclear: te] vituperations—their every motive was [unclear: t] impure—their every measure was to [unclear: gr] some personal desire; they trampled the [unclear: p] under foot, they made themselves [unclear: rich] expense of the country, they sold land [unclear: to] friends at low prices; in fact, every [unclear: poli] crime of which an utterly corrupt and [unclear: w] administration could be guilty was [unclear: chang] the door of his opponents. Can it be [unclear: wood] that the gloves were taken off all round, [unclear: that] the unmerited blows he dealt [unclear: we] turned whenever he laid himself open attack?

A stranger entering the House is once impressed with the gentlemanly [unclear: b] ing, the earnest tone, the [unclear: el] language of the leader of the [unclear: Opp] tion. He sympathises with his [unclear: consid] for the future of New Zealand, for [unclear: post] he has not heard it before. Take a [unclear: pa] at random from one of his great [unclear: spee] "I stand here knowing that [unclear: my] are apparently limited to [unclear: this] Chamber, that my eyes are not [unclear: to] beyond the groups who sit [unclear: upon] benches; but I know that even in [unclear: this] itself there are persons watching, [unclear: with] as deep as our own, the votes which [unclear: are] to-night. I know that they will be [unclear: his] votes; and I know that beyond the [unclear: wall] this House there is an expectant country [unclear: w] will take heed of every word that [unclear:
falls] every member of this House on the [unclear: pr] occasion; and I know that [unclear: beyond] country—even in other lands—[unclear: there] people watching the movements [unclear: which] going on here; and I know that the [unclear: peop] future times will look back upon [unclear: this] and try to judge for themselves the [unclear: asp] those men who are determined to pursue [unclear: th] own interests, and determined to [unclear: ignore] interests of the people of this land in [unclear: w] they live. They are determined [unclear: to] a last stand in defence of those [unclear: no] privileges which for years they have been allowed to enjoy—privileges against [unclear: the] [unclear: of] the whole human race, and against [unclear: ir] own happiness, did they but know [unclear: t] truly and really constituted their happi-[unclear: and] their well-being upon earth! And [unclear: so] Beautiful language. Perhaps the only [unclear: king] in the House worth reporting verbatim, [unclear: t] there approval must cease; reason [unclear: and] in nearly all his speeches, give place to [unclear: eration] and fatuity. The manner of his [unclear: es] is gentlemanly and finished, but the [unclear: ter,] 'though it make the unskilful laugh, [unclear: but] make the judicious grieve.' He [unclear: per] supports his position by weight of argu-[unclear: or] by soundness of reasoning, but by ad[unclear: dum] appeals to the galleries, and by a [unclear: stant] reviling of that class in which he [unclear: was] and to which, in spite of all his protesta-[unclear: s.] he belongs. A low Radical, almost [unclear: tionary] tone, is more and more [unclear: marking] and his followers; and a constant attempt [unclear: set] classes against one another tends [unclear: to] the breach that exists between the [unclear: king] man and the man of higher education [unclear: ady.] He can allow no conciliatory spirit [unclear: ater] his embittered heart to work for the [unclear: c] good. He must have his way or be [unclear: ked] down; and the latter treatment [unclear: he] lately been much subject to.

[unclear: at] while in Opposition he thus alienated the [unclear: e] of thinking men, it was thought that power he would work the reforms he vaguely [unclear: ed] in his speeches. Through the treach-[unclear: of] Mr Larnach, Sir George got into office [unclear: at] was put fairly upon his trial as an adminis-[unclear: t] and signal failure. His term [unclear: of] was noted for the greatest squandering public money the colony has known. The [unclear: ces] of the country were placed in the [unclear: st] jeopardy. New schemes of public [unclear: s] were inaugurated which it was imposs-[unclear: to] finish; the Native office reached the [unclear: it] of its career of extravagance, mis-[unclear: gement] and worse; and the credit of the [unclear: y] was tottering, when four men, erstwhile [unclear: porters] of Sir George Grey, making senti-[unclear: t] give way to reason, saved the colony by [unclear: ing] an end to his government. None [unclear: of] Liberal measures he had promised were [unclear: duced:] the Civil Service reared its [unclear: head] flourished, and even his Native [unclear: policy] -the Maoris knew him too well to be-[unclear: ed] To our advances they replied,

"No, no! that's very fine:
But Grey will never do.
He is not black enough for us,
Nor white enough for you."

Protesting against the existence of a nominee [unclear: ber.] he did not hesitate to fill it up [unclear: with] in every respect much below the calibre of the members already there. His Govern-[unclear: left] no mark behind it. His proposed measures were never workable, but of the same nature as his wonderful Local Government Bill this session, aptly described by Mr Levin the other night, as "emotional and impracticable."

Now that Sir George Grey is back in Opposition it is difficult to say what his real position is. Although by many who are opposed to the Government he is not recognised as leader, he will not abdicate that post, and is the only man capable of holding it; certainly he is the only man in the House who has a compact personal following. Perhaps it is not individually a following of which a man ought to be proud, for it is composed of such men as Mr Speight and Mr Moss,

"Men, plugless word spouts,
Whose deep fountains are within their lungs."

Mr Tole and Dr. Wallis—all persons without influence or merit, and who owe their seats solely to the fact that their leader extended his mantle of protection over them, and they were elected. But of them I shall speak another time. It is sad to hear the old man who should have, and could have, raised the tone of the House to as high a standard as it once held, gently applauding and uttering that dry "Hyar, hyar!" to the drivel or coarse insinuations of his supporters, which they, taking example from him, so freely indulge in.

His influence with the people may still remain—the next elections will show it—but his influence with a
very large majority of the present House is gone. Like Giant Pope, in the "Pilgrim's Progress," he sits and
clenches his hands, and gnashes his teeth, at the passers-by—but for the present he is harmless.

He has driven from him all those men in the House whose friendship or good opinion is worth having;

"And that which should accompany old age,
As honors, love, obedience, troops of friends,"

he has forfeited for the applause of the galleries, for the friendship of a set of men whom, in his Governor
days, he would not have talked with, and for the leadership of a party with whose civil pursuits it would have
gone hard if Falstaff had been enlisting in their district.

What a contrast is there in the different phases of Sir George Grey's career. The young, manly patrician, the
soldier, and explorer, ending as the embittered and disappointed Governor. Then the love, reverence, and praise
which met him on emerging from his retirement to fight the battles of the colony, and the belief that the whole
political tone of the country would be raised by him, ending as before, in grievous disappointment; in the
failure to bring about, or even propose, any practical reforms tending towards the amelioration of the people,
and in reducing the House to the level of the other Australian Colonies, upon which we had formerly looked
down.

His success is attributable to his oratory, which is, without question, of the first order; to his power of
interesting himself in the affairs of poor people and recollecting them; and, above all, to his almost mesmeric
power to sway a mob. They listen enraptured, not understanding a quarter of what is said, but carried away by his
eloquent, his earnestness and his simplicity, they fancy his teaching whatever it is, must be right.

His failure, on the other hand, is due [unclear: to] want of sincerity, for, not to put too [unclear: f] point
upon it, Sir George Grey is a [unclear: hu] A rank Radical in theory, to obtain [unclear: the] plause of the
multitude, he is in his [unclear: he] Tory. Autocratic in his daily life, [unclear: he] autocratic as Premier,
dictating to [unclear: or] missing his Ministry at his free pleasure-[unclear: will] might never be curbed. His
[unclear: crafti] his long-standing hatreds, and his [unclear: bitter] have alienated his best friends, and he
[unclear: sta] a central figure in politics still, but [unclear: mistrus] by his followers, condemned and hated
[unclear: by] opponents.

V.—The Coming Man.

The third Parliamentary leader at the present time is John D. Ormond, and as he will soon assume a still
more prominent position I propose to show what manner of man he is. In his case, some need of a brief but
clear description is extremely necessary, because, though so prominent a figure, he is almost un-known
personally. Mr Ormond began official life in this colony many years ago as private secretary or aide-de-camp to
Lieutenant-Governor Eyre. He then quitted this life for the career of a Hawke's Bay runholder, where, by
ability, economy, and most laborious industry, he has amassed wealth. Early he acquired a reputation as a great
reader, and, unlike most runholders, who think of nothing but the price of wool, or the lambing season, or other
topics of great bucolic interest, he studied in many a volume the thoughts of the minds of men who govern the
civilized world. His fame soon spread, and he was elected a member of the Provincial Council, where he early
took the lead, and on the retirement of his sworn ally, Sir Donald McLean, he was unanimously chosen
Superintendent, and remained such till Superintendents were abolished. He guided provincial affairs with a firm
hand, prudently, wisely, energetically, and successfully. He was elected M.H.R., and has sat continuously for
about seventeen years. He joined a Ministry, and had Sir Donald McLean as his colleague, and a very good
Public Works Minister he was. He and Sir Donald worthily represented Hawke's Bay; they worked in unison
for the good of the district, which most certainly got its share of Vogel's magic millions. The Hawke's Bay
electors chose wisely and well, and certainly they had their reward. The two men looked after the interests of the
province, and, what is more, they were both powerful; the electors had tangible proofs[unclear: their] own
wisdom. Mr Ormond has been is two Ministries already, and had he [unclear: wished] could at any moment
have been a colleague of Mr Hall's, the sole reason of his refusal being there is good ground for thinking, his
stead fast belief in Mr Hall's utter incapacity. With the other members of the Ministry and with the party he has
ever been most friendly In the House, Mr Ormond is no [unclear: wind] but a Captain of Industry. He is like
William the Silent, "with strong natural and rare force of will." Macaulay's glowing words apply closely to Mr
Ormond. [unclear: H] was born with violent passions, but [unclear: qui] sensibilities; but the strength of his
[unclear: emoti] was not suspected by the world. From the multitudes, his joy and his grief, his [unclear: affect] and his resentment were hidden by a [unclear: ph] matic serenity, which made him pass for the most
cold-blooded of mankind. Those who brought him good news could seldom detect any sign of pleasure. Those who saw him after a defeat looked in vain for any trace of vexation.

He continues, "but those who knew him well, and saw him near, were aware that under all this ice a fierce fire was constantly [unclear: burn] It was seldom that anger deprived him of power over himself; but when he was really enraged, the first outbreak of his passion was terrible." Mr Ormond rarely speaks, and never by any chance wastes his time in squabbling or discussing trivial matters. "Speech is silvern, but silence is golden, says a hoary proverb. Mr Ormond [unclear: neve] speaks except when he really has [unclear: something] say. The result is that no member of the House has ever been or is now listened to with such rapt attention. When it is [unclear: whisper] that Mr Ormond is going to make ad speech the House is tilled, the [unclear: galleri] [unclear: ed] with eager, expectant audiences. [unclear: e] is no orator; his range of voice [unclear: is] be has no thrilling, vibrating tones, no [unclear: ding] presence, no eagle eye; and the [unclear: r,] not knowing the man, marvels at [unclear: tement.] Painfully nervous at start-[unclear: perfectly] pallid, with the quietest of [unclear: ers,] and calm, clear, incisive voice, [unclear: he] his audience in hand from start [unclear: to] His speech bare of all ornament, [unclear: d] of all padding, yet pregnant [unclear: with] full of ideas new and practical, cer-[unclear: make] a deep and lasting [unclear: impression] friend and foe. Years ago, one of his [unclear: es] alone nearly overthrew a powerful [unclear: ry] by its massive strength. Mr [unclear: Ormond] sway multitudes by marvellous [unclear: ey] like Sir George Grey; but, on [unclear: the] hand, he never panders to the mob [unclear: for]

[unclear: since] Vogel left us to soar in [unclear: wider] Ormond has been looked on as a possible [unclear: r] by all his friends, and has been [unclear: a] in Parliament. This was clearly [unclear: shown] the recent debate by the frightened [unclear: de] of Ministers and their not over-[unclear: valiant] At Grey they scoff, and at Macan-[unclear: laugh] before Ormond's attack they [unclear: quail; and quake they most cer-[unclear: did] for they knew full well that he [unclear: s] to be dreaded. [unclear: fanny] thing was, that Ministers pre-[unclear: that] Mr Ormond had deserted them [unclear: ken] by surprise: whereas, [unclear: every] knew perfectly well, months before, [unclear: Mr] Ormond had publicly expressed [unclear: de] of their tremulous policy, [unclear: the] division, however, Ministers won [unclear: ding] over deserters the threat of a [unclear: a] -that most awful of curses [unclear: to] M.H.R. The cry was started that "Ormond was Grey's cat's-paw—a second Larnach." Mr Ormond never yet, nor ever will, pull the chestnuts out of the fire for anyone. Like William the Silent, this still strong man, who is wiser and cleverer in Parliamentary tactics than anyone else in either House, will not be led, but will himself lead.

"He knew when to be silent" is the only epitaph graven on the tomb of a great man. Mr Ormond knows when to be silent. He might have taken for his model the greatest General the world has seen since Napoleon and Wellington, viz, "Moltke, who knows how to be silent in seven languages." Ormond never spoils his chances in life by foolish talking, and evidently agrees with the wisest of men, King Solomon, that "In all labor there is profit:, but the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury."

Unfortunately Mr Ormond, with all his fine qualities, lacks one, viz, "loveableness." His reserved cold manners, due to intense shyness, have made him unloved. He is respected, but not loved. His is no name to conjure with. Outside his own province and the House, he has few warm admirers. To most he is an enigma, and, like all unknown men of power, is feared.

At the general election, contest for leadership will be between Grey, Hall, and Ormond. Mr. Ormond has been a successful man throughout life. He has struggled for wealth and gained it. He wished to be Superintendent, and was chosen; aspired to a seat in the House, and was elected; resolved to become a Minister, and accomplished his design. Now he is evidently playing for the leadership of the colony. Will he win? Time alone can tell. Uniformly successful men are not to be despised. One thing is certain that Mr. Ormond would lead his party, that he would be eminently a practical Premier. His aim would be the material progress and prosperity of the colony.

VI.—On Some Prominent Members.
[unclear: paraphrase] a remark of the late Thomas [unclear: e] it may be said that our House of Re-[unclear: atives] contains 88 members—[unclear: mostly] This may be apparent to the public; [unclear: enture] to think that it is not the opinion [unclear: dual] members—at all events, concern-[unclear: selves.] If we could ask them in the [unclear: genuous] way in which Ruth, in the [unclear: s] of Penzance." is asked, what [unclear: they] of themselves? I have no doubt they [unclear: were] with a unanimity worthy of the policemen's responses in the same opera, "We think we are very fine politicians." There are two recognised leaders in the House, recognised by the country—Sir George Grey and Mr Hall, and both these men, as I have in former articles endeavored to show, are unworthy the position of Premier. There is a third man in the House worthy and capable of leading his party, and who, at no distant time, is going to lead it—Mr Ormond. But before proceeding to sum up the position of affairs generally, it will, I hope, not be thought tedious if I stop to look through the roll of members, and see if there be any one else in the House able to form, or assist in the formation of, a strong Government. The three classes of men who are either born great, who achieve greatness, or have greatness thrust upon them, are well represented among us. Indeed, it would be difficult to find a modest half-dozen representatives who are willing to wait patiently for the happening of the last contingency, for almost all those who do not consider themselves born great are quite satisfied in their own minds that in their sphere they have achieved it since. There are, probably, twenty members in the House who feel themselves perfectly competent to form and lead an Administration to-morrow, if called upon; and for the number of those who consider they would form ornaments to a Cabinet, could we find six who would not accept the greatness of office, were it thrust upon them ever so lightly?

It would be invidious to proceed to any delineation of individual members without naming Sir George O'Rorke. If the degeneracy of the House be a subject for grief and lamentation among the older colonists, who recollect what really great men and great politicians it once contained, it is to them an unmixed feeling of satisfaction that the Speaker's robe has fallen on one who can, and does well, maintain the dignity of his office.

Sir Charles Clifford, the first Speaker who filled the chair, was a good speaker, but his successor was an excellent one. With what a feeling of kindliness and respect do we recall the form and features of Sir David Monro! A gentleman of the "old school," whose well-leart deportment dignified his motions, while the clear, calm, deliberate tones of his voice could make his rulings heard above the storm of debate; replete with knowledge of the forms of the House, and possessing a keen appreciation of the importance of his office, he kept order among the members over whom he ruled with a pompous, dignified firmness that made his position and his decisions respected in the House.

Of Sir Francis Bell, who next filled the chair, little need be said. He has passed from the sphere of party strife to fill an office to which his merits and his services well entitle him. With a quick memory, stored with the early history of the country, possessed of information on colonial affairs which make him missed already, he was a keen debater and a ready and ornamental speaker. But his versatility marred his firmness of rule, and under him the Speakership fell somewhat into disrepute.

It remained for Sir William [unclear: Fitzh] however, to permit the ill-breeding [unclear: of] of the members to be freely [unclear: imparted] debate, and the whole tone of the [unclear: House] lowered by the license allowed to the [unclear: spe] With eyes closed, and without [unclear: mot] would sit, apparently heedless of the [unclear: con] events, like a figure freshly [unclear: transplanted] Madame Tussaud's Exhibition. The [unclear: poor] cannot be blamed who, taken to [unclear: the] for the first time, gazed on the [unclear: mot] form in the chair, and [unclear: trembl] asked her mother, "Is it alive?" [unclear: He] not alive to the duties of his position [unclear: If] ruling was asked, he gave it at great [unclear: le] with reasons tiring the patience of the [unclear: Ho] and so mildly that it had no effect in [unclear: che] the rancor of the debate. Perhaps his [unclear: pre] tion satisfied more people than changes [unclear: of] a nature generally do. The Legislative [unclear: C] illors were hurt, and justly so; but, in [unclear: the] democratic days, these gentlemen [unclear: seem] to have feelings so that they may be [unclear: inj] But Sir William was pleased, for he [unclear: acti] an almost sinecure office, carrying [unclear: with] good salary for life, and both parties [unclear: in] House he left were pleased; for that [unclear: party] of office felt that any change would be [unclear: for] better, while that in office had the [unclear: satisf] of giving to a deserving member of [unclear: their] party a position of dignity and profit.

Nothing in his official career
Became him like the leaving it.


The hero of a hundred fights, always fresh [unclear: d] hearty, is Sir William Fox. To trace, [unclear: shortly], the political career of the veteran [unclear: ght] would require an article in itself, [unclear: but] William will never lead a party again. [unclear: He] become so much a specialist on the question of the suppression of drinking, and [unclear: he] become so embittered, that he will not [unclear: in] probability ever be intrusted with the [unclear: ation] of a Cabinet. It is a great satie-[unclear: tion] when dealing with Sir William, how-[unclear: to] know that you have a man of absolute [unclear: gritty] before you. Would there were more [unclear: e] him in the House; "but what is one among [unclear: any?]" No one can listen to his speeches [unclear: aout] feeling their dramatic strength, their [unclear: wer] of metaphor and application, their force of language; but a feeling of regret comes, too, [unclear: t] the power of sarcasm, intolerance, and [unclear: ctive] should so predominate. Though his broken manliness is respected by his friends, [unclear: s] in judiciousness and bitter irony are [unclear: feared] overshooting the mark of caution; while his [unclear: m] honesty, his power of sar-[unclear: and] invective, make him feared and hated [unclear: y] his opponents. In these respects he towers a giant among his fellows; but it is not well [unclear: to] a man like Sir William, now old, one [unclear: who] his day "has done the State some service," compromise the dignity of his position in the House, as he sometimes does, by his injudicious oratory. It was not always so, for

"The time hath been, when no harsh sound would fall
From lips that now may seem imbued with gall."

His last—and by no means least—great work for the colony, the West Coast Commission, which will ever be a tribute to his ability, needs no comment.

Sir William Fox has no ambition to lead again, but the nutshell would bound the ideas of Mr Wakefield, who next claims my notice, must enclose the world. His first experiences of politics were gained at the feet of Sir Edward Stafford, whose private secretary he was, and from his position as secretary to the Cabinet. Here his manipulation of Cabinet confidences are said to have first shown his aptitude for newspaper work. Immediately before the retirement from office of his patrons, on the carrying of a want of confidence motion, he was appointed to a clerkship in the Custom House, in Auckland, where he kept warm his interest in the public service till Sir Edward Stafford's return to power, when he was reinstated in his secretaryship. On their next expulsion, the Ministry had not the audacity, though doubtless Mr Wakefield would have had enough for all, to replace him in the Custom House, so he became a journalist, and was appointed editor of the Timaru Herald. Soon after, he was returned to the House for Geraldine, for which district he has since held a precarious seat, coming in once by the casting vote of the returning officer. Of Mr Wakefield's character, it maybe said
that he bears the index of it on his face—insincerity and instability are written on every line of otherwise pleasing features. In his new career he soon achieved success of a kind, making a reputation by his writing and his eloquence. A ready tongue and a reader pen quickly brought him into notice, but his reputation has run before his merits, and disappointment is often felt in listening to his speeches. It may be that all his success is already achieved, and that the epitaph written on his broken column will be "capax loquendi nisi locutus cset." It is to be regretted that one who has such an undoubtedly ready tongue should lack the education that would have made him an orator, and the earnestness that would have gained him confidence as a politician; for flippancy cannot make amends for a deficiency in good taste, nor superficiality for want of thought and training. It will still be remembered in Wellington how these latter qualities, ably displayed in a speech on the unemployed, earned for him the hatred of those who were thrown out of work by the depression in trade, whom he cruelly stigmatised as the "Wellington loafers." It would probably be unfair to blame him for his egotism and conceit, qualities which Anthony Trollope affirms are characteristic of the whole of his family; but no excuse can redeem him from the charge of disrespect in the House to those who are as far his superiors in years as in wisdom; while his want of education can alone be urged to account for his strange confusion of licence in invective with liberty of debate. Lately, however, he has wisely concealed these defects by well-timed silence, the only path that can lead him to the goal he covets, and if he should eventually succeed in New Zealand politics, he will have to thank his silence more than his speech, and his uncle rather than his sincerity, [unclear: Althou] Mr Wakefield does not admit it, [unclear: the] can be no doubt that all his [unclear: speech] his jokes, his actions, and the very tone he uses are all carefully [unclear: prepared] but with all the pleasant ring of bis [unclear: musi] voice, with his easy gestures, fluent [unclear: spee] and ready command of words, he is [unclear: of] weight in the House, and will ever [unclear: lack] fluence. As an unscrupulous free-lance, [unclear: opponent], he will always be a thorn in the [unclear: sid] of his enemies; but to his friends he can never be of much assistance. Like a bar [unclear: sinister] a scutcheon, the mark of unreliability has [unclear: bee] placed upon the whole family in their political relations, which render, and will ever render them objects of distrust.

VII.—On Some Dimmed Reputations.

CAPTAIN RUSSELL.

Captain William R. Russell, a wealthy run-holder, the son of Colonel Russell, at one time Colonial Defence Minister, well educated, with good abilities, a diligent student, and extremely ambitious, entered Parliament under the most favorable conditions. His own constituents and Parliamentary veterans all believed that he would achieve high political fame—some day be a Minister, perhaps even a Premier. His early actions alter entering the House seemed to justify this belief, because his very carefully-prepared speeches gave promise of a brilliant success. Soon, however, the student life of "plain living and high thinking" was changed, and the quiet country runholder found the winter gaieties of Wellington as fatal to him in their seductiveness as were the festivities of Capua to Hannibal's army when in their winter quarters before Rome. Unless he take heed, defeat will attend the modern as well as the ancient soldier. Of late, like the brave Geraint, he has grown

Forgetful of his promise to the King,
Forgetful of the falcon and the hunt.
Forgetful of the tilt and tournament,
Forgetful of his glory and his name,
Forgetful of his princedom and its cares—
And this forget fulness was hateful to them.

And by-and-by the people, when they met
In twos and threes, or fuller companies,
Began to feoff and jeer and babble of him
As of a prince whose manhood was all gone
And molten down in mere vain-gloriousness.
Though his friends, like Enid, may not care to tell him "out of bashful delicacy;" many others will do so by means of the ballot-box.

Othello, Mr Murray, M.H.R., and Captain Russell, have each had a special occupation.

Othello told us long ago that his was gone Mr Murray's Drainage Bill has become an Act, and he tells us his occupation is gone, and he is going to follow Othello. Captain Russell's mission is the establishment of [unclear: a] post between New Zealand and England Year after year this stereotyped question, like the Drainage Bill, has cropped up, and year after year the Postmaster-General promises it its most careful consideration—and [unclear: Capt] Russell is happy. I hope he will not [unclear: achieve] his object for many a long year, because it would be a pity if he went to join his two one-idea'd companions. The House would sadly miss his manly form and his pleasant cheery voice.

Captain Russell has, as the "Era" says of actors, many personal advantages. His [unclear: man] figure, his handsome face, win him friends everywhere. His manners are courteous, his style of speaking vigorous, robust, and attractive. His mind is well stored; he is capable of achieving a high position. With industry and attention to work, Captain Russell, [unclear: yet], may have a distinguished career before him; and especially is this probable should he, next session, work industriously, and in [unclear: unis] with his colleague.

ONE OF THE MEMBERS FOR WANGANUI.

Mr Ballance is an anomaly. Like [unclear: Abrah] Lincoln, President Garfield, Sir [unclear: Sam] Parkes, and many other colonial celebrities, Mr Ballance is a self-made man. Poor is purse and education, on his arrival in New Zealand he took for his motto "Excelsior," and displayed the most laudable self-helpful ness in turning his hand to almost anything, [unclear: commendable] perseverance he set [unclear: to] educated himself in politics, and finally [unclear: ed] a leading position in the colony. In [unclear: time.] knowing well that brains, not [unclear: es.] rule the world, Mr Ballance soon [unclear: ed] his method of earning a living. [unclear: He] to vending a variety of wares among the [unclear: s], but finding this unprofitable, he began [unclear: pense] trashy wares in the shape of [unclear: sgem] politics and tawdry theories of [unclear: ce] in a newspaper which fell under his con[unclear: Mr] Ballance then became a cornet in the [unclear: ganui] Cavalry, but finding that even a [unclear: t] and thoroughly skilful officer like [unclear: the] Col. Whitmore knew less of war than [unclear: did] amateur, Mr Ballance, as war corres-[unclear: t] of a Wanganui paper, severely [unclear: sed] his commanding officer, so severely, [unclear: that] it led to Mr Ballance giving up [unclear: ord] for the pen. [unclear: long] after, Mr Ballance entered the [unclear: e], where he attracted notice by his [unclear: es.]

He spoke seldom during [unclear: each] and then only on great occasions. [unclear: well] read, though self-educated, [unclear: he] spoke without the most careful deliberate each of his speeches was an oration—[unclear: resent] of weeks of careful preparation, [unclear: soon] brought him fame, and [unclear: gave] a position that could not be over-[unclear: d] by any leader of a party; he was powerful that he had a right to any [unclear: cy] in a Ministry. His future [unclear: seemed] prosperous, and his many friends were [unclear: t] that he would be the legitimate suc-[unclear: t] of Stafford and Vogel. Then came the [unclear: ing] folly of Mr Ballance's life, fol-[unclear: by] folly after folly. In their hour of ut-[unclear: need], admitted, as he had been, to their [unclear: il] and on the eve of a no-[unclear: confidence] he most astonishingly changed his [unclear: s] and took the opposite side, [unclear: This] a severe shock to his warmest friends; [unclear: it] was rewarded at once by Sir [unclear: George] offering this political Judas [unclear: Iscariot] Keeper ship of the colonial bag. A life [unclear: tical] honesty and [unclear: straightforwardness] have expiated his former deception, [unclear: he] might even yet have lived it down [unclear: ined] a higher post; but the old inbred [unclear: bleness] re-appeared. The amateur [unclear: ly] officer anonymously writing down his [unclear: ander]-in-Chief, when changed into a [unclear: onal] politician, did not scruple to stig-[unclear: e] or at all events, did not check a [unclear: paper] which he had control, from [unclear: stagnating] political leader, Sir George Grey, as a [unclear: I] shrinking to his island home in the [unclear: hour] peril Sir George Grey, after many and [unclear: ful] inquiries, convinced himself, rightly or [unclear: gly] that his lieutenant had written this; and, flaming with justifiable wrath, showed his bitter hatred; but the insensate Ballance, the Colonial Treasurer, no more dreamt of sending in his resignation than did, years before, the cornet of the Wanganui Horse. Grey, unable, like Whitmore, to summon a court-martial, rang the bell for a policeman to eject Mr Ballance from the Cabinet chamber. The man who had fought fierce savages in Western Australia, and unflinchingly faced appalling dangers, was not the man to calmly brook his subordinate's attacks, and introduced this method of dismissing a colleague for which no precedent can be found in May or Tod. Now Mr Ballance has lost all political influence in the House, and no leader would for a moment dream of offering him a portfolio. In our political history no greater paradox can be discovered than Mr Ballance's career; even De Morgan never unearthed a more marvellous. Ballance had worked his way upward so far, against so many difficulties and drawbacks, had achieved so much, and seemed capable of achieving so much more, that he
might reasonably have aspired, after the lapse of a few years to the Premiership and a K.C.M.G. All this bright future, for which he had struggled so hard, and for which he had endured so much, he utterly destroyed by two of the grossest pieces of folly which any man could have committed. He gained nothing by them—on the contrary, he lost everything. The public cannot understand, they can only greatly wonder, and be full of pity.

**THE JUNIOR MEMBER FOR THE THAMES.**

An "Irish half-caste" is what Mr Sheehan lately described himself. Born in Auckland, Mr Sheehan is a wonderful specimen of the genus Colonial-Paddy. If his career cannot be deemed a success, it is not for the want of being held in excellent estimation by one man, that man being Mr John Sheehan.

Not without experience in speaking and debate, for he had held office in provincial administrations, Mr Sheehan was yet a young man when he was elected to a seat in the House of Representatives—a man of no such high culture, rank, or experience, but that it might have been expected of him that he would have commenced his Parliamentary course with modesty. But the flattering remarks of congratulation on his being the first New Zealand-born statesman who had entered the House, heaped upon him by such old politicians as Sir Francis Bell and others, chimed in so well with his own vanity that he launched out at once into one of the most bombastic speeches ever heard in the House. St. John crying in the wilderness he likened himself to, but the similitude I have ever failed to recognise. Of Mr Sheehan's reputation and the best-known traits of his character in private life—if any life can be deemed private which is so open to public observations and of so frequent public remark—it is not seemly to speak. It is no longer whispered in the ear, but proclaimed from the house-tops. It gives me, therefore, the more pleasure to draw attention to the points of merits in Mr Sheehan's public character. Without doubt he is the best tactician in the House, and were he a person on whom more dependence could be placed, might command a large following. He speaks well—not pleasantly, for his voice is rough, his enunciation common, and he rushes the last part of his sentences, so as sometimes almost to make them unintelligible. But he has that great gift of oratory, the power of speaking with apparent earnestness and ingenuousness, which deceives the innocent and ignorant. His speeches are clever, pithy, and amusing. He hits hard, but always above the belt, levels no truthless insinuations, and makes no enemies by the misuse of his tongue. It is notable, too, that although utterly reckless in expenditure of Government money when a Minister, Mr Sheehan left office no richer than when he came into it, if so rich. A tone of levity seems to pervade his speeches, because he constantly quotes the Bible—not that I object to the use of Biblical phrases or similes occasionally, but Mr Sheehan, by his frequent use of Scripture language, begets a feeling of irreverence. He is ever quoting them,

"And undisturbed by conscientious qualms
Perverts the Prophets, and purloins the Psalms."

As an administrator Mr Sheehan carried looseness and recklessness to such a pitch as was never heard of in the country before. His bills for cab hire are not yet forgotten, but it is in keeping with the friendly way in which all parties treat him that the House passed them without a murmur.

His utter extravagance helped to place the country in the difficulties in which Sir George Grey's Government left it, and his mismanagement of Native affairs was [unclear: u] ampled. With all his knowledge of Maoris and Maori customs, Mr Sheehan has no real influence over the race. While he scattered gold broadcast among them, the Natives suffered him; but the Maori chief has the instincts of a gentleman, and he can discern as well as the best of us who is and who is not a Rangitira-Pakeha. Mr Sheehan's [unclear: bonhom] makes him liked in spite of all his faults but I am inclined to think that his influence is fast waning. Though a member of that pure Liberal party whose highest aspirations were to prevent the acquisition of large estates, Mr Sheehan is now himself the agent of the largest land purchasers in the Island; and though a member of Sir George Grey's Cabinet, he has lately opposed himself so much to the views of his chief, that it is freely said he will not, at all events with Sir George Grey's consent, be returned for the Thames again. If he does lose his seat at the nest election, Mr Sheehan will never more be seen in the House. He has so abused and degraded the position of a Minister of the Crown, that no party would again entrust him with office; and even his great power of debate is going if we are to take his speech on the Redistribution of Seats Bill as an example of his capabilities now.

Politically, Mr Sheehan is in bad odour and once out of the arena there is nothing in him to bring about his return. He is one out of many sad instances of how a career bright with promise can, by an over weening self-confidence, by an absence of principle, by a misuse of the powers bestowed upon him by Providence, and an abuse of the position those powers have placed him in, become smudged and blurred, pass from our
VIII.—On Politicians "Wise and Otherwise.

What a wonderful Legislature we should possess if every man who thinks himself qualified to become a Minister of the Crown, and who feels slighted that he has not been offered the opportunity to become one, were to join the Cabinet! Truly, there would be very little tail to either party; the rank and file would form quite a select coterie, outnumbered by their officers, as were those in Fairshon's army, which, if I recollect rightly numbered some

Five-and-twenty fighting men,
And six-and-thirty pipers.

Of those whose merits have been thus over looked, there stands prominently William Montgomery. Had he been recognised by the [unclear: Ministry] he would probably not [unclear: have] one of that deluded little [unclear: party] was so gracefully laid bound at [unclear: t] of Sir George Grey by [unclear: Mr] He probably might have received [unclear: ce] then, but he has apparently had [unclear: a] that he could not work so amicably [unclear: in] with the irascible ex-Governor as could [unclear: t] easy-going Mr Fisher. Even now [unclear: ing] the chains which bind him to a [unclear: d] set of associates whom he [unclear: cannot] extremely galling; and he, [unclear: like] will take eager advantage of the crea-[unclear: any] new combination which may [unclear: lead] an easy gradation, back to the paths [unclear: t] But what are Mr Montgomery's [unclear: s] to office? I should never [unclear: have] of his having any, had he not [unclear: so] shown his own opinions on the sub [unclear: ance] would seem to be his [unclear: strong] but, if so, may heaven preserve us from [unclear: ing] him debate his weak ones! His [unclear: ccent] which, together with a thick-[unclear: utterance], mars his speech, is not [unclear: his] but there Nature's responsibility ceases. [unclear: tentiousness] the assumption of [unclear: superior] the tiring prosiness, and dreary [unclear: s] with which he afflicts the House, [unclear: his] own coining. But, for [unclear: some] twists in his mind and the [unclear: assumption] spoken of, Mr Montgomery would make [unclear: ble] member—if he held his tongue, [unclear: upright], and generous in all his rela-[unclear: be] is one of the few men in [unclear: the] if it can be called a party—[unclear: still] follows Sir George Grey into the [unclear: r] whom the members of the House [unclear: ly] have a high respect; and [unclear: that] would be greater if he contented him-[unclear: h] the humble position of a silent mem-[unclear: It] would be rash to predicate of Mr [unclear: cry] that he will never attain a [unclear: seat] Cabinet—who may not? But it is [unclear: e] to say that, if he obtained in [unclear: the] all that his merit deserved, he [unclear: would] higher post in Parliament than he does [unclear: ent]

[unclear: Sanders] merits notice from the pro-[unclear: in] which he places himself occa-[unclear: He] is an irreconcilable, splenetic, [unclear: ous] and politically perverse. [unclear: c] of making himself thoroughly [unclear: able] to those against whom [unclear: he] he is incapable of quietly fol-[unclear: any] leader. He is fond of stirring up [unclear: g] questions, and revels in waking sleep-[unclear: He] is fond, too, of casting reflections [unclear: ding] fault; and he is implacable in [unclear: ing] out and following up what, in his [unclear: t] crochety mind, he considers an abuse. Incapable of following, he is incapable of leading; and it will be an unfortunate day for his party if, by any accident, he should find himself on the Government benches.

Must we go on forever scanning the roll of the Representatives without meeting one name to inspire us with hope that we have found a man with sufficient capacity to grasp the reins of office? No; there is one man, possibly as hopeless as the rest, but one who has not yet had an opportunity of shattering our fond delusions. It is Mr Stevens, a Colonial Treasurer in embryo, too, and the only possible Treasurer in the House besides Major Atkinson. Had Mr Stevens represented any other Provincial District in the colony, he would have been a Minister years ago; but he has been always handicapped, like other Canterbury members, by having so many co-representatives from the game province capable of holding, and entitled to hold. Ministerial posts. Could manage colonial finance with the same reserve, coldness, cautiousness, tenacity and determination with which he has conducted his own affairs to a position of affluence, he would be a highly successful administrator. Perhaps it is the charm of that great gift so sparingly bestowed upon our legislators—the gift of silence, which makes it possible that Mr Stevens' capacities may be here overrated; but the impression still remains that he really understands subjects about which that army of irrespressibles—of which Mr Seddon and Mr Speight form the vanguard—are content to talk. As Chairman for some years of the Public Accounts Committee, Mr Stevens has had an opportunity of grasping, and I believe he has grasped, the difficulties of colonial finance. So long as he remains a supporter of Major Atkinson, he can have but little hope of wresting from him the keys of the Treasury; but, in the days that are coming, I shall look to see Mr Stevens a member of a Ministry of sufficient
strength, capacity, and independence to manage the affairs of the colony without the assistance or pity of their political opponents. Mr Stevens has shown no power of oratory, but when he does speak he is master of the subject he speaks on. Could he conquer a manner which conveys a feeling that he is not sincere—that he is inwardly laughing at his audience; could he subdue that cold, bloodless smile which seems to speak sarcasm and contempt—his speeches would carry even more weight than they deservedly do now.

Members of the House may be aptly divided into three classes—those who are useful, those who are useless, and those who are worse than useless. Under the first category may be ranked such men as Mr Richardson (the ablest Public Works Minister the colony has ever had), Mr Bo wen, Mr Swanson, Col. Trimble, Mr Levin, and others. Of those who are practically useless the enumeration would be somewhat long and tedious; but of one or two of those who may be ranked under the third heading I have a few words to say, and of these perhaps Mr Macandrew claims first notice. Casually, he may seem a man of no great importance, but he is still no mean power in the House. It is to me an insoluble problem why he should be such, but he is. One of the oldest members still in Parliament, he has held his own in good report and in evil report, and it is only now that his power of work is weakened that his influence is decreasing. It would require more space than that at my command—the use of stronger expressions than I care to commit myself to; it would require greater credulousness on the part of my readers than the usual steps of a successful man's career demands—were I to relate the various incidents of Mr Macandrew's life in Otago, together with its lights and its shadows, until the time when he had lived down opposition, and, Scotchman among the Scotch, had become Superintendent of the province and member for the City of Dunedin. However repulsive may be Mr Macandrew or his politics to some persons, it cannot be denied that the man did possess a power almost mesmeric—like Sir George Grey's—which kept the mob faithful to him during all the troubled times he went through. He was credited with ability in an official capacity, until, as Minister for Public Works, he showed his utter recklessness in finance and incapacity in administration which formed the distinguishing marks of that Cabinet of many promises and no performance, of much talk and no fulfilment, of great expectations and no results: of that Ministry "whose sole achievement was to leave undone." Since then Mr Macandrew was elected leader of the Opposition, and moved a vote of want of confidence in proof of his position, but by degrees the old knight has quietly supplanted him again, and Mr Macandrew is once more in the background. There, as a rule, he keeps as politically slothful, and as apparently little noticed, as a large black spider; but he only watches his opportunity to obtain his restoration to power, and hie very presence in the House is a standing menace to the fixity of the seat of Government and the unity of the colony.

I had intended dilating upon Mr De Lautour, but what is he? His "Young New Zealand Party," begotten in a fit of [unclear: dis] faction at the leadership of Sir George [unclear: G] was, after all, but "a weakling that's [unclear: stran] at birth."

There will be a Young New [unclear: Zeal] Party some day, and that day [unclear: is] very distant; but it will not be [unclear: such] party as Mr De Lautour got around him; [unclear: unless] the gods be very cruel, will [unclear: Mr] Lautour be its leader. He is perhaps [unclear: t] most unpleasant man in the House to [unclear: list] to. The deliberate tones of his discordant [unclear: v] would be bad enough alone, but add to [unclear: th] a "tongue in venom steeped," levelling [unclear: car] ing criticisms and petty insinuations [unclear: a] charges against his opponents, and you [unclear: h] an exhibition of as annoying a [unclear: tend] as any speaking in the House. Mr. De [unclear: La] tour is, perhaps, celebrated for nothing [unclear: e] except that he has exchanged the [unclear: editors] of a country journal for a clerkship with Mr W. L. Rees, and that it is his desire to combine his Legislative duties with the service [unclear: of] articles that prompted the introduction of [unclear: t] Law Practitioners Bill lately rejected by [unclear: t] Upper House.

Mr Gisborne and Mr Reader Wood may be treated together, for one prominent [unclear: qua] which they possess in common—that of suiting their political convictions to the necessities of the hour. With Mr Biglow, we may say that each of them—

"Represents
Not the fellers that sent him, but them on the [unclear: f]
Impartially ready to jump either side,
And make the just use of a turn of the tide."

Mr Gisborne, like a shuttlecock, tossed from the Legislature to the Civil Service, and from the Civil Service to the Legislature, always lights on his feet, and his feet very frequently happen to find themselves in some Government office of pecuniary emolument. One never feels angry or surprised at Mr Gisborne changing sides so often. His purpose is so palpable and so open that the surprise would be if he did not. But Mr Wood attracts more attention; he poses dramatically, he speaks fluently, he votes steadily—until he rats, which he does with
an ease and a success, only [unclear: to] acquired by long practice and experience. Next to Sir George Grey, he is, perhaps, the best speaker in the House; and could he once take a leading part in the formation of party or the construction of a Cabinet, he might find a place that suited him in the political [unclear: fir] ment, and become a fixed and brilliant star is some Ministerial constellation.

IX.—“Disjecta Membra.”

[unclear: est] John Bryce,” sums up all that Mr [unclear: e] ever was in public or private life, until become a Minister. When selected as the [unclear: tative] of Wellington in the Cabinet, [unclear: s] alike respected by friends and foes; [unclear: d] that, a nobody in politics. But [unclear: his] passionless exterior concealed beneath it [unclear: lities] of which none had before been [unclear: e.] He assumed office at a time when [unclear: gace]! mismanagement, and worse [unclear: had] all the avenues to the Native and Land [unclear: ase] Departments. The control of [unclear: the] was lax, the officers undisciplined; and, [unclear: natural] result, the demeanour of the [unclear: es] was overbearing and disaffected. [unclear: The] for reform had come; matters had [unclear: reached] a crisis that innovation of any sort would [unclear: ssed] for reform; but weaker [unclear: minds] have quailed before the task in face of [unclear: age] interests, so-called vested rights, [unclear: age] long abused, and the results of public [unclear: y] wantonly squandered. Mr Bryce, [unclear: g] once undertaken the purification and [unclear: t] of the department, set himself with [unclear: ness] of authority and the steady-[unclear: ess] of competence to sweep away [unclear: the] that seemed to have become a [unclear: ry] part of Native administration. [unclear: In] succeeded beyond the expectation of [unclear: ost] sanguine admirers. The extravas-[unclear: and] dishonesty of the Land Purchase [unclear: ment] were at once checked; the whole [unclear: re] greatly reduced; cab-hire [unclear: red] from the Estimates; the officers, [unclear: cations] and, where necessary, by dis-[unclear: were] brought once more into disci-[unclear: undeserved] annuities to Natives were [unclear: ed,] and the Maoris learned that [unclear: order] be preserved and the Queen's authority [unclear: t] if necessary, at the point of the [unclear: t]! The success of a bold policy and a [unclear: 33] course of action was established; but [unclear: e] proposed to go further than this, [unclear: pt] measures of aggression towards the [unclear: s] prophet of Parihaka. With regard to the [unclear: ny] of these measures, I propose to offer [unclear: rk] at present except that they betrayed [unclear: sion] of character wholly [unclear: incompatible] the no-policy principle of the Premier. [unclear: if] the rejection of their favorite [unclear: schemes] effect on the rest of the Ministry, [unclear: the] could not be said of Mr Bryce, who re-[unclear: with] dignity as soon as he found his [unclear: ideas] of harmony with those of his colleagues. [unclear: section] has strengthened Mr Bryce's in-[unclear: e] in the House, and it is worthy of re-[unclear: that] so little cavil could be taken to his [unclear: t] of Native affairs that even his immediate predecessor—and all honor to him for it—has ever been ready with his approval and support. As to Mr Bryce's position in the future government of the country, I shall have more to say in a future article.

It would show an ignorance of the opinion of the House were I to pass by in my summary the name of Edward Richardson. Members on both sides of the House go to the possessor of that benevolent fatherly face for counsel and advice. Even Mr Seddon would take from him his opinion of the member for Hokitika's eloquence. Mr Richardson is not weak, however; his whole career has shown firmness of purpose and all the other elements of success—from the time when he arrived in the colony as one of the contractors of the Lyttelton Tunnel until now. To the outside world, who learn nothing of him through "Hansard's" pages, Mr Richardson is a man of small importance; but to his constituents, to his friends, and to the members of the House, Mr Richardson is a man of mark. With the advantages of technical knowledge both of engineering and contracting, he filled the post of Minister of Public Works with undoubted skill. After the weak, meaningless statements which have issued from that department during the last few years, it would indeed be grateful to see the success of a bold policy and a course of action was established; but [unclear: e] proposed to go further than this, [unclear: pt] measures of aggression towards the [unclear: s] prophet of Parihaka. With regard to the [unclear: ny] of these measures, I propose to offer [unclear: rk] at present except that they betrayed [unclear: sion] of character wholly [unclear: incompatible] the no-policy principle of the Premier. [unclear: if] the rejection of their favorite [unclear: schemes] effect on the rest of the Ministry, [unclear: the] could not be said of Mr Bryce, who re-[unclear: with] dignity as soon as he found his [unclear: ideas] of harmony with those of his colleagues. [unclear: section] has strengthened Mr Bryce's in-[unclear: e] in the House, and it is worthy of re-[unclear: that] so little cavil could be taken to his [unclear: t] of Native affairs that even his immediate predecessor—and all honor to him for it—has ever been ready with his approval and support. As to Mr Bryce's position in the future government of the country, I shall have more to say in a future article.

In the same little group in the House which contains Mr Stevens, Mr Richardson, and Mr Levin, we find Mr Pitt, the senior member for Nelson. For a new member and an untried man, he has already taken a
wonderfully high position. Blessed with a sound judgment, moderate common-sense views and a conciliatory manner added to the advantages of a trained mind, Mr Pitt possesses all the essential elements of a successful Minister. His popularity in the House is established and his worth will someday claim recognition.

And amidst this array of Ministers, past, present, and to come—for each member will no doubt on reading this easily imagine himself included in the only part of the category about which any speculation can exist—how stands Wellington, a city divided against itself. The story of Mr Hutchison's political life is somewhat threadbare, but it is a career typical of that of the political adventurer class. Defeat following upon defeat until a catch word, a war-cry, was discovered that could lead to victory. For some time now he has held his own, but his power totters, and soon a hopeless rout will end a popularity which could only be maintained by a continual struggle with those who could appreciate his true value. Has Mr Hutchison ever heard of Cleon, the demagogue? Does he follow in his footsteps? But the "poor down trodden working man" is not to be gullied forever. A time will come when he will discover that it is those he has been taught to abuse who are his true friends, and that at the hands of such men as Mr Hutchison he becomes a mere tool to gratify a small ambition to achieve personal ends, and be forgotten when his purpose has served. Terribly galling it must be to Mr Hutchison to have for a colleague Mr Levin. Disinterested in purpose, clear-headed, and straightforward in politics, trusted and respected, temperate and loyal, Mr Levin acts as a foil to his popularity-seeking coadjutor. But I am beginning to think differently of Mr Hutchison. There is reason for believing that, after all, he might not despise the friendship of the great, if it were thrust upon him. A recent instance will suffice. Mr Hutchison lately in the House asked questions and brought forward motions relative to the non-production of some despatch from the Governor to the Home authorities, dealing with Native affairs. Mr Bryce asked, in a recent speech; How did Mr Hutchison know of the existence of this despatch? As usual, there are three courses to adopt—three explanations offer themselves:—The first, that Mr Hutchison fabricated the thing for sensational purposes needs no tation—it bears its improbability on its f the second is that the information tained surreptitiously from one of the Government printers, through whose hands the ment passed. This we cannot believe, Not withstanding Mr Hutchison's great interest in the Government printers, evidenced by in which he has looked after wages and their hours of labor, it is out of the question to think that a of Mr Hutchison's probity would stoop to an action. I repeat calmly we cannot beli this. The third explanation open to us is, the Governor told him of it. This the perfectly at liberty to do, and upon Mr Hutchison was perfectly at liberty to make use of the information. But it generally known, and is, I think, a of congratulation to this city, that our Governor! And here I must set about to retrace my steps from the pleasant paths into which I have strayed and return to the stern duty of my mission. I regret that I must leave the House and the traits of its leading men, that I can no longer

Hear its motley orators dispense
The flowers of rhetoric, though not of sense.

I could have lingered pleasurably in the lobbies, and told you much of interest about Mr J. C. Brown; I could have dwelt on the practical, striking, but bootless oratory of Mr Swanson; I could have paused to admire the Apollo of Parliament, the member for River ton, posture his shapely limbs in statuesque attitudes about the House, and twirl his moustache, heavy with the outpourings of the Celtic accent which flows beneath; I could have magnified for you the junior member Grey Valley; the loud free-and-easy tone of the member for Rodney would have struck the ear; and the Maori members would not have been overlooked. Mr McLean and Mr Olive as past Ministers, should have been included is my pencillings. Mr Brandon, the father of the House, claims notice for that, if for no other reason. Mr Thompson is prosy, Mr Bowen is classical, Dr. Wallis is ponderously funny, Mr Reeves is vulgar.

And the very big man Studholme,
Moving only eyes and shoulders.
Mutey making demonstrations:
Saying nought, is most impressive.

But of all these and many others, I cannot speak. I have selected some prominent members in the House and shown how poor as a whole is the material out of which our future must be formed. But with
such [unclear: terial] as we have we must deal; and we [unclear: ve] at least the comfort of knowing, by practical experiment and failure, of many member who have been tried as Ministers, and who never need be tried again.

X.—The Three Leaders: A Study.

There are three men in our House of Com-[unclear: s] each striving for the lead, and they may [unclear: ribed] as Sir George Grey, the man [unclear: who] in possession; Mr Hall, the man in pos-[unclear: on:] and Mr Ormond, the man who wants be in possession. The result of the struggle [unclear: cen] these three will be as interesting [unclear: as] race for the Dunedin Cup: and I, for the [unclear: ce:] try my band as a sporting prophet. In [unclear: s] articles were minutely detailed the [unclear: mances] of the candidates, with an at-[unclear: t] to guage their capabilities, and it re-[unclear: s] to contrast their merits and demerits. [unclear: George] has always been a [unclear: favorite] the public; this favoritism, largely [unclear: arising] his promises, is thoroughly saturated with [unclear: 1s] unholy maxim—

"Promittas facito; quid enim promittere lædit? pollicitis dives quilibet esse potest."

[unclear: n] Sir George, in a previous year, won [unclear: y] the blue ribbon of New Zealand politics, [unclear: very] unwisely chose as his colleagues the [unclear: t] frolicsome, reckless, maddest crew [unclear: that] was seen. Very often their insane pranks [unclear: sed] the gallant old man infinite pain, but [unclear: is] colleagues he was ever loyal. Mr Hall, [unclear: gaining] a like coveted honor, surrounded [unclear: self] with sound, sensible men. Sir George [unclear: ey] was ruined by his mad lieutenants, [unclear: while] Hall, on the contrary, by his pusillanimity, [unclear: steadily] ruining his strong crew: so that [unclear: e] causes in these cases produce identical [unclear: its.] Sir George Grey made several fatal [unclear: s] while forming a Cabinet. He chose [unclear: men] never should have been in any Cabinet, [unclear: e] presence in his helped speedily to [unclear: damn] Each of his colleagues, except, perhaps, [unclear: el] Whitmore, seemed bent on doing what-[unclear: seemed] best in his own eyes, and [unclear: seemed] to care one jot how he shocked the public. [unclear: most] probably ever remain a mystery why [unclear: r] George, who had all New Zealand at his [unclear: t] should have yielded, and seemed to assent, [unclear: their] mad pranks. With a steadier crew—[unclear: ew] who had regard to the feelings of the [unclear: lic]-Sir George might yet have been Pre-[unclear: er:] but so heavily handicapped was he, [unclear: that] a Stafford or a Vogel, in their palmy days, [unclear: such] a crowd, must have broken down [unclear: pelessly:] Mr Hall, on the contrary, chose a [unclear: ier:] soberer, more learned crew: a crew that might long be victorious had their commander the manliness of a Weld or the backbone of a Fox. A great French field marshal always maintained that "a fortress was no stronger than its weakest part;" and if in a Cabinet the Premier is weak, the citadel will soon yield. As chairman of an Education Board, or as chief of a County Council, Mr Hall is excellent; but the duties of his present position are too numerous, their range too vast, and, unless he take heed, he may succumb, like the delicate wife of Lord Burleigh, done to death "With the burden of an honor unto which she was not born." Mr Hall is a creator of work. Not content with the wide scope allowed to a Premier, he does more: he interferes in anything and everything outside his department, and on his political grave the inscription will be—

"Nihil tetigit quod non faedavit."

Mr Hall's great misfortune is that he is a weak man—his weakness is his doom. He fears to do, and he fears to leave undone; he wishes to lead the House, and he doesn't dare. He wishes to show fight, and fears the upshot. Grey, when a Premier, calmly, grandly ignored the people's wishes. Mr Hall is worried by any single voter in any remote district of the colony, for if the voter asks his member, the member asks the Premier, and the latter is at once on the horns of a dilemma, whether to do or not to do. Sir George might easily rehearse a well-known scene in Milton by addressing Mr Hall, "'Whereto with speedy words' the arch-fiend replied, 'Fallen cherub! to be weak is miserable, doing or suffering.'" Mr Hall would gain much in popularity if he would copy a jaunty popular English Premier, who would often say, in reply to petitioners, "I'll be d—d if I do."

Mr Hall's mistake arises from a for-getfulness of Euclid's axiom that "a part is less than the whole"—at all events, in this world of ours, whatever it may be in other orbs described by Shadworth Hodson, where two and two do not make four, but three or five. A clamorous unit addressing Mr Hall by post or wire is more to him than the silent thousands.
In all but honest work and proper supervision of his colleagues, Sir George admirably filled the role of Premier. Wherever he went, he was the "great man." His face and presence attracted everyone, his oratory, his burning appeals to the people thrilled the thronging crowds which assembled everywhere. To many, it is no exaggeration to say, he appeared like a new Messiah—a heavensent man, whose mission was to bring glad tidings to all the poor and needy in the land. In the dark ages in France arose a curious custom. There was always a king for show and another for work. The show king was surrounded by pomp and magnificence, and by homage-rendering crowds; but he was only a king of ceremonies; he never interfered with the government of the people. This was always carried out by the working king, to whom little attention was paid. If Sir George Grey had been wise he would have acted always as the show king, and would have played the part to perfection; but here he halted, and tried to be both show king and working king. If he had chosen a steady working king, his colleagues would not have been allowed to act so wantonly. As it was, each Minister did exactly what seemed to be good in his own eyes.

In one thing Sir George Grey and Mr Hall have agreed, viz., that it was not incompatible with their pride to retain office by any means, notwithstanding that they and their Governments were in a minority. Mr Pitt, in the year 1784, retained office as Prime Minister spite of the fact that several votes of want of confidence were carried against him. But of late years no English Premier has held, or would ever dream of retaining, office when in the minority; and to both Sir George and Mr Hall is due the discredit of introducing such bad precedents into the history of parliamentary procedure in this colony. Mr Weld should have been to them a bright example in this particular. The struggles whereby the Grey Government and afterwards the Hall Ministry retained their positions must ever appear to the student of high-class politics most discredit able and unworthy proceedings. Imagine Mr Gladstone or the late Mr Disraeli ever resorting to such methods! Mr Hall tries to do too much: he is not only Premier but Public Works Minister; he peeps into the finance department, dives for a moment into Native affairs, and hies back again to railway stores. This constant habit of interfering, of taking on his own shoulders an infinity of work that he can never get through, results in many an unfinished muddle, which its special Minister could quickly have brought to a clear ending. This interfering managing disposition has brought upon him the wrath of several of his colleagues; with other things it [unclear: helped] rive away Mr Bryce from office, has [unclear: aro] fierce wrath in the irascible Treasurer, [unclear: during] this session caused the present [unclear: Na] Minister, Mr Rolleston, also to send [unclear: in] resignation, which was only withdrawn after further exhibition of weakness on the [unclear: Prem] part. It was an unwise choice which [unclear: ele] Mr Hall leader of the party: he has [unclear: not] maesive strength or robustness of [unclear: character] fill the part. It is a great pity for his [unclear: ow] sake; because as a member of the [unclear: Upp] House he was most useful; a really [unclear: admir] member, hardworking, a minute [unclear: analyst] every Bill that was sent up from the [unclear: Lo] House, a most sound-critic, an ornament to the Chamber. Of the man who wants to [unclear: be] possession of the leadership there is less [unclear: to] written; he is as yet like an untired colt, no [unclear: o] quite knows how he will turn out. [unclear: Abo] the two who have already appeared so [unclear: long] public a vast amount might be written; [unclear: but] Mr Ormond there is less to say: his [unclear: past] formances have all been good. Sir [unclear: Geoc] Grey's promises were liberal and [unclear: abund] but their fulfilment was a sham, and after [unclear: th] next election he will have no chance of the lead. The remembrance of political deeds [unclear: a] misdeeds fades fast in the colony [unclear: bu] the escapades and astounding [unclear: vagar] of Sir George Grey's Ministry are [unclear: at] too painfully vivid in men's minds to [unclear: all] them to forget and forgive just yet. [unclear: Th] struggle, therefore, must rest between Mr Hall and Mr Ormond, and it does not [unclear: need] very sensitive weathercock to show which way the wind is blowing. It may be said the of Mr Ormond's capacity as a leader nothing can be known with certainty [unclear: until] has been tried; but he is known to possess [unclear: m] characteristics essential to a leader—[unclear: cau] and pluck, much sagacity, great deter [unclear: min] Unlike Sir George, he would not [unclear: be] show but a working king—and certainly [unclear: w] is wanted now is solidity and work, not [unclear: it] ness and eloquence. One of Mr [unclear: ORM] strong points is his farsightedness and [unclear: his] knowledge of Parliamentary tactics. [unclear: Un] Mr Hall, Mr Ormond is a very decided [unclear: ma] he makes up his mind to adopt a [unclear: course] he never swerves. He has shown [unclear: little] pathy with most of Sir George Grey's woes, but rather believes that the [unclear: prosperity] the working-classes is of more importance [unclear: th] "single electorates" or a nominated or [unclear: elect] second Chamber.

Too great a gift of oratory makes a [unclear: man] fond of exhibiting it, and Sir George [unclear: Gr] suffers from the fluency of his own tongue; and the more a man talks, the more he promises, [unclear: is] therefore the more likely to have [unclear: unful] [unclear: es] cast in his teeth. Sir George Grey [unclear: ties] this truth also. But with Mr [unclear: d] we should expect little eloquence and [unclear: ing] fewer promises, but thorough per-[unclear: ce] He will possess the respect of [unclear: his] which neither of the others have; he [unclear: t] sacrifice his convictions for the sake of [unclear: ng] office; he will not introduce ill-[unclear: ed] schemes because of outside pressure, [unclear: ing] committed himself and his [unclear: party] definite course
of action, he will carry it [unclear: tely] through. Clearness of intellect, ability to lead, strong and honest convictions, earnestness of purpose, and a power of impressing his opinions by his speaking, courage to maintain a position once assumed, and yet a knowledge of the House and the tactics to govern it, seem to comprise all the requisites of a good leader, and all these qualities Mr Ormond combines. The other members of the trio under notice possess one or more of these attributes in full, to the exclusion of the others. Mr Ormond combines them all.

XI—"Morituri Salutamus."

[unclear: handwriting] is legible upon the wall. Hall's administration has been [unclear: weighed] balance and been found wanting; his [unclear: m] has been given to another. It is of [unclear: no] that the Government are tiding over the [unclear: a] with good majorities—they are kept [unclear: in] intentionally, but when a new Parlia-[unclear: assemblies] a new Ministry will take [unclear: their] and the place thereof shall know them [unclear: ce.] It is a Ministry of expedients, [unclear: ing] in forethought, courage, and decision; [unclear: t] of broad political principles; capable [unclear: ing] but the tying of departmental red-[unclear: and] tinkering minor legislation—

"A thing of shreds and patches."

I have said before, the present [unclear: Government] to power with unexampled opportunities [unclear: cting] reforms, had they but possessed [unclear: rage,] and at the commencement of [unclear: this] they had a majority with which they [unclear: s] have carried their measures triumphantly, [unclear: ey] but introduced such Bills as com-[unclear: ed] themselves to men of common sense, [unclear: et] the requirements of the country. [unclear: As] they met the House with nothing ready, [unclear: ing] prepared, except the Licensing Bill. [unclear: they] threw down before rampant and [unclear: y] members, and watched it torn to [unclear: s.] This was an index of the want of [unclear: ess] of purpose which was to rule their [unclear: s] throughout. Had they rallied [unclear: their] round them, and set their [unclear: existence] the main features of the Bill, it [unclear: ly] have been carried; but they [unclear: ely] stood by while the work of [unclear: tion] proceeded; and only by good [unclear: e,] and by the determination of the [unclear: et] House, have landed their first offspring, [unclear: ed,] senseless, and disfigured, in the [unclear: pages] the Statute Book.

It is always said for the Ministry that they [unclear: k] office at a time of great depression, [unclear: and] saved the country by their retrenchments. This is, no doubt, true; but retrenchment was forced upon them by the House, and any Ministry taking office at that time would have done the same thing. It was to their interest to paint the condition of affairs as black as possible, and they succeeded in showing that they have, since their accession to office, effected great reforms. So they have; but in a partial, undecided manner; by blackmailing the most unprotected portion of the community of one-tenth of their incomes: but comment on this subject is superfluous—the publication of Sir Julius Vogel's masterly letter will have convinced any minds that doubted the iniquity of this transaction before. This session the Government, or rather Mr Hall, has proposed to continue it; but he found that the good sense of the House would not permit it, and, with his usual timorousness, he withdrew from the position at once.

What demand for legislation was there at the commencement of the session?—Three things prominently: Law reform, bankruptcy reform, and more satisfactory provisions for local government. And how are these questions met? Having in their hands a code recommended by the Judicature Commission, which could have been brought into effect by a Bill of three or four clauses, they left it unnoticed and probably unread, permitting the Commission to adjourn without reporting finally, in deference to the wishes of certain prominent members who wished its consideration to be put off.

As to bankruptcy: The Government had in their hands the exhaustive report of the Legislative Council, made last session, and they probably had the advantage of the English Bill introduced into Parliament, and yet they have not even framed a measure on the subject, nor intimated their desire to do so.

As to the Local Government Bills it is hardly necessary to speak. These measures have been so fully exposed in the speeches made by Mr Ormond and those who voted with him, that further remark is needless. The utter insanity of the Government scheme of electing an independent Board; a second Government, possibly of Opposition tendencies, to administer public works, is, I fancy, admitted even by themselves. Thanks be to Mr Ormond that these Bills were killed. It was a very doubtful position the Ministers found themselves in; too; for, had the division upon these proposals taken place at once, they would have been defeated; but, with the pusillanimity that has is characterised all their movements, they dared not stand to their guns, but by a careful manipulation of members at all times and seasons—in their bedrooms and at the House, and by promises that if
not defeated they would withdraw their Bills, Ministers retained all that seems dear to them in life—their seats. They lost their honor; they sacrificed their self-respect; they abandoned what few principles they had, that, if possible, they might for a time retain the nominal control of the Government. Mr Ormond must have been quite satisfied, for he attained his end—he had their Bills rejected. He had no desire to defeat the Government. It would have been most unfortunate for him if he had done so; for he had no party of his own, and he had too much self-respect to sacrifice his principles and repeat Mr Larnach's undignified coalition with Sir George Gray. He succeeded in achieving what he aimed at, and made his first step to power.

The pitiful exhibition of the Public Works Statement exemplifies the weakness of Mr Hall again. Was ever such a miserable attempt at trying to please everyone!—no policy, no scheme, no originality, merely a parcelling out of the few loaves and fishes in such a manner as, if possible, not to give offence. The Statement itself was narrow in the extreme, merely a rechauffe of the Engineers' reports, containing no broad grasp of railway affairs. It was just such a statement as would have been expected from Mr Hall, but there the curious part of the thing comes in, for it was not Mr Hall, but Mr J. C. Richmond who composed this precious document. It was Mr Richmond who was smuggled day after day and night after night into Ministers' rooms for weeks, while the messengers were strictly enjoined not to speak of his presence there, to concoct this very weak composition. Can it be that for Mr Richmond the vacant portfolio is kept open for the time, when, after the session, he shall be called to the Upper House and appointed a Minister, and then, with the prestige of a portfolio, stand again for Nelson at the general elections? Or, now that [unclear: Ne] in revolt, for a Taranaki electorate? [unclear: S] selection will be but another nail in [unclear: the] of Mr Hall's Ministry. Had the [unclear: Perm] his own way, Mr Wakefield would [unclear: befo] have held the vacant portfolio; but [unclear: the] position of Mr Rolleston, and the [unclear: fea] offending by the appointment such [unclear: me] Mr Richmond, has kept the политических out of power for the present.

The great measure of the session—[unclear: the] presentation Bill—has now passed the [unclear: H] and will probably be the last effort of [unclear: the] vernment this session. The Ministry [unclear: hav] pretend they have, arrived at what [unclear: they] sider the true basis of representation, [unclear: pe] in proportion to the population. [unclear: The] that fixed this principle in Mr Hall's [unclear: s] was that he would outbid Sir George [unclear: Grey] popularity, and he has certainly rather [unclear: ta] the wind out of that wily politicien' [unclear: s] But is this a dignified method of [unclear: legislat] Mr Hall must certainly see—and should [unclear: th] for legislate accordingly—that no [unclear: hard] fast rule can be arrived at for [unclear: represen] on the basis of population. There are [unclear: gr] districts whose interests clash with [unclear: othe] which they are bound. There are other terests which will be unrepresented but matter: so long as each elector has a [unclear: w] matters not if his vote has to be given [unclear: to] a member for the Chatham Islands. [unclear: Not] the policy of the Bill in this respect [unclear: is] cally wrong, but the division of [unclear: electorates] huge blunder, and may prove disastrous to unity of our centres of population. But [unclear: w] again shows out the want of courage [unclear: in] Ministry is the fact that in spite of [unclear: their] testations that retrenchment is [unclear: the] object in their government, they [unclear: cannot] the House with their Bill without [unclear: add] numbers to the already over-grown [unclear: Asse] so as to secure the votes of those [unclear: mea] whose districts benefit by the addition. [unclear: proposal] of those who desired to [unclear: reduce] number of our representatives to fifty [unclear: or] was too patriotic a conception to find [unclear: fav] the eyes of the Cabinet. Without [unclear: decre] the effectiveness of the legislative [unclear: body] nay, rather by increasing it—and [unclear: by] enlargement of districts [unclear: reducing] jealousies, the Government could have [unclear: red] the expenditure by at least £15,000 per [unclear: am] but they dared not. To accumulate [unclear: pro] Ministerial weakness were a [unclear: tedious] indeed, and a veritable weariness to [unclear: the] but their crowning proof was that rash [unclear: ac] timid man frightened into momentary [unclear: au]—the introduction by the Premier of the [unclear: cl] His vainly speech with which he [unclear: heral] and his timid speechless withdrawal of [unclear: wit] [unclear: rt] days, was a pitiable sight.

is that his [unclear: sole] of achieving this is tax, tax, tax; [unclear: ind] the fact that the people are
groan-[unclear: c] under their burdens. A [unclear: commercial] has ruined many and is [unclear: ruining]
more; thousands of men are leav-[unclear: shores] for want of work, and [unclear: the] population is groaning
and travailing [unclear: in] His cry is, "I will tax you more [unclear: and] Now, Mr Gladstone or Mr Vogel
[unclear: ave] said, "During this bad year, or [unclear: ese] two bad years, I will not oppress [unclear: ple]
more. I will scheme and contrive [unclear: st] to distribute the burden over [unclear: coming] I will take the tax
off this industry [unclear: by] of financial arrangements; [unclear: Treasury] will postpone for a year or two, till [unclear: ity] comes, the necessity for at once up" The President of the British As-[unclear: Prof], Tyndall,
read a paper on the of the Imagination in Science, and dis-[unclear: y] demonstrated that every great scientific
had a vivid imagination, and used it [unclear: y] that without such imagination no [unclear: er] achieved great
scientific results. [unclear: is] imagination, which Newton, Bacon, [unclear: t] Spencer, and Darwin all largely
[unclear: ed,] which Tyndall himself has in [unclear: ce,] is clear as the noon-day sun [unclear: in] page of one of
Gladstone's or 'Vogel' [unclear: s] it is this imagination which [unclear: enabled] men to achieve such great
results; [unclear: e] absence of this imagination which characterises the budgets of North cote and Atkinson.
Another reason why Major Atkinson's budgets are so simple, so void of any statesmanlike devices, is his want
of experience in financial and other matters. Major Atkinson's sole experience of finance is what he has gained
in the narrow precincts of our Government Buildings. He has not studied commercial matters in a large house,
and the mysteries of the London Stock Exchange are to him as deep and unfathomable as are the sacred rites of
the Rosierucians to the Christians of Wellington. Major Atkinson knew absolutely nothing of finance for some
time after he first took office, and his budgets were the unacknowledged work of Under-Secretaries like Batkin
and others, a fact that was at the time widely known and was most startlingly illustrated by Major Atkinson's
ludicrous display of ignorance when cross-examined by the Finance Committee. However, not being too proud
to learn from the officials of the Treasury, and being very industrious, he slowly acquired a larger knowledge;
but though his knowledge of the state of the Government account became greater and more correct, so closely
immersed in these accounts was he that he quite failed to obtain any of that larger, wider knowledge of the
operations of commerce in this colony and in Great Britain. By dint of close and constant study, his mind has
become microscopic in its power of revealing the most infinitesimal points in the accounts, and for this reason
has not that telescopic-range vision which surveys the larger world, embracing commercial principles which
 govem this and every other colony. This and last session's Financial Statements have been in their way
monuments of the Treasurer's utter inability to capably fill the post. Under his guidance, the country would
certainly never get into debt, and just as certainly would never prosper. A budget more unfitted to meet the
crying wants of the people was never published—it increases our evils and lessens none.

But the mismanagement, timorousness, and weakness of the Ministry is most apparent on private members'
nights. Then it is that, cowering in their seats, they permit, with possibly a faint, querulous remonstrance
measures of the utmost importance—measures altering the Constitution of the colony, breaking faith with its
servants, effecting the most radical alterations in the existing institutions of the country, and making away with
its assets—to pass triumphantly. Well might Mr Shrimski exclaim with wonder when he found no determined
opposition to his Pensions Bill, and well might Sir George Grey snub the Premier when he found the
Government would not oppose his Law Practitioners Bill. They do not take their party into their confidence, nor
opposition to his Pensions Bill, and well might Sir George Grey snub the Premier when he found the
results; 

The President of the British As-[unclear: Prof], Tyndall,
read a paper on the of the Imagination in Science, and dis-[unclear: y] demonstrated that every great scientific
had a vivid imagination, and used it [unclear: y] that without such imagination no [unclear: er] achieved great
scientific results. [unclear: is] imagination, which Newton, Bacon, [unclear: t] Spencer, and Darwin all largely
[unclear: ed,] which Tyndall himself has in [unclear: ce,] is clear as the noon-day sun [unclear: in] page of one of
Gladstone's or 'Vogel' [unclear: s] it is this imagination which [unclear: enabled] men to achieve such great
genius comes, the necessity for at once up" The President of the British As-[unclear: Prof], Tyndall,
read a paper on the of the Imagination in Science, and dis-[unclear: y] demonstrated that every great scientific
had a vivid imagination, and used it [unclear: y] that without such imagination no [unclear: er] achieved great
scientific results. [unclear: is] imagination, which Newton, Bacon, [unclear: t] Spencer, and Darwin all largely
[unclear: ed,] which Tyndall himself has in [unclear: ce,] is clear as the noon-day sun [unclear: in] page of one of
Gladstone's or 'Vogel' [unclear: s] it is this imagination which [unclear: enabled] men to achieve such great
scientific results; [unclear: e] absence of this imagination which characterises the budgets of North cote and Atkinson.
Another reason why Major Atkinson's budgets are so simple, so void of any statesmanlike devices, is his want
of experience in financial and other matters. Major Atkinson's sole experience of finance is what he has gained
in the narrow precincts of our Government Buildings. He has not studied commercial matters in a large house,
and the mysteries of the London Stock Exchange are to him as deep and unfathomable as are the sacred rites of
the Rosierucians to the Christians of Wellington. Major Atkinson knew absolutely nothing of finance for some
time after he first took office, and his budgets were the unacknowledged work of Under-Secretaries like Batkin
and others, a fact that was at the time widely known and was most startlingly illustrated by Major Atkinson's
ludicrous display of ignorance when cross-examined by the Finance Committee. However, not being too proud
to learn from the officials of the Treasury, and being very industrious, he slowly acquired a larger knowledge;
but though his knowledge of the state of the Government account became greater and more correct, so closely
immersed in these accounts was he that he quite failed to obtain any of that larger, wider knowledge of the
operations of commerce in this colony and in Great Britain. By dint of close and constant study, his mind has
become microscopic in its power of revealing the most infinitesimal points in the accounts, and for this reason
has not that telescopic-range vision which surveys the larger world, embracing commercial principles which
gover this and every other colony. This and last session's Financial Statements have been in their way
monuments of the Treasurer's utter inability to capably fill the post. Under his guidance, the country would
certainly never get into debt, and just as certainly would never prosper. A budget more unfitted to meet the
crying wants of the people was never published—it increases our evils and lessens none.

But the mismanagement, timorousness, and weakness of the Ministry is most apparent on private members'
nights. Then it is that, cowering in their seats, they permit, with possibly a faint, querulous remonstrance
measures of the utmost importance—measures altering the Constitution of the colony, breaking faith with its
servants, effecting the most radical alterations in the existing institutions of the country, and making away with
its assets—to pass triumphantly. Well might Mr Shrimski exclaim with wonder when he found no determined
opposition to his Pensions Bill, and well might Sir George Grey snub the Premier when he found the
Government would not oppose his Law Practitioners Bill. They do not take their party into their confidence, nor
opposition to his Pensions Bill, and well might Sir George Grey snub the Premier when he found the
Government would not oppose his Law Practitioners Bill. They do not take their party into their confidence, nor
take any trouble to keep it together; and one of the first actions of the session was to submit calmly to have an

Not only are the ties that bind the party loosen the breaking, and the homogeneity of the Ministry itself
is disturbed. The constant interference of the Premier into the management of other departments has caused
many a rebellious feeling, and the Colonial Treasurer, in particular, will not submit much longer. Mr Rolleston,
as I have said before, has gone further and resigned; but, fortunately, the gap has been healed again. The
Government would not oppose his Law Practitioners Bill. They do not take their party into their confidence, nor
take any trouble to keep it together; and one of the first actions of the session was to submit calmly to have an
adverse vote carried against them upon the motion of one of the Government whips.

Not only are the ties that bind the party loosening and breaking, but the homogeneity of the Ministry itself
is disturbed. The constant interference of the Premier into the management of other departments has caused
many a rebellious feeling, and the Colonial Treasurer, in particular, will not submit much longer. Mr Rolleston,
as I have said before, has gone further and resigned; but, fortunately, the gap has been healed again. The
relations between the Governor and his Executive are also strained, and, as Mr Hutchison has discovered, the
despatches Home are not always sent on the responsibility of the Cabinet. In fact, a feeling of dissatisfaction
and uneasiness pervades the [unclear: Ministry] Parliament, the Civil Service, [unclear: and] country. It is not
so much the [unclear: Mini] as a whole as for Mr Hall in [unclear: parti] that this feeling is entertained, but
[unclear: in] minds the position is being summed up. [unclear: Th] is already in the House a majority [unclear:
agai] the Government, and shortly the [unclear: univer] feeling will be that Mr Hall must go. [unclear: what] is
to follow I shall have a word to [unclear: add] but for the present, I say that the [unclear: Mini] must be
ejected. I charge them-[unclear: and] majority of the House concurs—with [unclear: in] bility of purpose,
incompetence of weakness of execution, and power [unclear: lessness] control. If Responsible Government is
to [unclear: b] maintained, wo must have a Ministry [unclear: whi] will accept its responsibility, maintain its
[unclear: pos] tion, and not become at the hands of [unclear: th] House a weathercock, changeable with
[unclear: eve] breeze that stirs.
XII.—The Future in the Distance.

The session is coming to an end; signs of dissolution are everywhere apparent. Mr Hall's Ministry is still in office, and will, no doubt, remain so for the rest of the session. Ministers are in a minority in the House, and they are aware of the fact—but the end is not yet. Members of the late unholy alliance which forced through the Representation Bill, though opposed to the Government, would not vote against them at present for fear of an immediate dissolution following an adverse vote, necessitating another sitting of the House at once. Therefore, things will remain as they are till the elections early next year. Affairs will go on in the House as before—little attempted, still less done—until the electors are once more called on to declare their will. No doubt, soon after the session, the Premier will address his constituents and sound the keynote of the future policy of the Government. But it is difficult to see with what election cry Ministers will go to the country. Local government is what the people want, still the Government will scarcely have the brazen effrontery to offer to the country the Bills lately rejected by Parliament; and yet if not, what policy can they offer? They stand in the somewhat anomalous position of a Ministry whose measures have been defeated, and who yet remain in office—with no fresh policy—nursing the stark forms of their defunct Bills. Sir George Grey, "illustrious conqueror of common-sense," will no doubt pose once more as the champion of imaginary down-trodden serfs he will[unclear: rep] sent posterity. His policy will [unclear: emb] the interests of the whole human race, [unclear: more] less. But we are used to his little [unclear: vaga] Mr Ormond will issue his manifesto, too, and will no doubt shadow a plain, business [unclear: li] scheme for local government, which should be acceptable to the people. There will [unclear: be] halting between two opinions; his [unclear: utter] will be clear and distinct; and what is [unclear: m] there will be no departing from them [unclear: T] result of the elections is clothed in the veil of the future; but it may be hazarded that of least one-third of the new Parliament will [unclear: co] sist of new men. We shall miss the [unclear: for] those models of masonry, Messrs [unclear: Gi] Collins, Shephard, and Levestam. [unclear: P] fellows! they fought for their lives, [unclear: W] can blame them? May they rest in [unclear: pe] Few of the leading men will be rejected; but many of those of lesser mark. A useful member will likely be lost in Mr Sutton. Mr Weston's political career will probably be cut short, and

"Oh, I should have a heavy miss of thee
If I were much in love with vanity,"


Ministers themselves will all return-[unclear: tous] alteration of boundaries, by the [unclear: ef] Surveyor, no doubt, together with the [unclear: inity] that doth hedge a Minister," has [unclear: ed] perhaps more than one of them.

[unclear: mong] the list of those whom we shall see [unclear: ore,] there are some whose absence will [unclear: be] to the House. If the country wants an [unclear: sing] sacrifice, how willingly could we [unclear: t] with Messrs Moss, Speight, Brown, [unclear: hison.] Reeves, De Lautour, and Thorn-[unclear: But] I fear no good fortune [unclear: awaits] new Parliament.

Having soared into the realms of specula-[unclear: fancy], let us see what the component [unclear: parts] the new House will be. Mr Hall individu-[unclear: and] the Cabinet collectively, will still [unclear: mand] a large following—the largest in the [unclear: se,] perhaps 30. "The only medium [unclear: cen] the blacks and the whites" will have [unclear: t] a beggarly following of 12 or so. How [unclear: c] the mighty fallen! Never again shall [unclear: we] Sir George Grey the leader of a strong [unclear: pact] party in the House; Otago has [unclear: wn] him off forever, Macandrew has declared [unclear: st] him, and even the allegiance of Auck-[unclear: d] itself is divided. The extreme Otago [unclear: ty] will number perhaps a dozen, too, and [unclear: least] 20 men will come prepared to [unclear: support] Omond's proposals and obtain for him the [unclear: ship] of the House.

The various elements of opposition, though [unclear: cting] in themselves, will combine [unclear: with] one object—that of unseating the present [unclear: try,] and a vote of want of confidence [unclear: at] beginning of the session, if carried by Mr [unclear: nd.] will effect that object. Not on any [unclear: d] question of policy will the Ministry be [unclear: ated,] for their policy contains nothing [unclear: d:] but from its mere narrowness [unclear: and] weakness and incapacity will the [unclear: et] fall. From the figures I have [unclear: ded] above, it will be seen that Mr [unclear: ed's] following will not be in itself suffi-[unclear: t] to support him in power; and two alter-[unclear: es] will be open to him—a coalition [unclear: with] George Grey and the
Macandrew party, [unclear: a] coalition with the majority of the Govern-[unclear: t] party. The first is impossible: fire and [unclear: ter]-right and wrong—could as soon [unclear: blend] Mr Ormond and Sir George Grey. The [unclear: promising] honesty and steadiness [unclear: of] one, the contradictoriness and extreme [unclear: cal] tendencies of the other, could [unclear: never] nor would we have it so. The [unclear: least] of such a pact would lose Mr Ormond not [unclear: y] the Premiership but probably his seat. [unclear: the] other coalition I have mentioned [unclear: there] be no objection. Mr Ormond's views and [unclear: e] of the Government party are coincident; [unclear: it] cannot be thought that the latter [unclear: ever] it persuaded of the desirability of the late local government measures, and on no other question has any antagonism been shown. This is what, will happen; it is what the House looks to. It will satisfy the country, and if Mr Hall can once be politely bowed out, the party will hail Mr Ormond's advent to power with satisfaction.

There is, and for many years can be, no hope of defined parties in our Parliament. The constant changes going on in every direction, the growth of population, of cultivation, of industry in every direction, prevents any chance of the establishment of a Conservative tone for years to come. A young and progressive country will always be Liberal. If the "Great Liberal Party," which at one time did seem to possess coherence, cannot hold together, how much less should any less formidable formation? We must look for parties which depend on the strength of their respective leaders, and which are more or less influenced by each new measure of importance introduced in the House. Let us, therefore, get a strong Ministry somehow, irrespective of party, so that it be competent. And of such a coalition as I speak could an undoubtedly powerful administration be formed.

The two men who will have to retire are Mr Hall and Major Atkinson; but Messrs Rolleston, Whitaker, Dick, and Johnston might be selected as members of the new Ministry. With Mr Stevens as Treasurer, we should see the introduction of new blood and broad views. With Mr Richardson in charge of the Public Works we could rest satisfied with the proper administration of that office. Mr Reader Wood would bring eloquence and Mr Pitt sound common-sense; while Mr Bryce, once more in the Native Office, would give confidence to the whole colony. Out of such materials as these, with Mr Ormond's strong hand ruling in the Premiership, an Executive could be formed which would last some time. An Executive with honesty and ability to legislate for the good of the colony with determination to succeed, and with strength to carry its measures, and the country might obtain that "political rest" for which our present Treasurer thinks it stands so much in need.

"So let the change which comes be free'  
To ingroove itself with that which flies,  
And work, a joint of State, that plies  
Its office moved with sympathy."

Lord Beaconsfield once enunciated this doctrine: "In politics it is always the unexpected that happens." A few brief weeks ago any suspicion as to the stability of the present Ministry would have been considered absurd; but the events of the session have justified it, and now indications are palpable that the last days of the present Government have come, and that the one person competent to construct another cabinet is, as I have from the first attempted to point out, Mr J. D. Ormond.

If the past has been tinged with indecision of purpose, poverty of constructive power, weakness of administrative control, and at the same time tenacity of office, the future [unclear: sh] us a brighter promise of a Government [unclear: whi] shall possess power to design, and [unclear: strength] carry out, a statesmanlike policy [unclear: commen] itself to the country by its earnest [unclear: deter] tion to promote the welfare of the people.

**Postscript.**—To My critics.

"In after dinner talk  
Across the walnuts and the wine"

the idea of those Peeps into Politics arose. Begun in an idle hour, they were yet written seriously as a test of their author's theory that the newspapers did not present to the mind of the public pictures vivid, yet truthful, of the men and measures, which occupy public attention. Their author believes fully in Macaulay's doctrine, that a well-written history would supplant, on every drawing-room table, the latest and freshest of novels. The success which attended the appearance of these brief essays has fully supported his theory. "Ignatus" has heard his "Peeps" loudly praised and loudly blamed; but the praise which he most sought has been meted out to him in
the admissions that his criticisms have been fair and accurate. On one point only has "Ignotus" had the truth of his articles questioned, that is in his estimate of Mr Ormond, and he believes it is due to Mr Ormond's shy, cold, reserved manner keeping him largely unknown. Having carefully watched Mr Ormond's career from the day when he took the oath and his seat for the first time in the House of Representatives many years ago in Auckland; being aware that in his later years Mr Ormond largely guided Sir Donald McLean, and was, in fact, though not in name, for years a powerful Minister without a portfolio, "Ignotus" has never ceased to believe that the day would come when Mr Ormond would become Premier of the colony, believing that Mr Ormond and not Major Atkinson should have been chosen to lead the party, and however excellent a subordinate, Major Atkinson was not a capable leader, "Ignotus" saw with still greater regret that after Sir William Fox's defeat of Wanganui, Mr Ormond was passed over for Mr Hall, and his worst fears were more than realised; for Mr Hall has shown the most [unclear: mar]vellous incapacity. "Ignotus" is in no way whatsoever connected with Mr Ormond, and is only prompted to put forward so boldly that gentleman's claims to office, because he is [unclear: n] firmly convinced that his estimation of him is correct. "Ignotus" always believed that Major Atkinson, Sir George Grey and Mr Hall would not make great leaders like Sir E W. Stafford, Sir W. Fox, Mr Weld and Sir Julius Vogel, in their bright days, and he has unfortunately seen his beliefs proved correct. He has confidence that Mr Ormond would make an excellent Premier, and as his former beliefs proved right, he is the more emboldened to insist on the correctness of his present some After a careful study of the eighty-eight names on the roll of the Lower House, and after patiently weighing: them one by one [unclear: i] the balance, "Ignotus" is convinced that the public must agree with him in thinking that no member, except Mr Ormond, has any qualifications for the leadership.

If these papers have done any good—if they help even a few to see the present drift of our politics more correctly, "Ignotus" will feel content, and will be pleased if he has helped to—

"Ring in the valiant man and free
The larger heart, the kindlier hand
Ring out the poorness of the land,
Ring in the Chief tha is to be."

IGNOTUS.

decorative feature

T. RAE, IS THE LARGEST IMPORTER OF Monthlg Magazines and Newspapers IN WELLINGTON. All the Leading home foreign & Colonial newspapers Received by Every Suez and Frisco Mails. Harper's, 1s 6d; Scribner's, 1s 6d; Cassell's Magazine, 1s; Quiver, 1s; Sylvia; Home Magazine, 1s; Myra's, 1s; Household, 1s; Christian Herald, 1s; Queen. Field, Bell's Life in London, Times, Despatch, Lloyd's, Graphic, London News, Punch, Bradlaugh's National Reformer, Echo, &c. A LARGE SUPPLY OF FREETHOUGAT WORKS IN STOCK.

"The New Zealand Times" COMMERCIAL AND GENERAL PRINTING OFFICE. ESTIMATES GIVEN FOR ALL KINDS OF WORK. Customer's man rely upon this Office for Accnrarg and Despatch Corner of Lambton Quay, & Waring-Taylor Street, WELLINGTON.

By Special Appointment to his Excellency the Governor. CLARKE & HAMILTON, ARTIST PHOTOGRAPHERS, LAMBTON QUAY, WELLINGTON.

SCOTT BROTHERS, WHOLESALE JEWELLERS, AND Fanry Goods Importers, LAMBTON QUAY, - WELLINGTON, AND AT LONDON & BIRMINGHAM.

MEMORANDUM. FROM J. E. EVANS, SADDLER, &c., LAMBTON QUAY, WELLINGTON. To the Editor of the "New Zealand Times." SIR,—I have read the Letters of "Ignotus," and am surprised that he does not mention that I am celebrated for my manufactures of Saddlery, and Solid Leather Cases of all kinds; and not a word about my Refined Neat's Foot and Trotter Oils. I therefore find it necessary to point out the omission. J. E. EVANS, SADDLER, LAMBTON QUAY, WELLINGTON.

"IGNOTUS HAS NEGLECTED" TO DISCUSS. THE QUESTION OF LAND ON REAL DEFERRED PAYMENTS But those wishing to acquire a small Freehold of First-Class Land as a nest-egg for wife or child should NOT NELGECT to read this— 9a. 2r. 16p. of FIRST-CLASS AGRICULTURAL OPEN BUSH LAND, within a few miles of FEILDING RAILWAY STATION, half-mile from metalled road, to be acquired on the following exceptionally easy terms;— Price, £55 and £65, according to position; £2 10s. on signing agreement; balance at the rate of Five Shillings per Week, Without Interest added. On payment of last instalment a Transfer under Land Transfer Act will be given to purchaser FREE OF COST. For further particulars, apply to A. P. MASON, Abel Smith Street, Wellington,

FRANCIS SIDEY AND Co., AUCTIONEERS, WELLINGTON, NEW ZEALAND. AUCTION
As I did not hear Dr. Wallis's address on this subject, I can make no pretence of replying to it; but I am led to think that it failed, where all attempts to justify compensation do fail, so far as I have been able to see—viz., in giving no answer to two questions: For what specifically is compensation to be given? And who is to give it? It is no answer to the first, to say—Compensation is to be given for the loss of the license, unless you show some particular injury [unclear: r] injustice that is done to the man from whom you take it; and that it was [unclear: t] in his power to avoid that injury or injustice. Numbers of people have things taken from them, directly or indirectly, for the loss of which they would never dream of asking compensation. I take from a man the property I have lent or hired out to him, and which he has turned to great profit to himself, because I am not satisfied with his use of it. I take away the liberty I have given him to shoot over my grounds, on which he has reared a lucrative trade in game, because I find he is doing mischief. Would anyone presume to ask me to give him compensation! Certainly not; unless I had explicitly guaranteed to him continued possession; or had inflicted on him some injury that he could not avoid over and above the discontinuance of the privilege and its fruits.

It is no answer to the second question, to say—He should be compensated out of the public revenue. Whose is the public revenue? Have the owners of it been instrumental in any way in injuring the publican? Perhaps half of them have never consented to there being any publican; perhaps a great number of them have strongly protested against it. Why take their money? Many people have exceedingly loose notions about public revenue; as though it belonged to no one, and might be used for any purpose; whence come many of the greatest calamities that befall nations. The public revenue should be used with more rigid conscientiousness than any private income. A gentleman said to me the other day: "I know the publicans have no real claim in justice, but it would be worthwhile, and it's the easiest and cheapest way, to buy them all out, and have done with it." To this I most seriously demur. It is never worth while to do wrong. Though it sometimes looks easy to do a little wrong, and secure a little right, it rarely turns out easy, and never cheap. To take public revenue for what it was not given, and without the owner's consent, is misappropriation—which is just a milder term for robbery; and, in the end, is neither easy nor cheap.

I am wishing, therefore, to enquire into the grounds of compensation; and shall be truly glad if anyone, whatever view he may take, can help to throw any light on so important a question; which, it may be assumed, we should all wish to see settled in an indisputable manner.

There are three kinds of right or justice; and if compensation is right, it must fall under one of three, for there is no other. There is natural right between man and man; that is, what any man, as a man, owes to or may claim from any other man, as a man. There is social or legal right; founded on the consent, expressed or tacit of the many; growing out of the social structure, which is continually being more completely evolved. And there is the higher, moral, or Christian right; founded on true benevolence, or the second great command. These, I think, cover the whole ground; or, if not, I should be glad if anyone would tell us of any other right; or point out anything erroneous in thus defining the ground. If we want to know whether a thing is right, it is of the first importance to commence the enquiry with a clear conception of all that is involved in the term "right." A man clearly has a right to his just debts, to common esteem from his fellowman, that he may be treated as a man; to such freedom as does not infringe on another's freedom, so that he may act as a man—he has a right to all this, on the simple ground of his humanity. He has a right to that which the social condition justifies him in expecting, as a member of society, or a citizen. And he has a right to share in that goodwill which the highest law of reciproca love makes every man's duty. If a publican who loses his license has any claim to compensation, such claim must come under one of these definitions of right. This point should be here perfectly settled.
I. What then is the natural right or justice of the case?

There are two species of property to which every man has a natural right and which you ought not to take from him without adequate compensation (1) Accumulated property, including all that a man has saved out of his industry, in any form whatever; and all that has been given to him by those having a right to give it. He has no right to what he has stolen, or what some one else has stolen and given to him. He has no natural right to that subtle kind of property, which has been termed the "unearned increment," because that entirely depends on society, and, if any at all, must be a social or legal right. The property he can naturally claim must have come to him justly by industry or by gift. (2) The other species of property—the term property may appear singular, but is justifiable, as the only appropriate term—to which he has a natural right, is the free use of all his powers, without detriment to others, and the enjoyment of their fruits. It is wrong to prevent any man from cultivating all his faculties, and turning them to the very best advantage, supposing always that he injures no one else. I wish I could know whether any one claims any other right on natural grounds; for I have not been able to discover any, not included in these. It needs great care all through, to see precisely on what ground we can stand.

Any violation of these rights would form good ground for a claim to compensation.

Are they violated in the case we are considering?

When you take away the publican's license, do you touch his accumulated capital? Do you touch any of the enormous profits he has made? Do you touch any of his material, in building, or in anything else? Not that I can see. What you do is, to say that he shall no longer use it in one particular way, because that way of using it is found to be ruinous to public morality. Now, no man can have a natural right to use any of his property in such a any-being an injury to others. You would be wrong in depriving him of Ins property, but not in forbidding that injurious use of it. Just as a man has a right so to use his fire-arms as to endanger the lives of his neighbours—and you very properly prohibit his doing so. Suppose he were to say—by this you cut off one source of my revenue—for it is thus I test their [unclear: enghth] and efficiency—and I claim compensation. You would simply smile of his claim. You would say to him—it is your business to find out some way of using them; but whether you do or not, whether you can or not, [unclear: en] must not be allowed to endanger your neighbour's lives. What society [unclear: r] the law might say to such a claim we shall consider by-and-by. To es-[unclear: lish] any such claim on grounds of natural right is utterly impossible. All that he has a natural right to is there untouched, and he can have no natural [unclear: gth] to any use of it that is fatal or pernicious to others. It cannot be too [unclear: en] repeated, as lucidly evident, that before you can establish a claim to [unclear: pensation,] you must show that some right has been violated.

Though it is not essential to the argument, it strengthens it, that even if any claim were allowed, it would be impossible justly to estimate it. For you would have to find out all other uses to which that property could be put, and [unclear: eir] values, and by comparison, to strike the balance, before you could [unclear: ive] at a fair result A manifestly impossible thing.

Or do you interfere with the man's exercise of his powers and energies? I should readily grant that any such infringement of his natural rights would [unclear: m] an indisputable ground for compensation, since there is no natural right so perfectly beyond question, as that of the use of all one's powers, for the great ends of life—always under the condition, without injury to others. [unclear: ppose] then, a man has spent time, labour, and money in the cultivation of his powers, in the attainment of special aptitude for any calling, being both [unclear: itimate] and not injurious to others; and suppose that then, on grounds of public (or private) ability, he is forbidden to exercise that power or skill, the [unclear: rce] whence that prohibition proceeds is certainly bound to render compen-[unclear: ation.] No doubt this feeling is in the minds of many; and is, I think, bet-[unclear: en] founded than any other. In some few cases it may be well founded. I should be quite prepared to admit it, exceptionally, so far as providing some [unclear: her] opening. As, for instance, in the case of poor widows and worn-out [unclear: repsits.] But then this is purely exceptional, and must be so treated; not in the very least degree touching the general question.

On the general question it has to be considered that no special training a required by the publican; that in no calling is there less exercise of any powers, either bodily or mental—which accounts for the fact, that those who [unclear: l] in anything (or everything) else take to this; that any powers employed in this could be better employed otherwise; that in taking away the license you leave untouched the best part of his calling as hotel-keeper; that if he was ever fit for anything else, he ought to be just as fit for it now, and if not it for anything else, then his proper place is some refuge for the destitute.

But, even beyond this—very much so—it may be said, without fear of [unclear: tradition] (it has repeatedly been said by many of those who are best able to judge, publicans themselves) that any other exercise of a man's powers would be preferable, better for the man himself, but for the single circum-[unclear: nce,] that no other offers such facilities for making great and rapid gains, with very little labour.

It is impossible to substantiate any natural right to the "good-will" of the business; for if any such right
exists, it must rest on social or legal grounds, since the business depends entirely on society and the monopoly granted by law, which can never constitute natural right.

Thus, I think, we have disposed of the question of natural right, and any claim to compensation founded thereon. This is the largest and strongest part of the question, though perhaps not the most difficult, since natural right is both universal and perpetual, which, in the very nature of things, no other kind of right can be.

II. What is the Social or Legal Right? There are two distinct ways of putting this:

(1) I hardly think anyone will demur to this principle: That it is not just that law should confer any special privilege on any man, or continue him in the enjoyment of it, except on the ground of some benefit rendered by him, as an equivalent for it. This is indeed a fundamental principle of all impartial legislation, as opposed to class legislation, which is always unjust. So perfectly clear is it, that no man ever questions it, unless his self-interest conies in and gives a bias. And, without exception, the man who then questions it, will be the first stoutly to affirm it against any other claimant to be so exceptionally treated. I know there are people who seem to think that if you only put a wrong thing into a law, you make it right, and so never enquire whether the law itself is right. I do not see much use in arguing with such people; no argument ever touches them. Were they capable of seeing an argument, they would not need showing, that no law can make a wrong thing right, and no wrong law can ever originate a legal right. We are considering rights. This is of most essential importance. Because you can never establish a claim till you have found a right. You must therefore shew that the law is right in granting to the publican the special privilege of the license. This can be done on no other ground than that of some benefit rendered by him. Surely we have conic to a dead-lock in the way of compensation here. Remember, the law has no right to confer a privilege without benefit rendered. No right, no claim. Therefore no claim without benefit rendered. No man who knows what he is talking about can deny that logic. What benefit then has the publican rendered for the privilege of his license? It is useless to talk about accommodation, convenience, &c., for these now have nothing to do with the license, though they once had. With all the thousands of houses of accommodation without licenses; with the small accommodation—comparatively—for the extent of the property, with license, it would be waste time to argue on that ground. The only question is, has the licensed sale of alcohol rendered any benefit? For an answer to that question I will appeal to others.

I would ask the thousands of judges, magistrates, gaolers, keepers of hospitals and asylums, superintendents of police and policemen, who have borne testimony thousands of times, that the service rendered has consisted in the production of crime, disease, insanity, and every form of human wickedness and misery. I would ask the thousands of ministers and medical men, who would answer:—the first—that it is the great source of religion; the second—that it prodigiously and inevitably swells their profession. I would ask innumerable philanthropists and reformers, who mournfully lament that it is the arch-enemy of all reform and of all benevolent aims. I would ask the millions of injured women and degraded children, whose bruised bodies and silent tears would with eloquent pathos implore that such services might be rendered no longer. I would ask the thousands of judges, magistrates, gaolers, keepers of hospitals and asylums, superintendents of police and policemen, who have borne testimony thousands of times, that the service rendered has consisted in the production of crime, disease, insanity, and every form of human wickedness and misery. I would ask the thousands of ministers and medical men, who would answer:—the first—that it is the great source of religion; the second—that it prodigiously and inevitably swells their profession. I would ask innumerable philanthropists and reformers, who mournfully lament that it is the arch-enemy of all reform and of all benevolent aims. I would ask the millions of injured women and degraded children, whose bruised bodies and silent tears would with eloquent pathos implore that such services might be rendered no longer. I would appeal to the myriads of the dead, dead through drink, whose history is still vocal with [unclear: guish] and despair that found no utterance from the living lips. And [unclear: w] that from this immense crowd of witnesses would come the deep, [unclear: felt] answer—No! The only service rendered is recorded in blood and [unclear: n]. And what privilege can that justify?

I must keep the argument fast to this point. No service rendered for the privilege of monopoly that the license confers on the publican is [unclear: y] and morally unjust. Are you going to compensate a man who has un-[unclear: y] enjoyed a great commercial privilege, because you say to him—We can [unclear: get] continue this injustice in your favour. That is neither law nor [unclear: l] equity! Both would say—The claim for compensation lies rather the [unclear: r] way.

Mr. Chamberlain, M.P. for Birmingham, uses the following language in [unclear: nce] to the Irish Landlords: "I cannot conceive that they have any [unclear: to] claim compensation for restriction and limitation of powers which [unclear: ought] never to have been permitted to enjoy. In our English Legisla-[unclear: al] there are numberless precedents in which legal rights have been found [unclear: the] in conflict with public morality and public interest, and have been re-[unclear: ted] and limited; and I am not aware of any such cases in which compen-[unclear: en] has been given to those who have been thus treated." This is from an [unclear: le] in the Nineteenth Century, the writer of which is trying to disprove [unclear: s]’ argument. But the only case he brings forward is that of slavery; [unclear: we] I cannot discover in the article, one single intelligible position he takes, [unclear: to] less makes good, against Mr. Chamberlain's clear statement.

(2) The other way of looking at it is this: A privilege that the law [unclear: e] the law can revoke. Provided that no agreement is broken, no promise [unclear: ted] no understanding set at nought. This can require no further proof. [unclear: t] so obvious that attempts are always made to bring in tacit promises or [unclear: standings:] but that cannot be done. No license is perpetual. Why [unclear: br] not made so, if that is the intention? Everyone knows that a propo-[unclear: ley] to grant such licenses would elicit as indignant a resistance as did Mr. [unclear: tone's] audacious and insane proposition to license railway carriages. [unclear:
this] is all very true that the withholding a license previously granted is not [unclear: rule] rule, but it is often
done, as recently at the Thames. There and then [unclear: t] Ehrenfried claimed damages. Not a little instructive
is it that a [unclear: nal,] famous for its advocacy of compensation, told us on that [unclear: ion] that if Mr.
Ehrenfried did not obtain damages, that would settle [unclear: e] for all the question of compensation. We
know he did not obtain dam-[unclear: e] That, however, did not settle the question of compensation; but this
did: [unclear: image not readable] that he durst not take his case into any court, because he knew, as every
[unclear: t] knew, that neither law nor equity, nor social propriety could have [unclear: ded] him one penny. It may
be true that men presume upon the renewal [unclear: the] the license, just as they presume that a volcano
will not burst out again [unclear: se] it is now silent; though it was silent before it buried in ruins or [unclear: k]
to pieces whole cities, with their living multitudes. If men choose to [unclear: e,] they must in either case
take the consequences. It is a miserably [unclear: y] ground for compensation, that when a man has met a
probability with [unclear: image not readable] eyes wide open, the probability has become a reality. I can grant
that, [unclear: y] years ago, a publican might plead, very fairly—We ought to have some [unclear: e] of the
withdrawal of this privilege. But I submit that forty years is [unclear: y] liberal notice. They HAD that notice
then, such notice as all wise [unclear: n] observe (in the signs of the times), and it has been repeated
 incessantly, [unclear: ince] since, underlined, and in all sorts of conspicuous colours. If they will not take it,
that is their own look out. With the agitation that has gone [unclear: e] for forty years—with the actual
adoption of prohibition in almost [unclear: in] merable places, and compensation never thought of in a single
instance] with the rapidly-growing conviction that come it must—with the [unclear: admissio] of
Governments that something of the kind is absolutely essential;—if [unclear: t] trade will not accept the notice,
I see not how any rational man can wish [unclear: t] compensate it for such enormous blindness or stupidity.
That is one [unclear: a] vantage of the gradual progress of the question—which is all that [unclear: in]
advocates desire—that every man has due warning. But if he will not be warned, there is no help for him; he
must go down in the storm that he has long seen coming—like all other such men—losing through his [unclear: wilfuln]
what, without any trouble, he could in due time have saved from ruin.

Thus have we disposed of the social or legal right, unless it can be shewn to rest on some ground that I have
not been able to discover.

III.—I should admit that there may be still higher grounds on which this question should be
considered—higher than either that of natural right [unclear: a] or that of legal or social right—that high moral
ground on which purest principle of Christian nobleness or generosity should control our conduct For there are
occasions when moral considerations may compel us to a course of [unclear: action] which could not on any
ground be claimed from us by others. As I [unclear: a] individual, may feel myself constrained to conduct
which no one could demand of me, so may it be with a community or a body of men. We can then imagine that
the publicans may be placed in a position such that we should feel it incumbent on us to make the compensation
which they would have no ground for claiming, This was the ground on which compensation was given in the
only case brought forward in this matter (that of slavery) It is the ground on which it might be justified, not as a
precedent, but as something new and unexpected in the world's history. Since then other new principles have
come to light.

Supposing a man, shut out from profitable employment, by a course of events involved in the public
welfare—under these conditions: That he has not had adequate opportunity to secure himself against injury or
loss; and that he is not interfered with as being knowingly in antagonism to the public welfare; the highest
principles might compel us to proffer compensation There are many such cases in which, I think, a right state of
society would cheerfully afford help, which the individual could not claim, and any claim to which would
certainly not be listened to. But clearly no such moral principle could have any force where the individual has
had ample opportunity to protect himself, or where he is interfered with in an illegitimate course, i.e., one
opposed to the public interests. And here it is important to notice, that in reasoning from this higher moral
ground, no [unclear: occu]ation can ever be legitimate that is opposed to the public good. No law can ever make it
so; and all the talk about a legitimate calling or business, is, out this ground, quite beside the mark. When we
are pretending to stand on high moral grounds, to talk about an honourable calling, a legitimate business, which
is ruinous to public morality, is to talk nonsense. If then the publican could shew that he had not had the
opportunity of protecting himself from loss, and that the trade carried on under the license had not been a
public injury, I should admit, that so far we might feel bound to give the compensation, which however he
could not claim. But how is it possible that he should establish either of these conditions, since, as we have
seen, he had forty years' warning, and since overwhelming testimonies declare his [unclear: utterly] pernicious,
of which testimonials he is not and cannot be igno-[unclear: l] Now it is not an advantage, and therefore not commended
by any [unclear: al] principle, that private personal duty (to take warning) should be
inter-[unclear: ed] with through public charity; and it is an immense wrong, by any [unclear: tion] whatever, to
put a premium on conduct that is prejudicial to the wel-[unclear: e] of the community.
That is one view. But there is another; as we have seen, from the [unclear: stion.] Who should compensate? The suggestion which has been made, that [unclear: t] trade should compensate its exiled members, has everything in its favour, [unclear: le] should, as it probably will, secure consideration; but that is hardly the [unclear: pensation] that is asked for.

Or, again, if it were possible for those who consider that they have received [unclear: efit] from the publican, and are therefore under some obligation to him, night be well enough that they, in dispensing with his services, should [unclear: t] some compensation. But it is to be feared it would be but small. But [unclear: inly] not that the public should—more than half of whom repudiate his [unclear: ices.] and consider themselves grossly injured by it. To take their [unclear: ney] to compensate the publican is a far more immoral act than to with-[unclear: out] from the publican that to which he never really had any right. Looking [unclear: things] from the higher moral teachings there is nothing for which men [unclear: y] be so severely condemned as the reckless use of public money. But all [unclear: image not readable] of it is such, which leaves out of consideration the object for which, and [unclear: t] true interests of the parties from whom it was raised. When, then, we [unclear: ing] together the injury inflicted on adjacent property by granting the [unclear: ase.] the injury inflicted on the public by the exercise of the license, and [unclear: t] all the gains made under the license are made at the expense of the [unclear: ic:] there is not a single moral principle that would not pronounce it an [unclear: mous] crime against the public to take public money to compensate the [unclear: de] for being hindered from continuing this profligate depredation on pub-[unclear: lic] property. Nor do I think that any one dispassionately looking into these [unclear: tie] points could well come to any other conclusion—a conclusion not [unclear: erally] reached only because few people will take the trouble to examine [unclear: h] care the ground on which they stand.

IV. Here I might close the argument, but that some might think I [unclear: ght] to take more notice of the two points—neither of which, however, [unclear: n] an essential part of the argument—of policy and precedent. To the [unclear: stion] whether it might not be politic, though not just, to give the com-[unclear: ation] in question, I should reply: that there may be cases in which a [unclear: e] policy takes even higher ground than that of exact or abstract justice; [unclear: t] in no case—especially where the public is concerned—can it violate the principles of justice, as it undoubtedly would in this case.

As to precedents, I am not aware of any in favour of compensation. [unclear: ept] that one often referred to, of slavery in the West Indies. But the [unclear: image not readable] of that, as an example for this, completely fails, inasmuch, as there [unclear: sations] was given for property actually taken away or destroyed as pro-[unclear: ty]-the slaves. There is nothing of the kind here. Nor is it in the least [unclear: ly] that that experiment of the £20,000,000 would be so much as sug-[unclear: ted] by anyone in this day; an experiment signally reversed in the case [unclear: image not readable] the Southern States of America. The crime of slave-holding is better [unclear: erstood] to-day. But, on the other hand, the precedents against compensation are simply innumerable and overwhelming. I have already referred to be number of cases in which the trade is suppressed, without any thought of compensation—Sunday closing. Constant changes in trade destroy the [unclear: lv] of thousands upon thousands, who never get a penny of compensation. [unclear: R] ways shut up hosts of roadside houses, destroy the property of coach [unclear: prop] tors and drivers. Nuisances of all sorts are suppressed with great loss [unclear: e] those who profited by them. Personal inconveniences are constantly is flicted on individuals where the public good requires it—far too [unclear: numer] even to name—compensation in no case being allowed. That the [unclear: princ] is as well established as any known law. An exceptional departure from being asked only for this beneficent trade.

And now to sum up our case for the jury. They would be asked for verdict on these points:—
Can the trade establish any valid right, on any ground, natural, [unclear: leg] or moral, for the enjoyment of a monopoly-privilege, of great [unclear: commer] value, to the unlimited injury of the public?
Is any right violated or wrong done by revoking this privilege, on [unclear: th] ground of this injury?
Can any claim for compensation exist, where no right is violated and no wrong done?
On each point the verdict would be given, without further [unclear: co] sideration, against the plaintiff.

The whole history of this melancholy question of alcohol, written not by me, but by others who could not falsify, in deepest black, or [unclear: inten] scarlet, suggests a different solution of the problem. If the trade generally—following the example of an extremely minute fraction of it—listening the reiterated condemnation of the highest, unimpeachable judges—looking on the horrible deeds done—could rise slightly above that [unclear: contempti] measure of things, money value—contemptible when put in the [unclear: sca] against physical health, prolonged life, uncorrupted character, pure [unclear: hear] strong minds, peaceful homes, honour in the Government, integrity in the people—it might appear not so very great an act of self-sacrifice to say—[unclear: a]. For the world’s good we will voluntarily renounce the gains that [unclear: hav] never seemed to us perfectly clean. And whether or not compensation [unclear: ca] in the shape of money, it would have a ten times better justification than [unclear: the] has now, while it would assuredly come in the shape of respectful
of a deed well done, and the still better form of a sense of living and working for the world's progress, instead of its deterioration. But if these have little or no weight, there remains but the single alternative—that what is voluntarily surrendered will, sooner or later, cease at the stern command social, mental, moral necessity; as someone, able to form a judgment, said to mankind—if you will not destroy the liquor traffic, it will destroy you. Every principle of human nature and of the right constitution things must alter, or every day that more reveals that startling, but able fact, puts compensation (to the destroyer of humanity) still lower among the things never to be thought of.

The foregoing Paper was read at a Conference of Temperance Workers, held is the Temperance Hall, Albert Street, Auckland, on Friday, February 10, 1882, and by the Auckland Total Abstinence Society, in compliance with resolution passed at ference.

Printed by WILSONS & HORTON, "Herald" Office, Auckland, New Zealand.

Prefatory Remarks.

Much has been already said and written about the Wonderland of New Zealand. Fifty or sixty volumes of travel and description have I waded through, skipped through, laughed through, cried through (cried because the authors hadn't died before they learned to write); been bored by, interested by, edified by, and deceived by; and now, I say unto everyone: Never mind the books, trust not oral information, but go and see the wonders for yourself.

It is said that Dr. Johnson used to say that the best and pleasantest way to travel is to sit at your own fireside and read how other people have done it. If the dictionary hero ever did say that, the only excuses one can offer for him are, that he lived in an age that, in this advanced one, may be politely described as unus equus; that it took almost a lifetime then to do a journey that can now be easily performed in less than half-a-year, and that the worthy doctor hadn't heard of the Pink and White Terraces, Lakes, and Hot Springs of New Zealand.

The best time to read travels is after you have seen the places; then, to sit down and peruse the other fellow's experience, to make notes of all the fibs he has told, to write a letter to the newspapers showing him up, if he is alive, or abusing him if he is dead,—all this amounts to positive luxury.

No description of the Great Geyserland of this hemisphere—no painting or photograph whatsoever, can convey anything like an adequate idea of the beauties and marvels now within easy and comparatively inexpensive reach of everyone; therefore, readers, let me repeat myself and say, "Go and see."

They who are limited as to time, and need only a guide, will find, in the concise instructions, brief mention of main points of interest, and table of expenses, immediately following—all they desire or require. To others who have more leisure, and like to apply my own advice, in re scribbling travellers, to myself, the pages descriptive of my own experience in the wonder-country may prove interesting.

There is a system of travelling with "through tickets" at present very popular; but I would not recommend it. It is much better to make the tour independently—without being hurried through upon a routine plan and compelled by agents to press on regardless of weather and one's own health and inclinations. Moreover, it is quite easy to make the trip at as low rates as those incurred by the "through ticket." And to show how this may be satisfactorily done is the present and pleasant duty of this little Guide.
The New Guide.

Chapter I.

GUIDE TO TAURANGA, ROTORUA, WHAKAREWAREWA, ROTOMAHANA, AND THE TERRACES.

The round tour of the above places need not occupy more than four clear days, nor cost more than £10, under the following plan of action:—

To begin with, note that the Northern S.S. Company's steamers run between Auckland and Tauranga twice a-week: starting Mondays and Thursdays at 5 p.m., from Auckland; Wednesdays and Fridays, at 1 p.m., from Tauranga.

Leaving Auckland, then, on any Monday afternoon, the tourist finds himself in Tauranga very early on Tuesday morning. Return fare by steamer, £2 10s. Breakfast at any of the first-class hotels at Tauranga, 2s. 6d.; and have sandwiches, or biscuits, put up for that day's lunch on the road for 1s. more. After breakfast, start per coach for Ohinemutu, a journey of forty-six miles; fare, £1 each way. If you travel by Robertson's line, with Robertson or Cookson driving, you have the advantage of good, safe vehicles and an amiable and communicative driver. The journey is a pleasant one; the points of interest numerous. Two miles or so out from Tauranga, you come to the site of the Gate Pa, the scene of the disastrous skirmish of May, 1864. Ten miles further is Oropi, where you enter the forest, and travel through lovely scenery for several hours. Midway through this is the magnificent Mangorewa Gorge. And not far from it are the stables, where a halt is called for lunch and change of horses. At Werenga, twelve miles from the gorge, the bush terminates, and you pass over open undulating country right on to Ohinemutu; another twelve miles, six of which skirt Rotorua on the western side. About 6 p.m. the coach reaches the township, and here you have choice of three hotels. Individual experience, as well as previous report, impels me to strong recommendation of Lake House, for comfort, convenience, and attention. It is admirably situated, too; commands a splendid view of the lake; possesses a bath-house, with hot mineral and sulphur baths for invalids and others, and is admirably appointed and ably managed.

Wednesday morning may be most profitably occupied in visiting Sulphur Point,—the site of the world's great sanitarium,—the pa on the little peninsula, and the various hot spring phenomena in the immediate neighbourhood. After lunch, start per coach for Wairoa; fare, 10s. each way; distance, about ten miles At about two miles from Ohinemutu, you branch off the main road to visit Whakarewarewa—geysers and hot springs of a marvellous character, that engage the attention for at least an hour. To the guide here a shilling fee must be paid.

Getting back to the main road after Whakarewarewa, the coach makes a winding ascent till it enters the lovely Tikitapu Bush, about six miles out of Ohinemutu. A mile or so through this beautiful bit of forest brings you to Tikitapu Lake, and, right adjoining it, the lake Rotokakihi. Passing these, you find yourself almost immediately at Wairoa. Here are two accommodation houses. The Terrace Hotel, where we stopped, is connected with Lake House, at Ohinemutu, and therefore offers similar advantages and comforts. The interval between arrival here and dinner-time may be spent in seeing the waterfall (fee to guide, 1s.), the temple (admission, 1s.), and in making acquaintance with the natives and guide under whose care you will visit the Terraces on the morrow.

At six on Thursday morning you rise to a good breakfast, and start for Tarawera, where the boat and crew await you. The natives charge £2 for rowing one person across Tarawera to Rotomahana, and, for every additional passenger, 5s. more. It will be seen, then, that the larger the party, the cheaper will be the trip to each
individual. But say that two are going, the expense, then, of boat and crew will be £2 5s.; fee to the guide, 10s. The guide gets only this fee whether the party numbers one or many.

A walk of about a mile through Waituwhera Gorge brings you from the hotel to Tarawera beach, where you embark. An eight-mile row or sail brings you to the head of Te Ariki, the south-east arm of Tarawera, where you land. Then a walk of a mile, in the wake of your guide, introduces you to the main wonder of the place, Te Tarata, the White Terrace. From this you visit all the proximate marvels; then halt for lunch on the shore of Rotomahana (you will, of course, have brought a liberal lunch with you from Wairoa); then cross the lake in a canoe to Otukapuarangi, the Pink Terrace. The canoe fare across Roto-mahana is 10s., whether there be one passenger or several. For permission to see the Terraces, there is another charge of 2s. 6d. for each tourist. This land belongs to the Wairoa natives, and they have learnt from the pakeha to charge for admission to their show—small blame to them!

After all the sights, you re-embark on Rotomahana, and are paddled down the hot stream Kaiwaka back to Te Ariki. Here you change from the canoe to the boat again, and return across Tarawera to Wairoa. A refreshing cup of tea awaits you at the hotel, and the coach for Ohinemutu is at the door. In two hours more you are dining comfortably at Lake House. Next morning, six o'clock breakfast, coach to Tauranga in time for the afternoon steamer, a night at sea, and lo! you are back in Auckland in time for breakfast on Saturday morning. You have been absent Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday—four clear days; and your outlay has been:—

The odd 14s. 6d. may be well dispensed in judicious tips to natives and waiters; and thus the total expense of a trip at once magnificent and unique, may be covered by a modest ten-pound note. The Maori guides will shew you all that is to be seen, and give you the Maori and English appellation of everything.

To those who like accurate information as to heights and distances, the following table may be useful and interesting:—

'Twoud, I fancy, be only travellers with very limited time who would quit Rotorua without seeing Tikitere, the wonderful patch of hot property lying north-east of the Lake. It is easy of access by either horse or buggy; and hire is not extravagant here. The road is a pretty one, skirting Rotorua right round for about nine miles, then branching to the right and over the hills for another two miles or so. On the way you pass Rotokawa (Bitter Lake), a small sheet of acidulous water about four miles from Ohinemutu; and Te Ngae, the old missionary settlement, four or five miles further on.

After Tikitere, if you are on horseback, it is more than worthwhile to turn aside to see Rotokawau—a little gem of a lake, reached through half-a-mile or so of the loveliest bush I ever saw. All this district may be easily explored in a short day, and it is something to be remembered for many a long day afterwards.

This day's delay, however, necessitates staying at Ohinemutu until the following Tuesday or Wednesday morning. But the time need not hang heavily on your hands. There is Mokoia—the island in Rotorua—that may be easily attained by boat at trifling expense; especially when there is a large party to share expenses. Whoever has heard, or read, of Hinemoa—and who has not?—will desire to see Mokoia, and the bath wherein that daring damsels dipped. This makes one delightful half-day's excursion. A visit to Te Koutu—Mr. Graham's private residence, on the border of the lake, about a mile from the hotel—will help to pass another pleasant day. "He who would climb" can, on another day, do Ngongotaha—the stately, tree-clad mountain, 2,282 feet high, which forms a striking landmark on the south-west of Rotorua. From the top of this eminence the view is immense; extending as far as the Bay of Plenty and Whakari—or White Island—which is distinguishable by the perpetual cloud of vapour rising from its crater. And your intervals may be passed in dolce far nienle on Lake House balconies, whence you can watch the Maori youth of both sexes bathing in the lake, and their elders superintending cooking operations in the hot springs.

By taking your time over the trip in this way, you avoid the overfatigue and "rushed-through" feeling that you are apt to experience when it is crowded into four days.

[unclear: Big Gepser Wairakei]

Chapter II.

GUIDE TO WAIRAKEI AND TAUPO.
Anyone bent on seeing the lake district properly, and, therefore, not hurriedly, should go prepared to spend at least a month there, making Ohinemutu headquarters; and Taupo and Wairakei would be the first places to visit after the Terraces. The present route is through Taupo to Wairakei; the future one will be through Wairakei to Taupo. Robertson's coach runs through once a week under present arrangements, leaving Ohinemutu every Thursday morning early, getting back there late on the following evening. Fares now are thirty shillings each way. When this trip becomes more popular, and the new road, now in course of construction, is completed, there will probably be some slight reduction.

The chief points of interest on the journey from Ohinemutu are, first:—Whakarewarewa (hot springs and geysers); next, waikorowhiti (Whistling Stream), on the banks of which you travel some miles; then Moerangi Range; then Horo Horo Mountain; then Abraham's Altar, the Dickens' Rock, and the Witch's Stone; after that, Pohaturoa, (a curious pyramidal mound, with interesting history) and Ateamuri, where the coach stops at mid-day, on the bank of Waikato; then Niho ote Kiore, the constabulary station; sundry bits of forest, and occasional Maori settlements; ultimately, Ruapehu and Tongariro, and all the lofty ranges that surround, at some distance, Lake Taupo.

For detailed description of Taupo and Wairakei, I must refer the reader to the chapters in this book devoted to those localities. But I may here remark that my trip there was the most vividly interesting of any that I ever made.

The Terraces of Rotomahana, of course, stand alone and unique in my memory, as they must in that of every beholder; but next to the Terraces, the Wairakei wonders are the most remarkable I ever saw; and, as it is entirely new ground (not more than twenty Europeans have as yet seen it), I am at the more pains to draw attention to, and describe it—especially as it promises to become one of the chief centres of interest to future tourists, and as I believe that the medicinal properties of its hot springs and creeks will, when thoroughly known and tested, make it famous throughout the world.

The Wairakei block covers an area of 4,200 acres; its boundaries are the Ouranui block on the west, Waikato River on the east, the hot stream Waipuwerawera on the south, and the hot stream Wairakei on the north. It is at present under the sole ownership of Mr. Robert Graham, one of the most active and energetic of Auckland's enterprising pioneers. But it is his wise intention to lay the land open to purchasers, and it seems to me that there is every inducement to would-be settlers to go there. It is the only freehold land in all the lake country, owned either by Government or individuals. It is located in the very centre of the North Island, and is almost as easy of access from the West Coast as from the East, from Napier as from Auckland, from Cambridge as from Tauranga. The land lies at an altitude of 1,600 feet above sea-level, and the climate is magnificent. It seems a spot designed by Nature as the site of a beautiful, healthy, inland city; and, in the matter of hot water marvels, such a city would take precedence of any place, existing or imaginary, that I have ever heard of yet. The leading wonders at present are: Kiriohinekai and Wairakei, the hot creeks; Great Wairakei Geyser; Tuhuatahi; Terekereke and his sister; the petrifying spring; the salt, hematite, alum, and sulphur springs; the vari-coloured terraces; the steam hammer; and all the boiling mud and steam-escapes that perforate the hillsides of the valley through which Te Wairakei stream runs. Then within very easy distance are Te Huka Falls, Karapiti fumaroles and solfataras, Piririrori Cave, and Rotokawa, with its weird surroundings. These are the things that I saw, but I understand that other wonders than these exist at Wairakei. And, as a good portion of the land is yet terra incognita even to the owner, it is likely enough that there are many curious places yet to be discovered. Wairakei has the advantage over most other hot spring localities in being easily cultivable. Very little difficulty is experienced in clearing the soil, and it is remarkably fertile. The new road designed by the owner is now well on its way towards completion, and will enhance the pleasure, as well as abridge the length, of the journey. Mr. Graham intends establishing a proper hydropathic hospital at Wairakei, under care and management of a thoroughly competent hydropathist. So invalids may be certain of the best possible treatment there.

Another route to Taupo, that should be popular with lovers of riding and of wonderful scenery, will be from Ohinemutu, through Rotomahana and Orakeikorako.

At Taupo there is good accommodation, especially at Noble's Hotel, at the rate of 10s. a-day; very moderate, when one considers the awful rate of freightage on every article conveyed there from town. At Mr. Lofley's private house in the Glen, visitors can be very comfortably quartered at similar charges; there they will have exceptional bathing advantages.

There are many interesting places to visit in the Taupo district; one only requires the two great essentials—time and money—to see them all. A trip right round the Lake on horseback is most delightful; but Crow's Nest and the adjacent hot phenomena, on the banks of the Waikato, are within reach of everybody who does not object to a short walk.

A coach runs between Taupo and Napier twice a-week. The journey occupies about a day and a-half; the coach stopping over night at Tarawera (not the Terrace Tarawera, remember), forty-six miles from Taupo. The
distance between Tarawera and Sapier is forty-eight miles. The scenery on this route is magnificent. Robertson advertises through-tickets at £5; passing the tourist from Tauranga to Napier, via Ohinemutu and Taupo.

It will be seen, therefore, that there are many plans for viewing the whole of the lake district with despatch and at very moderate expense. The railway between Morrinsville and Rotorua is already under way; when it is completed, and continued on from Rotorua to Taupo, as it will be within a reasonable time, there will be still greater facility for seeing, to advantage, the wonderland of the Southern Hemisphere. The present route through the Waikato country is from Auckland to Hamilton, distance ninety-three miles; Hamilton to Cambridge, eleven miles; Cambridge to Oxford, twenty miles; Oxford to Ohinemutu, thirty-two miles; Cambridge to Taupo, seventy-four miles; Cambridge to Wairakei, sixty-eight miles; Cambridge to Ateamuri, fifty-two miles; Ohinemutu to Waitakerei, fifty miles; Ohinemutu to Taupo, fifty-six miles. But a great portion of this has to be travelled on horseback, under care of a guide, so it is by no means a popular route at present. The railway will make all the difference; but I think the short tour, that is from Auckland via Tauranga, will always and deservedly be the favourite one to the Lakes and Hot Springs.

Chapter III.

GUIDE TO THE LAKES.

In making a circuit of all the lakes in the Rotorua district the traveller describes a sort of irregular circle. To thoroughly enjoy such a pasear, a few weeks in the fall of the year should be devoted to it. After a camping expedition like that, one comes back to the "busy haunts of men" with a feeling of renewal of strength and fibre indescribable. Autumn is quite the pleasantest time of the year throughout New Zealand. The days are generally fine and clear and balmy, the nights cool and bracing. Sandflies and mosquitoes are past their best biting-time, and you can almost wager on the absence of rain.

For a long spell of camping out, special preparations should, of course, be made. Tents and flies—and the necessary appurtenances for rigging the same,—rugs and blankets—for Autumn nights are chillly,—and billies and pannikins should be brought along; also abundant supplies of tea, sugar, candles, matches, preserves, tinned meats, and biscuits. If your stay is to exceed a week, flour, baking powder, and a small camp-oven are essential. For less than a week it is easy to bring on enough bread with you from the township. Potatoes and the delicious koura, and sometimes fresh fruits, are procurable from the Maoris, whose settlements are I numerous, and who are always glad to see the pakehn.

Tea will be found decidedly the best beverage, for "a constancy," I on a trip like this. It refreshes one, and keeps one awake; while wine, beer, or alcohol, in combination with a breeze, tends to make folks drowsy and heavy, and then half the enjoyment of sight and sensation is lost. I believe in tea, and always have a fraternal feeling for the unpopular Celestial when I sit sipping a cup or two of the delicious fragrant infusion of the herb they taught us the use and benefit of.

Winwood Reade travelled all over savage Africa with tea as his only beverage, save when, on one or two occasions, he was persuaded to a little spree on wine, and suffered fever and other disturbances in consequence. Winwood Reade says tea makes tissue. Without having any idea what the tissue is that it makes, or how it makes it, I agree entirely with the gifted author of "Savage Africa" as to the refreshing and recuperative effects of tea during travel. Still, as, in case of unforeseen accident or illness, alcohol may be necessary, it will be as well, perhaps, to take along a small supply for emergencies.

If any of the party can shoot, let him not forget his gun, for pheasant and duck are plentiful, and make a royal improvement in the general bill of fare.

The start will, of course, be from Ohinemutu; Rotorua being the first lake of the circle. Good boats, as well as all the other requisites and provisions, are to be obtained at Ohinemutu township. Reckoning £1 a-day for boat-hire, and another £1 for hire of a Maori crew, it will be seen that expenses would be very trifling when divided among a party of six or eight. The Maoris are complete muffs at the management of sail; but they are good at the oar, and can keep on pulling for a great length of time.

Starting from Ohinemutu then—say towards noon of the day—the travellers will steer direct for Mokoia, the island in the middle of Rotorua. The distance is between four and five miles, and the time occupied in getting there about an hour—just long enough to give one a splendid appetite for lunch. After that meal, and inspection of the leading features of the island, embark again; and, steering north-eastward, you enter, after three or four more miles rowing or sailing, the creek Ohau, which is the outlet of Rotorua and the connecting stream between that lake and Rotoiti. Down the Ohau the boat goes with great rapidity. Trying to get up it again
is quite another thing. I have seen the boat standing quite still in the middle of the stream, while four stout Maoris were rowing their hardest to get it along against the current. The method generally adopted is towing it up with ropes; the boatmen wading along the sedgy banks with the ropes round their waists. The Ohau is about a mile in length. The isthmus that it divides is said to be only half-a-mile across, but the stream winds sinuously through it and must be quite a mile. At the head of Rotoiti is the Maori settlement, Mourea, on the Maketu road.

Rotoiti is a lovely lake; in length some six or seven miles, in breadth not more than two in the widest part. The water is deep blue; the shores mostly wooded, and irregular in outline, being a succession of pretty inlets and promontories. The Maori tradition of the discovery of Rotoiti is both interesting and amusing. Freely translated, it runs thus: A certain chief, named Rangatihi, who "came over with the conqueror"—that is, came with the first Maoris in the canoe "Arawa," from Hawaiki to Maketu,—started forth directly after his arrival to explore the country. With him went his favourite retainers and his dog, Potaka. Not far had they travelled before Potaka was missing; and a great deal of grief and anxiety was experienced on his account. As he was the only dog they had, and the first dog in the land, naturally he was a good deal thought of. Now that the dogs outnumber the Maoris, a great number might be missing without even being missed. Two days was the valued Potaka conspicuous by his absence, and then he turned up again of his own accord. But he did not seem quite himself; he was uneasy in his mind about something apparently. He was swollen too. The fact was he had struck a patch of something good to eat, and hadn't known when to stop making the best of it. So he was taken ill, and he resurrectionized. And the resurrection was fish-to the great edification of his friends. Said they: "Potaka has found a sea." And they went to see where he had found it. (Joke quite accidental, 'pon honour!) Potaka, being a super-doggedly sagacious canine, volunteered to shew them the way; and so they travelled and travelled, and kept on travelling, till they arrived at a lake, which they at once named Rotoiti (Little Lake). In this they found the inanga, a tiny fish like white-bait; and although history is silent upon the subject, there is little doubt that they gorged themselves on it as badly as Potaka had, and suffered similar discomfort subsequently,—ten to one.

From Rotoiti they travelled on until they came to another lake, and this they named Rotorua, or Lake the Second; and, crossing over to the island Mokoia, they found some people already located there under the rule and dominion of one Kawaarero, who received them in a very friendly fashion. But one of the first propositions that this heathen had to make, after exchange of salutations, was that Potaka should be killed and eaten. Of course Te Rangatihi vetoed the idea indignantly, and Te Kawaarero saw that he had better let the subject drop. All the same, his soul so hankered after dog-flesh that he could not control it, and so one day he killed Potaka himself, and gobbled him up surreptitiously. Of course there was an enquiry. Said Rangatihi, "I've lost my dog." "Ah, indeed! Extremely sorry," observed Kawaarero, picking his teeth with the butt-end of a huia feather and an air of indifference. After a pause, broken only by the musical splash of the waves on the beach, and a row between two wahines about a disputed shark's tooth earring, Rangatihi shouted in a voice of thunder, "Varlet, where is my dog?" "My dear fellow, don't startle one so!" cried Kawaarero, with some petulance. "How the doose am I to know what's gone of your dog? Think I've got nothing else to do but look after dogs? Think I'm a blooming dog inspector, anyhow?" (I remarked in a previous sentence that the translation of this legend is free; I remark it again now). Rangatihi said never another word, but betook himself forthwith to his tohunga (priest or wizard), had an incantation performed, and the devil raised generally, and was then told that Potaka was in Kawaarero's interior. Then he posted wrathfully back, and catching Kawaarero by the shirt-collar (that is, it would have been by the shirt-collar if Kawaarero had worn a shirt), he said, "Look here, now; just hand up that dog!" "What dog?" gasped Kawaarero. "My dog," shouted Rangatihi. Then Kawaarero denied ever having touched the dog, and called up all his tribe to help him take his affidavit on it "Never mind," said Rangatihi, "wherever my dog is he will answer me if I call him." "Then call him, and be hanged to you," exclaimed Kawaarero, defiantly, and with a cheerful faith in his own digestive apparatus as a permanent quietus of the faithful Potaka. You see he hadn't reckoned on a miracle, else he would not have felt so cheerful. Rangatihi brought on his miracle. "Potaka, tawhiti e kai hea koe?" (Potaka, dear, where are you?) And Kawaarero's whole interior responded with a bark. That settled it. The Rangatihians fell upon the Kawaareroites, and smote them and slew them—all except an odd dozen or so, who left hastily during the confusion. These few fled to Kohako, where they dwelt yet in posterity. Rangatihi and his tribe took up residence in the forsaken whares, and had a mighty feast on the slain. And Rangatihi abode long at Mokoia, and begat there Tuharangi; and Tuharangi begat Uenukukopako (oh!); and Uenu-what's-his-name begat Whakae; and Whakae begat sons and daughters; and not having enough of his own, apparently, adopted Tutaeakai, who stole a march on his foster-brothers, and won the love of Hinemoa, who swam over in the dead of night, as everybody knows, and on whose account the Rotorua settlement is called Ohinemutu, which means "The girl who swam over."

Near the settlement, Taheke, at Rotoiti is an excellent camping place, and here you can see the far-famed carved temple, which, in my opinion however, ranks quite second to that of Ohinemutu. It is very artistic,
though, from a Maori point of view; the Maori idea of art being confined to the hideous and grotesque. There are forty carved horrors in the Rotoiti temple, and one, in clever imitation of a certain sanctuary custom common among pakehas, stands at the door and holds out its hand for contributions.

From Taheke quite the loveliest view is obtained of the surrounding district. But wherever you go round Rotoiti the scenery is enchanting. A whole week may be passed most enjoyably camping round here, especially if you have a few books and good company. There are hot springs and sulphur baths at Whaitata Bay, and again past Ohukaka. From the latter place you can visit Roto Ngawera—a piccaninnny lake, about half-a-mile away; and, after that, you will likely go to see the gorge through which the river Okere—Rotoiti's outlet—rushes, in a succession of tumultuous rapids, on its way to the sea at Maketu.

From Rotoiti to Rotoehu the route is across country. Starting from the last camping place, which will be the little native settlement Tapuwaeharuru (a very long way from the Taupo Tapuwaeharuru), you pass through about a mile and a-half of the loveliest bush imaginable. Almost every variety of New Zealand trees and plants grow here luxuriantly. Very lingeringly the tourist traverses the narrow track that leads through this,—the Maoris packing along behind with provisions,—and only the beauty in store can compensate for the beauty left behind at every step.

Rotoehu, set in its frame of green foliage, makes an exquisite picture. It is a small lake, not four miles long and scarce one and a-half broad, but it is so beautiful that only the fear of being monotonous in one's rhapsodies restrains one's eloquence about it. All the lake scenery is beautiful enough to make one rave, but it is better for everybody to see and rave for himself. For us,—let it all remain an enchanting dream, all the more delightful in that we have not worn it out by detailed description.

No one quits Rotoehu without seeing the remarkable soda spring—hundreds of gallons of sodawater, sufficient to cure a whole planet full of dyspeptics, pumping up out of the ground with force enough to turn a mill almost, and all running to waste. Looking on this, and remembering how often the weary soul has longed in vain for sodawater and a red herring early, very early, in the morning after a lamp-post has taken the weary body home from a "little sociable" at a friend's house overnight, we felt that we could weep with yearning for a lodging in the Rotoehu wilderness, in whose "contiguity of shade" one could repose while quarts of effervescing nectar from Nature's own breast were cooled off for one's consumption, and never have to seek wildly through the empty pockets of one's varied vestments for the wherewithal to pay.

These springs are strongly impregnated with iron. Peering with prophetic eyes through the dim vista of the future, I behold here a gigantic bottling factory, and in all available places throughout the world I see huge posters aflame with this legend:—"Suffering humanity! Pause! and before poisoning your system with Eno's Fruit Salt, Brandreth's Pills, or any other of the pernicious mixtures and compounds that overflow the market and destroy millions of innocent victims yearly, try Nature's own restorative—the Rotoehu Ferrum-Sodaline! Have you a headache? Have you a heartache? Have you a mother-in-law? Do you suffer from neuralgia, consumption, corns, liver complaint, lunacy, limp shirts, impecuniosity, dizziness, deafness, baldness, blindness, singing in the ears or piano-pounding next door, tightness of the chest or tightness of the money market, pimples, freckles, tan, catarrh, yellow fever, black jack, blind staggerers, colic, bailiffs, bills, irritability, cornet-tooting, snake-bite, asthma, or hydrophobia? For any or all these infirmities, down with from ten to fifteen pints of the Rotoehu Ferrum-Sodaline, according to age and bulk of the individual, and you will be content. To be had of all respectable chemists. None genuine unless bearing Rotoehu stamp and trademark on the bottle." [The italics are mine, and indicate a quotation bom a popular pill advertisement that always struck me as a remarkably neat thing in ambiguity.]

From Rotoehu to Rotoma is only about a mile walk; and it would be hard to decide which of these two Rotos takes the palm for beauty and interest. It is easy to hire a canoe from the Rotoehu Maoris to cruise about these two lakes; and camping on the shores is perfectly glorious. Rotoma is the smaller of the two; and it is said that there is a sunken village in it, which can be plainly seen in fine weather. I did not see it.

From Rotoma you go back to Rotoiti; and then it is quite optional whether you return to Rotorua the way you came, or round by Lake Okataina, and through "Wairoa. In case of not having already seen Rotomahana and the Terraces, it is easy to do so now; for you can go in almost a straight line from Rotoiti to Tarawera, via Okataina. If this route be decided upon, the Rotoma canoe and men must be dismissed at Rotoiti, to return as they came. Two men may be retained, or two fresh ones hired, to carry provisions and aught else that is needed. Then starting from Te Ruato, a very pleasant native village on the south-west shore of Rotoiti, two hours' walking, at the utmost, will bring you to Tauranganui, at the head of Lake Okataina; and here you make arrangements for being paddled across to Waitangi, on the shore of Tarawera. Okataina is most effectively encircled by lofty mountain ranges. The surrounding scenery is grand and majestic. The lake itself is small and narrow, its shores irregular and cliff-like, and diversified with small wooded promontories and bold headlands. Landslips are frequent here, and trees may be seen growing apparently out of the water, their roots being actually in soil that has slipped from the banks. One tall cliff is notable as being the site of an old and important
Chapter IV.

...
A sojourn of seven not inactive months at Tarawera served to acquaint us most familiarly with its hills and dales, bush and waters, and, on the 7th of March, after convening a most congenial party, numbering a pleasant proportion of both sexes, we decided upon a change of scene, and set off on a camping trip through the neighbouring lakes of Rotorua, Rotoiti, Rotoehu, and Rotoma. Our boats, tents, and multifarious accoutrements calculated to enhance camp comfort, were transported by cart to Rotorua, and our tents were first pitched in a copse of ti-tree, upon the shore of a deep bay whose waters teem with a cloud of sulphur. Surrounding the ti-tree was an extensive hollow crust of dry, barren mineral deposit, through which burst columns of steam and noisy spouts of hot water, to remind one that to wander abroad at night was far from the proper thing to do and might end disastrously. From the impregnated yellow waters of the bay, from the bubbling spring, the shooting geyser, and from every pore of the earth issued copious sulphurous odours, that one of our Maoris, in ventilating his English, elegantly described as "too stink." As though in league with the orchestra of noisy cauldrons and their odorous exhalations, the heavens, first announcing their anger in a rumble of thunder, precipitated a deluge of rain that would have banished sleep from the pillow of the camping novice; but with good canvas overhead to keep us dry, and a subterranean furnace beneath from which oozed vaporous, but not sweet-scented, heat to warm our couch of ferns, we defied the elements, and in our sound sleep, no doubt, added to the noisy night a few *basso tremolos* from our nasal pipes. In the morning our goods and chattels were packed quickly into the boats to secure an early start and avoid the treacherous winds of midday and afternoon.

A lazy row of eight or nine miles, during which time we enjoyed the mild scenery of the lake, brought us to its north extremity and outlet. Our first short visit, by the way, was at a little village on the right shore, where a comely Maori wife presented us with a fine kit of potatoes, and two older women, after the usual effusion of whines, kindly invited us to assist in disposing of their hot breakfast of vegetables, which their fingers were causing to travel towards their mouths at a rapid pace. The former we accepted, but were constrained to refuse the latter, not upon general principles but from the fact that we were already accompanied by a breakfast, such as only campers know.

The island of Mokoia is especially famous, historically, as the field where Hongi, the notorious Bay of Islands chief, made, about sixty years ago, one of his sanguinary onslaughts. Hongi having secured a passage in a sailing vessel to England, returned to his tribe with the first fire-arms possessed by native New Zealanders. With this terrible advantage over his foes, his savage spirit of bloodshed and revenge was naturally roused; and he inaugurated a series of raids, at which times he was accompanied by as many as 2,000 men. The scenes of carnage that blotted the paths of these raids can be imagined, when we know the opposing tribes rushed impetuously, armed with naught but their spears and meres, as of old, to fairly meet in the open field this old enemy of the north. In this way whole tribes were slaughtered before the deadly fire of the unknown instruments of destruction, and the *hangis* of the blood-thirsty tribe groaned under the weight of the human flesh that furnished ample rations for the victorious savages.

Our second camp was pitched at the outlet of the lake, but a few rods from the beach where Hongi and his cannibal followers rested the night preceding their attack upon Mokoia How strangely different were the people, who, with cheerful faces and cherry salutations, greeted and welcomed us. Instead of daubing themselves with the hideous war pigments, performing the savage dance, and smacking their lips over this prospect of devouring our flesh, and converting our bones into fish-hooks and whistles, as was the custom of old, they came to us with generous kits full of potatoes and crayfish, which they donated as assurances of their friendship and *aroha* (love). The people who greeted us were clad in European garments, read and wrote their own tongue, and possessed somewhat—but by no means a profound—conception of the Christian religion. Every day during the week we occupied this camp we were visited by groups of natives from the different neighbouring *kaingas*, who almost invariably brought with them substantial tokens of their goodwill. At these times we engaged in many friendly hand-shakings and social chats, and felt half inclined at times to follow the example of our native guides and indulge in an occasional nose-rubbing.

Continuing our travels, we were carried rapidly to the mouth of the Ohau River, a mile distant, by its strong current, where we were cordially welcomed by the natives of the village of Mourea. Thirty of these people, after their usual preliminary "committee" of enquiry, enrolled their names upon our temperance list.

Rotoiti, corresponding in size and irregularity of outline with Tarawera, and vying with it in beauty, formed the next field of exploration for our little party. Its environment of rolling hills and precipitous crags and cliffs are alternately clad with ferns and bush, and are picturesquely dotted with Maori villages and isolated...
and blink and my scattered thoughts to concentrate, I came to the undoubted conclusion that I was a wiser and
distant hills, burnishing the water of the lake with a dazzling sheet of gold that caused my weak eyes to wink
numerous. Thus at the dawn of day, when the first bright rays of the sun stole silently above the summits of the
me my blanket, and as they still retained the courage to scratch, my family was becoming ridicuously
ample boots were wont to come in contact with three bunches of bones, which possessed the howl and fleas, but
shelter of the projecting gable, I suffered till morning. During my waking moments in this moon-lit night, my
whare to the waist, and by the faint glimmer of the moon through the insignificant window I saw that many more of
rest. Lying upon my back, my elbows touched the sides of two swarthy Maoris, whose tawny bodies were bared
song of welcome chanted in honour of our presence, and we each took up our separate claims and retired to
After heating the room up to a furnace-pitch, the smoking embers were thrown outside, the sliding door shut, a
about two feet in width was allotted to me, and arranged as comfortably as their circumstances would allow.
density of its vegetation, came nightly the repeated note of the hungry owls, calling out "more pork, more
dares, with their rude plantations of potatoes, corn, and kumeras. Through the deep gullies and round the many
projecting points and promontories of the shores whistle boisterous winds, that rise suddenly, at the most
unexpected times, agitate and toss the waters of the lake into choppy, white-capped waves, that no
medium-sized boat dare face.
Securing the protection of the lee shore to escape the danger of a spill, as the waves in the centre of the lake
were pitching to a threatening height, our two boats, after a row of about five miles glided into the quiet little
cove of Manupirua. Here we spent a night of blissful quietude, thoroughly enjoyed after three days of
boisterous winds. But the fame of the sulphur bath, supplied by abrooklet of steaming water that gushes from
the base of an over-shadowing hill, is what attracted us to the spot. We found ourselves sole occupants of the
cove, and a little abandoned whare, standing in a cosy nook, just above the spring, was nicely renovated, and a
thick bed of ferns spread over the entire floor for the ladies, and our tents were pitched conveniently near. All
the elements of the night combined to make it one of delightful quiescence. As we lounged in the bath, covered
to the neck in its warm sedative waters, with naught above us but the cloudless canopy of heaven, with the
placid waters of the bay stretching out before us, with the murmurs of the distant waves of the open lake wafted
to our ears as soothing lullabies, with the full round face of old Luna looking down upon us with one of her
most peaceful smiles, we felt there had been few moments in our lives of more luxurious unconcern. Tattooing
our bodies with daubs of the soft yellow mud of the spring, spattering and plunging about in its waters to our
hearts' content, singing, screeching, and jokesing with the enthusiasm and simplicity of a lot of primary school
children, the night is ever to be remembered as one of thorough relaxation and enjoyment. In the morning,
another hot bath; a resuscitating plunge and swim in the cold lake; a hearty breakfast, followed by a row of six
or seven miles that brought us to Tapuwaeharuru (Sounding Footsteps) and the end of Rotoiti.
We had now left every trace of European habitation far in our rear; every inch of the soil within a circuit of
many miles being inhabited by natives alone. Swarms of these tawny people following along the beach to the
spot selected for our tents, gathered about us in inquisitive, but orderly groups, comically broadening their
visages at the sights before them. Fortunately for us, one of our men was blessed with Rotoiti cousins, and the
potatoes, corn, and cray-fish flowed liberally into our larder. Here we spent a pleasant week, scudding about the
lake to the different native villages, and watching their citizens at their different employments.
In the bush we found two parties of men engaged in hewing into shape two fine canoes, the only style of
craft as yet possessed by this isolated tribe.
To the rear of our camp was an almost perpendicular wooded range, the frowning summit of which is
chosen as the repository of the departed chieftains. From the grim fastnesses of the range, almost black with the
density of its vegetation, came nightly the repeated note of the hungry owls, calling out "more pork, more
pork." If the silly blinkers had said "more beef, more beef," they would have had our heartiest sympathies, as,
in this sequestered corner of the land, we had already begun to look upon pork as a necessary evil. At the
expiration of three or four days of our visit at Tapuwaeharuru, our appetites had so exceeded our forethought, it
fell to my lot, with three native boatmen, to attempt a return to Ohinemutu for provisions. But although the men
were expert oarsmen, a gale of wind, in which we shipped a number of miniature seas, obliged us to seek refuge
for the night at a Maori whare. We chanced to be personally acquainted with the occupants of this primitive
dwelling as, being of a nomadic nature, they spent portions of the year at Wairoa. Our welcome, 'midst a babel
of barks from a legion of hungry dogs, was both hearty and noisy. The natives after, in the kindness of their
hearts, extending to us their hospitality, in the shape of their invariable entertainment, raised the
question—where shall the pakeha sleep? Unfortunately there was but one alternative—inside the small, sooty
room of the whare with fourteen bed-fellows, numbering men, women, and children; or outside, with the dogs
and dew. As my supply of clothing was light, I reluctantly decided upon the former, and a section of the ground
about two feet in width was allotted to me, and arranged as comfortably as their circumstances would allow.
After heating the room up to a furnace-pitch, the smoking embers were thrown outside, the sliding door shut, a
song of welcome chanted in honour of our presence, and we each took up our separate claims and retired to
rest. Lying upon my back, my elbows touched the sides of two swarthy Maoris, whose tawny bodies were bared
to the waist, and by the faint glimmer of the moon through the insignificant window I saw that many more of
my bed-fellows were alike modestly attired. The suffocating heat of the whare rendered sleep impossible and
decided me to gather up my personal effects and bolt for the open air; there, rolled in my blanket, under the
shelter of the projecting gable, I suffered till morning. During my waking moments in this moon-lit night, my
ample boots were wont to come in contact with three bunches of bones, which possessed the howl and fleas, but
few of the outward appearances, of canines. These animated frames possessed the determination to share with
me my blanket, and as they still retained the courage to scratch, my family was becoming ridiculously
numerous. Thus at the dawn of day, when the first bright rays of the sun stole silently above the summits of the
distant hills, burnishing the water of the lake with a dazzling sheet of gold that caused my weak eyes to wink
and blink and my scattered thoughts to concentrate, I came to the undoubted conclusion that I was a wiser and
island existed in the middle of the lake, exactly how long ago is not known to a people without literature, and
speedily dispatched by this demon. The native tradition would have us believe that many years ago a populus
vicinity of this dread spot, we would rouse the ire of a marine monster called taniwha.

We heard of the fame of its sunken island, and were repeatedly told by the natives if we should approach the
bones of a wild pig, amused us with their grim superstitious narratives. Long before our arrival at Rotoma, we
occasionally entertained us with native songs and mimic fights, or while severing the palatable flesh from the
fire to recapitulate the experiences of the day. By the glow of these luminous camp fires, our Maoris
explore and enjoy. The pigeons and parrots, and other winged game of the bush, which were scarce, and the
depths and shoals, and the vast wilderness of primeval forest, unknown to the sacrilegious axe, were ours to
autumn weather of April that corresponds to our own days of October. We were the only human inhabitants of
our tents with doors open to a lovely view of the lake, we remained to enjoy three weeks of that delightful
bluffs, formed by landslides. Selecting a fine little beach for a landing under the lee of a forest hill, and pitching
verdure of the forests are pleasantly relieved by long stretches of white sand beach, and by bare perpendicular
wooded. The dark blue waters of the lake, with their streaks of vivid green marking the shoals, and the sombre
depths of all the lakes. The banks of Rotoma are exceedingly sinuous, and the encompassing hills are abundantly
Rotoma, and again were honoured by being the first to be launched upon this, one of the smallest, but the gem,
the bones of the unfortunate man have been exhumed and conveyed to their final resting-place, which
declared tapu. To kill one of these birds when under this sacred protection would be to court a disturbance with
the natives, that would more than likely terminate unfortunately for the poacher. This restriction will remain till
the bones of the unfortunate man have been exhumed and conveyed to their final resting-place, which
ceremony will be celebrated by a grand duck slaughter and season of feasting.

From the spring our boats were portaged again on the shoulders of the natives, three-quarters of a mile to
Rotoma, and again were honoured by being the first to be launched upon this, one of the smallest, but the gem,
of all the lakes. The banks of Rotoma are exceedingly sinuous, and the encompassing hills are abundantly
wooded. The dark blue waters of the lake, with their streaks of vivid green marking the shoals, and the sombre
verdure of the forests are pleasantly relieved by long stretches of white sand beach, and by bare perpendicular
bluffs, formed by landslides. Selecting a fine little beach for a landing under the lee of a forest hill, and pitching
our tents with doors open to a lovely view of the lake, we remained to enjoy three weeks of that delightful
autumn weather of April that corresponds to our own days of October. We were the only human inhabitants of
the lake, and to all intents and purposes were monarchs of all we surveyed. The expanse of lake with its clear
depths and shoals, and the vast wilderness of primeval forest, unknown to the sacrilegious axe, were ours to
explore and enjoy. The pigeons and parrots, and other winged game of the bush, which were scarce, and the
numerous droves of wild pigs, were also ours to get.

Returning to the tents at night from our daily excursions, we habitually centered about our rousing camp
fire to recapitulate the experiences of the day. By the glow of these luminous camp fires, our Maoris
occasionally entertained us with native songs and mimic fights, or while severing the palatable flesh from the
bones of a wild pig, amused us with their grim superstitious narratives. Long before our arrival at Rotoma, we
heard of the fame of its sunken island, and were repeatedly told by the natives if we should approach the
vicinity of this dread spot, we would rouse the ire of a marine monster called taniwha, and without doubt, be
speedily dispatched by this demon. The native tradition would have us believe that many years ago a populus
island existed in the middle of the lake, exactly how long ago is not known to a people without literature, and
who keep no record of the years of their own individual existence. One day a Maori tohunga (priest), from a tribe living by the sea, appeared on the shore within hailing distance of the Rotoma Island, and called for a canoe to be sent to ferry him across. For some reason his request was unheeded; the wrath of the tohunga was kindled, and calling together his evil spirits, which, in this case were taniwhas, he bade them do their worst, immediately the island, with its inhabitants, subsided into the depths; and out of a population of 300, but three escaped to tell the story. Since this mystic annihilation, a monster taniwha, which, in turn, assumes the form of a whale, an enormous rock, an immense lizard, and a towering tree, is believed to keep a constant and most zealous vigilance over the island. One old man living at Tapu waehaururu has the face, and a sober one at that, to assert that while sitting some years ago on the shore of the lake, he witnessed distinctly a canoe, with four men from a distant tribe, sink into the water when attempting to cross the forbidden spot, and men or canoe have never again risen to the surface.

Rich, amusing, but still, when we consider it soberly, painful draughts of superstition are inbibed by the Maoris from their very mothers' breasts. What wonder, then—with these startling tales related nightly around the camp fire, and losing nothing in fright-fulness by frequent repetitions—we could not at first, upon any consideration, persuade a single one of our men to accompany us as a guide to the sunken rocks, which, in this land of ancient volcanoes, more than likely existed at one time above the water.

P.S.—After an intimate acquaintance of the Maoris, we have found them to be a whole-soled, hospitable people. Our prayer is they may be ever perpetuated and the day soon arrive when their numbers, instead of diminishing, shall rapidly increase, under the influence of true civilisation and religion.

Chapter V.

AUCKLAND.

From the moment of entering Hauraki Gulf the stranger is charged with the picturesque beauties of scenery that greet his view right up to the wharves of Auckland city. The city itself, with its main suburbs, Ponsonby, Parnell, and Remuera, is a very garden of beautiful plantations. Viewed from whatever point you choose, Auckland is altogether lovely. The South Island idea of it, as expressed to me before I came, is of a one-street place, slow-going and behind the times." Personal experience, after one has had that impression conveyed to one, comes as a revelation; for there is a look of active though established prosperity about the place that surprises. There is but one main street, certainly—Queen Street; but it is a street to be proud of, both as regards length, width, and buildings. And there are other handsome thoroughfares crossing Queen-street at right angles that should quite redeem Auckland from the imputation of "one-streetedness."

The suburbs are charming, but it is hardly necessary to go to them for suburban residence. Within five minutes of Queen Street in any direction it is possible to live a perfect rus in urbe existence, for nearly all the side streets are beautifully planted with pine and other trees. And, of course, wherever you locate yourself, you behold the sea in Waitemata harbour, which indents the shore all round the city with delightful little bays.

There are some very fine buildings in Auckland, notably the Hospital, the site and design of which are perfect. And fine architecture here has every chance of showing to best advantage, because of the hilly nature of the land. The city is built upon a series of extinct volcanoes, and the streets mostly afford very good climbing exercise. A friend of mine, discussing with me the "lights and shades" of Auckland, remarks that the "shades" are one's being unable to go outdoors anywhere without tumbling either down a hill or up one. It is well enough, he says, if you happen to live at the bottom of a hill and go out to dine with a friend at the top, getting home is the easiest thing in the world then, for rolling is a facile mode of transit. But if you live at the top, and go out to dine at the bottom—why then the difference between uphill and down becomes cruelly apparent.

Mount Eden, an extinct volcano, is a very prominent feature of Auckland. It is steep and lofty, yet not very difficult to climb; and were it three times as difficult, the view from the summit would more than compensate for the effort made in attaining it. Description fails to convey a fair impression of the magnificence of the panorama lying below and around Mount Eden. An equally good view of isle-gemmed Hauraki Gulf on the northeast, and the sheltered basin of Manakau Harbour on the southwest, is obtainable from this lofty point; while the bold outline of the mountain range on the distant Coromandel Peninsula is plainly risible. The vision by day from Eden's pinnacle is only to be surpassed by the same vision by night, when the moon lends her light to soften and enhance the bewildering loveliness of the picture.

It is said that no fewer than eighty extinct volcanoes may be counted from the summit of Mount Eden. When all these were in their active prime what a lively district this must have been. Warm, too, I guess. In a
locality like that, one would occasionally feel like the man Colonel Ingersoll met down a hot mine, who, when asked whither bound, said he was "going to Hades to cool off."

The Domain is a very pretty and favourite promenade in Auckland. It is a charming reserve, beautified with an almost trophical wealth and luxuriance of botanical growth; and it affords, from different points, lovely views of the city, suburbs, and bay.

A very popular suburb of Auckland is North Shore; accessible by steamers every half-hour. It is distinguished by two extinct volcanoes, Takapuna, or North Head; and Takarunga, or Mount Victoria, which is the Flagstaff Hill. From these a splendid view is obtained of Rangitoto, a three-cornered volcanic mountain island of most imposing aspect. There is a Maori tradition to the effect that Rangitoto once filled the hollow that is now Lake Pupuke on the North Shore; but was, in obedience to some Divine whim, lifted bodily out of its place and planted where it is now.

Chapter VI.

Waiwera.

There is no end to the number of pleasant drives and walks in and about Auckland; and the recreation resorts attainable in an hour or two by steamer are innumerable. The chief of these is Waiwera, a lovely little hot spring nook lying about twenty-four miles north of the city. The present means of transit are a coach and a steamer, which run on alternate days; the steamer starting at 11 a.m., Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, and returning Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; the coach simply reversing this routine. Coach fares are seven-and-sixpence each way; the return fare by steamer is eleven shillings, and the ticket is available for a week. The trip by steam is a matter of from two to two and a-half hours; the coach journey occupies the greater part of the day, of course. But there is talk of the establishment of a special Waiwera steamer that will make the return trip daily, in an hour and a-half each way, at five-shilling return fares. This project may be a good one, but it is hardly a necessary one, I think, for nobody going to Waiwera wants to come back on the same day. It is such a seductively pleasant and restful retreat that one is held a contented prisoner long beyond the intended term of one's stay. Yet there is luxury in the prospect—to tired men of business and tourists pressed for time—of being able to run down, have a delightful bath and lunch, and get back inside of half a day.

For description of Waiwera, we cannot do better than quote from a sketch that recently appeared in the Melbourne Leader:—

"Early on the morning of Tuesday, the 20th, we steamed up Auckland's lovely harbour, and were moored to the wharf long ere breakfast time. By eleven o'clock some of us were on board the little steamer 'Rose Casey,' just starting for Waiwera. After two hours and a-half of pitching before a fair wind over a cappy sea, we sighted our destination—a commodious wooden hotel set in extensive and pretty grounds on the beach of a small circular bay, shut in by densely and beautifully wooded hills.

"Patches of bright crimson here and there amidst the shaded green of the bush excited one's curiosity as well as admiration, until we learned that they were due to the pohutukawa, a tree that grows plentifully here, is of all kinds of fantastic shapes, and at this time of year blossoms all over in gorgeous red. It is curious to see when one half is in bloom and the other only budding; the budding half is of a silvery white, and shows in lovely contrast with the rest.

"The landing at Waiwera is a comical affair, and will be much improved when there is a pier or jetty. At present the method is for the steamer to run in as near shore as possible, cast anchor, and send her passengers and cargo off in boats. The boats, in turn, run as near the shore as is possible for them, and are met by a horse and cart. Trans-shipment is with some little difficulty, according to the tide, effected, and thus we gain dry land. Outgoing passengers pass through the same process, only reversed in routine. It was the first time I had been at sea in a carriage, and the sensation was unique. Major, the horse, clearly knew his business, though he just as clearly despised and condemned it as foolery. Every snort and switch of his tail expressed his contempt, but he took us ashore with a flourish and dumped us down on the sand all safe and dry.

"The first thing that attracted us, on entering the hotel reserve, was a Native Companion from Australia. It was like meeting an old friend; the impulse was to go up and shake hands with him and ask him how long he
had been over from 'the other side.' But vivid recollection of the dexterity with which our nose was often skinned in early youth by one of these birds, a stilt-legged, lavender-coated, red-capped specimen just like this, which ran at large in the home garden, made us cautious, and content to hail him cheerfully from a prudent distance. Companions with him on the lawn were a fine peacock and hen, but the peacock had got his tail wet, and looked as if he felt that his glory was departed.

"The Waiwera hotel stands in the midst of trees. The path to the baths is an avenue of sweet-smelling pines, with here and there a willow, poplar, or eucalyptus, to give variety. These trees look like ten-year-olders, yet it is but five years, I am told, since they were first planted. All vegetation here is almost tropical in luxuriance and swiftness of growth; and there is a perpetual verdure everywhere that is at once a rest and a feast for the eyes. The flower and fruit gardens attached to the hotel are delightful, the strawberry beds especially. Visitors are allowed the run of the whole place, with one reserve—a largo strawberry bed, kept specially for table use. Visitors are politely warned off that particular bed by a placarded board, and the effect on us children of Adam and Eve is, of course, exactly the same as that experienced by our first parents, when a certain apple tree in the Garden of Eden was made tapu in a similar fashion; everyone's mouth waters for the fruit that is forbidden. And yet, considering the liberality displayed in giving us the largest tract of strawberry land for our free use, we might well obey the prohibition so courteously put upon the other. When I first commenced operation in that strawberry bed, I thought I could keep them up for an unlimited period, but

You can't eat tarts forever,
And you wouldn't if you could.

And that applies equally to strawberries. I never saw finer fruit in my life, though, nor did I ever see it in such prodigious quantities.

"We were, of course, in a great hurry to inspect and try the hot baths, which are supplied from a natural spring in the hillside, called, with equal frequency by the Maoris, Waierwa (hot water), and Te rata (the great doctor). A short walk down the avenue from the hotel brings you to the bath-houses. These are admirably arranged into two big reservoirs for plunge-baths and swimming, and a series of small apartments fitted up with wooden or tiled bath-tubs, taps of the hot spring water to be turned on and off at pleasure, and a cold shower to finish off with, if you are so inclined. Two obliging attendants are always at hand with an abundance of clean towels and anything else you may happen to want. That liberality with the towels is in itself a charming thing to anyone who has 'lived about' and experienced the economy generally displayed in such matters.

"The temperature of the spring water ranges from 100 to 110 degrees Fahrenheit; and if you plump yourself in rather suddenly, as I did at my initial dip, your first idea is that you are permanently cooked and done for. But to enter gradually; to feel the water creep slowly up and about you; to keep your head cool with a damp towel, and lie there quietly contemplating the odd tricks the water plays with the shape of your limbs; to wind up with a fresh shower, a rub with coarse towels, a walk back to the house, and a little siesta to take away the languor and start you with new life—all this is a luxury that must be experienced to be appreciated.

"These springs are supposed to be chiefly used by invalids; but all the well people here bathe in them abundantly and seem to be the better for it. And, indeed, there are apparently but few invalids among the very numerous visitors to Waierwa. If people come here ill they don't stay ill any time worth mentioning. The genial climate, the scent of trees and flowers, the sea breeze and the baths, form all too strong a combination of foes for any ailment under the sun almost. And then the comforts of the place, the excellent table, the skilful methodical management of everything helps one on to health.

"Miss Graham, the hostess and engineer of the establishment, the axis on which this little world revolves, is, in her portly, vigorous, healthful self, calculated to make one ashamed of being an invalid, and anxious to throw off the merest suspicion of weakness. She is so full of life and energy that she imparts vitality to those around her. Nature should have made Miss Graham a man and a general—though Waierwa would have been a loser by such an arrangement. Not that she is lacking in womanly tenderness and sympathy—quite otherwise; but she is such a splendid disciplinarian and tactician. The household arrangements go like clockwork; and no unexpected influx or exodus of people has power to cause a hitch of any kind. Everything is always bright and cheerful, and the very pink of cleanliness. It is such a pleasure to sit down daily to a table replete with good things, fair with the fairest of napery, and decorated with beautiful living plants and ferns, and tasteful little bouquets of choice flowers in tiny quaint vases of infinite variety, that the poorest appetite would be tempted even if the catering and cooking did not come as near perfection as they really do."

The writer goes on further with a description of "The lovely bush, with its tall kauris, spreading karakas and puriris; its tree-ferns and nikau-palms and dense luxuriant undergrowth; its manifold shades of glossy restful green and brilliant illuminations of pohutukawa. Ah! it was very beautiful.
"To-day it is raining, a soft tropical rain, that makes one long to go and sit outside, in what Artemus Ward called the 'skanderlus costoome of a Greek slave,’ bar the fetters. One can scarcely imagine the possibility of catching cold here; one abandons one's flannels, gets wet through, and dries one's clothes on one's back; and, as for sitting in the draught, why one's only too glad to find a draught to sit in.

"There is a great deal of this soft ware rain here at this season, and its effect is rather depressing while it lasts; but presently the sun comes out in splendour, everything becomes quickly dry and gay and bright, and one's spirits rise in consonance. The air is filled with the buzz of the small black locust (another old Victorian friend), and the hum of the cheerful blowfly (still another), and the riroriro sings his sweet short melody, and all the feathered tribe in the bush join in a twittering chorus and accompaniment.

"Now night falls swiftly on land and sea, and the soft grey rain blends sea and sky in one, and Kawau (Sir George Grey's island), and the cleft cone of Rangitoto, and all the brother and aster islands, fade rapidly into mist. The beacon on Tiritiri flickers weirdly, and little sugarloaf-shaped Mahurangi is sombrely magnified by the gathering gloom. What a hair-raising history of blood and battle that little island could relate. Not a hundred yards from this hotel lies a scattered heap of human bones—ghastly relics of a feast that concluded a fight fought out to the very edge of Mahurangi once, when Mahurangi was part of the mainland, and not an islet as now.

"The battle, according to Maori tradition, was between the tribe Te Kawerau (then dwelling on the Southern Bluff), and another that held temporary abode on the opposite headland. The cause or origin of the fray history giveth not; doubtless a hankering after roast meat that had a good deal to do with it. The Southern tribe then fought the others to the uttermost edge of precipitous Mahurangi, killed every mother's son of them relentlessly, and brought the bodies down to the beach to roast and eat. Then, when it was all over and the bones picked, it came out that the tribe they had eaten was a distant offshoot of their own—kind of second cousins once removed, as it were. And then all the Te Kawerau crowd suffered awfully from remorse (or indigestion) and did a tangi, and piled the bones of their late relations in a heap on the sands, and went away in search of more lawful fighting and eating.

"Waiwera is full of visitors, and the cry is 'still they come.' Where Miss Graham is going to stow them all is a dark and solemn mystery. But she is a woman of infinite resources; and, anyway, should the crowd increase too much, it will be easy to inveigle a score or so into each of the swimming baths, make them airtight (the baths, I mean), and lock the doors. You could bet on the melting of their too solid flesh in that atmosphere. There would be nothing more to do except pick out the skeleton next day and throw them on the sands, where the Maori bones lie. Two desirable objects would, thus be attained by one effort—(Mem.: Rather a neat way, that, of saying 'two birds would be killed with one stone,')—namely, present freedom from inconvenience and a replenishment of bones for future tourists. The supply of Maori fossils is giving out. I secured a rib and a bit of vertebrae, and a tooth, and a fragment of charred stone that had helped to form an oven; but soon there will be no more relics left unless something is done to keep them up.

"A great deal of active fun goes on among the company here. Lawn tennis in the day-time, games and dancing at night, billiards pretty well all the while. And the fun is infectious, too; one can't resist it. I have actually played romping games and danced all the evening—I, an invilid, who but two short months ago lay planning out my own obituary notice. But it is in this way Miss Graham cures her sick people, if they are curable at all: First, she caters them into condition, then she laughs and sings and dances them into believing that there was never anything the matter with them—that weakness is a disgrace, disease a myth.

"Yet, really, Waiwera is essentially a place to rest in. There is a rest fulness in the air, a pleasant laziness that gets all over one. The weather is warm all the time, and you are not called upon here, as in Australia in the hot season, to ceaseless activity in the slaughter of mosquitoes and other wild beasts. Early in the morning (and early rising come naturally to you here; I never in my life before rose early and enjoyed it) and after sunset are the only parts of the day in which you feel much pleasure in exercise, and then you want to take it outside in the cool breath of the sea and the aromatic perfume of trees.

"Waiwera belongs to Mr. Robert Graham, who himself lives on his other property in the great Lake District. He has been most enterprising in developing the resources of these districts, and in facilitating access to all the natural wonders of the North Island. Tourists in his hands are very safe, both as regards comfort, enjoyment and economy. Both he and his sister are admirably adapted to manage for the multitude, and seem to find their own pleasure in pleasing others.

"The gardens here supply the house with every description of fruit and vegetables in season, not to speak of the unfalling wealth of flowers. Mutton, pork and poultry grow on the estate, and there is abundance of milk from well-conditioned cows. You can eat strawberries and cream for four months in the year almost without stint. There should be good sport with the gun, in season—though the dense undergrowth would, I fancy, be a difficulty—for the crown of cock-opheasants is a pleasantly frequent sound. Good varieties of fish are caught in the bay, while the 'comic oyster winks with his pearly shell' from every rock and boulder on the beach. Given a pepper-box, a vinegar-cruet, and a jack-knife, you can go out and enjoy a perfect feast at low tide."
It will be seen from all this that Waiwera is an exceedingly pleasant spot to tarry in for a space, and its popularity is rapidly increasing. The owner talks of adding to the already commodious accommodation of the hotel there. Judging from the immense numbers of visitors there this season, house-additions might certainly be advisable, for every year must spread the fame and increase the admirers of Waiwera.

There is a post and telegraph office close to the hotel; and this is under the rule and dominion of a most attentive and courteous post-master, Mr. Eraser, upon whose considerate promptness in all mail-matters visitors can safely depend.

One of the pleasantest walks in the neighbourhood is to the residence of Mr. John Anderson, a very old settler in this district, whose garden is delightful, and whose amusing gossip about the place and the different people he has met there, renders him excellent company and a highly popular individual.

A stroll of about a mile across the river brings you to the small Maori village, ruled by the chief Te Hemara. And a pull up stream, or a five-mile gallop through scenery that is perfectly enchanting, lands you at the interesting German settlement, established by Captain Krippner, on the banks of the Puhoi.

So there is no lack of places of interest in the vicinity of Waiwera; indeed, that charming retreat lacks nothing to make it a pleasant memory in the mind of everyone who visits it.

Touching the curative properties of the baths, there are dozens of authentic testimonials in Miss Graham's book.

The Waiwera waters, like those of Aix-la-Chapelle, are almost miraculously efficacious in cases of gout, rheumatism, and gravel. During his visit to the North, his Excellency the Marquis of Normanby had a sample of the water from the Waiwera Springs sent to the Laboratory at Wellington for analysis. The following is the official report on the same:

"Specimen No. 1820, forwarded by Mr. Robert Graham, at the request of the Marquis of Normanby. Locality, Waiwera. Received June 10, reported on July 26, 1876. Mineral Water—quite clear and colourless; manifests a distinct alkaline reaction to litmus paper, and has a feebly saline taste. From the appended results of its analysis, it appears to belong to the class of mineral known as the alkaline.

"This water is similar to several of the famous Continental waters—for instance, Vichy (in France) and Fachingen (in Nassau), both of which are largely used medicinally."

"(Signed)
W. Skey."

A Month in Hot Water.

Chapter I.

Auckland to Rotorua and Whakarewarewa.

It was on the very day of King Tawhiao's Auckland reception that we started on our "grand hurrah" through the Lakes and Hot Springs country. The day was bright, the bay calm and lovely; bands were playing and flags flying; you would never have thought that a king was capitulating, and that we—but no matter. The elements warred badly enough about it some hours later, and left us wishing they hadn't upset themselves—and us—so severely about trifles. Not that the King's visit should be considered a trifle. As far as I can gather, it means settled amity between the two races, and the opening up of what has hitherto been tightly closed country to the pakeha—and these are not trifles.

Tawhiao has maintained an attitude of royal reserve towards Europeans for many years. When an attempt was made to bring him and the Duke of Edinburgh within hand-shake distance, he declined; though he did it courteously enough—much in the polite manner and spirit with which a lady of fashion issues the dictum "Not at home" in civilised life. With a natural distrust of the pakeha, he and his subjects have kept very closely to their own dominions ever since, and have kept those dominions free from pakeha traffic. But now cometh a change. Friendly advances from one side have met with a friendly reception from the other; and now peace, and a railway right through the Waikato country, are as much a certainty as anything in this mutable world can be.

We saw Tawhiao when he landed here. He is a fine looking man, though scarcely majestic. His stature is medium; his features of a superior Maori type; his expression reserved and reflective; his tattooing most artistic. His costume on this momentous occasion consisted of a large and handsome kaitaka that robed his figure completely as far as the knees. His legs and feet were bare, as a Maori's should be. Boots, shoes, and stockings are absolutely disfiguring to the Maori. On his head he wore a tall white European hat, more's the pity. Ho
would have looked much better with no other adornment than his royal badge of *huia* feathers in his hair. In his hand he carried a carved whalebone *hoeroa*, like a sceptre.

A large number of Auckland's first citizens received the King at the wharf, and gave him warm welcome; and the band played "Auld Lang Syne." It did not strike me as the most delicately appropriate air with which to welcome a king whose "Auld Lang Syne" must be rather a sore subject; but I heard afterwards that the tune is a favourite one with the Maoris, and adapted to words of their own of quite a different character, so doubtless it was all for the best. The King, poor fellow, looked rather embarrassed, but he had taken the wise precaution to have his speech prepared beforehand, and his secretary read it aloud for him to the concourse. The tone of it was peace; the language—bosh! at least, from a pakeha point of view.

From the wharf King Tawhiao was taken in style and a carriage all over town; and was fèted and followed and fussed over and photographed after the manner of celebrities everywhere. One handsome thing that he did and said on this visit deserves record. In giving his word that the bridge at Waipa should be completed, he stipulated that he should pay for it himself, in order that no one might say, in reproach, that the Government had paid for it for him. In another speech of his, uttered in response to Mr. J. C. Firth's very eloquent and effective one, are a few sentences that might be given to posterity as excellent precepts. "Be strong to uphold what is good, so that it may go forth to this place and to that place, to this city and to that city." "Be strong to do that which will bring good to all of us on both sides." "Put your foot to my foot; I will place mine to yours. You will not tread upon my foot" (he couldn't say anything about corns, because he hadn't any); "I will not tread upon yours. Thus we go together, and rest upon the same ground, with peace between us, and love overall"

A long, long time it is since first the white flag of the missionaries, with its legend "Rongopai" ("Good Tidings"), was planted by the missionary hero, Samuel Marsden, on this soil, and the period intervening is scarred with many a darksome record of this country's history. The Maoris have suffered at our hands in many ways, and have paid us off severely at odd times, too. But now peace is to be permanent, and that is rongopai indeed; for, although the issue of war could only be the total and quick extermination of the Maoris, yet there is enough fighting power among them still to bring much disaster to others besides themselves.

The loveliness of the day on which Tawhiao landed in Auckland gave place to a wild and stormy night. And we, on the little steamer "Wellington," between Auckland and Tauranga, poured out our woes on the midnight air, and wished we hadn't eaten so much dinner, for then had there been fewer woes to pour. The green-and-yellow melancholy, left upon us by the night's suffering, caused us to look upon Tauranga with a jaundiced eye, when early in the dim grey morning we struggled on deck and saw the little town through a dense grey mist of rain. It was not till our return, a month later, that we realised what a pretty place it is, with its perfect harbour and imposing figure-head (Maungonui), its well-planned streets, and bright general aspect. We waded up the pier through the rain, we breakfasted dismally at an hotel (the dismalness was all in ourselves, not in the hotel by any means—the Tauranga hotels are really a credit to the place), we climbed in silent melancholy to the box-seat of the coach, and so set out for Rotorua.

What an important part the weather plays in all our arrangements, especially in our festivities! What desolation and dilapidation may be wrought by one smart thunderstorm at a picnic! How necessary sunshine is to all enjoyment! That damp commencement of our hurrah depressed us unutterably; yet we had rather a lively midnight air, and wished we hadn't eaten so much dinner, for then had there been fewer woes to pour. The green-and-yellow melancholy, left upon us by the night's suffering, caused us to look upon Tauranga with a jaundiced eye, when early in the dim grey morning we struggled on deck and saw the little town through a dense grey mist of rain. It was not till our return, a month later, that we realised what a pretty place it is, with its perfect harbour and imposing figure-head (Maungonui), its well-planned streets, and bright general aspect. We waded up the pier through the rain, we breakfasted dismally at an hotel (the dismalness was all in ourselves, not in the hotel by any means—the Tauranga hotels are really a credit to the place), we climbed in silent melancholy to the box-seat of the coach, and so set out for Rotorua.

What an important part the weather plays in all our arrangements, especially in our festivities! What desolation and dilapidation may be wrought by one smart thunderstorm at a picnic! How necessary sunshine is to all enjoyment! That damp commencement of our hurrah depressed us unutterably; yet we had rather a lively day of it after all. Our fellow passengers were two: a thin little man, with meek eyes and a gentle expression of countenance; and a rusty complexioned individual, nearly six feet high, and bulky in proportion. We were not five minutes on our road before the latter began to grumble about the difficulty he always had in getting brown bread anywhere outside of big towns. He hadn't had brown bread that morning for breakfast, he said, and he spoke of his misfortune in a tone that seemed to imply that we were to blame for it. The little man shifted nervously in his seat, and made some consolatory remarks in the smallest and softest of voices. But this seemed only to increase the big man's exasperation. He abused the country, the coach, the weather, the road, the people; and all in that same tone of aggressive personal reproach that had already irritated us into wishing the gods had loved him so that he had died young. We felt that such blossoms as he should be nipped in the bud, and that scarlatina and measles were doubtless wise dispensations when they carried to a brighter and a better world infants that might otherwise grow up and be men like unto this man. As we approached the site of the Gate Pa, Robertson, our driver, began to relate the story of the great skirmish of 1864. He repeats that story to every tourist, of course; it is part of his bounden duty, and how sick he must be of the repetition! He told us how the 43rd regiment fired ruthlessly on the 68th in the dark, firmly believing that it was Maori foes they were slaughtering: and how—here he was interrupted by our rusty traveller, who said, excuse him, but it was the 68th who fired on the 43rd. Robertson said it was not Rusty said it was. Reference was made to me, and I distinctly declined giving an opinion. I had already heard four entirely contradictory accounts of that massacre, and read several others, so I begged to stand out.

The meek little man, raising his voice a bit, took sides with our driver. Rusty, pitching his to a thunderous shout, wanted to know how anybody dared to contradict him. He had heard all about that fight, a hundred and
fifty times at least, from eyewitnesses, and he knew perfectly well he was right. Robertson was just getting ready something to say, when, all of a sudden, the little man made a lunge at the big one, that, taking him by surprise, actually overset him into the bottom of the coach.

"Can it be possible," I said, "that there is going to be a fight?" "Not in the coach, certainly." replied Robertson. "Catch hold a minute," giving me the reins. I caught hold, and he leaned over into the interior just as Rusty was plunging up out of the depths of his astonishment and the little man—standing erect, with feet well planted apart, fists clenched, and head bulging out the leathern roof of the coach—was making ready for a collision. Just as the collision took place, Robertson reached over, laid his shoulder against the two, and out they went. Rusty seemed dumbfounded. The little man scrambled up, and played round him like forked lightning.

"Brown bread," he shrieked, in a voice as ferocious as the pipe of an insulted canary or the squeak of an indignant mouse. "Brown bread! Pitching into me about your brown bread—ach! Get up, till I teach you who licked at Gate Pa; get up, before I make another sanguinary massacre to lie about. Get up, I say—ach!"

Then he began to swear in Welsh, and Rusty, leaning upon his elbow, tried to figure out the exact position of affairs; and then Robertson remarked that time was up, but he didn't want to hurry anybody. He would pull up at Oropi for a few minutes and they might catch up the coach there. If not quite through by then, they might come on to the stables at Mangorewa, where we should lunch and change horses. But all this was wasted, for the little man was encircling the big one like a halo, and the big one was busy turning his head round, as if it were fixed on a revolving screw, in order to watch the little one, so that neither of them heard a word. Robertson lashed up our fiery chargers, and we ambled on at the usual number of knots per hour. Before we reached Oropi the little man, hot and panting with his run, caught up to us.

"What's come o' the other warrior?" enquired Robertson, calmly pulling up.

"Left him wiping the blood off with fern-leaves," was the laconic response, and the little man clambered in. After that it was dead silence until sometime after we entered the bush, and then the little man began to sing hymns in a sweet, thin tenor, and he quoted descriptive passages from the poets, and raved like an æsthetic about the loveliness of the scenery. Robertson said to me, "This is an entirely new experience." I said, "I shouldn't wonder."

Somewhere amidst that loveliest of forests we stopped to lunch and change horses. The rain was still falling, only a little heavier, if possible, than before. It seemed to come down in condensed streams between the high wooded ranges that shut in the road. We went into a whare, inhabited by a Maori roadmaker, named Nikora, and his wife, to eat lunch; and Mrs. Nikora, a fine buxom specimen of brown womanhood, made us some tea. Just as we were remounting our coach, that of the opposition line came tearing up, and, behold, in it was Rusty. Instantly our little man became demoniacal again. "Brown bread!" he screamed. "Hi! stop, you there! Brown bread—ach!" But the opposition flew on, and a curve in the road hid it quickly from view. The little man said that if Robertson would race that coach and lick it, he would pay double fare. Robertson said he wasn't ambitious about racing, and, besides, he couldn't spare time to attend any inquests, anyhow. So the little man smiled and grew meek and humble again, and sang and quoted poetry; and such a singular combination of pugnacity and amiability it was never my lot to come in contact with before or since. He told us some good stories too, and gave us advice that would likely be useful in travelling anywhere. And that reminds me of similar advice I heard elsewhere the other day. A gentleman was speaking of the nuisance of having to carry much luggage; he said the best way was only to have an empty waterproof bag. Someone asked what for, and similar advice I heard elsewhere the other day. A gentleman was speaking of the nuisance of having to carry much luggage; he said the best way was only to have an empty waterproof bag. Someone asked what for, and Robertson made a lunge at the big one, that, taking him by surprise, actually overset him into the bottom of the coach.

Robertson said to me, "This is an entirely new experience." I said, "I shouldn't wonder."

That drive through the Oropi Forest was, apart from other interests, a thing to be remembered, because of its exceeding loveliness. The yellowish grey of the sky filled the valleys with strange lights and shadows; the streams in all the gorges were swollen into torrents; the rain had washed the surrounding foliage into vivid dazzling green. The rimu, taua, rata, and totara towered above and around us, and we splashed on through a very wilderness of beautiful ferns. Midway through, we came to Mangorewa Gorge, through which a passionate foaming torrent rushed and swirled in place of the quiet stream usually seen there. Our road described a very wilderness of beautiful ferns. Midway through, we came to Mangorewa Gorge, through which a passionate foaming torrent rushed and swirled in place of the quiet stream usually seen there. Our road described a

That drive through the Oropi Forest was, apart from other interests, a thing to be remembered, because of its exceeding loveliness. The yellowish grey of the sky filled the valleys with strange lights and shadows; the streams in all the gorges were swollen into torrents; the rain had washed the surrounding foliage into vivid dazzling green. The rimu, taua, rata, and totara towered above and around us, and we splashed on through a very wilderness of beautiful ferns. Midway through, we came to Mangorewa Gorge, through which a passionate foaming torrent rushed and swirled in place of the quiet stream usually seen there. Our road described a considerable zig-zag past the several ravines and gulches in the Oropi, and every turn brought some novel forest picture to our vision. Birds were silent upon that rainy day—except the tui and the riroriro, which sent out plaintive notes, from time to time, in feeble objection to the heavy wet. At Werenga we quitted the bush and found ourselves making a descent into open undulating country again, and presently we sighted Rotorua and the island right before us, and big Ngongotaha ("Mountain by the roadside") standing over to the south-west. Presently we could see the township, and clouds of rising steam on every side of it; and although we knew we were going into the Hot Spring district, and expected to see steam holes, and boiling waters, and all the rest of
it, yet when we asked Robertson what those vapours were, and he told us, we felt as much astonished as if we had not heard or read about such a thing in our lives. It is impossible to realize facts like these without seeing them. After skirting the Lake for some six miles we approached the township, entering by a road, along the side of which ran a hot creek. In a section of this that, broadened and deepened, formed a natural big bath-tub, were some strapping Maori boys bathing. They stood up to watch us pass—stood up as innocently naked, and nakedly innocent, as Adam before the apple business. A little further on, in another of these natural tubs, sat a bearded Maori, immersed to the chin in the hot water, smoking and holding an umbrella over his head to keep the wet off. It was most comical, and I thought our little man would die of mirth over it. Presently we were at Lake House, and our little man went we know not whither, for we saw him no more. After the thorough drenching we had had, a hot bath and bed formed our programme after dinner.

The bath-house at Mr. Graham's is as yet the only one on the field—all the other baths are open air ones—and Lake House bathing arrangements are open to much improvement, but this only pro tern. Mr. Graham, the proprietor, is not one likely to let the grass grow on under his feet, as the improvements already effected on his property prove. The excellent management of his house, and the comparative luxury he has contrived to establish in a place remote and difficult of access as Ohinemutu, foreshow what the place will yet be under his enterprising care. One of the baths at Lake House is strongly sulphurous, and is said to have a miraculous effect in cases of rheumatism. The others are strongly mineral, and reputed curative of debility, dyspepsia, and similar ailments. As there was nothing the matter with us we tried every bath with reckless impartiality, and throughout our stay in the Lake District we dipped and soaked in hot water wherever and whenever we could, till we felt so clean right through to the bone that we scarcely knew ourselves.

Early next morning we were out looking round. Groups of dusky figures standing or squatting wherever we turned our eyes made us feel that we were verily in Maoriland at last. Never before had we realised it. Even in Auckland, dark faces are now very much in the minority. Here, white ones are the exception. Before we were an hour amongst the Maoris we had learned their familiar salutations—Term koe, Tena koutu (greetings to you). After breakfast, Mr. Graham said he was going to a tangi at 'Whakarewarewa, and kindly offered us a seat in his buggy. Of course we accepted, rejoicing at the chance, and soon we were bowling rapidly over the fern-covered flat past Sulphur Point. And before getting any further, I must here acknowledge my appreciation of the courteous attention and ready assistance I received invariably from Mr. Graham, during my Lake trip. Having learned that I was travelling with a motive, he did all he could to aid me, and to him I am indebted for a great deal of useful information, and pleasure and comfort beside. Mr. Edwards, the manager of Lake House, was also most kind, and with his thorough knowledge of the Maori language and customs, was able to help me materially in my search for information.

In less than half-an-hour we were at Whakarewarewa—a tract of Hot Springs country within three miles of Ohinemutu. It is, I think, the most wonderful sight in the Rotorua district. A Maori village is located in the very midst of boiling water, steam, and hot mud, and sulphur volcanoes. Great clouds of vapour rise continually on every side; strange hissings and bubblings and gurglings disturb the ears perpetually. Leaving the buggy in a safe place, we threaded our way cautiously, in single file, through a series of hot water holes, to the settlement. The Maoris were in the midst of preparation for festivities. Toilet operations were progressing with much merriment in the open air. The dresses of the women were gorgeous to the last degree. Colours loud enough to make one's head ache prevailed, and it was a positive relief to turn one's eyes upon the clean white cotton suits worn by some of the men. The Maoris all affect European attire, which is a pity, for the few that I have seen bareheaded, barelegged, and enveloped in the korowai, or even in the parti-coloured blanket, looked so much more imposing. Flaming red and yellow were the predominating tints among the women at Whakarewarewa, and, certainly, brown skins can bear the vivid contrast better than white ones could.

So much fun was going on that I said in some surprise to Mr. Edwards, who was with us, "I thought tangi meant weeping?"

"So it does," he replied, "but the chief in whose honour this tangi is to be held, died four months ago, and has already been mourned extensively. To-day a small section of a distant tribe, who couldn't come before, are expected here for a final weep. They haven't arrived yet; when they do, the tangi will commence."

We wandered over the settlement, and awaited events. By- and-by we observed something going on just outside one of the whares. Three women were performing an eccentric sort of dance, and apparently making a derisive accusation, in song, against the occupant of the whare—a man who stood in the doorway, with bowed head and an expression of listless dissatisfaction. His tormentors gesticulated wildly in front of him, rolling their eyes, protruding their tongues, gasping and gurgling as if they were having fits—only with a unanimity of action, a simultaneousness of sound not generally characteristic of fits. One of the three—a woman with short, black, curly hair, and a scarlet petticoat that revealed No. 11 high-heeled boots and more leg than would be held consistent with modesty in ordinary society—kicked, and skipped, and grimaced like a raving angel.
In answer to my enquiries, the information was given me that this performance was a taua for infidelity. The wife of the man in the whare had eloped with another man. She hadn't eloped far, only to another part of the settlement where her new husband had his whare and plantation. And now her relations were making a taua (raid) upon the deserted one, with a view to robbing him of all he possessed.

"But why?" we exclaimed in amazement. "Why rob him?"

"Because," was the answer, "the argument is that if he had treated his wife properly she wouldn't have run away from him."

I pictured the revolution that might be caused in European Divorce Courts by the introduction of such an amendment as this to existing laws!

Well, presently the taua was suddenly terminated by the sound of commotion in another part of the camp. The expected visitors were in sight. Some twenty or thirty Whakarewarewans mounted a hill and began the dance of welcome, calling "Haere mai, haere mai" (Come hither, come hither), in a long, loud cry, while they waved shawls and kerchiefs invitingly to a crowd approaching the camp on horseback. And now the business of the day commenced. The strangers left their horses on the flat, and entered the village in irregular lines, setting up a piteous, mournful wail, as they reached the common meeting ground in the centre. The cry was taken up by the Whakarewarewans, as they and the visitors took up position in two long lines opposite each other. The men stood with drooping heads and sad faces, the women waved their hands and wailed, and beat upon their breasts, and shed water enough from eyes and noses to wet themselves to the very waist. Formerly it was blood they used to shed, cutting themselves to pieces with sharp stones, and measuring their respect and affection for the dead by the deepness of the cuts and the quantity of gore drawn. Now they are content to draw water, and the process is much less harrowing, both to themselves and the observers.

Most of the visitors wore wreaths of fern and lycopodium upon their hair, that being a sign of mourning with them. The widow of the dead chief, dressed in European black, stood in the middle of one line and kept her head and face covered with a shawl. Likely that was to hide her dry eyes. Her tears might well be hard to raise after four months' intermittent tangi-ing. The "champion weepist" of the crowd was a tall blanketed female, who seemed to be in the dire agonies of colic. She moaned, she wailed, she twisted herself and wrung her hands, she wept her blanket wet down to the very knees, she oozed grief from every pore. I enquired if she were a near relative to the dead chief. "0 no." I was told, "but she is always a good mourner, that one." When the weeping had gone on steadily for about an hour and a-half, I asked how long it was likely to be kept up, and learned that that depended on the staying power—to use a sporting phrase—of the weepers. The longer they weep the more they enhance their reputation in that line, and the greater respect they show to the dead, and to the surviving relatives. As there were no signs of a diminishment of grief amongst these mourners, we decided to utilise the time by inspecting the wonders of the place. First we visited the geysers, which are on the other side of the hill that backs the settlement Te Waikiti is the most important of these, but it was not playing that day. Indeed, very few people are fortunate enough to see Te Waikiti at its best, because it so seldom shows off. For several months in succession last year it played almost incessantly, sending up a column of water to a height of from thirty to forty feet. But previously to that it was dormant for several years, and it ceased as suddenly as it began and has made no display since. We climbed the terraced cone of sulphur and silica that it has built for itself in past ages, and looked down the steaming, rumbling crater awhile. Then we went on to Waikanapanapa, a broad, deep pool of the clearest azure water, perpetually boiling. Not far from this are numerous hot ponds, boiling mud holes, miniature geysers, and sulphur springs, around which are all varieties of beautiful and curious incrustations. Among the rest is a spring called the Oil-bath, on account of the grease, said to be like naptha, that floats upon its surface. All these springs are said to be highly curative of rheumatic and cutaneous disorders. North-west of this group is a horrible mud hole, the very sight of which is appalling; and further down are some twenty geysers, some playing slightly, some dormant for the time. One, in the middle of the cluster, sends up a small fountain-like stream almost constantly. Right in front of this was another clear sheet of boiling blue. A small steaming crater at the entrance to the geyser grounds was pointed out to us as the pot in which a chief's head was once boiled for dinner, after a little scrimmage, in which he had come off rather worse than second best. He and his tribe had, up to that time, owned this place, and their pa was built upon a headland, called Puia, which projects above the Springs. A \textit{pa} was always built on high ground in those days, because it was necessary to keep a sharp look out against surprise from neighbours. The Maoris, in those good old times, lived much as the Highlanders did in certain good old Scottish days. A man was quite safe as long as his clan happened to be stronger than his neighbour's. If it were weaker, his neighbour sailed over in a friendly way, smoked or burnt him out, and stole all his cattle and his pretty girls. If he escaped with his life, he had nothing to do but hurry to get a clan together again, wait till his numbers and strength were sufficient, and then sail over to the enemy to settle accounts, with interest, and steal all the cattle and the pretty girls oack, with, may be, a score or two added.

Similar notions of duty towards neighbours prevailed among the early Maoris, and so when a certain tribe
coveted Puia, and had faith in its own power and numbers, the chief sent an ambassador to the pa with a courteous message to the effect that he was coming there to live, and would have to get the present occupants to make room for him without delay.

The Puia chief—named, I think, Komutumutu—simply boiled the ambassador and ate him. The other chief, after waiting what he considered a reasonable time, instituted an inquiry, and discovered the truth about his emissary, and the fact that Puia was all fortified and prepared for battle. Very little time was wasted in preliminaries. To war they went, and in less than twenty-four hours Komutumutu's head was boiling in the crater aforementioned, and the new residents at Puia gorged on flesh for a fortnight afterwards.

When we returned from the geysers to the settlement we found that the weepers had all finished and retreated under the awning temporarily erected for the visitors, and that speechifying had set in. One by one the men rose, from each tribe alternately, and commented at length upon the virtues of the dead chief. One tattooed old gentleman drowned out an incantation, to which a chorus was animatedly rendered by the crowd. When this had gone on a while, a young fellow in white mounted a knoll by the chiefs whare—from which, by-the-by, the Union Jack was flying—and shouted a somewhat lengthy harangue through his hands, held trumpet-wise. Instantly the women all jumped up and ran to the cooking-wells, skipping, scrambling, laughing, and jabbering, as if tears and lamentations were things unknown. The young man in white had bidden them prepare the kai (food) for the visitors.

Hundreds of new plaited flax paros were promptly filled with clean-scraped potatoes, and put into a boiling spring to cook. Pork, which had been steaming under cover in hangis (ovens) in the ground, was brought forth, hot and odorous, but fearfully black and tough looking. The meat was certainly not tempting; but the sight of the cooked potatoes made us feel ravenously hungry. The Maoris gave us the first kitful, and never in our lives did we relish anything more. It was a long time since breakfast, and the keen air had given us new appetites. The pork we passed, it looked too black—owing to the unwholesome butchering, I expect. They do not bleed the pigs, pakeha fashion, but merely knock them on the head or drown them. I witnessed, from Lake House balcony, one morning, a little mild killing of this nature. A woman had died on the previous day, and as she was of some importance socially, a great tangi was to be held, and there was consequently much preparation of food. Numbers of pigs were killed, loads of potatoes scraped, and hundreds of paros woven. Of "funeral baked meats" there was to be no stint. Standing on the balcony, and watching with interest the various
signs of commotion in the camp, I presently observed an elderly Maori, clad scantily in a "cutty sark," approach an elderly pig that was peaceably grubbing fern roots out of the hillside. It was a big pig, long, lank, and patriarchal in appearance. A rangatira pig, doubtless; probably the progenitor of most of the porcine tribe in the district.

The Maori approached it in the rear, and caught it by one long, thin hind leg. The pig looked round with an expression of patient curiosity, but made no remark. Now pigs, as a rule, you know, do make remarks, vociferous remarks, when liberties of that sort are taken with them. This pig said nothing. The Maori walking backwards, gently conducted the pig, also backwards, to the lake. I said to myself, "It is an old retainer, a faithful old favourite of the family, and its master is about to give it its morning bath."

Slowly and silently the Maori backed into the lake. Slowly and silently the pig backed after him—on three legs. When the Maori was immersed to within an inch of the tail of his shirt, he made a sudden grab under water at piggie's other hind leg, turned the animal dexterously over, planted one foot somewhere about its neck, and held on tightly to the hind feet for about a minute and a-half. Then he calmly backed out again, lugging the body with him. Poor piggie was as dead as a door nail. Close by was a pool of hot water, into this the pig was plunged, afterwards dragged out, stretched on a stone slab adjacent, and scraped.

Afterwards he was carved with an axe, or some equally suitable instrument, cooked by steam, and eaten. And very much enjoyed, too, apparently; but it will easily be imagined that that kind of death does not tend to make the flesh white and wholesome. And as the pigs, like the dogs and all other animals belonging to the Maoris, have to grub out their own living as best they can, one may conclude that Maori pork is not the most delectable of dishes.

When the feast had fairly commenced at Whakarewareva, there was really nothing more for us to see. We were told that they would all get drunk, as a matter of course, and that the spree would conclude only when rum and kai gave out. It is lamentable, this heavy drinking among the Maoris; it is a pity to see so fine a race rapidly succumbing to the pernicious effects of the rum curse.

Whatever energy the Maori may have once possessed, little enough of it is visible now. Eating, drinking, and sleeping, together with hot-water bathing and basking in the sun, seem to be the sum total of Maori ambition at present. A tangi breaks the monotony, and they seem to enjoy the break thoroughly, though the fun has its drawbacks—to wit, a wholesale consumption of food that results probably in comparative famine for months afterwards. The last pig, the last kit of riwai, must not be grudged for a tangi; not even though starvation stare one in the face subsequently.

Sophia, our guide at Wairoa, told us that after one great tangi there, provisions were so scarce that the natives literally starved until the new riwai crop was ready. The Europeans both at Wairoa and Ohinemutu helped them with gifts. Mr. and Mrs. Graham were specially thoughtful and liberal, she said, but even then the times were very hard with the Wairoa people that season. All over the district I heard Maori testimony to the kindness of Te Grahama, as they call Mr. Graham, to the natives in their times of distress; and Te Grahama is naturally very popular in consequence; for although gratitude has no corresponding word in the Maori language, the sentiment is one keenly felt by the Maori heart. I found all the natives very susceptible to kindness, and very generous with all they had to give. They seem to be lovers of peace now, too; all the old passion for war is dead, apparently. Probably diet has a good deal to do with this condition of things. I cannot imagine anyone keeping up much ferocity on a strictly vegetable diet. Riwai forms the staple food from month's end to month's end with the Maoris, with some small lake fish by way of a change, and pork very occasionally.

There are many arguments in favour of vegetarianism, good arguments too, yet as a steady thing, potatoes must become monotonous, I fancy. And I hold it a tenable theory that the dearth of animals available for food on this island, in times gone by, was the cause and origin of cannibalism. Say what you will, roast meat, in a brisk hungry climate like this, is a necessity. In tropical countries where nutritious fruits grow in abundance, and heat renders appetites tame and easily satisfied, the natives may well be contented and healthy vegetarians. But here it is different. There are no indigenous fruits worth mentioning; fern-root and an insufficient supply of rat and wild dog formed the daily food of the natives year in and year out. And when one thinks of that and experiences the climate, one wonders no longer that the discoverers of New Zealand found here a race of cannibals. After the introduction of pigs, the hunger for human flesh diminished "After the introduction of civilization and religion, you mean," I hear someone exclaim. "But I say, "No; after the introduction of pigs is what I mean." If the pakeha had introduced only tracts and Bibles and moral maxims, there would be double the number of Maoris yet in the land; and roast enemy, or roast missionary would still be a prominent and favourite item in the Maori bill of fare.

**Chapter II.**
We spent the week succeeding our day at Whaka-rewarewa in looking round at Ohinemutu, in visiting Tikitere and Mokoia, and in studying the natives. And we had a most interesting time.

Sulphur Point is the leading wonder at Ohinemutu. It is a tract of over a hundred acres of hot sulphurous ground, on a peninsula on the south-east shore of Rotorua. This is the site of the grand Government sanatorium. And in explaining the nature and object of that scheme we cannot do better than quote from The New Zealand Herald, which, in January last, published an announcement and plan of it at length:—

"All the arrangements," says the Herald, "have now been completed with respect to the town at Ohinemutu, on the margin of Rotorua. Orders have been given by the Government to Mr. Mahoney, architect, for plans for the erection of the necessary buildings, and shortly a book will appear, forming a guide to the district. The buildings to be erected will consist of a grand bath pavilion—to be supplied with water from four distinct springs, having different properties, and supplied with cold fresh water,—bath-sheds at Sulphur Point and Omawhata, medical residence of twenty-four rooms, hospital, &c., &c. . . . The bath-house is to have twelve baths to begin with, three of which are to have a separate entrance for females; an attendants' room, with washing machine and hot press; two waiting rooms, &c., &c. . . . A block of about seven acres is to be devoted to a Spa house, or grand hotel. . . . The Pukerua, just overhanging the native town, is to be made a recreation reserve; and reserves are also to be laid aside for a museum, library, and assembly rooms. A site is also marked off for the erection of a Government school and college buildings, and other blocks as endowments for these institutions. The township contains an area of 600 acres, which, we may mention, is not much short of the area of the city of Auckland, which has 655 acres. But only about 125 acres have at present been subdivided for sale, the balance being retained for future extension. A thoroughly qualified medical officer will be appointed without delay." [Dr. Lewis is already there.]

The sale of the allotments, town and suburban, took place in March of the present year, and realized in most instances considerably over upset prices. The land is not freehold, but sold on lease of ninety-nine years by the Government, on behalf of the natives. The upset price of the total sale was £1,611, the actual realization £62,739 10s. And the actual realization of the happy purchasers will presently be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth, for it will take pretty well all the ninety-nine years to realize anything else from most of that land. And the yearly rental income to the natives, minus, of course, Government's little pickings in the way of expenses, will be £2,739 10s. Himmel! what a glorious perpetual drunk that means, the prohibitory liquor law notwithstanding.

The principal streets of the new town were already laid off and named when we went there. Ranolf, Amohia, Tutanekai, Hinemoa, Whakaue, and Amohau are among the mellifluous titles in which they rejoice. But the giant, the leviathan street is fitly named Fenton, after the Chief Judge of Native Land Courts, who has taken a most active part in the furtherance of this grand project for utilizing the mineral waters. Fenton Street is two chains wide and runs clear from the margin of Rotorua out to the great geyser of Whakarewarewa, nearly, if not quite three miles.

Preparations for building were already under way when we visited Sulphur Point, and if the Government project be carried out, the world will shortly witness the fulfilment of Miss Gordon Cumming's prophecy that "this district will be a vast sanatorium to which sufferers from all manner of diseases will be sent to Nature's own dispensary to find the healing waters suited to their need."

There will have to be an alteration in the atmosphere of Sulphur Point before anyone will live there voluntarily, I fancy. A wholesome scent of sulphur is well enough, but the odour that greets the traveller's nose, when the wind is blowing across the Point towards him, is unpleasant to the last degree, and seems a doubly distilled, concentrated essence of everything that is nasty. It may be a healthy smell, but one fails to realize it that way, and one carefully holds one's nose till one gets past the turbid and apparently stagnant pools whence it arises.

The first object of interest we came to was Te Kauhangi (The Painkiller), a bath of dark-coloured water supplied by a boiling spring adjacent, and said to be highly curative of rheumatism, and all kindred ailments. After that comes Priest's Bath, near which a priest once abode for three months, bathing in the water daily for hours, and ultimately reaping his reward in a perfect cure of a chronic rheumatic affection. Next is Oawhata, a clear, bright pool of boiling water; and after that comes a bubbling pond, from which a powerful anaesthetic gas arises that it is wise to keep to windward of. A little further is a broad, white pool of water, said to contain sulphur, arsenic, and other minerals in strong solution; and after that we came to the Sulphur Cups, Cream Cups, and Coffee Pot, all marvellously curious and interesting. The Cups vary in size, and in every one, down to the very tiniest, a milky looking fluid continually doth boil. There must be nearly two hundred of them in all. They rise like cones from a flat, composed entirely of what looks like flour of sulphur. The Coffee Pot is a good sized basin of thick boiling fluid, not unlike badly made coffee. From these we paid a visit to several baths and springs, amongst them the notable "Stonewall Jackson" (why so called, I know not), which has cured, I am told,
a bad case of white leprosy. The final wonder is "Madame Rachael," a wide, deep cauldron of clear blue, ever-boiling water. A bath in this would be the last that anybody would be likely to want; and, probably, one's friends wouldn't have any funeral bother on one's account after it either, for what Madame Rachael absorbs doesn't come up again, and her depths are unfathomable. The other Madame Rachael had similar characteristics, if I remember aright. Whether this similarity suggested the title of the cauldron, or whether it arose from the soft, enamelled, polished, satiny feeling of the skin after a bath in a neighbouring lukewarm pool, supplied by Madame Rachael, I was unable to ascertain.

Sulphur Point, though the most curious, is by no means the only hot ground about Ohinemutu. The little peninsula, whereon is the native settlement, literally teems with hot springs. It is said that the peninsula was once much more extensive, but that it sank one night suddenly, and all upon it lies submerged in Rotorua. Some carved posts, said to be the remnants of the palisade surrounding the old pa, still stand, half immersed, at the edge of the peninsula, as proof of the truth of this tragic tradition.

Accidents frequently happen in the Hot Springs. A little tombstone on the peninsula records how one Ellen Wilson, a child of two years or so, was scalded to death in a spring, and this is only one of a number of similar occurrences in this locality.

The natives here have no trouble with cooking or laundry work. Steaming and boiling are equally easy for the one, and the pools of soft, lathery hot water, with rinsing convenience in the lake, facilitate all operations in the other. The Ohinemutu natives are a clean-looking, robust set of people. So are their neighbours at Whakarewarewa. Indeed, it would be odd if they were not clean-looking, considering the amount of warm bathing they indulge in. The little bay by the peninsula is all warm water, and in this the Maoris, young and old, male and female, bathe constantly. Between soaking themselves in hot water and baking themselves in the sunshine, their lives flit pleasantly and lazily by. If they have plenty of riwai and tobacco, all is well; if they have plenty of rum, all is better. If rest be happiness, then these people are filled up with happiness, for the rest mostly all the time. Everything is so easy for them. "Paddy Murphy," in a recent issue of the Dunedin Saturday Advertiser, writes very amusingly about Rotorua. With the freedom of an old acquaintance, we annex his poem.

**Special Ipistol.**

Auckland, Feby. 15, 1882.

I'm just about finishing my Northern tower, an' I start to-morrow back to the Kay at Willinton. Rolly has axed me to write a pome on the new township o' Rotorua that the Governmint are puttin' into the market. I've not had time to visit the spot, but wid the help av a lively imaginashun, I've been able to pin the following:—

Ye sweet an' iver tchuneful Nine,  
Who on Parnassus Mount do shine,  
Sind me some inspiration fine,  
To sing o' Rotorua.

Discind wid all yer lovely wings,  
And lind me aid, just while I sings  
The praises o' the Tharmal-springs,  
Beyant in Rotorua.

Sir William Fox, K.C.M.G.  
Swairs that he niver yit did see  
Sich pichtchure-esk-u sceneree,  
As lovely Rotorua.
"Tis there the purty wathers pure
Keep bubblin' up so hot; an' sure
We'll guarantee a perfect cure
At healthy Rotorua.

Tis there the Moa loves to roam;
Whiniver he is found at home,
Ye'll see him bathin' in the foam
At lovely Rotorua.

"Tis there that purty Hinymo
Be Cupid's arrow was laid low,
Her sable ringlets used to flow
An' float on Rotorua.

"Tis there that Docthor Ferdinand
Von Hockstetter put up a stand
An' sould his Hoch an' soda grand,
At charmin' Rotorua.

"Tis there they niver need a fire,
The wather to yer heart's desire
Will bile—that's why me tchuneful liar
Is praisin' Rotorua.

Tis there the people nivir ait
Sich vulgar stuff as bread an' mait;
Brimstone an' thraicle—sure as fate—
Is used at Rotorua.

Tis there the sable colleens dhress
In Nachure's garmints—nothin' less;
Aitch big black eye an' raven thress
Shines bright at Rotorua.

Och, had I Homer's anshint pin
I'd praise the charmin' spot agin';
A sweet rethrait from toil and din
Is lovely Rotorua.

Paddy Murphy.
They all smoke—men, women, and youngsters. When I first noticed this, I thought I saw a good
opportunity of airing a few Maori sentences that I had carefully learned in a phrase book. Said I to a woman who was enjoying a short black cutty, as she squatted at the door of her whare: "Katahi taku mea whakama ko te wahine kia kai paipa." (I am ashamed to see a woman smoking). "Then don't look," was her prompt response, in English.

Nothing daunted, "Maka atu te palpa!" said I; which means, "Throw away your pipe." "No fear," she replied, taking it from her lips to look on it affectionately.

"Engari me hoko he hopi kaua he tupeka," said I, with one more effort. The translation of that is, "It is better to buy soap than tobacco." You should have heard that noble savage's derisive laugh. "Kahore!" she shouted; and her friends joined in, "Kapai te tupeka (good the tobacco); no good te hopi (the soap). What the devil I want with soap any time? G'long!"

I tried lecturing against rum, after my failure with the tobacco question, but was met with even greater contempt and ridicule; and so then I concluded that I was not cut out for missionary business, and I asked them if they would have some beer. They acquiesced cheerfully in this proposal, and one was despatched for half-a-gallon. I followed up this piece of profligacy with a request for a haka, but they declined. I said to one, arresting the foaming pannikin at her very lips, "Homai te haka, please; else, kahore te haka, kahore te waipiro" (Give me the dance, please; else, no dance, no beer).

"Don't want none o' yer beer," said she, scornfully flinging it at my feet, and marching off indignantly. I admired that woman, you know.

The practice of promiscuous bathing seems to have quite taken the fine edge off any modesty they may ever have possessed. I saw a dozen or so of big boys and girls doing a haka the other day, on the shore of the lake, as naked as they were born, but as unconscious of impropriety, apparently, as babes a week old. When they had danced awhile, into the lake they plunged, swimming like fishes, racing and wrestling, and enjoying themselves, as if water were their native element.

On another occasion, I saw a full-grown Maori, whose entire wardrobe consisted seemingly of one shirt—and that he had washed and hung upon a fence, and he was waiting calmly beside it while it dried. Yet his "undress" did not strike one as a similar condition in a white man would. Somehow bare brown skins don't look so vividly naked as bare white ones.

The temple at Ohinemutu is well worth a visit. It is quite the finest that I have seen. It is of weatherboard, with corrugated iron roof; but it is adorned, both within and without, with all sorts of quaint and grotesque carvings. The walls inside are panelled, and on each alternate panel is a carved effigy of some immortal ancestor. The general outline of these figures is the same, it is only on looking closely that one distinguishes the variety displayed in the features—especially in the noses and tongues. Maori imagination runs riot in these. For the eyes, mutton-fish shell serves, and with a somewhat startling effect. A good deal of artistic painting in ochre and hematite is displayed on the beams of the ceiling and upon the carved pillar in the centre of the temple. This pillar is further embellished by two nightmare monstrosities in the shape of carved heads. The exterior of the building is wonderfully wrought with carved woods, and rendered almost brilliant with the shell of the mutton-fish. The prevailing colour of the painting is red, hematite being plentiful and much favoured by the Maoris.

The temple is used for a great variety of purposes. It serves as a general sleeping apartment sometimes. All koreros (confabulations) are held in it, and in the open space of ground in front of it Religious services are frequently solemnised in it. And it used to serve for the monthly Magistrate's Court. When anyone dies, the body is laid out there for the tangi. There were two deaths at the settlement while we were there; one of a baby, the other of a consumptive woman. The tangi of the latter was a great affair. Early on the morning after the death, Rotorua was alive with canoes, bringing mourners from Mokoia and the different settlements around the lake. The tangi lasted three days, and the consumption of koura, riwai, pipi, and poaka was enormous.

[Koura, riwai, pipi, and poaka, translated, are crayfish, potatoes, cockles—or mussels,—and pig. It would be quite as easy for me to use plain English at first—easier, in fact,—and, of course, pleasanter for you; but it is the tika (correct) thing, I notice, in all books of travel or foreign experience, to heap in just as many foreign phrases as will make the book fairly unintelligible, and the reader properly mad. And as it is the aim of my ambition to be strictly tika, I follow suit. Only I practise a little more consideration than most people, in that I translate as I go.]

We saw the poor dead wahine (woman). She did not look so very dead either. The ghastly pallor associated in our minds with death was absent from her. She only looked very quiet and peaceful, lying there with folded hands and meek face; her form neatly robed and extended on a stretcher. During the big tangi she was put outside, and the mourners, wreathed with fern and lycopodium, wailed and wept (real tears), and ate and laughed all about her all the livelong day. [Memo.—Apropos of the weeping, if ever I do anything in the missionary business, my first object will be to supply the heathen with pocket-handkerchiefs, and to teach them
the use of them. In my opinion godliness is next to cleanliness sometimes, rather than the other way on]. Early next day the body was buried, and the visitors went to their homes. And I hold there could be no prettier sight than the lake that day, crowded with canoes, and the canoes filled with all the brilliant hues so dear to the Maori eye.

Some of the Ohinemutu, Wairoa, and Whakarewarewa natives are very fine looking. Whereheke, at Ohinemutu, is one of the handsomest men I ever saw, and his wife is very comely. The men are much finer specimens of the race than the women, as a rule. They have better features, more shapely limbs, and a better carriage. The gait of the feminine Maori is worse than the rolling of a ship at sea; and when they force their feet into that European instrument of torture, a narrow, high-heeled shoe, the sight is hideous and painful. We never knew before how thoroughly ugly and deforming a high-heeled shoe could be.

I tried very hard to obtain some authentic account of the original religion of the Maoris, and I succeeded at last, after much difficulty. An old tohunga (priest) from Whakarewarewa yielded to rum and persuasion one day, and told me some things that were interesting. I am indebted to Mr. Edwards for the interpretation.

The old man required considerable priming, and before he would tell us anything important, insisted upon doing an incantation, part of which ran as follows:—"Parakeet! Parakeet! cut a tree, and leave it there. Beware, beware of the tuhi's cooking oven. Let us climb, let us climb to the great, great Tangaroa, for he rules over the destinies." There was a great deal more of this, but a little goes a long way with us. At the conclusion there was more priming, and then the tohunga said he'd be obliged if we would give him one of our incantations. This was embarrassing; but he declined to go on till we had "incanted," so, as we had not a hymn-book handy, we decided to give him an æsthetic poem. We intoned it after his own fashion, and whenever he could pick up a word he joined in.

Down where the ghoul-haunted river twists
(Soak my head in some ice-cold tea),

Where the low-browed ogre unjoins his wrists,
Plant stuffed kittens over me:
For kittens are touched with the light divine
Of a mystical chrism and soul-kissed wine.

Out on the margin of marshy lands
(Tickle me, love, these lonesome ribs),
Where a ring-nosed, mournful wangoon stands
(Tickle me, love in these lonesome ribs).
And writes his name with his tail in the sands,
And swipes it out with his ogrish hands.

Out on the edge of a dolorous sea
(The passionate tree toad grinds his teeth),
Weirdly the jabberwock waits for thee,
Glibbering over the beetle's sheath.
Stones and onions make worthy bread;
Plant a snake's fang over my head.

I thought there was just as much sense in this rubbish as in the tohunga's, and he thought so, too; for the waxed quite enthusiastic, and begged for more. So, then, we fixed him up with the following, over which he wept tears of delight:—

Go, feel what I have felt,
When Christmas morning broke:
Go, smell what I have smelt,
When Christmas sock I soke,
And found there nothing but a fat
Cadaver of a noisome rat.

Go! weep, as I have wept,
When, with high-beating hope,
I to my stocking crept,
With wild expectant crope,
To find, instead of friendship's seal,
The same old hatchway in the heel!

Go! kneel, as I have knelt,
Beside the empty socks;
And feel, as I have felt,
To find them full of rocks!
Then tell me not, in mournful hum,
'Tis death to ram around for rum.

Go, stand where I have stood
Upon my chuckle head;

Then flee, as I have fled,
Back to my single bed,
When sacking sickly socks I sapped
The pap that disappointment pupped.

Go! feel, and weep, and kneel,
As I've fole, wope, and knole;
Then kick against the deal
That passed you in the dole,
When o'er the stocking's rim you ram
And find naught worth a dim dumb damn!

That last line, and the one about ramming around for rum, suited our tohunga to ecstacies. When he had calmed clown a little, we commenced our process of pumping.

The Maoris, it seems, have, or had, a multiplicity of gods, and the number of heroes honoured with apotheosis is beyond count. Many incidents of their mythology resemble some in pakeha Bible history. The creation of man, for instance. Tiki, a kind of experimenting deity, who visited earth in the first days of its existence, formed, in his own image, a man of red clay, mingled with his own blood. And, as a devoted negro exponent of our theory about creation says, "And when he had mixed this man he stuck him up agin a fence to dry." The drying process brought life into the man, and Tiki was well pleased with his handiwork. The first woman was created in the same way, and heated into existence by the rays of the sun. After that, there was, of course, no difficulty about population. But the population grew up so wicked that it was found necessary to send a deluge to drown all evil out of the world. Just as now and then the owners of a ship find it necessary to
have it submerged for a few hours to rid it of vermin. Well, when the world was all under water, there came another god—Maui—on a fishing expedition, with his three brothers. And one of the brothers, who had a mighty strong hook, made of the jaw bone of an ancestor, fished up something that it took all the fishers' united efforts to haul above water. This was Aotearoa, or New Zealand. They secured it to the top of a long pole, and thus gave the world another start.

The Maoris believe in immortality. The road to their heaven is through Reinga, a cave in a clift at the North Cape of this island. Through this, departed spirits pass to the realms beyond, using the roots of a pohutukawa tree that grows there as a ladder. It is said that in old times after a battle, one might hear the rustle of the spirits as they hurried in numbers through this portal. But all great chiefs had to fly up to the sky, and leave one eye there as an addition to the stars, before they could pass Reinga. Po, another realm of immortality, corresponds with our own dear Hades. All evil spirits go there.

The Maoris were not without their miracle-workers—people who could heal the sick, make the lame to walk, and the blind to see. And miraculous translations, like that of our Elijah, were not uncommon. And they had a good man also, named Tawaki, who walked the earth for many years, doing good whithersoever he went, and knowing no guile. He was taken up into heaven without dying, and still watches over erring mortals, saving them from all the sin and sorrow he has power over.

By the time we had heard this much, our tohunga was become fuddled, and our interpreter could not get anything more from him of a reliable description, so we stopped taking notes. But the old man entertained us for an hour more with yarns of one kind and another. He bemoaned the loss of his old religion pathetically, but owned that Christianity, as an introduction of rum, rifles, and tobacco, had its merits.

One fine day we went to Tikitere, calling by the way at the native settlement, near Te Ngae, to witness a korero. About three hundred Maoris, men and women, were assembled in different hapus (sections of tribes) under the canvas awnings temporarily rigged for the meeting. The dispute was about survey, the manner of argument most creditable and orderly. Each speaker was listened to attentively and without interruption, and every man had his turn. At the conclusion of proceedings, kāi was spread for the multitude. The chief of the settlement was most courteous and hospitable to us. The best whare was placed at our disposal, the first dish of kāi was brought to us, and a great Maori delicacy was produced for our special delection. This was flesh of the wild pigeon, dried and preserved in fat. But I had to pass it, as I passed the pork, though I made a pretence of tasting it, for politeness' sake. Dark, hard little lumps of meat it was, coated an inch thick in unpleasant-looking fat. Kouras and potatoes, cooked Maori fashion, one could eat at every meal and scarce ever grow tired of. The inanga, too, a kind of whitebait, caught plentifully in the lakes, is very palatable; but pork and dried pigeon are luxuries one likes to be deprived of.

After an hour or so at the korero, we rode on to Te Ngae the old mission station. It is a wilderness of trees and flowers, approached through an avenue of sweetbrier.

What a nuisance the sweetbrier has become throughout these districts! It has overgrown everything, and is harder to eradicate than that other nuisance—the Scotch thistle. It has the thistle characteristic, too, of making you keep your distance, or suffer for any attempt at familiarity. There are thickets of it near every mission settlement here, and it is spreading beyond all limits. I blessed the missionaries every time I saw the sweet face of the fragrant English primrose amongst grass and fern, but the promiscuous planting of sweetbrier calls forth anything but blessings. Te Ngae ceased to be a mission home many years ago. Mr. Kirk and his family occupy it now, and supply Ohinemutu with fruit and delicious butter.

A little beyond Te Ngae the road branches off to the right, and leads over a hill. Following it for about a mile, we crossed a hot creek, and were presently in the very midst of the horrors of Tikitere. I say horrors distinctly, for Tikitere is a region of horrors. All the hot phenomena that I saw beside were wonderful, curious, weird, or beautiful; Tikitere is simply awful. It appalls, while it fascinates. One hideous, boiling mudhole haunts one's memory unpleasantly, even yet.

In the centre of the group of springs is the big cauldron Huritini, called so after an unfortunate wahine who fell in once, and was boiled till nothing remained of her but her bones. It is a basin fully forty yards across, and full to the brim of furiously boiling water. Only an occasional glimpse is obtained of the surface, because of the dense steam clouds always hovering over it. After Huritini we came to the mud springs, black and cavernous, throbbling, hissing, and spluttering in hideous fury. The largest one is horrible. The basin is ten or twelve feet in diameter, and the thick, muddy contents look like boiling lead, only so thick in consistence that the very boiling seems to be the result of fierce effort. Some of the holes contain what looks like boiling oil, and we were told that a naphthous kind of oil forms its principal ingredient.

I wonder no one has given this region a diabolic title. "Devil's Acre" would suit it admirably, though there is considerably more than one acre of it. There is an abundance of lime here; and a perfect terrace of it on one of the hills that form the valley of the springs. Sulphur, and pumice, and lime compose the soil, and the whole locality is desolate, and weird, and awesome. A little higher than the valley is a slight improvement in the shape
of a hot waterfall, Te Mimiakakahia, above which is the bath, Te Rata, said to have magical effect in rheumatic disorders. Numbers of sufferers can testify to the curative properties of Tikitere waters. Mr. M'Corry, who has comfortable whare accommodation for invalids, told us of some remarkable instances of cure.

Last November, the ti-tree about Tikitere was, by some accident, ignited, and the flames spread to the sulphur beds. The conflagration was terrible, and raged for days. All Mr. McCrory's property was destroyed, and some invalids residing there barely escaped with their lives.

From Tikitere we visited Rotokawau, the loveliest little gem of a lake, set deep in cliff-like ranges that are clothed with verdure from base to summit. The track to this lake lies through a mile and a-half of bush that is positively bewildering in its beauty. In passing through it, we recalled every beautiful bit of forest description we had ever read, and we imagined that this transcended all. Coming from dismal Tikitere into all this loveliness was like getting into Paradise. We halted in a lovely forest glade for lunch; we halted again on the high shore of the lake; we felt that we would be happy to camp about here for the rest of our natural lives. Probably if we had waited till night and mosquitos set in, we should have found reason to change our minds; as it was, we left Rotokawau with no other impression than that of its great loveliness on our minds. A merry gallop back to Ohinemutu closed another very pleasant day of our very pleasant month amidst hot water.

Our next trip was to Mokoia, the island in Rotorua. A very genial party of tourists joined us in this trip, and helped to make it a most enjoyable one. Mr. Graham went with us, so, of course, we started early. Whenever Mr. Graham undertakes to go anywhere, you may wager on an early start. My superfluous energy does not let itself off in early rising; in fact, I look upon that getting up at unearthly hours as little short of a vice. But if ever such vice can be made pleasant, it is by an hour's sail on Rotorua before breakfast. We had our breakfast at Mokoia—a rough meal in the open air, but oh, how good! The Maoris made tea for us, and gave us some fresh baked cakes or scones of their own manufacture. They are a pleasant set, these Mokoia people, and very hospitable. After breakfast, we proceeded to explore the island. Hinemoa's bath was, of course, the first interest. Everybody knows the story of Hinemoa—or everybody should, at least, since every writer, from Domett downwards, who mentions Mokoia, tells that story of the strong young beauty, who, charmed by the music of her lover's flute, swam right across the lake to him from Ouhata, on the south-east shore. The bath is where she got into warm water after her cold dip, and awaited a favourable opportunity to present herself before Tutanekai, her lover. It was in this he discovered her, and thence he bore her to his home, where they lived happily ever afterwards. Mr. Chapman relates the story at length in his book upon the wonders of New Zealand—even to the soliloquies of the maiden, and the way in which Tutanekai's family discovered the marriage. Reading this, and hearing the native version of the story, and seeing the locality, suggested to us that a splendid burlesque might be made out of this material—something after this fashion, for example, and we cheerfully make a present of the idea to any enterprising dramatic author who cares to take it up:

**Love's Magic; or, THE MERRY, MERRY MAIDEN AND THE FLUTE.**

**ACT I.—SCENE I.**

**MOKOIA.**

TUTANEKAI playing the flute; enraptured slave standing by with pannikin of rum, with which to "wet his master's whistle," when "so disposed."

**Scene II.**

**THE PENINSULA.**

Hinemoa, with throbbing heart and flashing eye, listening alternately to the melody borne across the lake by lisping zephyrs, and to the blandishments of a *pakeha* peddler who wants to sell her a Boyton's swimming suit and a necklace of big glass beads. She cannot have both, because she has only five thousand acres of land at her own disposal, and the poor peddler says that to part with either the Boyton or the beads for so small a consideration would be to ruin himself pecuniarily for ever, "s'help him, Moshesh." Yet he will strain a point, if the lovely Hinemoa desires it—but not both. 0 no! he cannot part with both for a poor five thousand acres! At last the damsel fixes on the beads. Better to take her chance of drowning than to miss this of making herself more beautiful than ever in the eyes of Tutanekai. *Pakelia* peddler writes out deed of exchange, Hinemoa signs it with her mark, and gets the beads. Exit peddler to claim the five thousand acres. In his delight over the
bargain he forgets that he has not returned the Boyton to his pack. Hinemoa "takes a lunar" with both hands—tandem—at his retreating figure, and dons the Boyton. Admires herself immensely in it and the necklace, and performs a *haka, pas seul*, on the shore of the lake, preparatory to jumping in.

**ACT II.—SCENE I.**

**MOKOIA.**

Tutanekai, tired of blowing on the flute, changes the programme by blowing his nose on his *korowai*, he having caught a bad influenza, through wearing boots and a flannel shirt. He holds a *korero* with his slave as to the best method of cooking the last war-prisoner in the family larder, and also discusses the possibility of another row soon, to keep up the supply of fresh meat. Then flutes up again, in a melody that seems to strike a happy medium between the Hundredth Psalm—learned long since from a missionary now digested—and "Pop goes the Weazel"—acquired from a stray sailor who had spoilt himself for culinary purposes by living entirely on salt junk. The music—and the thought of his love—and the influenza—and the rum administered regularly by the slave—combine to put Tutanekai in a melancholy mood. He weeps, and the flute gurgles.

**SCENE II.**

**THE PENINSULA.**

Hinemoa plunges into the lake to swim over, but, owing to some defect in the Boyton, finds herself standing on her head in the water. And reflecting that progress to the island in that position would be both uncomfortable and unbecoming, she struggles out again and tears off the apparatus in a rage. With flashing eyes and vengeful heart she speeds after the peddler, "gives him one" on the top of his head with the thigh-bone of her defunct great-uncle, takes back her five thousand acres, stows the body where the chief cook will find it easily, ties a string of gourds around her neck, and sets off once more on the swim.

**ACT III.—SCENE I.**

**MOKOIA.**

Tutanekai calls for hot water to mix his nightcap. The slave, going to the boiling spring for it, is alarmed by someone in the bath, and rushes off in affright to call his master. Tutanekai, hasting to the bath, finds his love there, takes her up tenderly and dries her with his *korawai*, and carries her home to his *whare*.

**Scene II.**

**TABLEAUX.—** Vide "Chapman's Wonders of New Zealand."

**CURTAIN.**

Mokoia was the scene of a great battle once. The Ngapuhi natives, under command of the great chief Hongi, dragged their whole fleet of war-canoes overland for thirty miles, and then swarmed over in them to the island, hitherto considered a safe refuge, where they slew and plundered the Ngatiwhakaue no end. We were shown where the battle and subsequent feast took place. We were shown, also, a place where lie buried some stone images, sacred, and said to have been brought from Hawaiki by the first Maoris. None but Sir George Grey and Mr. Robert Graham have ever been permitted to look on these images. The natives say that Mr. Graham can have them for his own whenever he pleases to claim them.

Another curiosity of Mokoia is a tree, in the branches of which the bones of a chief were once buried. Now the bones have grown into the wood, or the wood around the bones, in a most singular fashion.

A variety of fruits grow on Mokoia—figs, peaches, apples, and cherries. The figs were at their best when we went there, and were delicious. The island is luxuriantly wooded with *karaka, pukapuka, pohutukawa*, &c., &c.; and one grand *totara*, more than a century old, flourishes there in royal solitude. This pretty water-girt Mokoia must be a pleasant place to dwell in, and that probably accounts for the clean, wholesome, contented
appearance of the natives there.

Mr. Graham made us hospitably welcome at his private residence, Te Koutu, during several days of our stay at Rotorua. Te Koutu is the piece of land that the natives presented to him in 1879, in gratitude for his successful peace-making efforts at Maketu, in 1878; their only stipulation being that he should take up his dwelling there, and continue to live among them and be their friend. Several Maoris spoke of him to me as "father," and said that but for his intervention there must have been serious bloodshed at Maketu.

At the time of the presentation, Te Koutu was a mere wild; now it presents an aspect of cultivation and comfort, and, thanks to our genial host and hostess, we had a very good time there.

Chapter III.

WAIROA, ROTOMAHANA, AND THE TERRACES.

FELLOW passenger with us to Wairoa was Te Hemapo, a Taupo chief, who entertained us with some thrilling reminiscences of the wars between the Europeans and the hostile Hauhaus. He (Te Hemapo) fought on the white side, but says that Government has shown very little appreciation of his services. It has, on the contrary, refused to fulfil its covenant with him in respect to land concerns of some importance.

He related to us some harrowing incidents of battle and pillage, and told us of many "hairbreadth 'scapes" experienced by him and sundry Europeans in company with him. And his narratives so interested us that we paid little heed to the somewhat monotonous scenery for the first six miles out of Ohinemutu. But we roused up at Tikitapu Bush, for the beauty of it would rouse anybody out of anything. The road through it is literally an avenue, bordered with ferns and magnificent timber—rimu, tawa, and miro predominating. Some of the trees and shrubs were bright with scarlet berries, others bore black ones plentifully. The scarlet berries are good to eat and the black ones are not; or else the black ones are, and the scarlet ones are not—I've forgotten how it is exactly. But if anyone is really anxious to know, I should recommend him to eat some of either kind, and judge by results. If he survives, he will know that he hasn't eaten the poisonous ones, of course; and whether he does eat them afterwards or not is a matter entirely at his own option.

The trees in this bush, as in all others in New Zealand, are completely clothed with parasites. The curious koherehere is especially noticeable, growing in clumps from every joint of these giants, and disputing possession with the rata, the supplejack, and all the other vampires that draw the life out of their supporters. At night, Tikitapu Bush is literally illuminated with glow-worms, and presents a unique appearance, with its glory of foliage and myriads of tiny, living lanterns.

As we approached the end of the avenue, we caught the first glimpse of Tikitapu Lake, or Blue Lake, as it is more familiarly called. It is a small sheet of intensely blue water, surrounded by steep wooded hills of vivid green. One very narrow range at the upper end divides it from its neighbour, Rotokakahi, (Green Lake). The dividing ground is not more than four chains wide, yet Rotokakahi is over seventy feet lower in altitude above sea-level than Tikitapu is.

There is a legend to the effect that once a taniwha (fabulou reptile or dragon), abode in Tikitapu. This "insect" proved quite as unpleasant in his time and generation as our St. George-extinguished representative of the same species did in his. He slaughtered his millions—more or less. His name was Katauri, and he was the private property of the Ngahinewha, a Maori tribe endowed with specially cantankerous proclivities. And whenever the Ngahinewa got up a grudge against any other tribe, they just used to set the dragon on, and he gobbled the enemy remorselessly. What he couldn't eat on the spot he used to lay by against a rainy day, as it were; used to plant it down in the bottom of the lake, to serve when business happened to be slack. This sort of thing went on monotonously for a great while, until at last a grand korero was held by the anti-taniwha communities, and a resolution passed that the programme had to be changed somehow; someone must decide to sail in, and put a stop to this killing monopoly, or die trying to. Well, the Ngatitama tribe thought they might do it, and so they sent a challenge to the Ngahinewha forthwith. A lively battle ensued, which resulted in Katauri's becoming defunct. It is said that a diminutive descendant of his, a kind of big lizard, still lives in Tikitapu.

Skirting the lake on the eastern side we drove through a profusion of ti-tree, fern, and tupaki, on past Rotokakahi. We noticed a shrub here with dark green, white-lined leaves, and learned that it is the wharangi, which horses eat greedily whenever they can, suffering afterwards from a kind of intoxication that results in death, unless remedies are administered promptly. Rotokakahi is a rather dingy coloured expanse of water, not nearly so pretty as Tikitapu. It is shut in by steep, lofty mountains covered with dwarf growth, through a gap in the peaks of which, old Horohoro's familiar long straight summit appears in the cloudy distance. Near the
western shore of the lake is the pretty island, Motutawa, about which there is a curious legend, running thus:—Once there dwelt on Motutawa a tortoise, named Tuhutiti. And during her hatching season, Tuhutiti returned home, after a brief and necessary absence, and found that all her beautiful batch of eggs had been stolen. Great was her anger, and greater still was her anguish. Being gifted with a super-
tuhutitian sense of smell, she began to seek her eggs by scent, and, following her nose, as the saying is, she came to a camp of travelling Maoris, and found the inmates all asleep, the time being night. But Tuhutiti sniffed out the thieves, two women slumbering together, and stealing softly up, she tickled their noses with her tail. They awakened in affright, and seeing Tuhutiti, screamed themselves into convulsions. The poor tortoise demanded her eggs, which frightened the women still more, and the end of it was that Tuhutiti was slain. After her death, the women examined the eggs, and found in each a tiny Tuhutiti.

Rotokakahi has an outlet in the Wairoa Creek, which flows rapidly and noisily between shrub-grown banks until it reaches the Fall, about half-a-mile below Wairoa settlement. Here it makes a sudden descent of eighty feet or so, forming a lovely cascade amidst lovelier foliage, and then rushes on through a narrow, rocky gorge till it empties itself into Tarawera Lake.

Our road wound beside this creek from Rotokakahi until we sighted Wairoa settlement, with the lake just revealed in the distance, and Tarawera Mountain rearing its lofty peaks to the sky beyond.

The Terrace Hotel, ably managed by Mr. and Mrs. Moncrieff, though by no means an imposing edifice, is very pleasant and comfortable. When we had disposed of our luggage there, and ascertained the dinner hour, we set out to explore the settlement.

Wairoa is hemmed in by mountains. Moerangi lifts itself in lofty grandeur over against Rotokakahi, Tokinihau (Big Hill) rears his majestic head opposite, and the ranges, of which these mountains are a part, extend clear clown to Tarawera. The settlement consists almost entirely of Maoris. Scarce half-a-dozen white families live at Wairoa. The natives are very fair specimens, but scarcely so bright and cheerful in appearance as their Ohinemutu friends. We visited the carved temple here. It is ingenious in device, and very gay with fresh paint, but is not nearly so large or interesting as that at Ohinemutu. It is in this temple that the natives perform the haka for visitors who are willing to pay for that exhibition. We did not see it, but we heard quite enough about it to feel justified in saying that it is every white man's duty to suppress rather than encourage it. Excited by rum and pakeha approval, the dancers often bring this haka to a pitch of indescribable indecency, and the result of it is often a filthy, drunken orgie of several days duration.

Mr. W. P. Snow, an American gentleman, who has just recently concluded a year's pleasure-sojourn in the Lakes District, and who has been most untiring in his efforts to promote temperance and general well-being among the Maoris, told us that more evil was wrought among those at Wairoa by the injudicious encouragement of the haka than by any other means almost. There are innocent hakas, the performance of which would harm nobody; but at Wairoa these innocent ones are more frequently exceeded than not, and the result is often unlimited drunkenness and immorality.

A day, or even more, may be pleasantly and interestingly passed at Wairoa in visiting the pretty church and the mission station, occupied for thirty years and more by the Rev. Mr. Spencer, to whose hospitality to the traveller Hochstetter and many others have borne witness. His residence is in the midst of a beautiful plantation, on the top of a hill overlooking Tarawera. The site is admirable, the view superb.

Then the waterfall is well worth more than one visit, and fern-collectors can find ample occupation in the surrounding bush. Any Maori will guide you to any of these places for a shilling. We had the ineffable pleasure of going to the Waterfall arm-in-arm with the lovely Erin-nora, of whom the New Zealand Tourist thus warbles:—

Was she from the Emerald Island,
As her name was Erin-nora?
This, methinks, I hear you ask me,
And I answer, No, she was not.
Though she dwelt beside the craythur,
I could find no green about her;
For her skin was dark and dusky,
Shining bright with fat of wild pig,
And her raven locks were hanging,
Like the mane of Shetland pony,
Down upon my tender bosom,
As she stooped to fondly kiss me,
Softly whispering, "Tena koe, Kapai pakeha, O kapai!"
Rubbing noses, as she pressed me
In her arms so thick and brawny.
Then she placed me on her shoulders,
Plunging through the frothy billows,
Clad in simple garb primeval;
Whilst the fierce, sulphuric waters
Steamed around the charming creature,
Oozing forth a rich aroma,
Like the smell of bacon seething
In some mighty pot of cabbage.

All we can say of Erin-nora is that she was very sociable, and didn't ooze when we saw her. She struck me as being rather absorbent than oozing.

On the evening of our arrival at Wairoa, we made acquaintance with the guide Sophia, a most intelligent, pleasant woman, who speaks English remarkably well. She is refined and delicate in appearance, gentle-mannered, and soft-voiced; but she must have a wonderfully strong constitution, for she has borne fifteen living children, has worked hard, and endured her share of privation and hardship, yet looks positively youthful and pretty after it all.

Early in the morning—oh, painfully, sinfully, early in the morning!—we quitted our downy pillow to start for the Terraces. After a good breakfast, by way of encouragement, we set off walking down the Waituwhera Gorge to the lake where we were to embark.

Tarawera Lake is notable for its grand scenery. Its shores are rugged, and rocky, and steep; its waters deeply and darkly blue. The lake extends some seven or eight miles lengthwise, and is five or six in breadth. The three flat cones of the Tarawera Mountains loom loftily to the south-east, 2,000 feet above sea-level; and, eastward, through a gap in the range, the towering peak of Mount Edgcumbe is plainly visible. Through that gap in the range, runs Tarawera's outlet, Awa o te Atua (River of the Gods), past Edgcumbe and away on to the Bay of Plenty. At some distance from its source the river forms a magnificent waterfall, Te Tauhapi, over which is a curious natural bridge that is sacred to the Maoris, as a burial place. The Maoris are ambitious in the matter of burial grounds. All sorts of peculiar and hardly accessible spots are chosen by them for the sepulture of the bones of dead friends. The three cones of Tarawera, called respectively Wahangu, Ruawahia, and Tarawera, are all made tapu by this kind of funeral.

About a year ago, the water in Tarawera suddenly changed colour, and became nauseous and unwholesome. There was some corresponding disturbance in Rotokakahi too, and the creek between rose rapidly to such a height that the natives were alarmed, and, apprehensive of a flood, swarmed up the hills and waited till it subsided again. Sophia asserts that she saw a great lizard struggling up the creek to Rotokakahi on the morning after the disturbance, but, as no one else saw it, she cannot prove the truth of her vision. It is not unlikely, however, that some small cousin of the crocodile tribe does live in Rotokakahi, since that lake is accredited with such inhabitants by more than one section of Maoris.

Tarawera water remained unusable for nearly a year, its colour during that space being of a dirty green. Then it changed to perfect purity again, and is now quite available for drinking purposes.

We embarked at the foot of the gorge in the "Riripeti," a staunch little boat, manned by eight Maoris. We sped along under sail past beautiful variegated bush, past a big overhanging rock, with a single rata growing out of its stony heart, apparently; past Koriri, a promontory on the north shore, where used to be an important pa, and where Mr. and Mrs. Snow lived several months under canvas.

Mr. Snow pervades this district. Everywhere you may hear his name, and eulogistic comments upon his philanthropic efforts for the amelioration of the condition of the Maori. He devoted himself completely while here to inculcating principles of thrift and industry, and in trying to redeem the natives from their great curse and temptation—drink. All honour to him! If others would only follow the example of this gentleman and his co-worker, Mr. Hazard, in their disinterested endeavours to raise the Maoris from their present level of listlessness and disposition to intemperance, much good might be done to a race well worthy of the white man's aid and consideration.

As we got further out to sea, our guide, Sophia, pointed out to us a part of the lake, near the north-east shore, which, she said, Maori boatmen always avoided religiously, because of a superstition about a magic tree said to be growing under the water there. This tree is called Matarehua, and when any great chief is about to die
it thrysts its branches high above the surface. When the people see this they prepare for mourning. Boatmen will not approach the place if they can help it, for it is said that the tree has power to hold and destroy any canoe that passes over it. Possibly some whirlpool or undercurrent strong enough to impede progress has given rise to this superstition. The tree—well, the tree—is one of those phenomena generally mentioned as having been seen by a man who told his brother, who told a friend, who told your grandfather, who told your mother, who told you.

Hounding Mora Point, we stopped at a native village to buy peaches and kouras. Rounding another point, we entered Te Ariki, the south-east bay of Tarawera, and here our attention was called to a yellow lichen-covered rock, called Huruwhenua (Devil's Rock) which stood in close to the steep wooded shore. Said Sophia, in obedience to certain intelligent signs from the crew, "If some little thing is not left on this rock to bribe the devil to let us go safe, we shall capsize. It is quite true," she continued earnestly, "for I see one myself a few years ago. The people laugh, and say they will not pay such nonsense, and before they get fifty yards away—ha! over go the boat. And the day was so cold, too; they have to go shivering up the hill and walk home."

In face of this evidence, we felt it would be tempting Satan to pass without paying toll. So we hunted up our smallest coins—Sophia, good heart, insisted on the smallest—and passed them over to a tattooed old heathen in the stern. He struck the rock several times with a branch of wet fern, and did an incantation that excited frantic mirth amongst his countrymen. To us it was unintelligible, yet we pretty well guessed the gist of it, I fancy.

"Taipo! Taipo! here's some more fools of pakehas. Help us to make them bleed rum; kapai rum." During the incantation he passed up the rock a moment, and put his hand in his pocket—the hand with the sixpences in, you observe. Then he came back, and winked at his brethren. Then Sophia winked at me, and showed her white teeth; and I winked back, of course. Then we sailed on with easy minds. And we were not capsized, which is the best possible proof of the expediency of having a coin handy whenever "there is the devil to pay."

After Huruwhenua, Wairua Creek is the most noticeable feature. This is the outlet of Wairua Lake, in which is a hot spring island. A little further on there are hot baths on the southern shore of Te Ariki, said to be highly curative of certain disorders of the blood. Near them is the Maori settlement Kauhanga. From this point one gets a fine view of Tarawera Range, in a new, strange, terrace-like aspect. At the head of Te Ariki is Karaka, another bit of hot springs country, where the tourist lands, opposite the Maori settlement Tahunatorea. We were told that once a Maori child was born here without any skin on its body, that its unpleasant condition rendered it so cruelly and painfully susceptible to the cold air that its mother, to preserve it, immersed it in one of the baths, where it lived for three years, fed and watched over by her. If she had put it in one of the Terrace baths it would have had a brand new hide of pure alabaster in less than three months. But, when you come to think of it, perhaps an alabaster hide would not be quite the most convenient thing to move round in, after all

Every good thing has its drawbacks.

At Tahunatorea we left our boat, and, following our guide for about a mile over hill and dale of ti-tree and fern, we reached the summit of a hill, from which we had our first view of Te Tarata, the White Terrace. That first view was disappointing. We could not see the lovely wonder properly from that point. It fell short, oh! very far short of our imaginings. We looked at each other, and although everybody read disappointment in every other body's eyes, nobody had the courage to own it. Then, with a subtle little smile on her face, Sophia told us to "Come on." I believe she purposely gave us that first dispiriting peep in order to surprise us the more thoroughly afterwards. When we reached the foot of the Terrace; when we saw its lovely coral-lipped basins, filled with illuminated liquid azure; when we climbed all up the glittering fretwork, over which the clear water flashed and murmured, and dipped first in one shell-shaped reservoir and then in another; when finally we attained the top and sat on the green islet at the brink of that wonderful cauldron of bewildering, boiling blue water, then we felt sorry for what we had thought at first. We "took it all back," and felt humble as mice.

The Terrace is over a hundred feet in height; its lowest step has a curved sweep of some two hundred yards. There is a diminution of size at every step clear up to the top, so that, looking down, the Terrace has the appearance of a large, white, expanded fan. The boiling lakelet on the top is about a hundred feet in length by seventy in breadth.

Imagine it then, if you can, and imagine it as made up of petrified snow, with the purest blue of the sky melted down into its cups, and illuminated in some supernaturally beautiful fashion from beneath. If any human architect could create so perfectly lovely a thing as the White Terrace, it would be irreverent to stand in his presence with one's hat on. The glory of the vision filled one with a religious feeling that forty thousand religious meetings would have failed to awaken. Two lines of a hymn learnt in childhood came into my mind as I gazed, and rang there for hours afterwards:—
God moves in a mysterious way
His wonders to perform.

I don't know the rest of the hymn, and I don't want to. Chances are ten to one that it sinks, like most religious poetry, especially the modern, into irreverence and profanity.

Te Tarata is not always active. Sometimes the cauldron is quite empty and the Terrace dry. We congratulated ourselves on our good fortune in seeing it wet, until we afterwards met a tourist who had seen it dry. His description made us feel that nothing would satisfy us but his experience, so we intend to go back some day and try again. When inactive, the upper basin or crater is empty to a depth of fifty feet, and is lovely beyond description, with its delicate sculptured sides, and lace-like fringes. In front of all the basins hang incrustations that look like petrified drapery. The activity of the spring depends entirely upon the direction of the wind, we were told. Sophia says that Te Tarata is invariably dry when the wind is from the north-east, and the force and display depend almost entirely upon the direction of the wind.

Any article that is put in the water here is preserved and encrusted almost to petrifaction. We got specimens of this in the shape of locusts, bees, dragon-flies, ferns, glass, rags, &c., &c. One piece of rag was turned positively to stone—light, brittle stone. The other things were deeply encrusted, but preserved in perfect shape. Sophia shewed us a tiny bird that she had hidden under some ferns in the water on her last visit. Every feather was turned white, and the slender legs seemed petrified into crystals. In a little while, Sophia said, it would be ready for removal, and might be preserved for ever. She took every pains to procure us good specimens, but we had neglected to take a little box for their safe carriage. They are so brittle that it is impossible to carry them without breakage, unless in a box provided for the purpose.

A projecting portion of the upper Terrace is said to be part of the trunk of a large tree. It is like that in shape, certainly, but it is no longer a wooden substance, if ever it was one. The islet on the top of the Terrace is named Puhoto, and with its growth of vivid green, looks beautifully singular amidst the clouds of steam.

Leaving Te Tarata, our guide led us some distance through bush and scrub, until we presently reached Ngahapu, a tempestuous boiling well, forty feet long, and thirty wide, from which the water spouted up furiously every few minutes to a height of twenty or thirty feet. This is one of the most important geysers of the district. Sometimes it plays to the height of fifty feet, and the commotion in the well is constant and terrible. Near it is another, not so violent, but quite lively enough, and throbbing ceaselessly with the regular throb of a steam engine. It is called the Steamer. Near to this again is a small, clear, boiling lake, Te Takapau, and closely approximate are steam holes, boiling pools, and minor geysers innumerable.

Down on the border of Rotomahana we halted under the ti-tree for kai. Kouras and potatoes were boiled in one of the springs, and with peaches, and bread-and-butter, we made out a splendid meal.

After lunch we followed our guide over a hill and down a ravine, and found ourselves in a very weird locality. First we saw a huge cauldron of mud, boiling, of course—everything boils in this district; next an oil-pool, full of a thick, greasy substance; then a series of diminutive volcanoes, all ejecting mud, hot water, and steam; finally, a small lake, the water of which is of a bright yellowish-green tint. This lake and its immediate locality. First we saw a huge cauldron of mud, boiling, of course—everything boils in this district; next an oil-pool, full of a thick, greasy substance; then a series of diminutive volcanoes, all ejecting mud, hot water, and steam; finally, a small lake, the water of which is of a bright yellowish-green tint. This lake and its immediate district are called collectively Rotokanapunapu. Every single feature of the place has a separate name besides, but they are too numerous and difficult to remember. As a background to this scene stands Mangamamao, a high hill, from hundreds of fissures in which steam issues with a constancy and heat that are appalling. The entire mount seems made of steam, and but for its myriad escape valves would undoubtedly blow off its roof without delay.

Te Ana Taipo (Devil's Hole) is not far from this; a big, ground-funnel through which the steam escapes with the whistling, shrieking force and fierceness of a hundred valves combined. Closely adjacent to Te Ana Taipo is Kakariki, a boiling geyser lakelet, some 60 by 50 feet in extent.

From this we went to the Porridge Pot (Huka is the Maori name), filled with a kind of white clay, boiling slowly like thick porridge, and said to be good to eat. We ate a little that had cooled on the edge, found that it tasted of nothing in particular, but was soft and rather pleasant to the tongue and palate. The Maoris eat it by the handful, and say it is wholesome and medicinal. I should say it was very filling, and it is certainly cheap.

We passed on now to Pouri te Rangi—sometimes called Koingo, I think,—a boiling pool named after a slave who used to utilize it for cooking, and who either fell in, or didn't. I am a little mixed as to the fatal accidents associated with this district, there have been so many. One thing you may reckon on as a dead certainty:—if poor Pouri te Rangi did fall into this well, she never got out again with any comfort to herself or her sorrowful relations. The water boils hard all the time, and there is an intermittent geyser that plays to a considerable height, and sheds a silicious deposit for several yards around. From this point we had a very good view of the Pink Terrace on the opposite shore of Rotomahana. But, like our other first view it was a little
disappointing, and we waited until a nearer vision should justify us in forming an opinion about it.

Te Whatapahu (Pain in the Belly) was the next wonder we be held. It is an intermittent geyser, but always noisy. The rumbling, groaning sound of it, as of some underground giant in the agonies of colic, probably suggested its title.

From this we walked to the cave, Ngawanga. It is not a large cave, by any means, yet it has served as a birthplace for eight generations of chiefs, the last of the line having no fewer than twelve children born within it. Mokonuiarangi was his name, or else it was the name of one of his grandfathers. Again I am a little mixed; a name like that is calculated to upset the best-regulated intellect. A man who would, of his own accord, carry about so many syllables deserves to be mixed ruthlessly with his forefathers. The Maori chiefs still retain the atrocious habit of wearing long names—at least, many of them do; but that of having twelve children is out of fashion. This is perhaps because they do not have so many wives at once now as they used to. Mr. Mokonuiarangi had ten wives; whether the dozen offspring were the result of combined effort, or of individual enterprise, history sayeth not.

From the cave we visited Ruakiwi, wherein a Maori infant and its nurse met death and burial at once; Kiroi, in which two Maori children fell many years ago, nothing of them being recovered but their heads; and Kapiti, a handsome geyser at the top of a small pink, and white, and yellow terrace that runs down almost to the brink of Rotomahana.

Looking down into those boiling wells, and hearing the tragic tales connected with them, gave one an uncomfortable sensation every time. One imagined how the hot water would close around the poor tortured body. One thought of the eternity of agony that would be crowded into the one brief moment dividing life and death for the hapless mortal, whom one false step would hurl into the hissing, seething, awful depths of these boiling, bottomless graves. We were glad we knew no one who had met with such a horrible fate. The poor creatures who had suffered that death were strangers to us, and years had elapsed since the events, and we felt very glad it was so.

Having described a sort of erratic circle we found ourselves now back at our resting place, and we at once embarked in the waiting canoe for the opposite shore. Rotomahana (Warm Lake) is by no means pretty. Its shape is irregular, its borders sedgy, its waters dingy green in colour. In size it is about a mile each way. Near the White Terrace shore are the two islets, Puwai and Pukuri. On Puwai, Hochstetter camped for a night or two, when on his grand tour through this wonderland, twenty years ago.

Eastward of Rotomahana is another lake, smaller in size, and called in contrast, Rotomakariri (Cold Lake).

A brief voyage across Rotomahana brought us to Otukapua-rangi, the Pink Terrace. Someone has said that "anything so exquisite as this Pink Terrace does not exist elsewhere in nature." If the White Terrace did not exist in nature, this assertion might be true. As it is, the White Terrace, in my humble opinion, rather extinguishes its neighbour, though the latter is very beautiful too.

It is smaller than the White, it is more regular in formation, it widens as it ascends, which detracts from its beauty in comparison with Te Tarata's fan-like spread. The dark green ti-tree background sets Otukapuarangi off prettily, but Te Tarata has a much more imposing and effective setting. In point of chiselling, embossing, sculpture, and filagree the two terraces stand equal, I think. The delicate pink shade of the one is considered by some people to enhance it above the other; but the dazzling white of Te Tarata, in contrast with the lovely blue of the water in its cups, is, to me, much more beautiful. And Te Tarata has another advantage in having escaped the disfigurement that Otukapuarangi has suffered at the hands of tourists, who can't visit a place without leaving name and address behind them. The lovely porcelain surfaces of the Pink Terrace are scribbled over from end to end with signatures. It may be a matter of interest to the world to know that John Smith and James Brown, and sundry other illustrious ones, have honoured the Terraces with a visit, but I fail to see it. I fail to see why those beautiful tablets should be scrawled over, and darkened and degraded into a common visitors' book by the thousands of insignificant human atoms that serve to fill up the chinks in creation. It may be well enough for first visitors to a place to leave some record of their pioneering. Those who follow take a real interest in that. But when general globe-trotting humanity insists on leaving its name, baptismal and otherwise, at full length on a piece of God's handiwork so perfectly and incomparably beautiful as these Terraces—especially when about a full square yard is pegged off for one bit of individual conceit—why, then Nature pauses to enquire to what lengths the native cheek of general globe-trotting humanity will carry it.

Another fiendish tendency of tourists is to break and chip off portions of the Terrace to carry away as specimens. Already the delicate filigree curtains that drape the basins are marred by this sacrilegious habit. Sophia told us of one party who, not content with going the back way, so to speak, in order to cheat the natives out of their fees, actually took axes with them to chop off pieces of the beautiful pink silica of Otukapuarangi. That man is naturally a destructive animal, history proves; but that he can find in his heart to disfigure, and mutilate, and destroy that which hath delighted and charmed him beyond expression would be incredible, did we not remember that it is not an uncommon thing for men to beat their wives and illuse many things in which
they have erstwhile found pleasure.

It is comforting to know that these particular Vandals failed in their object. They had reckoned on finding no one at the Terraces. They, a riding party, had gone round about, as has been said, in order to save canoe expenses and fees; but two Maoris happened to espy them, and they were defeated and their axes confiscated.

The Pink Terrace is about eighty feet in height. Being comparatively narrow, it looks higher. The steps are level, not cupped like those of the White Terrace, all except five or six towards the top. These five or six are glorious enamelled baths, into which one dips successively with a sense of enjoyment indescribable. It is a luxury that surely is not obtainable anywhere else in the wide world. It is something never, never to be forgotten. Water, clear, bright, and blue, from lukewarm to as nearly boiling as you can bear it; fresh breezes to keep your head and face cool, porcelain basins deep enough to swim in, blue sky overhead, and dark green foliage all around; the "toot onsombale" as a lady expressed it to me, "is altogether too utterly trop; too bewilderingly, exquisitely, consummately oh fay for anything!"

Pink Terrace is by no means so pink as it's painted. At a distance the shade is very beautiful, In close proximity many portions of it are seen to be rather of a dirty white than pink. The boiling cauldron on the top is forty or fifty yards across, is blue in colour, but clear sapphire blue, not the pale turquoise of that in the cups of Te Tarata. The spring of Pink Terrace is not so active as that of the White; the summits of both are almost always obscured by steam.

Quite regretfully we quitted our enchanting bath and retired into the ti-tree to dress. There was a soft, enamely feeling upon our skin for hours afterwards. Long continued daily bathing there would most assuredly give one a fine coat of silica. There is room for experiment, if anyone has a fancy for permanent enamel.

From Pink Terrace we canoed up a small inlet of the lake to Ruahota, a yellow sheet of sulphur water; and past this to the geysers Te Whakatarata, and then we slowly paddled down Rotomahana to the warm creek Kaiwaka; enjoying, as we passed one grand final view of Te Tarata, with its mountain background of coloured earth and steam, and Mount Tarawera looming in the distance. In the sedgy borders of the lake we saw many waterfowl; wild duck and the pretty pukeko being specially abundant. The golden carp has been successfully acclimatised to Rotomahana, and thrives admirably in its perpetual warm bath.

It is a wonderful thing—that lake of constantly warm water, yet, considering the constant flow from the hot springs around and above and beneath it, the wonder would be if it were not warm. We floated down the serpentine length of Kaiwaka (Canoe-destroyer—called so because its rapids are sometimes considered dangerous to canoes), noting the hot and cold springs, and embryo terraces that stud its toe-toe, fern, and ti-tree-covered banks, until presently we found ourselves back at Karaka. Here we changed from the canoe to the boat again, and were soon under way for Wairoa. The return trip was delightful. The Maoris sang a canoe song, each man taking a solo in turn, at a certain bar of which the entire crew drew in their oars with a sudden, simultaneous movement, and gesticulated in rhythm with a queer, hissing chorus.

We crossed Tarawera near the south-western shore this time, and were shown the spot where under exists a large, cavernous rock, where a great chief, Rangitihi, once hid in safety from his enemies for a long time. He must have been a good diver, and he must have had some ingenious method of keeping his dwelling watertight while inhabiting it, I suppose. The rock is called Kohatu a Rangitihi (The Stone House of Rangitihi).

As the sun descended in gold and rosy splendour behind the circle of mountains that shelter Wairoa, and cool night breezes began to blow over Tarawera, we landed at the boathed and made our way once more through Waituwhera Gorge; thus ending the most wonder-filled day of our brief month in hot water.

Chapter IV.

TAUPO.

At The unearthly hour of five one morning, we scrambled out of bed to a hurried breakfast, and, after breakfast, into Robertson's coach for Taupo, with a long clay's travelling before us. The distance between Ohinemutu and Taupo is fifty-six miles, and with only one team for the entire journey, the time occupied is ten or eleven hours. Even the most interesting scenery begins to pall upon one's vision towards the close of a journey like that, and one's mind becomes oblivious to externals by reason of an internal craving for dinner and bed. But we had a pleasant day for our travelling, and the novelty of the scenery to us helped to make it really enjoyable.

Passing Whakarewarewa on the left as we came away from Ohinemutu, we travelled for some time beside Waikorowhiti (Whistling Stream), a noisy creek that rushes through the Hemo Gorge, with Moerangi (Sleeping
Heavens, or Sleeping in the Heavens) towering high above us on the north-west.

Not long was it before Horo Horo (Fallen Fallen) came into view, and engaged our attention. Horo Horo pervades space. Once within its influence, the eye is always conscious of it. Turn where you will, you behold Horo Horo. Yet, at a distance, it does not look so very big. It is a long, curiously-shaped mountain; its top a level ridge; its sides steep; wooded in some places, cliff-like and gleaming white in others, where landslips have occurred and left the naked soil. It looks narrow, viewed edgewise, yet the long summit must be a considerable piece of table land. Horo Horo has the appearance of having been dropped from Heaven, readymade, and exactly as it stands, for the land around it for some distance is all a plain. Whether its name, Fallen Fallen, was suggested by this appearance, or by its susceptibility to landslips, one cannot say. You fail to realize its magnitude until you notice what a long time it takes to get past Horo Horo, and the prominent place it takes in every view you have of this district. Its height we never did realize, because we did not approach it near enough, but it is said to be 2,800 feet. Before we reached it, and after we passed it, we observed a stately, slender column of rock abutting from its southern end. Viewed from some points, this column presents the distinct outline of a feminine form, enveloped in a mantle. This figure is Hinemoa, as apotheosized by Maori tradition. Mr. M., a fellow-traveller with us, had an attack of verse-fever over Horo Horo. We persuaded him to write down the effect, and now, presuming still further on his good nature, we take the liberty of appending it to our own brief description of the quaint old mountain.

Horo Horo.

BY HENRY MITCHELL.

All hail, thou ancient, weather-beaten pile!
We greet thee, as we pause to gaze awhile
Upon thy massive, weird, majestic form,
All avalanche-scarred, and bleached by wind and storm.
Ye gaunt and spectral crags, marked out for fame,
Whence came ye, say; and "what's your little game?"

"Lo! last of a long line of mountain sages,
"My descent is from Chaos, through countless ages;
"My feet touch Hauraki, my limbs lofty Aroha,
"I gaze through all time o'er the lonely wild Noroha.
"Time !—yesterday !—now !—to-day and to-morrow!
"Vain figures of speech are to me—Horo Horo.

"A star in the depths of space,
"Beyond all human ken,
"Was once my glorious dwelling place;
"Ah! I was younger then.
"A fiery comet, in its path,
"The star's bright orbit crossed;
"The blazing meteor passed unscathed,
"The star was lost.

"Its shattered fragments wide were thrown,
"And whirled amidst the blue ethereal.
"A jewel dashed from Heaven's crown,
"Its atoms—black and scorched material—
"Upon one mighty fragment hurled;
"Across the deeps, I swiftly came;
"That fragment—'tis your little world.
"That's how 'I left my hame.'

"Like a cinder from Hell, thro' the realms of space,
'We rushed at a whirling, hurtling pace.
'Molten with heat, passed the nebulous spheres,
'Clouded in volumes of sulphurous tears.
'Fast through the Milky Way we sped,
'Like a red-hot cannon ball;
'The stars and the constellations fled
'Before us in our fall.
'As we came to the clouds of colder climes,
'With burning lips we kissed 'em;
'And we slower revolved and assumed our place
'As Earth in the Solar System.

"Since then—but why should I repeat
"Your planet's brief biography?
"Read Miller, and your Bible for 't,
"Or Huxley's big geography.
"All three are good; I like each one,
"But specially the latter,
"With its notions of caloric,
"And the potency of matter.

"I cannot bear your other great philosophers,
"Who so benignly try to play the 'boss' o'er us
"(Excuse the rhyme just there—'tis lame, I know;
"My muse just jibbed, the jade won't always go),
"Calling all matter, be it small or great,
"Even Earth itself, dull and inanimate.
"Why, I myself have seen the mountains frolic
"With earth and seas, in lively hyperbolic;
"Dancing like conies, or, sometimes in passion,
"Waging big wars in almost human fashion.
"E'en yet, we live perpetually in hot water,
Reference to Hot Springs.
"Through long past pranks of pillage and of slaughter
"That jealous love to us is not unknown,
"Is proved by Tongariro's case alone:

"And, let me whisper, long ere days of Noah,
"I used to flirt a bit with Hinemoa.
"Not the same girl who's now in bad repute,
"Through Sir George Grey and Tutanekei's flute.
"No; my fair charmer dwelt down at Ohata,
"And there—but never mind, 'tis now no matter
What then we did or didn't—'tis not well,
Or wise, or gentlemanly—to kiss and tell.
Enough that still I hold her memory dear;
Observe her image to the southward here.

But why repeat my proofs of personal entity;
You know I am a very old identity.
Avaunt! When dying Earth lies wrapped in gloom,
My voice once more you'll hear—the crack of doom.
Till then, farewell, O poor, ephemeral man,
Whose life, beside mine own, seems scarce a span—
A small, poor handful of swift-passing years,
A little hour of sunshine, or of tears.
For me there is no time. To-day, to-morrow,
Are words, mere empty words, to Horo Horo."

A few miles past Horo Horo we came to a curious rock on a hillside, christened by Mr. Chantrey Harris, "Charles Dickens' Head," on account of a fancied resemblance between its outline and the profile of the gifted author. By-and-by we passed Abraham's Altar, a huge rock table piled on the top of stone steps, on which Ngatoroirangi used to offer sacrifices. Ngatoroirangi, be it known, was one of the chiefs who came over in the canoe "Arawa" from Hawaiki, with the first Maoris. After that, we saw the Witch's Stone, and heard its singular legend. Once upon a time, it is said, there lived a witch near Ateamuri, who spent a good deal of her time in catching birds, and in training them to be her familiars. And one day there came to her a certain rascal of the name of Hatupatu, who begged food and shelter of her, and was not refused. Now, this Hatupatu was originally a dweller at Mokoia, in Rotorua, but, through his bad principles and nasty habits, had so alienated from himself the affection of his family, that two of his brothers decided to rid them of a nuisance, by killing him. Getting him away from home by stratagem, they attacked him, slew him, and left his body by the wayside. And a divine blue-bottle fly came buzzing along, and, for sheer amusement, blew him into life again. (N.B.—I've seen blue-bottles in this country competent to work similar miracles without being divine in any sense whatever.) Well, restored to life, Hatupatu decided to travel, since home, sweet home, was not the safest place on earth for him; and, after some hard tramping, without rations, he came to the home of the witch, Kurangituku. He had winning ways of his own, this young man; and, before the witch knew where she was, Hatupatu had married her. He was a wise young "cuss" in his generation, and saw his way clear to living better than the lilies of the field, and without any toiling or spinning either. Kurangituku waited upon him like a slave, and went out daily, fishing and trapping little luxuries for him. And he improved his shining hour in picking up witchcraft secrets from her. But one day, during her temporary absence, he, in a fit of wanton, wicked folly, killed all her pet birds—all except the riroriro, which, escaping, flew forth, with piteous lamentation, to seek its mistress and apprise her of the calamity. She sped home in a rage; but Hatupatu, anticipating her wrath, had fled. She traced and pursued him, and had nearly overtaken him, when he, availing himself of the power he had gained from her, smote open a rock (this particular rock pointed out to us), entered it, and closed it securely behind him. In her frenzy at defeat, Kurangituku scratched furrows in the rock with her finger-nails, and those furrows are there, in proof of the truth of all this. Knowing the direction of the subterranean passage her husband would follow, the witch now sped over to Whakarewarewa, and awaited his appearance there. When he did appear, he settled matters permanently and summarily by pushing her into a ngawha (hot-spring), and, as her supernatural power did not avail her anything against boiling water, that was the end of her. Hatupatu then went home to see his relations, and, with his wife's gifts added to his own genius, soon exterminated the entire crowd, and lived happily ever afterwards. I regret the total absence of all proper moral from this story, but natural integrity compels me to repeat it exactly as I heard it. It will not be necessary, however, to use it for Sunday-school purposes.

At Ateamuri, on the Waikato, we halted at mid-day for lunch. The river here rushes tumultuously through a narrow gorge in a series of foaming rapids. Close by Ateamuri is Pohaturoa, a lofty vertical rock, rising 300 feet sheer out of the ground. Many years ago, the remnant of a defeated tribe in battle fled to the summit of this rock, and held it against siege for a week, living on fern-root, and hurling down rocks upon the besiegers. At the
end of the week, the besieging party quitted, probably more because they admired the pluck of the others than because they doubted their own chances of victory. Giving in was only a question of time, as they must have known; but the Maoris were always fair fighters, and ever admired courage, whether they saw it in their friends or their enemies. Of their love of fair play and objection to take a mean advantage of their adversaries, there can be no better story of illustration than that in the introduction to *Old New Zealand* (Pakeha Maori's Book), which tells how a certain chief, being in possession of a missionary he didn't want, sent the holy man as a present, with his compliments, to a neighbour chieftain.

"Chief number two, not being in need of a chaplain, having no living vacant, and having perhaps, too, a suspicion that the missionary was unsound in some respect, from the careless way he was disposed of, declined him, and returned him untried. Chief number one was insulted, and declared that if chief number two had not known his own superiority in arms and ammunition he would not have dared to behave in such a manner. When this came to the ears of number two, he divided his arms, &c., into two halves, and sent one to the enemy, with an invitation to war."

Another story, equally illustrative, in the same preface, is of a Maori chief, who, when asked why, when he had command of a certain road, he did not attack the ammunition and provision trains of his adversaries, exclaimed, "Why, you fool! if we had stolen their powder and food, how could they have fought?"

In times of war, Maoris have often been known to supply their enemies with provisions, when short. It is not like that between civilized nations in war-time, I reckon. Fancy the Prussians going quietly away from Paris, on an impulse of admiration of the noble and plucky way in which the French held on to their beloved and beautiful capital!

From Ateamuri, on past Niho ote Kiore, the old constabulary station, the scenery is comparatively uninteresting. The road winds up hill and down dale, past occasional patches of bush and Maori settlements, right on to Taupo. Plains and mountains, some wooded, some bald, compose the country as far as the eye can reach; and when the flagging horses surmount the last hill that gives the tired traveller his first glimpse of the great lake, his heart bounds with thanksgiving and the prospect of rest. The Taupo road might be much shorter than it is. Probably would be, but for the fact that its surveyors and road makers were *paid by the mile* for its formation, and had, therefore, every reason for making unnecessary detours whenever possible. But they are all dead now—at least, in the interest of travelling humanity, let us hope So—and so *de mortuis nil nisi bonum*, and *requiescat in pace*, and anything else in fact that will keep them dead. In other spheres we trust the system of transit is different, and survey and "corduroy" unknown.

Towards the close of the long, hot summer day we sighted Taupo, with distant Ruapehu's snowy peak all a-glitter in the glow of the westering sun, and Tongariro's vapoury summit, softening into purple indistinctness, close by. In a little space we had rummled over the Waikato's fine new bridge, and were safely housed in Tapuwaeharuru.

Taupo, or Taupo Moanga (Inland Sea), as the Maoris call it, is an immense sheet of water, between twenty-five and thirty miles in length, and twenty, or more, in breadth at its widest part. It has one little island, Motutaiko (Freed bird) near the middle. On that island the *pohutukawa* grows, and it grows nowhere else in Taupo district. It looks a poor little object, this Motutaiko, for so vast a lake; Mokoia, in Rotorua, is much better proportioned to its setting. Tapuwaeharuru (Sounding Footsteps), the township of Taupo, is situate at the north end of the lake, where the land lies flat clear back to Tauhara Mountain and the range Maunganamu. Eastward, extends a series of terrace-like plains, right away to the foot of Kaimanawa, a high, wooded range of considerable extent. North-west are Rangitoto and Tuhua, a wooded chain of mountains rising 3,000 feet above sea-level, with pyramidal Titiruapenga towering like a bleak ruin above the rest. The south and southwest shores are hemmed in by a range of volcanic mountains, first among which stand the giants, Ruapehu and Tongariro, the first 9,200, the second nearly 7,000 feet high, surrounded by the humbler peaks of Pihangi, Kakaramea, Kuharu, Puke Kaikioere, and Rangi-tukua. Pihangi is the loftiest of these minor mountains, and is related intimately in legend to Tongariro.

Tongariro figures prominently in several legends, all more or less interesting. That one accounting for the active volcano ranks first in importance. Tradition sayeth that when Ngatoroirangi (Great Runner from another world) came from Hawaiki, he brought with him some of the sacred fire from there. This he left with his priestess sisters at Maketu, while he, with his favourite slave, Auruhoe, went out exploring Taupo. Thinking that Tongariro would be a good spot to view the country from, he and Auruhoe climbed that mountain; and the extreme cold up there affected the slave so severely as to bring him to the point of death. Ngatoroirangi cried to his sisters to bring the fire quickly, and they obeyed, hurrying along so swiftly that the sparks flew right and left, and lit up the ground wherever they fell. (This is the Maori account of the origin of the hot springs). But before they reached the summit of Tongariro, the poor slave was dead. And his master, in grief and rage, seized the best firebrand, and flung it into the crater. There it burns to this day, and will continue to burn, say the Maoris "aake, aake, aake," ("forever, and ever, and ever.") The crater is called after the slave Auruhoe, or
Ngauruhoe, and the mountain is held sacred from ascent by the Maoris, whose tapu prejudices, however, are always amenable to the almighty dollar. Ngatoroirangi, it is said, lived and died in the Taupo district. His sisters, still carrying fire, wandered over the country at large, leaving hot traces wherever they camped, especially at Orakeikoraka, Paeroa, Whakarewarewa, and Tikitere. This theory, as to the origin of the hot springs, might be more tenable if the heat were really fire heat; but it isn't. Auruhoe ejects only steam, and mud, and sulphur. All the hot patches of country are steam holes, geysers, boiling pools, and boiling mud. And more than one learned geologist asserts that the phenomena are the result of the chemical action upon each other of antagonistic minerals that run in strata through an immense tract of land some hundred and fifty miles in extent.

What one may term the personal legends of Tongariro number two, and differ considerably in their main features.

The first mentions Tongariro as a maiden of great beauty, loved to distraction by her two nearest neighbours, Ruapehu and Taranaki. Taranaki was the favoured lover, but Ruapehu had rather the advantage in point of size and mana (power, or prestige). He wasn't above spying, however—at least, by proxy,—and Karanga-hape, another mountain, was his agent and spy in general. With this gentleman's aid then, he kept himself well advised of his rival's and the lady's little "carrying on," and he contrived, now and then, to spoil a good deal of fun. Still, taking things "by and large," as the saying is, Taranaki made quite the best running, and Ruapehu was often sore at heart about it. Matters went on in indefinite perplexity for some time, Tongariro flirting scandalously, Ruapehu aching to eat his rival for breakfast, Karangahape keeping up the excitement as well he knew how, and Taranaki making the most of his frequent opportunities. One evening, however, when the latter was availing himself of a cloudy hour to do a "special mash" with his lady-love, and Karangahape was reporting the same with all the embellishments natural to your true scandalmonger, Ruapehu's indignation got the better of his politeness, and he lit out and dealt Taranaki a sudden kick that unsettled him completely and sent him flying across country at a terrible pace. Not so fast though, but he found opportunity to pass the kick on to his enemy, the spy, with such interest that Karangahape, once a single mountain, is now a scattered range. All night Taranaki travelled, hot, and hurt, and raging; till, at daybreak, he found himself on the coast at New Plymouth, and liking the look of the place, he cooled off and settled down to think out some plan of adequate revenge. And there he is yet, rearing his splendid snow-capped head to a height of 8,270 feet. But he has changed his name, under pakeha influence, to Egmont, a name aristocratic enough, I daresay, but no great improvement on the old musical one of Taranaki.

In indignation at her lover's summary disestablishment, Tongariro changed her crater, and now sends out her warm breath continually towards New Plymouth to show the exiled one that her heart still burns for him. Ruapehu is forever freezing and frowning in disapproval, but it don't amount to anything. Nothing he can do will prevent the vapoury telegraph.

The other legend changes Tongariro's sex, and marries him to Pihangi, his fair little neighbour. Taranaki, living near, gets coveting his neighbour's wife, and pays her more attention than is strictly proper; and she, naughty dame, rather encourages him than otherwise. Tongariro, having a vague suspicion that all is not as it should be, watches the pair, and discovers enough to make him feel justified in heaving rocks and fire from his crater at Taranaki's head. Taranaki simply drew his snowy korowai about his head and turned a cold shoulder to his adversary—this literally, for, Taranaki's shoulders, you observe, are always cold. This freezing contempt only exasperated the jealous husband more, and he one night, having interrupted a piece of gallantry quite too utterly unbecoming, blew up the biggest stone his interior contained, and sent it spinning at his rival. It struck where it was intended, bounded off again, and fell into Lake Taupo, where it still is, the cottage-loaf-shaped crater at Taranaki's head. Taranaki simply drew his snowy korowai about his head and turned a cold shoulder to his adversary—this literally, for, Taranaki's shoulders, you observe, are always cold. This freezing contempt only exasperated the jealous husband more, and he one night, having interrupted a piece of gallantry quite too utterly unbecoming, blew up the biggest stone his interior contained, and sent it spinning at his rival. It struck where it was intended, bounded off again, and fell into Lake Taupo, where it still is, the cottage-loaf-shaped island in the middle. And then Taranaki took the hint and left, dragging his legs after him so that he made the course of the River Wanganui. And the place that once knew him knows him no more. He so thoroughly uprooted himself that he left a big hole behind him. This, in time, tilled with water, and is now Rotoaira.

The island in Taupo is not much, viewed as an island; but as a pebble, well-aimed, it would be rather effective, no doubt, and well calculated to make any one start out looking for new lodgings as Taranaki did. As regards that mountain's final location, both stories correspond.

A thrilling tale is told of the Waihi part of the coast of Lake Taupo—a tale all the more interesting in that it is both tragic and true. It is of Tukino te Heuheu, a Maori chief, whose personal attractiveness and amiability were only transcended by his matrimonial propensities and successes. Ten wives had this noble old Mormon, and they were all as proud of him as could be, and he might have had as many more if he had liked. The ambition of every woman within a radius of many miles was to be married to Tukino te Heuheu. This borne in mind, you will admit that he was really very modest and moderate in only marrying ten.

Whether the latter phenomenon should be attributed to years, or to experiments in hair-dye, one cannot affirm with any degree of certainty. Anyhow, the ladies admired him. A lady of my acquaintance a little under five feet in stature, and consequently madly enthusiastic about height in the other sex, exclaims, "No wonder! Seven
Well, one night, when darkness lay heavy upon the land, Te Heuheu and his ten spouses were asleep in the chief whare; and there came unto Te Heuheu his younger brother, who said, "O, Tukino, do you not hear a noise as of land falling?" And Te Heuheu roused up and listened awhile, and answered, "No, my brother, it is only the voice of the wind and the rain."

Then the brother, full of forebodings, said, "Let us at least go away somewhere till morning." And Te Heuheu, looking round fondly upon the ten lovely slumberers, remarked, "Not with this hat on," or words to that effect. Then the brother, hearing the noise wax louder, fled away by himself. And when morning lighted the earth again—lo! where was the pa of Te Heuheu? Vanished! A heavy land-slip had buried the whole tribe.

The young brother, Tuikau te Heuheu, gathered men together from another tribe, and they set to work to dig out the entombed ones. And after long, hard toil they got down to the chief's whare, and found him there close clasping, and clasped by, the dearest wife of the ten, and they brought up these two and decided to let all the rest bide where they were.

There was an immense tangi, and Tukino was buried; and, in due course of time, exhumed again that his bones might be scraped, according to custom, and deposited finally in the crater of Tongariro—no less! But as the bearers were carrying him up, they heard strange subterraneous sounds, and, becoming alarmed, they put the bones hastily on a rock—where they remain yet—and fled. This affair helped to make Tongariro still more strictly tapu than before.

The traveller who has time will do well to make a proper circuit of Lake Taupo. He will find much to interest him by the way. He will need horses and a guide, and had better test his own steed a bit before starting, for those Maori horses are a caution. They go well enough. Himmel! how they do go upon occasions; but they spread their legs in all directions, and there's no more certainty about their action than about that of an aggravated hornet. One of our party mounted one of these fiery chargers one day, for a journey of ten short miles or so, and he didn't sit easily for a fortnight afterwards. He said that if he were given his choice between riding that horse, or any of its relations, again, and riding an earthquake, he would say, without hesitation, "Bring on your earthquake."

Hot spring phenomena abound on all the Taupo shores; some of exceptional repute are at Tokano, on the south-east point of the lake. There are comfortable camping places all the way round, and very beautiful scenery in some places. Maori settlements are frequent, and the natives hospitable.

We did not try this trip, but everyone who does speaks of it as highly enjoyable in fine weather. Some of the rivers, by-the-way, abound in acclimatised carp, which afford good sport to disciples of the rod. A man told me that he had caught twenty-pound carp in Rotongio. I knew it was a lie. But I didn't say so. I even sympathised with him, and encouraged him to tell some more. It is human nature to lie about fishing achievements. Even Jonah was not exempt from the weakness. Nothing short of a whale would satisfy him in that yarn about being swallowed. And there seems to have been no aggravating naturalist handy to explain that whales, as a rule, can't swallow anything bigger than a herring.

It is possible to go sailing or rowing on Lake Taupo, but it is not wise, unless the weather presents a very settled aspect indeed. The lake is subject to sudden, violent storms, and the Maoris are utterly fools at navigation, so if one of these storms comes up when you are out with a Maori crew, you have scarcely time to say your prayers before you are past need of them. The natives attribute these sudden tempests to the unstable temper of a taniwha. The Taupo taniwha is not a dragon, but a fierce, old, red-haired man, whose abiding place is a cave on Motutaihko. He is always hungry, and likes man-meat; so he is always on the watch for boats and canoes. When he sees one, he gets up a storm immediately and reaps the harvest. There is one place in the lake, between Motutaihko and Te Karaka Point, where the water is always in commotion, even in the calmest weather, and near this the Maoris can never be persuaded to go. They say it is the old man Horomatangi's special trap. Probably it is really a sub-marine volcano. Or it may be a small maelstrom, caused by opposing currents. A tiny steamer was built some time ago for the navigation of Lake Taupo, but it did not pay, and it got disabled, and now it lies idly and forlornly in a small bay of shallow water.

All the Taupo country is volcanic. The soil is principally pumice and sand, and presents a sterile aspect mostly. But a few miles further back it is fertile enough, T believe. The district is well watered by rivers and creeks. The Waikato, having its rise at or near Tongariro, flows into Lake Taupo at Tokano, at the south end, and out again by Tapuwaeharuru, at the north end; and this, the Maoris say, without mingling with the Taupo water at all. From Tapuwaeharuru it winds and widens right along to the Bay of Plenty, on the west coast, where it finds rest at last in the sea.

We stopped at Noble's Hotel part of the time of our stay at Taupo, and can strongly recommend it. And we stayed another part of the time at Mr. Edward Lofley's private accommodation house in the paradisiacal glen to which he has given his name and much beautifying labour, and we can strongly recommend that And we stayed another part of the time at Wairakei, but our recommendation of that won't go into a single sentence—so more
In Lofley's Glen one gives oneself up to laziness. So sheltered and balmy and restful is it that one's active faculties succumb. There is as great a dearth of external excitement as in the Happy Valley of Rasselas; but Mr. Lofley can give you some most exciting reminiscences of his own career in this country, and if you form one of a sociable party, as we did, you can pass a very pleasant time at the Glen. It is a curious place. You approach it by a gradual and winding descent through a valley, by the border of the creek. Mr. Lofley has planted trees of all varieties everywhere; when they are all grown the place will be a perfect forest. Rounding a high steep bluff at the foot of the descent, you come suddenly into the Glen, with its quaint little cottages set here and there amidst shrub and flower-beds. A hot creek runs right through the valley, and gets married to a cold one just below the main buildings, and then the twain, made one, flow on in cheerful unity down to the Waikato. Another instance of two souls "going whacks" in a single thought, or, rather, in a single gully. Two hearts that beat, or gush, as one. Natural selectionists should find food for thought in the wise union of the hot and cold temperaments displayed here. The practical Lofley found a unique and profitable bath. He has covered it in for a considerable distance with raupo; has cultivated foliage all about it; has fenced off both hot and cold with a partition, and hollowed out each compartment till swimming depth is obtained; has made a waterfall just below, and built a good dressing-room on the bank, with steps down into the water. You can parboil yourself in the hot section, till you feel sufficiently done; then roll easily over the partition into the cold section, and freeze yourself firm again. The water is not anything like freezing, really; but, in sudden contrast with the hot, it feels so. If you prefer a lukewarm bath, there it is,—where the two streams join and run down to the fall. You can run down with them, if "so disposed," and, standing below, can let the warm stream play in full force on your shoulders and back. Altogether it is a fascinating bath, and people go a long way to enjoy it.

There are other curiosities about the place, notably the carved door of Mr. Lofley's dining-room, and some other grotesque Maori images about the grounds, one of which would present a more proper appearance if he had been carved in breeches, or at least a kilt.

Lofley for years followed the avocation of guide in this district, and won himself a high reputation in that way. He brims over with a quaint originality, and tells some of the funniest anecdotes of his experience.

On the second day of our stay in the Glen we went sight-seeing. Following the warm creek some way down the gully, we turned to the left, up a hill and down again, till we came to the steep bank of the Waikato. That river just here presents a strangely beautiful aspect. Bright blue in colour, wide and deep, and comparatively still—save where it whirls in little foaming eddies—it Hows between steep, vertical cliffs for a long distance.

The first wonder we saw was the Crow's Nest, a geyser that plays at regular intervals, sending up a fountain of hot water from five to a hundred (?) feet in the air. I give the above wide margin because, no matter what assertion you make about the height of geysers, someone is sure to contradict you. No two people ever agree about these things. Some say that Crow's Nest has been seen to throw up to thirty feet; others assert that it never goes higher than ten. When we saw it the altitude of the highest spray was about fifteen. With a margin of from five to a hundred therefore, one has a chance of being correct. But take your choice of heights, reader; say thirty feet, if you like; say sixty—say a hundred. It will be all the same in a thousand years.

Lofley told us a good story about some tourists who visited Crow's Nest a year or so ago. At that time the interval between the eruptions was exactly four minutes and a-half, and the regularity of action could be betted on. The geyser was quiet when the tourists reached it, and they climbed up the cone to look down the crater. And there they got to disputing, I don't know what about, but probably it was over the height the water would go. One gentleman, be it noted, was a rich Aucklander, who had no family himself, but owned a brother who had comparatively little wealth and a number of children. And this rich Aucklander was foremost among the disputants, and stood on the very edge of the crater. Well, Lofley, who knew the habits of the Crow, just stood down outside the cone, and looked at his watch, and smiled and winked at the universe as one anticipating a

"Good—good-by! I'm gone! I—I leave everything to Sam." Sam was his brother.

Threading a circuitous path, o'ergrown with fern and ti-tree, we came presently to the Witch's Cauldron. Standing to leeward of it is quite equivalent to a vapour bath. It is a huge cavernous hole in the side of a hill; full of water that boils furiously and perpetually. The steaming, and hissing, and seething of it are awful. Every now and then a little extra activity below sends the water splashing in big waves over the edge of the basin into the river. The rocks around and above are of every colour of the rainbow almost—yellow, pink, brown, crimson, and blue-grey. All round the cauldron is warm ground, and within a hundred yards of it is another, almost as well deserving the title as the first. All this bank of the Waikato is studded with springs and
steam-escapes, and in most of the craters of these grow fern and lycopodium of a lovely vivid green.

On our third day at Taupo we attended, from curiosity, a Native Land Court. It was held at Tapuwaeharuru, in a long wooden building used generally as a concert-hall, evidently. The drop-scene screening the stage presented a most grotesque appearance. It is the work of the amateur Constabulary of this district, and they certainly deserve credit for the powerful imagination and reckless liberality of colour displayed in this their handicraft. I should say that the design had been wrought out immediately after a haka and unlimited waipiro. In the centre of the curtain is a huge, red, crab-shaped human face, with great ears projecting off the upper corners, great eyes glaring out above a wildly wondrous nose, great claw-like hands striking out immediately below the ears, and a great tongue lolling out of a hideous red cavity of a mouth. The tongue and eyes suggest the Maori grimaces in a war-dance; the general effect is suggestive of the ugliest nightmare ever a human being suffered.

The Court was in full action when we entered. The Judges and clerks were busy scribbling away for dear life; Mr. E. was alternately interpreting and keeping in check the eloquence of a voluble Maori; Mr. M. stood propping up one of the stage pillars and making notes. That is, he was ostensibly making notes; my own private conviction is that he was, de facto, making more poetry, and illustrating it with caricatures; but, of course, I may be in error. Once I thought I caught him "making eyes" at a pretty damsel near the door; but here, of course, I may again be wrong.

The natives were resting in their customary attitudes of ease on the floor, round the room and down the middle. They were very quiet and well-behaved, listening intently to the evidence given, and giving their own in turn with lucid intelligence. The evidence, as interpreted, would have been a great deal more interesting to us outsiders if there had been less pedigree in it. The Maoris are terrors for pedigree. They are worse than racehorses or prize bulls; trying to understand their history is almost as maddening as trying to understand the book of Genesis. And trying to understand their land a flairs would addle the brain of a Prime Minister. The relationship between tribes and individuals is a thing no mortal could ever hope to understand. It is more puzzling than the position of the man whose son married his wife's mother-in-law.

One point seems pretty clear—that, if, in a land treaty between, say a hundred related Maoris and a pakeha company or individual, ninety-nine of the former give their signatures and get the purchase-money, the hundredth can at any time enter the plea that he was not a consenting party to the transaction, did not give his signature, and so render null and void the entire bargain. If, at the proposal of the others, he consents to accept as his share any particular section of the land, then he is cut out, the original treaty stands good, and the purchaser only loses that particular section. But if he, the Maori, will not accept that arrangement (and very often it is a pre-arranged thing with the whole tribe that he is not to), then the unlucky pakeha is no longer in it. He can't recover his purchase-money, because it is long since converted into rum, and rum is not easily converted back into money again, especially after it has been drunk. He can simply sit down and have his friends comment on his asinine stupidity in not hunting up that hundredth signature, when, probably, at the time of signing, the hundredth man was a hundred miles away. Or he may take his case to Court, and, at great expense, win (or lose) it. Or he may, if he has the money, and deems the land worth it, pay that hundredth thief another sum, equivalent to the first, and get his confounded signature, feeling that if he could only have it written with the rascal's life-fluid, the price would be a mere bagatelle.

The Maori ethical system is simplicity itself. "Do others as you will take mighty good care to prevent others from doing you."

Sometimes they agree to sell a block of land to one pakeha, draw two-thirds or more of the price, carefully shirking conclusion of the bargain; then sell it again in the same way to another, and even to a third and fourth, if the chance occurs; and then, to the remonstrance of purchaser number one, two, or three, they will reply, with child-like plaintiveness, "We couldn't help it; it is not our fault; the pakeha tempted us, and so we sold." "Yes," we heard one Hibernian sufferer in one of these cases exclaim "Yes, an' it isn't the land alone that ye've sould, ye dhirty, windlin' anthropophagies, ye!" It was a cruelly long word to hurl at them that way, but they deserved it.

The business occupying the Taupo Court when we had the pleasure of spectating (that word's mine), was the rehearing of a land case that had been decided upon some time before. Mr. Robert Graham was the person chiefly concerned, and the decision was in his favour entirely, as it was on the previous occasion. Indeed, the rehearing of it at all was, as far as we could make out, an expensive absurdity, and no one was surprised at the result.

The disputed land was that of Wairakei. About eighteen months ago, a great Taupo chief, Poihipi, who died just lately, made a present to Mr. Graham, in gratitude for much kindness shown to him and his by that gentleman, of all the hot springs, geysers, creeks, &c., of Wairakei. Mr. Graham then purchased the remainder of the block from the Maori owners, had it surveyed and passed through the Court, and considered himself—as he had every right to—its owner. But some meddling individuals, under plea of "The Thermal Springs Act,"
interfered, and tried to get the natives to take back some thirty-three acres in the vicinity of Te Huka Falls. The natives refused, saying the land had been given to, and bought by, Te Kereama, and they wanted no reserve. Then the opposing side went strenuously to work to oversee the original Court sanction by bringing about a rehearing. They succeeded so far, but the result was entirely the reverse of their anticipations. The natives—all those who were of any importance, at least—sided with Mr. Graham. They had all signed a deed of conveyance in his favour two days after the land had passed through the Court, and they wanted no reserve. So the Judges, of course, confirmed the previous Court order, made in June, 1881, six months prior to the passing of the Thermal Springs bill, and Mr. Graham holds the land now in indisputable possession; having, however, suffered considerable expense and fatigue in his determination to retain what was being so unfairly wrested from him.

The witnesses—natives—showed real acuteness under cross-examination, and were smart in _repartee_. One, being questioned as to the relative ages of two brothers, parried the enquiry very cleverly for a while. At last the exasperated counsel thundered out, "Now, which of these two men was the eldest?" "Why the one that was born first, of course," answered the witness quietly. "Yes, exactly; but which was born first?" "They are aged," was the reply. "I am not nearly so aged as they. How can I tell which was born first, when I was not there?"

In connection with this same question one was asked to give his definition of hearing and seeing—which was the more trust worthy sense, the counsel wanted to know. "Sometimes one, sometimes the other," was the oracular response. "Sometimes hearing is to be believed, sometimes seeing; sometimes both, but generally _neither._"

From this sample of evidence the reader may imagine what the hearing of a land dispute amounts to, and the effect it must have on the patience of those concerned.

**Chapter V.**

**Wairakei.**

On the fourth day we went to Wairakei. Seven miles of a ride through ti-tree brought us there. The last mile or so was as much downhill as the road to ruin, but that will be altered before long. We were pretty hungry when we arrived. We were hungry mostly all the time during that hurrah. Getting up so early made the days so long, and the intervals between meals seemed unusually lengthy.

We had a "temporary," so to speak, consisting of sardine sandwiches and whisky and water, and then started out exploring. John Turner guided us. He was almost the first European to see the Wairakei wonders, and he had given some of them quaint names indeed: "Devil's Kitchen," "Hades' Laundry" (only Turner hadn't read the revised edition, and put it more plainly), "Satan's Tollgate," "Deuce to Pay," and so on.

The devil has a good deal to answer for in the way of weird architecture. It is rather a compliment to him, too, giving him credit for so much that is beautiful and marvellous.

After a climb—on horseback—through dense ti-tree and _tupaki_, over a somewhat steep hill, we reached the steamy quarters. Hot spongy soil, weird hissings, splashings, and mysterious murmurings, strange odours, and dense clouds of steam first apprised us of their proximity. We tethered our horses on the hillside, and descended the wonderful valley through which Te Wairakei makes its hot course.

Tahuatahi was the first marvel we came to—an immense geyser, that, at regular intervals of about five minutes, sends up a column of water thirty feet or more into the air. Next, we saw Terekereke, a basin full of bubbling clear water and wonderfully shaped and incrusted rocks. The exterior is cone-shaped, and appears like the most beautiful delicate pink and white coral. The deposit from the overflowing water from this and its nearest neighbours will, in process of time, form a terrace, or terraces, that will rival the far-famed Pink and White. Terekereke, and a sister geyser some ten yards distant, show by their performances a strong affinity with each other. When one ceases the other begins. They are similar in formation, and quite alike in activity. The boiling water comes from a great depth in the cavity—comes with a gurgling roar till the cauldron is filled, then a bright column shoots up several feet in the air and falls back in a brilliant, fountain-like shower of glittering drops. The effect on any substance submitted long enough to its action is petrifaction; or, at least, the incrustations become so thick and solid that the substance seems petrified. A little higher up the hill, through Satan's Tollgate, and past the Deuce to Pay, is a petrifying spring that in a month's time will so incrust a twig of ti-tree that the twig seems solid stone. And the incrustations are so beautiful; white, pale pink, saffron-colour, and grey; shaped to the object so that every notch, and twist, and knot are emphasized rather than obliterated,
and the surface all wrought into little curves and ripples. In the Crow's Nest group (not Taupo Crow's Nest, remember) of wonders, to which we presently came, there is a variety of springs and mudholes beyond anything I saw throughout the Hot Springs district. First a pool of milk-white boiling mud (Turner calls this the milk bath), the deposit from which appears to be pure chalk. Next, and only a yard or so distant, a cauldron of thick, steel-grey mud; after that a reddish one, hematite lying on the ground for yards around it; then a sulphur spring; and not far from that a cauldron of soapy looking fluid that must contain soda or potash, or both; then a pool of oily mud; and, in close proximity, some brightly clear springs, with pure alum coating the ground all round them.

The mineral variety is astonishing. Hematite, sulphur, lime, silica, chalk, alum, sodium, potassium—all within an area of half-a-mile.

The Steam Hammer, a cavernous puia, kept our attention a long time, the throb and thud were so regular, so loud, so everlasting. To realize that it has probably been thumping away through eternal ages past, and will continue to thump through eternal ages future, gave one a feeling of exasperation, and set one longing to go below and search out the particular crank that, properly twisted, would bring the whole mighty machine to a stop. That we did not, however, go experimenting in that way, is proven by the circumstance of our being still alive.

After about three hours’ active wonder-viewing, we came to the most remarkable feature of this remarkable locality, Great Wairakei—an immense cavernous basin in the hillside, filled with clear, bright blue, ever-boiling water, and measuring some fifty by thirty feet in extent. The edges of this basin are beautifully incrusted with coral-like fringes, and all about it are sheets of enamel or porcelain, wherever the water has touched on its way down to the creek. Millions of gallons of the brightest, bluest, clearest fluid are there in a perpetual state of ebullition; now dashing foamingly against the sides, now bubbling all over in coves and eddies, now boiling fiercely here and there. During the quieter spells it is curious to watch the big bubbles floating bell-shaped towards the outlet; in the mad moments it is awful to see the seething tempest crash many feet up the sides and fall back in a shower of glittering foam. Now and then a thick column of water is sent high in the air, the waves go splashing furiously over the coral lips, and you feel that, for the sake of the loved ones at home who might be sorry to lose you, you had better make haste and get out of the way.

The water at Wairakei, causing a coating of fine silica to form upon everything within its reach, renders any dark mark upon the enamelled surroundings indelible, just as at the Pink Terrace. The two ladies of our party, being the first European women to see Wairakei, selected a small tablet, and pencilled their names and the date thereon. This was well enough, only for the example. Unless prohibited, every mother's son going there after this will carry along a scrap of lead pencil, and immortalize his aristocratic or plebeian label, with no more respect for the eternal fitness of things than a watch dog has for the pants of a midnight serenader.

Talking of respect, we could not help being amused at the little displayed by our guide for the geysers. Except that he kept a respectful distance (anyone would do that), his demeanour towards them was most irreverent. "Now then, play up, you son of a gun!" cried he, when Terekereke was a little behind time with the geyser. "Wasn't it only yesterday I told you to expect ladies, and you'd got to pile up and do your level best? And here you are as meek as if you were in church!"

We sat on a mound at the foot of Great Wairakei, and watched the fascinating spectacle for half-an-hour; then climbed back to our horses, and returned to the valley. Kai was waiting; piping hot tea in a billy, fried mutton, and camp-oven bread; and we fell to at once.

Two hours later we were bathing, by the light of the moon, in the natural bath under the Fall in Kiriohinekai. This bath is warm—very warm; but just a little further down is a place where bathers can swim in cold or hot water, ad lib. And there are no fewer than four places on the Wairakei property where this extraordinary and convenient proximity of hot and cold water occurs; first, where the cold stream crosses Kiriohinekai; next, where the Wairakei joins Waikato; again, at what is called the Golden Bath, above the Huka Falls; and last, at the head of the Wairakei Stream, on the boundary of Ouranui.

The Kiriohinekai water is strongly mineral and medicinal. The name, in Maori, signifies "New Skin." I have not yet seen the analysis of it; but I think that will shew it to possess curious and exceptional properties. Iodine, or iron, or both, are in it, I fancy, from the effect it has upon the general system of those who bathe in and drink it regularly. It has a singular effect upon the hair too, darkening and promoting its growth. One of the men in charge here says that when he first arrived he was bald. To his surprise, his hair began to grow again soon after he began regular bathing, and now he has quite a good new crop; several shades darker, too, than the original colour. Fancy the Kiriohine-kai bottled off, and circulated throughout the world as the Mailable Miraculous Hair Restorer! It would be, to a certainty, if it were in that land of enterprise, America.

Next day we visited Te Huka (The Foam), the wonderful waterfall of this district. A short canter through the valley and over ti-tree and tupaki-covered rising ground brought us to the steep bank overlooking the Fall. For about three hundred yards here the Waikato rushes madly through a narrow rocky pass, scarce thirty feet
and showed every tooth in his head while doing it. J. got up on a barrel, taking, by the way, a pick-handle and a good-sized tom-cat, sitting on his haunches and hanging his fore-paws like a kangaroo, while he smiled on J.

was furry raupo whare night, he said, when he was camping in a
displays a friendly sociability that is often quite embarrassing. J. began by telling us of an adventure of his. One among us of some big, brown specimens of the Norwegian rodent that prevails throughout this island and could not go. [28x38]

which is said, by the Maoris, to be an infallible cure for leprosy,—but, owing to that trick of our steeds, we morning. We had intended to visit Matarakutia—a miraculous medicine bath some distance above the Falls, road from Te Huka to camp seemed just forty thousand times as long as the road from camp to Te Huka in the

horses—untethered,—and found they had not been such asses as we were in trusting them, for they had gone meat get wasted in that way.

felt about it, whether satisfaction or remorse, we did not hear. Probably remorse, for letting so much good fresh

the canoe with its doomed freight, speeding down the frothy passage to destruction. What the actual spectators below the Fall, but of the daring chief and his followers not a vestige ever came to light again.

sixty-nine men. It is said that portions of the canoe were found years afterwards, jammed between the rocks which our guide pointed out to us, one of the number made a desperate leap and saved himself. Even as he

Trollope missed a point when he didn't secure and use it in his book on "colonials." The "blowers" in this particular case were seventy in number, and headed by a chief rejoicing in the brief and musical name of Tameatepokaiwhenua. What his other names were I don't know. I didn't seek to know. Life is too short. When this chief was a little boy, and his mother wanted to call him up to whop him, she always breathed his name in instalments as it were, and took two or three breaths to it.

A party of natives once tried conclusions with Te Huka. Te Huka is still there, but the natives—No hea! or to put it more intelligibly, nowhere! It was a good moral lesson on the sinfulness of "blowing," and Anthony

Well, Tamatea-&c.-&c.-&c. and his companions, who were over to Taupo on a visit from the Wanganui district, were boasting to their hosts of what they could do in the way of skimming rapids. The Taupo people remarked, in a casual way, that they knew of some rapids they did not think anyone would skim—and live to boast of it. Tamatea-&c.-&c.-&c. said he would like to see them. So the Taupoites led the boasters round to the upper end of Te Huka, where the water lies in a calm sheet, above the first step of the rapids. After some banter, and perhaps a little betting, the Tamatea-etcter-eters embarked in a good-sized, strong canoe, and started for their doom. The Taupo people ran along the bank and cheered. The canoe passed the first rapid and the second, and the Taupoites shouted, "How do you like it now?" And the Tamatea-etcter-ers yelled back derisive remarks about piccaninny rapids that even a wahine would not be afraid to paddle over. "Wait a bit," cried Taupo, hurrying up to keep pace with the fast accelerating speed of the canoe.

Another brief moment and the Tamas realized their trouble. As the canoe shot past a certain ledge of rock, which our guide pointed out to us, one of the number made a desperate leap and saved himself. Even as he leapt, the canoe was sucked under by the foaming torrent, and nothing more was ever seen of the other sixty-nine men. It is said that portions of the canoe were found years afterwards, jammed between the rocks below the Fall, but of the daring chief and his followers not a vestige ever came to light again.

Turner told us this story as we sat on the brink above the Fall, and our imagination drew a vivid picture of the canoe with its doomed freight, speeding down the frothy passage to destruction. What the actual spectators felt about it, whether satisfaction or remorse, we did not hear. Probably remorse, for letting so much good fresh meat get wasted in that way.

With a good long farewell look at Te Huka, we turned away up the ascent to where we had left our horses—untethered,—and found they had not been such asses as we were in trusting them, for they had gone home. And we had to do likewise, on foot; and a storm came up, and the wind blew, and the rain fell, and the road from Te Huka to camp seemed just forty thousand times as long as the road from camp to Te Huka in the morning. We had intended to visit Matarakutia—a miraculous medicine bath some distance above the Falls, which is said, by the Maoris, to be an infallible cure for leprosy,—but, owing to that trick of our steeds, we could not go.

That night we sat round the camp fire, and told rat stories. The subject was suggested by the appearance among us of some big, brown specimens of the Norwegian rodent that prevails throughout this island and displays a friendly sociability that is often quite embarrassing. J. began by telling us of an adventure of his. One night, he said, when he was camping in a whare near Wairakei, he felt what he thought to be a hand pushed through the raupo wall and touching his head, until, putting up his own hands hastily, he found that the thing was furry. Then he skipped out of his blankets with alacrity, and got a light. There was a rat as large as a good-sized tom-cat, sitting on his haunches and hanging his fore-paws like a kangaroo, while he smiled on J. with a jocund amiability. J. stood back and "shoo'd "him like he was a hen, and the rat simply laughed aloud and showed every tooth in his head while doing it. J. got up on a barrel, taking, by the way, a pick-handle and a
of access, it will be one of the main features of the district. It is already one of the most wonderful. The lagoon

name, and it is a place seldom visited by tourists at present. When the development of Wairakei makes it easier

another day. Early next morning we started for it, reaching it after a ride of two short miles. Rotokawa is its

or two of earth

t by a foot

half-a-dozen yards of a pure, fresh, wholesome stream? And how for the marvels of hot and cold springs rising

account for this muddy blue lakelet—which must take its colour from some mineral ingredient—within

 quarry-like, in the hill, and half full of water of a dull opaque blue.

perpetual spring at the further end. Right next door to this case is a curious lakelet; a deep basin, hollowed,

from Wairakei. From this cave flows a stream of clear cold water, delicious to drink, and having its origin in a

canoes. In the immediate vicinity of this fumarole are several minor ones and hot springs.

and hushing the child with lullabies. Presently, in an excess of frenzy, she flung herself in. Karapiti was then a

settlement. Day and night, week after week, month after month, and year after year there rises a weird, sighing

wail, like the cry of a lost soul, from this cavernous hollow. A legend is attached to Karapiti of a beautiful

deserted wife, who came thither with her babe, and sat on the brink of the hole, alternately bewailing her sorrow

and might make nasty remarks if he was late; and then he bid J. a cheerful good-bye. We sat very quiet for a

while after the conclusion of this story. It was some time before any other member of the party mustered up

courage enough to tell another, and, when he did, the narrative fell a little flat.

But I heard two stories about Auckland rats the other day which rather take the shine out of the above. A

family of Auckland rats had discovered a nest of eggs, and were sorely exercised in their minds about the safe
carriage of the dainties to the family larder. The road between the egg-nest and the home-nest was long and

rough, and eggshells are sadly fragile. At last a genius fixed upon the following plan, and it was carried out

with triumphant success:—The rats lay on their backs in a long line as far as the numbers would reach, the first

of the line lying close to the eggs. An egg was given into his forepaws, and he rolled it down along his soft

belly till the next one caught it in his forepaws. This one passed it on in the same fashion to the next, and so on
to the end; the first rats running to lie down again further on, until the system was completed and the eggs

safely housed. The other anecdote is precisely the same as regards "hen fruit," and a dilemma; but, in this case,
one rat lay on his back and held an egg between his paws, while his brethren lugged him home by the tail: the

process being repeated till the transportation was complete. The narrator of these stories told me that they were

as true as—well, as true as if George Washington himself had invented them; and nothing could be said fairer

than that.

But, really, the brown rat in this island is a terror. I know a man, part of whose right ear was annexed by

one during a camping expedition. They are audacious beyond belief. They have quite exterminated every

vestige of their small cousin, the indigenous Maori rat; and the Maoris quote this extinction as prophetic of their

own, saying, with the resignation of a fatalist, that "as the Maori rat died out before the pakeha rat, so will the

Maori die out before the pakeha." They might do us the justice to add that there is a distinction between the

methods of extermination. The pakeha rat ate the Maori rat; we do not eat the Maoris. We wouldn't, if we
could.

Our next trip of note was to Karapiti (Screaming Hole), distant not more than a mile from Wairakei

settlement. Day and night, week after week, month after month, and year after year there rises a weird, sighing

wail, like the cry of a lost soul, from this cavernous hollow. A legend is attached to Karapiti of a beautiful

deserted wife, who came thither with her babe, and sat on the brink of the hole, alternately bewailing her sorrow

and washing the child with lullabies. Presently, in an excess of frenzy, she flung herself in. Karapiti was then a

steam-valve, but silent. Since then, the heart-broken mother's voice comes always forth with the steam, as she

still laments over her trouble and lulls her child to sleep.

The Taupo natives judge the weather by Karapiti, and know from it when it is safe to go out on the lake in

canoes. In the immediate vicinity of this fumarole are several minor ones and hot springs.

From Karapiti we went to Pirorirori (Fountain), a beautiful little fern-upholstered cave, scarce half-a-mile

from Wairakei. From this cave flows a stream of clear cold water, delicious to drink, and having its origin in a

perpetual spring at the further end. Right next door to this case is a curious lakelet; a deep basin, hollowed,

quarry-like, in the hill, and half full of water of a dull opaque blue.

O, but there's a mighty field in this district for students of mineralogy and chemistry! How will they

account for this muddy blue lakelet—which must take its colour from some mineral ingredient—within

half-a-dozen yards of a pure, fresh, wholesome stream? And how for the marvels of hot and cold springs rising

from almost exactly the same source? How for the startlingly different qualities of baths divided only by a foot

or two of earth? And how for the dozen different minerals sometimes obtainable from one small patch of

ground?

After inspecting Pirorirori, we went home to the camp; reserving the choicest wonder of Wairakei for

another day. Early next morning we started for it, reaching it after a ride of two short miles. Rotokawa is its

name, and it is a place seldom visited by tourists at present. When the development of Wairakei makes it easier

of access, it will be one of the main features of the district. It is already one of the most wonderful. The lagoon
swarms with wild fowl; it is, in fact, the great breeding place of this part of the country. All round its shores the soil is hot and spongy, and crusted with alum and sulphur. A huge boiling pond, some three hundred by two hundred yards in area, seethes and bubbles close to the lake; and it is scarcely safe to walk anywhere near, because of the thinness of the crust dividing one from the caloric below. Sulphur, water, steam, and mud-springs perforate the ground for several acres; altogether it is a ghastly district, and weirdly interesting. The waters should be of high therapeutic value by reason of the strong sulphur deposit; that of the lake is acid and bitter in flavour, owing to its being strongly impregnated with alum and sulphur.

From Rotokawa one gets a good view of Tauhara, which, judging from its formation, must have been a pretty lively volcano at some remote period of the past. It is not wise to explore this district without a proficient guide. Even then you run risks unless you follow very conscientiously in his tracks. Trotting round rather recklessly by myself, I put one foot suddenly through the thin crust, and took it out again with considerable celerity. Not soon enough to prevent a slight scorching, however. "Don't put your foot in there!" shouted the guide—after it was done. It occurred to me that this was like most worldly advice; it came too late.

In recovering my footing after the above involuntary experiment, I fetched up forcibly against a stump of wood, and dislocated five toes. Result—profanity. With two damaged feet I felt rather handicapped, and had to hobble lamely along with a stick.

Mr. E., who had won some reputation for medical and surgical skill through having successfully operated as dentist upon two or three unhappy Maoris, wanted to "make a case" of me; but I said that I didn't think pulling out my teeth would improve my condition at all, so I declined any experiments. Mr. M. advised homoeopathic treatment, and when I said, "How?" answered, "Dip the scalded foot in another boiling hole, and bang the bruised one against another log a few times. *Similia similibus curantur.*"

Mr. G. recommended a mustard plaster; J. was in favour of Epsom Salts; Mrs. G. suggested hartshorn and oil. I scorned all these remedies, and carried my wounds back swiftly to Wairakei, where a lengthy soaking in miraculous Kiriohinekai speedily healed them.

It was from Wairakei we visited Orakeikorako; but there I lost my note-book, and have, therefore, but a hazy recollection of what is to be seen at that place. When one has been speculating *ngawhas* and *puias* (geysers and hot springs), day after day, for weeks at a stretch, one's memory may be excused from retaining all that one has seen, in proper order. I will not, therefore, commit myself to a description in detail of the wondrous phenomena of Orakeikorako, since my experience of them is now like a confused dream of a valley full of lovely baths, van-coloured terraces, enamelled basins of shining blue water, and the rapid rushing Waikato flowing tumultuously amidst it all. The Orakei-korako springs cover at least a mile of ground on both steep sides of the valley, and for variety exceed all other places, I think, except perhaps Wairakei. Every spring and geyser has its own name, fearful and wonderful in multiplication of syllables; and I was glad of a chance of not remembering them. Let everyone take his own share in troubles of that kind. Why should one poor staggering mortal carry them all for the good of the multitude? The general title—Orakeikorako—is enough, and more than enough, for any feeble human brain.

There is an alum cave at this place that no one should miss seeing; and there is a native settlement, the members of which will be found very friendly and hospitable. From Orakeikorako it is quite easy to go across country to Ohinemutu; *via* the foot of Paeroa Range, where may be seen some more steam and hot-water marvels of a startling description. The geyser, Te Kopiha, on the top of Paeroa, is the very grandest in the country, but very difficult to get at. Te Waikite boiling wells, a little further on, have not been seen by more than a dozen pairs of eyes in all, I believe, so difficult are they of access. A small river of hot water, called Otamakokori, has its rise in these wells, and flows for several miles across a plain at the foot of the range. Paeroa is one dreadful mass of hot crumbling soil; and the wonder is that it is not entirely consumed by its own heat. It will be, in time, if it goes on as at present.

From Orakeikorako to Paeroa is about six miles; the plain is then crossed as far as the hot creek, some two or three miles; then a rough ride of twenty-five or so, past Rotokakahi at Wairoa, brings you into Ohinemutu. We did not follow this route, but retraced the fifteen miles of hill and dale that divides Orakeikorako from Wairakei; and were tired enough to enjoy a few days' rest when we got there.

We spent the remainder of our stay in looking round the estate, and in noting the enterprising owner's plan for its improvement and the development of a township upon it. If his scheme be carried out according to present programme, the place will, in a few years, be a very paradise. Mr. Graham is certainly a remarkable man. The pioneer principle with him amounts almost to mania. His enterprising soul seems to revel in the opening up of new country, the founding of new settlements, and the cultivating and beautifying of wild places; and no amount of toil, tedium, or trouble has power to discourage him from attaining these ends. He seems rather to delight in difficulties, and his indomitable spirit of perseverance helps him over all obstacles. What he has done at Waierawa and Ohinemutu are enough to send his name down to posterity in this part of the world; what he is going to do at Wairakei should immortalize him.
Government, or individuals ostensibly acting on Government behalf, have tried to deprive him of the best acres of Wairakei land. And right here a humble outsider would like to question the wisdom of Government in trying to appropriate every inch of hot spring country, to the utter exclusion of private enterprise. It seems such folly to try to prevent men of wit and capital from helping in the quick development of the therapeutic resources of the country. It is well enough to secure the already established places like Rotorua, Whakarewarewa, Tikitere, and Sulphur Point. The establishment of a gigantic hospital, like that at present designed for the latter place, is an admirable thing. But even the places I have mentioned, or some of them, might very judiciously be suffered to go into the hands of private speculators, who, for their own sakes, would be sure to make, as quickly as possible, their investments profitable and attractive. The present scheme of Government will, or I am no prophet, result in a minimum of good for a maximum of effort. Tax-payers will, of course, be the sufferers.

But, granting the success of the Ohinemutu plan—and I am sure such a grandly worthy scheme deserves the highest wishes for its success—granting that, what does Government propose to do with the other thousands of hot springs that it seems bent on keeping entirely within its own grasp and control? Why not give outside men and money a chance?

Look at Waikeria! Would Government management of that charming and health-giving retreat have resulted in half the success to itself and pleasurable advantage to the public? I venture to say that Government might have expended £100,000 on a place like that without making it nearly so prosperous, and in every way delightful, as it is under present rule and possession.

Those land leases at Ohinemutu too, strike one as ridiculous. They might result profitably for posterity if they did not terminate in ninety-nine years. I doubt whether they will return much profit to anyone inside of that term. From £20 to £25 a-year rental for the lease of thirty-two perches of land—that is the price that many speculators have undertaken to pay—and then building and cultivation expenses to follow, seem to me to leave mighty small margin for returns. But the victims know, or will know, best, of course.

To return to Wairakei, from which excitement has hid us somewhat far afield,—time, and not a long time either, will show what private enterprise will effect in that quarter. Already the valley wherein the settlement is located presents an aspect of cultivation. Thousands of planted trees of all varieties are already thriving in their new locality, a great proportion being fruit trees of every description; and Mr. Graham intends planting, this year, many thousands more. The valley is beautiful now; it will be a very bower of loveliness when all these trees are grown. That is one point in which the owner excels most pioneers—he begins by beautifying. He aims at securing comfort and luxury for the far future, while not forgetting the cultivation of ordinarily useful things for the present. It is well for the future of Wairakei that it has fallen into such good hands. It is magnificent property, and will be turned to magnificent account if present designs be borne out. From all that one has seen of Mr. Graham's enterprise in this country, one judges his energy to be unlimited, and may prophesy that he will carry out, to perfection, whatever he undertakes; so Wairakei could not be in better possession.

Already several fine grass paddocks are yielding good results, while vegetables for household use grow abundantly. The soil here, especially to the northward of the settlement, ranks far above that of most of the Taupo country in fertility. Wherever the *tupaki* grows is said to be good land, and that shrub thrives luxuriously all over Wairakei. Horse-feed in the Taupo district is painfully scarce and dear. At Wairakei, experiment has proved that the supply grown on the land will be both good and unstinted.

Mr. Graham is constructing a road that will shorten the present route by several miles, and will be pleasanter and more interesting beside. Instead of going through Taupo to Wairakei, the tourist of the future will go through Wairakei to Taupo, passing Te Huka Fall, and other features of interest, by the way. The new road will branch off from the old at Puketarata, a native settlement of some importance, four miles or so north of Taupo. And this summer, it is expected, will see the completion of the new direct route between Cambridge and Ohinemutu; in traversing which the traveller will take Wairakei and Taupo in his way. People will be able then to make a round trip through all the Lake District; going from Auckland, *via* Tauranga, Ohinemutu, Wairakei, and Taupo to Cambridge, or *vice versa*.

The settlement of Wairakei lies in a valley, which slopes gradually down to the Waikato. Every facility is afforded by Nature for good drainage and perfect sanitary arrangements. Kirihinekai runs right through the centre, and the cold stream that joins the hot one is situated in what will be the very heart of the new township. Public baths are to be erected there, with hot and cold water in abundance.

And the cold stream, being excellent drinking water, will be laid on to the houses for domestic purposes. Other baths will be erected at the junction of Wairakei and Waikato, thus affording another variety of hot and cold bathing. Smaller sheds will probably be built at the various medicinal springs, according to public needs. The new road is a chain and a-half wide, as far as the Ouranui boundary; and it is Mr. Graham's intention to have this planted all its entire length, on both sides, with English and colonial trees. The land in this direction is specially adapted to cultivation, and the owner proposes dividing it into convenient allotments for sale.

Nothing could be more delightful than the climate of this place. It escapes all the keen bleakness of the
atmosphere at Taupo, because of its sheltered situation. And the natural scenery is very beautiful; but the owner intends improving on this with the aid of art and architecture. Besides giving the new township wide, handsome streets, extensive parks, and recreation grounds, he purposes making ornamental walks on the banks of the streams, planting them with trees and shrubs, and further decorating them with fountains. The never-failing supply of water makes the fountain design comparatively easy. As regards water, both cold and hot, Wairakei certainly is a place most abundantly blessed. Every house will have it laid on in pipes. Household affairs should go as easy as greased wheels, and conflagrations be an impossibility.

Settlers in this district have no difficulty about timber for building purposes, &c., &c., for there are several forests within easy distance. The neighbourhood affords abundant sport to disciples of the rod and gun. Rotokawa abounds in game, Waikato in fish. Rokapu and a kind of greyling, called by the natives pokoura, are the most abundant of the latter, but golden carp has also been successfully planted in the Waikato. Koura, the small, delicious crayfish that forms one of the staple articles of diet with the Maoris, is plentiful here too, as, indeed, it is everywhere in this part of the island.

We were all enchanted with Wairakei, and some of us went into poetry about it. Of all the effusive results of the general affliction there was, however, but one worth reading, and that I append.

**Wairakei.**

To fair Wairakei have I been—
Wairakei, the wonderland;
And my charmed and dazzled eyes have seen
Such marvellous sights and grand,
That my pen is powerless to describe
The glories mine eyes looked on:
The vision of all that geyser tribe
Like a dream is past and gone.

I bathed in Te Kiriohinekai,—
Hot water up to my chin,—
And the name, translated, by-the-bye,
From the Maori, means New Skin;
And it ought to be called New Hair, beside,
For at three months after date
From the first sweet dip, if it's daily tried,
Twill recover the baldest pate.

And give it a strand new colour, too;
Turn red or grey to black—
Which is more than the patent hair-dyes do:—
Kiriohinekai's no false quack.
It cures rheumatics, neuralgia, gout,
And a number of other ills;
It is better, a thousand times—about,—
Than doctors' potions and pills.

From Kiriohinekai swift I went
To bathe in Wairakei's stream;
And the ti-tree and *tupaki* o'er me bent,
And I felt as 'twere a dream,
Or a glimpse into happy fairyland,
And I wished it might last forever,
As I ended my bath with an ice-cold dip
In the blue Waikato River.

I saw Karapiti's steam blow-hole,
And I heaved a mighty sigh
As I gazed on Tongariro's cone;
And I said, "How's that for high?"
And Ruapehu's taller peak
Looked down with a lofty scorn,
And seemed to smile at my mortal cheek,
With a smile that was old and worn.

And I felt so small that I turned away,
With another mighty sigh,
And I swiftly fled to bathe again
In Te Kiriohinekai.
And I saw the geyser-fountains play,
And the clear blue water flowing;
And I said, "I could stop here all the day,
But I know I must be going."

So I said farewell to Te Huka Fall,
And the blue Waikato River;
And I said farewell to the geysers all,
And they said—naught whatever.
And then I mounted my milk-white steed,
And, as soon as I got on his back, he
Galloped away, nor stopped all day,
Till he'd borne me far from Wairakei.—

G.R

Analyses.

Visitors, especially invalids, will probably be interested in the analyses of the mineral waters of the Lakes District. The following are, I believe, the most recent and accurate.

I.—HINEMAKU, situated the nearest on Sulphur Point to Ohinemutu. Saline Water with Silicates (reaction Alkaline).
II.—**Whangapiro**, commonly known as Madame Rachel's Bath. Saline Water with Silicates (reaction Alkaline).

III.—**Te Kauhangā (b)**, the so-called Pain-Killer. Saline, with excess of Acid (reaction Acid).

IV.—Te Pupunitanga, commonly called the Priest's Bath. Aluminous, and strongly Acid (reaction Acid).

V.—**Waihunuhunu Kuri (b)**, The Muddy Bath in use at Lake House Hotel.

   Ferruginous and Acidic, with excess of Silica (reaction Acid).

VI.—**Te, Kauwhanga (a)**, Cameron's Bath. Large, muddy coloured bath; constant discharge of gas, said to cause sensations similar to those of Laughing Gas when inhaled. Hepatic; feebly Saline, with excess of Acid (reaction Acid).

   Sulphuretted Hydrogen—76 grains per gallon.

XI.—**Arikikapakapa (a)**. A clear spring, nearly boiling, depositing yellow sulphur in the bed of the overflow stream.

   Acidic (reaction Acid).
   Sulphuretted Hydrogen—2.76 grains per gallon.

Finis


Lake House, Ohinemutu, Rotorua

Introduction.

The first clause of the fourth section of the Corrupt Practices Prevention Act, reads:—"Every person who shall directly or indirectly, by himself, or by any other person on his behalf, give, lend, or agree to give or lend, or shall offer, promise, or promise to procure, or to endeavour to procure, any money or valuable consideration to or for any elector, or to or for any other person, in order to induce any elector to vote or refrain from voting, or shall corruptly do any such act as aforesaid on account of such elector having voted or refrained from voting at any election, shall be deemed guilty of bribery."

The following clause of the same section has similar provisions against giving or promising employment.

The seventh clause refers to undue influence, and among other prohibitions has the following:—"Every person who shall, directly or indirectly, by himself or by any other person on his behalf, . . . . . threaten the infliction, by himself or by or through any other person, of any injury, damage, harm, or loss . . . . . upon or against any person, in order to induce or compel such person to vote or refrain from voting . . . . shall be deemed to have committed the offence of undue influence."

The English Act is almost identical, and the decisions of the English Courts are expressly embodied in the Colonial Act, section 2, which reads:—"The expression 'corrupt practice,' as used in this Act, means treating, bribery, undue influence, or personation, as defined by this Act, or as recognised by the common law or the law of Parliament."

It was not a little startling, therefore, to find Mr Justice Gillies saying he would not be bound by English precedents, as from his experience he knew that what would be intimidation in England would not have the slightest effect upon electors in the Colony! This substitution of an "impression" for the law, was well sustained throughout the trial. We fear it may be held that when the Court is the Jury, the public may not be any more convinced of its judgment and fairness than of the fairness and judgment of "twelve men in a box." Nor can Mr Justice Gillies's electioneering experiences have been very fortunate if we may judge by the sentiment he approvingly expressed in Court: "Anderson merely pointed out to him on which side it was his interest to vote, and they knew very well that a man's interest was the side he generally voted on." The interest here was the intimidation that if the elector voted for one candidate he would have ten enemies, but if he voted for the other he would only have one enemy!

After this it is hardly surprising that the Court should hold that the intimation on the part of an agent, that seventy-three men would 'Boycott' an elector if he voted for a certain candidate, was not undue influence! It remains for the public to pronounce judgment on the doctrine as laid down by two Supreme Court Judges. The final Court of Appeal always is:—Public Opinion.

In consequence of the extraordinary refusal of Mr Justice Gillies to see proof of agency in the direct evidence of the witnesses who proved Anderson was a prominent member of the Respondent's Committee, the counsel for the Petitioners was compelled to extract further evidence of agency in the progress of the trial, and it will be seen that the answers were frequently in reply to questions put to the witnesses with this object. At length the Court held the agency established.

Court for the Trial of an Election Petition for the Electoral District of Wanganui.

In the matter of "The Election Petitions Act, 1880," and in the matter of the election for the Electoral District of Wanganui, holden at Wanganui on the ninth day of December, 1881. Between Archibald Duddingston Willis, John Ballance, and Stewart Harcus Manson, petitioners; and William Hogg Watt, respondent.

Particulars of acts of bribery and undue influence referred to in the petition of the above-named petitioners pursuant to the order of His Honor the Chief Justice made in this matter on the twenty-second day of February, 1882.

Paragraph I. The Petitioners say:—

• The names and addresses, so far as known to the Petitioners of the two persons in the third paragraph
of the petition alleged to have been bribed are Bosswell Robert Middleton, of the town of Wanganui, clerk, and William Askew, of the said town, labourer.

The acts of bribery recited upon in the case of the said Bosswell Robert Middleton took place at Taupo Quay, in the town of Wanganui aforesaid, on or about the eight day of December, 1881, and on or about the ninth day of December, 1881, at Taupo Quay, the town of Wanganui aforesaid, and consist of promises made to the said Bosswell Robert Middleton that if he, the said Boswell Robert Middleton, would vote for the Respondent and use his influence with other voters to induce them to vote for the Respondent, he should have the said John Anderson's work as bookkeeper to do, and that he (Anderson) would get him other work besides.

The act of bribery relied upon in the case of the said Bosswell Robert Middleton took place at Taupo Quay, in the town of Wanganui aforesaid, on or about the eight day of December, 1881, and on or about the ninth day of December, 1881, at Taupo Quay, the town of Wanganui aforesaid, and consist of promises made to the said Bosswell Robert Middleton that if he, the said Boswell Robert Middleton, would vote for the Respondent and use his influence with other voters to induce them to vote for the Respondent, he should have the said John Anderson's work as bookkeeper to do, and that he (Anderson) would get him other work besides.

The acts of bribery recited upon in the case of the said William Askew took place on or about the eighth day of December, 1881, at the house of the said John Anderson, in the town of Wanganui, and consist of promises made to the said William Askew that if he, the said William Askew, would vote for the Respondent, he would get him other work besides.

The general acts of bribery referred to in the said petition and relied upon are as follows:—

A promise made by the said John Anderson to one Owen Igoe, of the town of Wanganui, labourer, or to his wife, on or about the eight day of December, 1881, at the house of the said Owen Igoe, in the town of Wanganui aforesaid, that if he then said Owen Igoe would vote for the Respondent he then said John Anderson would give him a few shillings after the election.

Also the specific acts of bribery alleged in the first portion of this paragraph.

Also of a promise made by the said John Anderson to one George Friend, of Wanganui aforesaid, horsebreaker, on or about the ninth day of December, 1881, at St. Hill, in Wanganui aforesaid, that if he then said George Friend would vote for the Respondent, he the said John Anderson would by the aid of his friends endeavour to obtain for him certain land which he claimed, and that he would give him £5 if he failed.

Also a promise by the said John Anderson made two or three days before the election referred to in the petition, at Wanganui aforesaid, in the workshop of a Mr Spriggins to one Nicholas Henry, of Wanganui aforesaid, bootmaker, one Peter Doddie, of Wanganui aforesaid, bootmaker, and one Bosswell Robert Middleton, of Wanganui aforesaid, clerk, that if they would vote for the Respondent, or refrain from voting for the Petitioner, John Ballance, he the said John Anderson would order and pay for a pair boots for each of the said persons.

Paragraph II.

The specific instances of undue influence relied upon by the Petitioners in the fourth paragraph of the said Petition mentioned consist of—

A threat made by the said John Anderson on or about the 8th day of December, 1881, at Taupo Quay, in Wanganui aforesaid, to one William Henry Flyger, of Wanganui, clothier, that if Mr George Flyger, of Wanganui aforesaid, clothier (the brother of the said W. H. Flyger), did not vote for the Respondent, a number of the Respondent's supporters had "marked" him and would cause him great loss in his business.

Also of a threat made on the same day near the Post Office, in Wanganui aforesaid, by the said John Anderson to the said George Flyger that he had better not vote at all, and that if he voted against the Respondent there were a large number of the Respondent's committee who would in consequence thereof withdraw their custom from him.

Also of a threat made by the said John Anderson to the wife of Mr Edwin Moult, of Wanganui aforesaid, storekeeper, on or about the 8th day of December, 1881, at the shop of the said Edwin Moult, in Wanganui aforesaid, that there were a large number of the Respondent's committee who had marked the said E. Moult as a supporter of John Ballance, one of the Petitioners, and that if he voted for the said John Ballance they would injure him, the said Edwin Moult, in his business.

Also of a threat made by the said John Anderson to one William Blick, of Wanganui aforesaid, night watchman, at Ingestre Street, in Wanganui aforesaid, two or three days before the holding of the said election, that if he said William Blick voted for the said John Ballance he would make enemies, and that it was his interest to vote for the Respondent, and that if he did not vote for the Respondent he had better,
for fear of being injured by the Respondent's friends, not vote at all.

And as general acts of undue influence alleged in the said fourth paragraph of the Petition, the Petitioners repeat the particulars mentioned in the first portion of this paragraph.

To S. T. FITZHERBERT,
Respondent's Solicitor,

Wanganui.

**Election Petition.**

**Willis and Others Against Watt.**

The hearing of the Petition preferred by Messrs A. D. Willis, John Ballance, and S. H. Manson against the return of Mr W. H. Watt as M.H.R. for the Wanganui Electoral District was opened last Wednesday at 10 o'clock in the Supreme Courthouse, before their Honours Chief Justice Prendergast and Mr Justice Gillies. Mr Robert Stout, Hon P. Buckley, and Mr Maclean appeared for the petitioners; and Mr Fitzherbert for the respondent. There was a large attendance of the general public.

Mr Fitzherbert said that assuming the petitioners were in the position of plaintiffs and the respondent of a defendant, there were several points he wished to raise in connection with the petition itself, though he did not know what particular rule there was as to when they were to be raised. One point was in connection with the particulars delivered in connection with the petition. The third paragraph of the latter charged the respondent with committing bribery by one John Anderson by promising to obtain places of employment for certain persons. In the particulars upon which the petitioners intended to rely, acts were mentioned quite outside of the petition, although the rules provided that the latter was to state the facts and grounds upon which the petitioners rely. In the particulars in the present case the allegations of attempted bribery of persons named Middleton and Askew were expanded into charges of attempted bribery of other persons who were not mentioned in the petition itself.

His Honor enquired if the respondent had not obtained an order for particulars, as he had drawn the order up himself?

Mr Fitzherbert replied in the affirmative. But the point was that His Honor the Chief Justice who made the order had power merely to direct particulars and not to enlarge the petition, and that the latter matter was one for the Court itself.

His Honor said that the form of order followed the English practice.

Mr Fitzherbert pointed out that the result of the present flaw was that between the date of the petition and the filing of the particulars, the petitioners were able to hang on fresh charges to the petition.

Mr Justice Gillies was against Mr Fitzherbert on that point, as although the petition contained a general allegation of bribery, it was always some time before the definite charges leaked out.

His Honor the Chief Justice said that the Court ruled against Mr Fitzherbert on the preliminary objection raised by him.

Mr Buckley then opened the petitioners' case by reading the petition, and laying before the Court the particulars filed by virtue of the order.

Mr Stout said that the enquiry would take three branches:—bribery, undue influence, and intimidation and agency, as to the last of which he presumed it was not disputed, Mr Anderson being one of Mr Watt's leading supporters. Mr Watt does not appear to have wished to come forward till the last minute, and when he did so Mr Watt did not run the election, but the Committee ran Mr Watt, No charge would be brought against Mr Watt, who simply stood by and allowed his supporters, of whom Mr Anderson was the most energetic and zealous (though his zeal was not tempered with much discretion) to place him at the head of the poll. The particular charges which would be produced were simply samples of what generally took place at this election, though it had been decided in the Stanmore case, and in fact as stated in the Act that it was only necessary to bring forward a single clearly-proved instance to render the election void. Some of the witnesses brought forward might be treated as hostile, as they might not wish to admit having been bribed in the manner Mr Anderson was alleged to have gone about and operated upon them. He (Mr Stout) would not now go into cases of undue influence, but he would simply mention small instances in Home cases which had set an election
made at any meeting to bring up voters. Everyone was to come at his own free will. Several others besides

Mr Watt's meeting when he addressed the electors. Messrs Bryce, Pharazyn, and Duigan were on the platform.

Mr Justice Gillies:—That may be a question for the Court as to costs, but cannot interfere with these

proceedings.

The following evidence was then called for the petitioners:—Garland W. Woon (examined by Mr Stout) said that he was both Returning Officer and Registrar of Electors. The election was held on the 9th December last, the poll being declared on the 13th. The result was a majority in favor of Wm Hogg Watt by 4 votes, the actual numbers being Watt 397, Ballance 393. Mr A. D. Willis, one of the petitioners, was an elector in the district, his No. being 1065. So also was S. H. Manson, No. 633. There were on the roll persons named Boswell Middleton, No 705, and described as a clerk; Wm. Askew, No. 34, laborer; Owen Igoe, No. 507, laborer; George Friend, No. 360, groom; Peter Doddy, No. 288, bootmaker; Nicholas Henry, No. 447, bootmaker; Wm. Middleton, No 706, bootmaker; Wm. Henry Flyger, No. 347, clothier; Geo. Flyger, 346, draper; Edward Moul, No. 728, carpenter; Wm. Jas. Blick, No. 90, laborer. Witness had not the list, and could not, therefore, say whether any of these persons voted.

James Alexander, sen., was called, but did not appear.

John Bennie, examined by Mr Stout, deposed that he was a merchant. I am not aware whether I was a member of Mr Watt's committee, or that there was any committee room. I was at a meeting of persons. (Mr Stout having a difficulty in inducing the witness to answer the last question remarked that when a person in Mr Bennie's position refused to answer it showed what difficulties had to be met with in bribery cases). There Were present at the meeting Jas. Alexander, Wm. Alexander, John Sharpe, and several others, but I do not know their names, though I had seen them before. Witness had been out and in town since the election. Writing was done in the room by Wm. Alexander. I do not recollect whether minutes were taken. (Mr Stout reminded the witness that, being on his oath, he must tell the truth whatever the consequences might be). Wm. Alexander might have been writing love letters for all I know. (Laughter). I did not know what he was writing. I attended the meeting of my own free will, being the one who seconded Mr Watt's nomination. I do not call the meeting a committee meeting, but a "meeting of supporters." I saw no rolls present. I attended four or five of these meetings after the nomination, but I cannot say on what day of the week. Some of these meetings were held at the Academy of Music. We had an office at Mr Jackson's. "We" are the "supporters." It was never called a committee in my hearing, but "friends, supporters, and electors." At some of the meetings rolls were produced for the purpose of seeing who was on the roll, and how many, it took some time, and those who were favorable, and those against us, ticked off. I will swear I never got any circulars from Mr Alexander, but when we met one night we adjourned to another. When the lists were ticked off I never had one of them. I can't say that I canvassed. I spoke to several about the town. (The witness was asked if he did not call that canvassing, and replied that he did not call it anything at all.)

By the Court:—I did speak to several people about their votes.

Mr Justice Gillies observed that canvassing frequently meant a systematic business.

Mr Stout said they should be able to show that it was in this case very systematic indeed.

Examination continued:—I went with Mr Anderson, a gentleman who runs a cabinetmaker's shop, to the railway workshops. We looked at the new engines. Mr Anderson got an order there for some cabinetware. He talked there about the election work. The parties at the workshops were all strangers to me, and Anderson talked to perhaps half a dozen of them about the election. They stopped their work. My back was turned, and I was speaking to other parties. I heard Anderson talk about the election, and the four men he was speaking to, said they were going to vote for Mr Watt. That was all I heard. It was well known all through Wanganui that Anderson was going to vote for Watt, because he was present at the meetings of supporters. I never saw Anderson driving about the town procuring voters, but I did so to take my friends to the poll. I did not hear Anderson ask the railway men to refrain from voting. I cannot say whether they did vote or not. I was present at Mr Watt's meeting when he addressed the electors. Messrs Bryce, Pharazyn, and Duigan were on the platform. There might have been half-a-dozen. Possibly Mr Anderson was amongst them, but I am not sure. I was never present at a meeting when Anderson did any writing, or Wm. Alexander was not there. No arrangement was made at any meeting to bring up voters. Everyone was to come at his own free will. Several others besides
myself drove up electors to the poll. Mr Alexander and Mr Peter Bell did so. When we were at the railway workshops I had no roll, and I can't say whether Anderson had one. I asked him to go to the workshops. I did not know that he had been going to other people before that. We went both together to 10 or 12 people. I don't remember accompanying anyone else round. I was present with Mr Alexander when they requested Mr Watt to come forward. Anderson was not present, then, and I do not remember his being present on another occasion of the sort. I do not know how persons were brought up to the nomination to hold up their hands for Mr Watt. I met Mr Watt casually on the street and asked if he were coming forward and he said he had made up his mind to do so. This was on the morning of the nomination. I cannot say whether Anderson was at the nomination. When it was all over I went straight home. There was a meeting the same night called by advertisement at which nearly 50 were present. This was held at the Academy of Music. I do not know who took an active part in getting it up. I told Mr Watt the hall was at his service if he wanted it. Mr Jackson gave the use also of his office. I do not know who erected the stage at Mr Watt's public meeting, nor whose was the furniture on it, nor did I hear that Mr Anderson wanted to take it away after the meeting. I will swear I cannot name one person who took an active part on Mr Watt's behalf in the election, but everyone of his supporters worked very hard. Mr Anderson did not take a more active part than anyone else. (The witness was not cross-examined.)

James Alexander gave evidence as follows, examined by Mr Stout:—I was not chairman or secretary of Mr. Watt's committee; but I attended the meetings. I think Mr Duigan took the chair I did not issue a circular, but I and others asked my son to do so. Mr Anderson might have been one of those who asked. I do not remember seeing or sending for Mr Anderson on the day of nomination. Since the election, I do not remember saying that Anderson may have done well in getting so many votes, but I may have said he was an active canvasser. Molls were produced at the committee meetings, and lists handed to persons to take out. I do not remember Anderson's list. I was at three meetings. The lists were got out at the second meeting, when probably 40 persons were present. I believe my son was secretary. Perhaps he was appointed, and perhaps not, but at any rate he took notes. I do not remember Mr Chadwick or anyone else being treasurer. The names on the roll were read out, and each man took a certain number. I took perhaps 20 or 30. Anderson and Bennie may have taken lists. I did not drive about on the day of the poll. Anderson was trying to get as many persons up to the poll as possible, and Mr Watt may have seen him doing so. There were many little meetings about the matter in the streets. I do not recollect Anderson coming up when Mr Watt and myself were together. My son was always present at the meetings I was at and he signed circulars is Secretary. I was at the meeting, but not on the platform, when Mr Watt addressed the electors. Mr Anderson may have been on the platform. Messrs Carson, Chadwick, Duigan, and Pharazyn were there, and so might Messrs Bennie and Anderson. I heard that Anderson put up the staging at the meeting, but it was never mentioned whose furniture it was. I do not know whether Mr Watt personally canvassed, but I expect he did. I was not one of the gentlemen who asked him to stand, and I do not think anyone else did. He told me he intended to stand and I promise to support him. I heard that Mr Watt personally canvassed, but I may have said he was an active canvasser. Molls were produced at the committee meetings, and lists handed to persons to take out. I do not remember seeing or sending for Mr Anderson on the day of nomination. Since the election, I do not remember Anderson's list. I was at three meetings. The lists were got out at the second meeting, when probably 40 persons were present. I believe my son was secretary. Perhaps he was appointed, and perhaps not, but at any rate he took notes. I do not remember Mr Chadwick or anyone else being treasurer. The names on the roll were read out, and each man took a certain number. I took perhaps 20 or 30. Anderson and Bennie may have taken lists. I did not drive about on the day of the poll. Anderson was trying to get as many persons up to the poll as possible, and Mr Watt may have seen him doing so. There were many little meetings about the matter in the streets. I do not recollect Anderson coming up when Mr Watt and myself were together. My son was always present at the meetings I was at and he signed circulars is Secretary. I was at the meeting, but not on the platform, when Mr Watt addressed the electors. Mr Anderson may have been on the platform. Messrs Carson, Chadwick, Duigan, and Pharazyn were there, and so might Messrs Bennie and Anderson. I heard that Anderson put up the staging at the meeting, but it was never mentioned whose furniture it was. I do not know whether Mr Watt personally canvassed, but I expect he did. I was not one of the gentlemen who asked him to stand, and I do not think anyone else did. He told me he intended to stand and I promise to support him. I heard that Mr Anderson went to get a few persons to the show of hands, but I cannot say from whom. It might have been from Mr Watt but not from Mr Anderson.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—The nomination of Mr Watt was very sudden. There was a Tegular Committee asked to sit by circular.

By Mr Stout:—I believe the Sec. signed the circular. I never was asked, but went voluntarily. A good many others responded to the call. Mr Anderson was certainly at the second meeting.

Joseph Chadwick said:—I was at; the meeting on the platform when Mr Watt addressed the electors. Amongst those also, on the platform were Messrs Pharazyn, Carson, and Duigan, but I cannot recollect any more. Bennie was likely to have been there, as also was Anderson, but I can't swear to it. I was sitting on the side of the platform with ray back to the rest who Were there, but I saw them when I turned round and heard their voices. The tiret meeting I attended was in the street. Mr Alexander and Mr went down with me to the hitter's office and met Mr Bennie. All of us were not present at once. A good many brought up persons to the nomination to hold up their hands for Mr Watt. I saw Mr Anderson that day in the street, and he said that he would do all in his power to promote the election of Mr Watt. I was present at a meeting at Mr Jackson's office of which I heard in the streets. I got no circular. 50 or 60 were present. Anderson may have been there but I didn't see him. He was in continual talk with me and others who were promoting the election. I never saw him with Mr Watt. On the polling day he was busy bringing up votes. I don't remember seeing him in a trap the whole day. He was too busy with the election. He took a very active part, but no more than I did .Mr John Watt was also very active, and Mr Alexander and his son, and Mr Sharpe, Mr Liffiton, Mr Brechin, Mr Thos. Reid, and others were most active. So also were most of the respectable men in Wanganui. (Loud laughter.) I headed the list. (Prolonged laughter). I never called at the railway workshops and don't Know who did. I under took to see a lot of people and the other members of the committee did likewise. I was not the treasurer, and no money at all transpired.

This witness was not cross-examined.
Wm. Alexander said:—I was the Secretary of Mr Watt's Committee, of which Mr Duigan was Chairman. The first general meeting was called by circular by me, at the suggestion of those present at the preliminary meeting. At the latter meeting (which was held on the day after the nomination) there were present Mr Watt (the candidate), and others. I took down a few minutes, but they were destroyed about 10 days after the election. Messrs Chadwick and Thos Reid were there. Mr Anderson came in at the close of the meeting. I suggested the names of some to be invited to the preliminary meeting, as also did Mr Watt. The preliminary meeting was held at Mr Liffiton's. I do not recollect whether we all afterwards adjourned to an hotel. We may have done so. At the next meeting the rolls were gone over, and several took lists. Mr Watt probably was there, but I cannot say for certain. He was present at one or two of the meetings. On the polling day I drove about in a trap to bring up voters. Sometimes Mr Anderson told me where I was to stop. I do not know any railway workshops though I believe there are some. I had no conversation with Anderson about the railway men, and I do not know if they voted. I voted myself, and that is the only man I do know of. (Laughter.) I cannot say Anderson was more active on Mr Watt's behalf than others, but he was one of the most active. When we were in the buggy Anderson brought up a man named Potto.

By Mr Fitzherbert: The meeting at Mr Liffiton's was called by advertisement. (Herald produced and put in.) I do not know who inserted it. Circulars were sent to persons who were not present at the preliminary meeting. The business was over when Mr Anderson came in.

By Mr Stout:—I never heard that Mr Watt inserted the advertisement.

Mr Stout said that he should now call witnesses who would speak both as to agency and bribery and corruption.

Mr Fitzherbert called the attention of the Court to the fact that all the charges in this petition were directed against one man, and although it was competent for the trial to proceed without express agency being established, he would ask whether in this case it should not first be clearly shown before the charges were gone into.

Mr Stout was at a loss to conceive what stronger evidence of agency could be given than had been shown. He had other witnesses whom he could call, and he could also adduce cases to show that far less evidence than had already been adduced, had been held sufficient.

Mr Justice Gillies was at a loss to see how the evidence given could be held to establish agency. Mr Stout need not quote cases.

His Honor said with reference to what Mr Fitzherbert had said the Court saw no reason why the petitioners should not proceed with their case in their own way.

Boswell Robert Middleton deposed as follows:—I am a clerk, resident in Wanganui, and a voter on the roll. I know a man named Wm. Askew, who brought me a message on the day before the election from Mr Anderson. I did not see Anderson that day, but did so on the following day. He was on the Quay, close to the Pier Hotel. He said to me, "I sent to see you at the Custom House Hotel last night, but you were out. Did you see Askew?" I said, "Yes; he came down to see me." He said, "Then you know the message?" I told Anderson that Askew had informed me that if I would vote for Mr Watt, and use my influence with the discharged soldiers, he (Anderson) would give me his book-keeping to do and get me other work besides. At the time I was not in work. Anderson said tome "That's all right; come in and have a liquor." I went into the Pier Hotel. Anderson paid. What Askew told me in the Custom House Hotel was what I repeated to Anderson. We had drink on that occasion and Askew paid.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—I am a clerk, but have been out of employment for some little time. I have had business lately to do with discharged soldiers. I am partly employed with Mr Jackson at the Pier Hotel, but my last regular employment was with Mr Mitchell, the butcher. During the last four or five years I have been in five different employments, varying from 12 months to two weeks. During the last nine months I have had no regular employment. The conversation with Anderson on the day of the polling was in the morning about half-past 10 or 11 on Taupo Quay in the street. No one was present but Anderson and myself, and I am sure we had only one conversation. When we had the drink, the landlord (Mr J. W. Jackson, and Mr Stretch were in the bar when we went in. I will swear I never saw Stretch in the street when the conversation with Anderson took place. When I met Auderson I did not say "I have just voted for Mr Watt, I am working for him" or words to that effect. I voted that day, after I had seen Anderson. I told him at the time I was just going down to vote:—Mr Fitzherbert was proceeding to ask for whom the witness voted, but Mr Stout objected to the question as irrelevant to the inquiry, the seat not being claimed, and it having been so ruled by other Judges in the Wakanui and Stanmore petitions:—Mr Fitzherbert said that he merely asked the question as bearing on the credibility of the witness:—Mr Justice Gillies:—I suppose with a view of showing that if he lied to Anderson on that occasion he might be doing so now:—His Honour the Chief Justice said that the objection to the question was not only its irrelevancy, but also to its being a violation of the secrecy of the ballot:—Mr Fitzherbert said his question was not an idle one, having reference to the witness' political proclivities but
Mr Stout said that another case was that this was only secondary evidence, the best being the production of the ballot paper. His Honour the Chief Justice asked how the question could be relevant? Mr Fitzherbert said that it would lead to evidence being given as to subsequent statements by witness. He would, however, put another question first. I do not remember telling Mr Kearse, the butcher, in January last, that I had voted for Mr Ballance, but it is possible I may have done so. Mr Fitzherbert then said that he proposed now to ask Middleton if he was telling Kearse the truth. Their Honors referred to the Act and consulted together, and decided that, as at present advised, they could not allow the question to be put. But they would hear Mr Fitzherbert on the same question if he could produce further evidence later on. Mr Justice Gillies said the question was quite contrary to the spirit of the Ballot Act, and the purpose could be just as well served by the production of evidence as to contradictory statements. Mr Fitzherbert said that he should be sorry to put any question to a witness from an inquisitorial point of view.

Examination continued: I did not tell Kearse that I was working for Mr Ballance at the election. I did not work for either candidate. I communicated the purpose of Askew's message to Anderson on the following day. I received the message in the Custom House Hotel, from Mr Askew, shortly before Mr Ballance's public meeting on the previous evening. After the conversation with Anderson on the following day, my next interview with him was his meeting me in the Avenue a few days afterwards, and saying, "If you're coming up my way, call in." I do not recollect whether anyone else was present on that occasion. I did not call in, and never had any further communication with Anderson. I did send a massage by Askew to Anderson some time after the election. (Message written inside an envelope produced). The message is in my handwriting. (The contents were a request to lend witness £2 as he was in difficulties). This message was sent after I had seen Anderson in the Avenue. After this I sent no further communication by Askew. I did not get the £2 and have never borrowed any money from Anderson. Prior to sending this note I saw detective Sullivan several times, but I swear he never spoke to me about the election I knew him well. I will swear I was never asked by Sullivan to get up cases. (Mr Stout asked if Sullivan was here, as insinuations of the sort were being made.). Mr Fitzherbert said that his examination was according to instructions). I was never offered money by Sullivan for getting up cases. I never saw Sullivan speaking to other persons about such matters. Mr Stout objected to this line of examination as irrelevant to the credibility of the witness and having nothing to do with the enquiry. Mr Fitzherbert said that the witness could only speak as to what came within his own knowledge. Mr Stout said that what the witness saw was that Sullivan had nothing to do with the enquiry. Was Sullivan in Wanganui? Mr Fitzherbert believed he was not. But he wished to show how this petition had originally been got up. Mr Stout objected to evidence of the sort, and Mr Justice Gillies asked what it had to do with the enquiry? Mr Fitzherbert said that his object was to discredit the present witnesses and others who might be called. At the same time the Court would not ask him at this early stage of the enquiry to disclose the nature of the defence to the petition. Mr Stout remarked that although this witness' evidence could be tested as to contrary statements, he could not discredit that of other witnesses yet to be called. After some further discussion on this point, the Court said that although they had some doubt upon the point, they thought Mr Fitzherbert might proceed with his enquiry. Examination continued: I am not aware that Sullivan took an active part in getting up the petition. I had no conversation with him about the evidence. At the time I sent the written message nor at any other time did I say I was going to receive money for getting up cases. I will swear that I have never received any promise or inducement from a single soul in connection with this petition. The answer I received by Askew to the written message sent to Anderson was "He couldn't do it." I never received any employment from Anderson as book-keeper, and not to my knowledge did he endeavor to procure any for me elsewhere. I am a very old soldier, and have been trying to get the land from the Government, which they are entitled to. I have none of my own to receive, but I presume I shall be paid for what I do for others. For keeping Mr J. W. Jackson's books I sometimes get money, sometimes nothing, and sometimes a glass of beer. (Laughter). I subsist also on my private means. I sent for the loan of £2 because I wanted it, and because I thought he would lend it. I had no particular reason for applying to him, and I might have sent it to you or anyone else. (Laughter). I had an idea that Mr Anderson would let me have the £2. I believe I sent an application about that time to another party: I think it was George Brough, but he had not got the money. Wm. Askew was called but did not appear. Mr Stout said that as he believed Askew and other witnesses had been tampered with, the witness, who had been subpoenaed, should be compelled to attend. His Honor the Chief Justice did not see what power the Court had, unless it was shown that an organised attempt to keep witnesses away was in existence. Mr Stout could not go quite as far as that upon his present instructions. At the same time, if a witness did not attend he could be taken up for contempt. He would, however, call another witness pending the arrival of Askew.

C. S. Cross stated: I was Chairman of Mr Ballance's committee at the last election. I know Mr John Anderson. On the nomination day I saw him on the Quay several times, and he was taking a great interest in the election. I was present at Mr Watt's meeting. About 8 or 9, including reporters, were on the platform. Anderson
was one of them. I met him on the Monday after the election and he twitted me on being chairman of the committee. He said he was one of Watt's most active men, and they had beaten us. I said, "I know that, but you needn't crow over it."

By Mr Fitzherbert:—I was an active supporter of Mr Ballance, on thorough Liberal principles. I was not in the least sore over the defeat, only lost a new hat over the election.

George Friend (examined by Mr Buckley) deposed:—I am a groom, and am on the electoral roll. I voted at the last election. On the day before I saw Mr Anderson. He came to me at the Albion stables and called me out, and said that Mr Bryce had sent him to me to know about my grievance as to my discharged soldiers' land. I know Mr Bryce as a member of the Ministry, and that Mr Ballance was on the opposition side. I said, "Mr Bryce does not know anything about me." Anderson said, "He's the man to take your claim before the House." I said "My claim has been down at Wellington for some time, and it was no good my bothering my head about it any longer." I told him all the particulars of my case, and he said "If Mr Bryce does not take your case before the House next session, I guarantee you £5 out of my own pocket." I said that Mr Ballance said that a Royal Commission was to be selected to enquire into the discharged soldiers' land. Anderson replied "That's what Mr Ballance tells you:—and what has he done for the people of Wanganui." I said, "I suppose as much as any other man." He said, "Who are you going to vote for:—Mr Watt ?" This was after the conversation as to the £5. I said I would not vote for Mr Watt. Anderson went on to say that if I altered my mind I was to go down to his office. Mr Hattrick came in with some hay and straw for the stable, and Anderson said to him, "Here's a man wavering as to who he is to vote for." Hattrick said, "I suppose he ought to go for the best man." The day after the election Anderson came to me in the stable yard again and said that Mr Bryce had sent him again, and that when he came before to ask me to vote for Mr Watt and guaranteed the £5, it was not by way of a bribe. I said, "I don't know whether you did or not, but I've never been bribed by high or low yet."

Cross-examined by Mr Fitzherbert:—I have repeated the conversation as near as I can give it. Except Hattrick nobody was present. Another man, Eaton, was in the stable yard. Hattrick was not present when anything was said as to the £5. When Anderson came the day after, no one was present. I subsequently saw Anderson in Cook's Gardens about the 18th of January. He and Mr Parkes were sitting down together. He said "I hear you've laid a complaint against me about the election." I replied "I don't know." Detective Sullivan came to me after the election and asked me if I would mind making a statement of what Anderson said to me the day before the election. Anderson said he thought Sullivan had very little to do, and asked me if he (Anderson) offered me the £5. I said that he did not, but made me a guarantee of that amount, and that I knew what that offer meant. I never had any other conversation with Mr Anderson. I told Sullivan what Anderson said to me. I saw Sullivan on another occasion, when he asked me if I could make an affidavit if brought to Court. The Court then adjourned for luncheon.

The Court then adjourned for luncheon.

On resuming at two o'clock the following further evidence was taken.

Wm. Askew was called, and on entering the box enquired what he was called for:—Mr Stout remarked that the witness was about to gain experience.:—Mr Justice Gillies said that the witness would have to swear to tell the truth.:—The witness remarked that he didn't know what truth he was going to tell. The witness then had the oath administered to him by the usher of the Court, who had great difficulty in inducing him to kiss the book. The witness' manner was so peculiar that he was cautioned by Mr Justice Gillies before proceeding with his evidence. The witness then deposed as follows:—I was on the electoral roll at the last election. I am a laborer, doing any kind of work I can get. I know Mr Anderson from his brother who lives on Taupo Quay. I did two days' gardening work about two months ago for the Mr Anderson who lives in Wilson Street. It was soon after the election. I had worked for Mr Anderson 3 or 4 years ago, but not between then and 2 months ago. I employed a man to assist me in the gardening work by mowing the grass, which is a speciality I was not up to. The man's name was Billings, and he had been doing Mr Anderson's work before I went there. It was about two or three days after the election that I was employed to do the gardening. I saw Mr Anderson and spoke to him before the election, in Wilson Street, where I stop. I was in the army once, and wish I was now. I was a sergeant, and entitled to some land which I have not yet got. I am not aware whether Mr Anderson knew I was a soldier. When he called in Wilson Street he was speaking to a young woman. (Laughter.) I spoke to him afterwards. He asked me for whom I intended to vote. I said to Mr Ballance. He said he or they could get my land as well as Mr Ballance could. I replied that I would not trust to Mr Bryce to get my land, and if I don't get it I'll write to the Queen of England. I intend to do this by and bye (Laughter), as I have fought for her. What took place next I can't say unless you give me a hint. (Laughter.) Anderson said that if Mr Bryce did not get my land order when Parliament met and send it to me by one of the Government officials, he (Anderson) would give me £5 out of his own pocket. I got no money from him on that occasion. I did not get the £5, but I shall get it by and bye (Laughter), as it is only a bet. (Laughter.) (Mr Stout:—Or something that we call by another name). I got a shilling from Mr Anderson for a drink, but I borrowed it as a man from a man. This was after the election, and I
Mary Igoe, wife of Owen Igoe, of this town, examined by Mr Buckly, deposed:—I remember the day before the last election. Mr Anderson came to my house and asked me for my husband, who was away haymaking for Mr Morrow. I said he would be home about six o'clock. Anderson came again the next morning before the last election. Mr Anderson came to my house and asked me for my husband, who was away working if he voted and used his influence for Mr Watt, but Anderson did not tell me to give him such a message. Anderson did not come down to the hotel. In the forenoon of the day I had had a conversation with Anderson about giving Middleton work. I told the latter that Anderson would give him work if he was not satisfied with the man he had. I recommended Middleton (Laughter) as I like to see a poor man getting on in the world. I told Middleton that Anderson wished to give him work, and of course election matters came up. I asked Anderson if he was going to vote, and told him Anderson was trying to get votes, for Watt, though he did not get them for all that (Laughter), so as to provide plenty of work and plenty of money. I paid for the drinks Middleton and I had on the night before the election. I never borrowed any money from Anderson till after the election, when he lent me 2s 6d, which I repaid. The garden work was done after the election but I was asked to do it before that. I did not do the work which was entirely mowing, but employed another man, who happened to have been already employed by Mr Anderson. I was paid 7s per day for supervising the work for two days and an hour. I received 15s in all, and out of it repaid the 2s 6d though I forget when. The Is I spent on Middleton and myself was my own, but before leaving Anderson to go to Middleton I told the former I had no money, simply to get some out of him.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—I saw Anderson the second day after the election when I went to work in the garden. I don't know what day of the week it was. I never expected to be here. (Laughter.) I employed Billings to do the mowing, but Billings paid me my money. (Loud laughter.) (The witness created some merriment by complaining that he had to reply to counsel on both sides,) It was by accident that I spoke to Billings, and give him the billet. I would not give him another one. Billings paid me in Wilson Street, and was going to pay me short wages, but I would not have it, because I found I had got to pay Mr Anderson the 2s 6d back again, which I did on the Monday evening, having borrowed it on the previous Saturday, being the day after the election. (The witness was pressed here as to dates, but his answers only rendered the matter more un-intelligible.) I do not know whether I took a letter from Mr Middleton to Mr Anderson; I might have done so. I do not recollect having any conversation with Anderson after the election, but I might have had one either at his place of business or private house. If I knew what side you were on I would tell you all about it. (Loud laughter). I am sworn to tell the truth, but tell me who you are first. (Laughter). I might have had a conversation with Mr Anderson shortly after the election, but I don't recollect. I had several interviews with Detective Sullivan, who is a very nice man, to whom I gave a pair of blue spectacles. I unfortunately lost 3s 6d through him. (Laughter). Detective Sullivan offered me money, but I am not going to get it. He came up to me one day and asked me about the petition, but I had no information for him. A week after he came to me and told me that if I did not tell him all I knew he would put me on the hill. I said, "Do you think I'm going to turn Irish informer; but I am destitute, and will take £200." (Laughter). He came down to me with a cheque on the Bank of N.Z. for that amount. It was signed "A. D. Willis," but I'm afraid I shan't get the money. (Laughter). Sullivan took the cheque away, saying that I should get the money when the affair was over. Sullivan said, "What am I to get for my trouble?" I replied, I am not a bad man, and you shall have £50." He said that it was too much (laughter); £20 or £30 would be sufficient, and could give the balance of the £50 to Father Kirk. (Loud laughter.) Sullivan went away to Wellington and Auckland, and I applied to Mr Willis about the cheque, but he knew nothing of it. I went to nobody but Mr Willis to ask about money. I asked him, but I wouldn't demean myself to apply to anyone else. I expect I shall never get that L200, (Laughter.)

By Mr Stout:—I made no secret of this cheque, but I told nobody on Mr Watt's Committee:—not even Mr Watt himself, Mr Alexander, or Mr Watt's lawyer. Lawyer Hutchison is the only lawyer I know. (Mr Stout remarked that this was a good thing for the witness.) I have had one pint of beer to-day, and paid for it. That is about all I had to drink. I did not drink with anybody to-day or get any more loans. I don't know when I spoke last about the cheque, nor to whom. I might have been in an office, but I signed no statements nor made my mark. Something might have been read over to me, but I don't remember.

By the Court:—It is about a month ago since I went to Mr Willis. When I saw Middleton at the Custom House Hotel I told him that I had a message from Anderson. Anderson requested me to go to Middleton, and say that he wanted to see him on account of the election. Anderson agreed that we should meet again in a quarter of an hour. The only message I got from Anderson was to pay for Middleton's drink, and keep him in conversation until Anderson was able to come down to the hotel. In the forenoon of the day I had had a conversation with Anderson about giving Middleton work. I told the latter that Anderson would give him work if he voted and used his influence for Mr Watt, but Anderson did not tell me to give him such a message. Anderson did not come down to the hotel.

Mary Igoe, wife of Owen Igoe, of this town, examined by Mr Buckly, deposed:—I remember the day before the last election. Mr Anderson came to my house and asked me for my husband, who was away haymaking for Mr Morrow. I said he would be home about six o'clock. Anderson came again the next morning
therefore discharged from attendance until the following morning.

Honors decided to adjourn at the conclusion of the petitioner's case. The witnesses for the defence were only were any questions as to what took place after the election irrelevant, but the incident about the dancing put him off. I did vote on that day. I have made no boots for Mr Anderson.

Mr Stout objected to the line of cross-examination, and the objection was sustained by the Court.

Peter Doddy, shoemaker, working for Mr Spriggens, said:--I am a voter for this electoral district and voted at the last election. The day before the election Mr Anderson came to the workshop. He passed the time of day with the men and sat down in their midst. He said "I suppose you are aware I am one of Mr Watt's Committee, and canvassing for Mr Watt. We have got all the respectable people in Wanganui and the shopkeepers) with the exception of eight.

I have got your name, Henry, amongst the crowd, and I want you to promise your vote for Mr Watt." (This was addressed to a workman named Henry. The witness here further described other remarks of Anderson on the education question, the Catholics, and so forth). Henry said, "I've already promised my vote to the other man." Anderson said, "The only thing I want you to do is, if you can't vote for Watt, don't vote for Ballance, or go near at all, for if you working men will only stop away Watt will be returned." Henry said that it was quite likely he might not have time to get away, whereupon Anderson said, "I hope you won't get away, Henry, for if I thought so I'd come and order a pair of dancing boots, so that you shouldn't have time to getaway; in fact I'd order a pair for each of the three if I thought it would keep you from voting for Ballance, for I'd do anything rather than see that man go in to represent Wanganui." Besides Henry and myself, "Wm. Middleton was present. Anderson said, "I know I've no occasion to be uneasy about Middleton, as he is a staunch Watt supporter; and as for that young man on the right (meaning the witness) I know from his pleasant countenance that he is right too." (Laughter). Some further conversation took place and Anderson left, asking us to think it over. Last Thursday evening Mr Spriggens came into the workshop and said that Anderson wanted to see me in the front shop. I went out to see him, and he asked me if I was going to be a witness in this case against him. I said it was the first I had heard about it, and that though I had made no statement there were some parties after me. He said, "Did I offer you boots," and I made no reply. "He said "Did I offer you gifts of any sort," and I replied that he did. Anderson said that it was false, and that he had asked Henry and Middleton, who denied it. I told him he could say anything as he was not in Court or on his oath. He said, "This is a very serious thing, and I am liable to get two years on the hill if it is proved against me. I asked how was that. He said that if the three men would swear against him he could not get out of it. I reminded him that he had said that Henry and Middleton denied that he had offered a gift. He asked if I had a spleen against him, which I denied, and said that I meant simply to tell the truth. He said there was a great deal in the manner in which a witness said a thing, and that as it was so long ago I might have a bad memory and say that I only believed so and so. He dictated to me the way in which I was to give evidence. (The Court stopped this line of examination as irrelevant.)

By Mr Fitzherbert:—Mr Spriggens' son was not in the room when the conversation about the boots took place. Henry, Middleton, and myself are all working for Spriggens, and are paid either by the day or the pair, averaging about the same every week. I am not aware whether Anderson did order any boots.

Nicholas Henry, also working for Mr Spriggens, described the interview with Anderson detailed by the last witness, and added:—"I told Anderson I could not break my word, and he said he did not ask me to do so. Since the election I have seen Mr Anderson in Mr Spriggen's shop and many times elsewhere. We have often conversed about the election. On one occasion I saw Anderson with Mr Watt's son in the latter's office. The object of the interview was evidently to find out the nature of the evidence I was about to give. They tried to pump me about it. Mr Borlase and others were also present.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—When Anderson said he would not ask me to break any word it was after I had said I would vote for Mr Ballance. When I told Anderson that I might not find time to go and vote, it was only said to put him off. I did vote on that day. I have made no boots for Mr Anderson.

Mr Stout was proceeding to ask some further questions of this witness when Mr Justice Gillies said that not only were any questions as to what took place after the election irrelevant, but the incident about the dancing boots appeared to him to be in the nature of a joke.

Mr Stout said that he did not admit that at all, but contended it was a serious matter.

Justice Gillies:—You must take firmer grounds than dancing boots, Mr Stout. (Laughter.)

Some discussion, raised by Mr Fitzherbert, took place at this stage as to the Court arrangements. Their Honors decided to adjourn at the conclusion of the petitioner's case. The witnesses for the defence were therefore discharged from attendance until the following morning.
His Honor Judge Gillies said that looking at the cases of intimidation mentioned in the particulars, it was very doubtful whether they came within the Act. They contained no threat to do anything or induce anyone else to do it, but simply the setting before certain men the probable and natural results of their acts, and this was not a threat.

Mr Stout said that there were several English cases which proved that an intimation to a voter that the effect of his action would be the loss of customers would be amply sufficient.

His Honor replied that whatever might be the case in the Home Country, nothing would ever make him believe that such an intimation amounted to intimidation in this Colony.

Mr Stout said the Court was bound to rely upon the English decisions as to what constituted corrupt practices.

His Honor said that they were not bound in New Zealand to slavishly follow decisions of particular Judges at Home that such and such a thing constituted corrupt practices.

Mr Stout said that anything which prevented freedom of election constituted undue influence, and it had been so laid down over and over again. Surely the intimation that if a person voted in a particular manner he would lose his customers was a distinct threat, just as much as in the Golway case, the election was voided because a priest stated that the offices of the Church would be refused. His Honor said that the particulars did not allege that the person making the supposed threat had said that he would take away his own custom, but simply had said what certain other people would do, which was merely a statement of something that had come to his knowledge.

Mr Stout argued that if this contention were right, there could be no such thing provable as a threat of loss of custom, and the English decisions were bad law. His Honor said that was not the inference. Those decisions were based upon the state of things existing at home, but here tradesmen were more independent.

Mr Stout did not know about that. But Cunningham, on Elections, a great authority on electoral law, laid down plainly that the threat must be one which would influence the person's vote by affecting his business. The effect of the contention of the Court would be that the Corrupt Practices Act here would be far less stringent than that at home, and that small traders could be intimidated in New Zealand with impunity.

His Honor Judge Gillies was still of opinion that at any rate the threat must be of the loss of the custom of the person making it, and that person was able to give effect to it. Mr Fitzherbert remarked that he had intended to have raised the same point which the Court had raised, when the defence was entered upon.

Mr Stout said that it would be better to go on with the evidence, and discuss the law points further on, and the examination of witnesses was continued after some further discussion.

William Henry Flyger, shopman to his brother George Flyger, of the Avenue, deposed:—On the day before the election Mr Anderson was passing the shop door, where Mr Edward Howe was standing. He said to Mr Howe, "You need not bother with that man," meaning myself "as he is one of us." Anderson added, addressing himself to me, "Tell your brother George to be wise and vote for Mr W. H. Watt, as there are 60 odd of the Watt Committee have got him spotted, and will withdraw their support from him." I said that I would tell him. Anderson said that they would withdraw their support if my brother voted for Mr Ballance.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—The conversation took place at the shop door between 9 and 12 o'clock, in the presence and hearing of Mr Ed. Howe and myself. Mr Howe is rather hard of hearing. He did not answer Mr Anderson at all. When Howe was going away, Anderson asked him to use his influence with Geo. Flyger to get his vote. Since that occurrence Anderson has never asked me any questions about my evidence. I have seen Mr Lightband, Mr Lewis, and Mr Anderson speaking to my brother since the election, but not to myself. Mr Brechin has seen me and tried to draw something out of me, and I told him that I had tried hard to keep out of any election quarrel, but unfortunately had heard Anderson's remarks at the door. I have passed some remarks with Mr Purnell and Mr Cathro. I have said that it was very little use any person trying to intimidate me, as I had a mind of my own. I had never used a coarse expression about kicking such a person out of the shop. Anderson once came up to the shop and said "What is this your brother has been spreading about me." I replied that if anything of the sort had occurred it had come from me and not my brother. Mr Anderson was about to call me a liar, but it was just as well he did not. (Laughter.) If Mr E. Howe tells the truth he will corroborate the conversation with Anderson.

Geo. Flyger, tailor and clothier of the Avenue, deposed: I remember the day before the election. In consequence of my brother telling me of something which had taken place between him and Anderson, I met the latter. He said "look here, George, you're foolish if you vote at all, for the Watt Committee are an influential body." He also said "They have you spotted, and you'll lose a lot of custom by voting." I replied "I'll please myself about that," and sent my compliments to the Watt Committee, and added that they were not gentlemen.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—The conversation took place by the Post Office, no one but Anderson and myself being present. Since the election Anderson called at my shop and asked what lie I was circulating about him. I replied "Mr Anderson, it is no lie, and I have spoken the truth which actually took place." He called me a liar,
and I said "I can prove that I'm not the liar." The same afternoon I met Anderson in Guyton Street. He seemed as though waiting to see me. He appeared to be agitated and apologised for calling me a liar, remarking that his word was as good as mine in Court. Messrs Light-bandy, Pollock, Currie and others were present when Anderson came to my shop and called me a liar. I never told Mr Anderson that he had not spoken to me but to my brother. I never told Mr Purnell such a thing, though I may have said I was sorry the case was coming on. Mr Jas. Anderson was present when the apology took place.

By Mr Buckley:—Anderson was very angry with me at first, but has been very nice since he apologised, and I cannot say that he has withdrawn his custom.

Mrs Julia Moul said that she was the wife of Mr E. Moul of this town, storekeeper, a voter at the last election. A few days before the polling day Mr Anderson came to my shop, and asked me if my husband was going to vote. I said that I did not know. He told me that 73 of Mr Watt's Committee would go against him in business if he voted for Mr Ballance, and he had better therefore not vote at all.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—This took place in the afternoon. There was a Mrs Bason in the shop whilst Anderson was making his statement, but I do not know whether she could hear him. Mrs Prodesky and Miss Tidiman were not in the shop. The latter was my servant, and the former had been washing for me six weeks previously. I told Mrs Prodesky that she would have to go to Court as a witness, because at the time I was not certain about her being present. I never asked her or Miss Tedman to come and give evidence that they were there and heard the conversation.

By Mr Buckley:—I have no interest in the result of the petition, or any connection with the petitioners.

By the Court:—I do not know who were on Watt's committee, and cannot say therefore whether 73 of them were amongst my customers. My business is in grocery, stationery, and crockery. Mr Anderson was at that time a customer of mine, and has not ceased being so. (Mr Stout suggested that that might be because the case was not over.)

Wm. James Blick, night watchman, and an elector, said:—I am paid by the Fire Brigade, whose funds are collected by monthly and quarterly subscriptions from storekeepers and others. Shortly before the election Anderson came to me at the corner of Guyton Street and the Avenue and asked me if I had promised my vote. I said I had done so to Mr Ballance. Anderson said "you're supported by the public and you are a public servant. By giving your vote to Mr Ballance you will very likely make ten enemies, while by giving it to Mr Watt you'll only make one. I advise you to re-consider your determination, and not vote at all."

By Mr Fitzherbert:—No one else was present. I am still night watchman and paid by the Fire Brigade.

C. S. Cross, recalled, said During the election, between the nomination and polling, I saw Mr Watt and Anderson together on Taupo Quay, and on another occasion I believe I saw them both in Mr Watt's office, when I called there. On the former occasion Anderson had in his hand what I surmised to be an electoral roll. I had a roll also in my own hand.

J. G. Sharpe deposed:—I worked on Mr Watt's behalf at the last election, and have taken a little interest in what has been going on since, having possibly had meetings with Mr Watt and Mr Anderson. I know William Henry Flyger and have seen him since the election. I went to his brother's place of business, but not in consequence of anything Messrs Watt or Anderson said to me. I may have said (and I will not swear I did not say) to Mr Flyger that it would be better for him to have visited the Hot Springs for the benefit of his health, instead of attending this Court. In any case the conversation was only of a promiscuous like kind.

The Chief Justice said that even if Mr Sharpe did persuade Mr Flyger to go away, the fact must be brought home to the respondent.

By Mr Stout:—I have met Mr Watt since the election, but I do not remember Mr Anderson being present. Mr Watt did not attend meetings very regularly, but left the matter with his Committee, knowing it was in good hands, (Laughter.) Mr Watt was not consulted as to fixing Committee meetings, and canvassing, engaging traps, and so forth There was a good deal taken off his hands. I am positive I never said to Wm. Flyger that money would be no object in the trip. I won't swear that I said nothing about money or about his health.

Michael Hogan, storeman for Mr F. R. Jackson, said:—There was a stage erected at Mr Watt's meeting, I superintending it. Mr Anderson was there giving instructions and assistance. There were tables, chairs, and carpets on the platform, which I brought from Mr Jackson's reading room. None of the furniture except the carpets came from Mr Anderson's. The carpet was removed after Mr Watt's meeting, but the rest were left till after Mr Ballance's. I will not be sure that Mr Anderson did not suggest taking away the staging when the carpet was removed.

By Mr Fitzherbert:—Mr Ballance's meeting used, by Mr Jackson's consent, all the articles except the carpet, glass, and candlestick.

This closed the petitioner's case, subject to the right of calling rebutting evidence.:—Mr Fitzherbert said he should not dispuite that the election was properly held, or require any formal evidence.:—Mr Stout handed in for the inspection of the Court certain legal authorities quoted in the text books.
The Court then adjourned until 10 o'clock on the following morning.

The hearing of the petition against the return of Mr W. H. Watt as M.H.R. for the Wanganui Electoral district was resumed on Thursday. Their Honors the Chief Justice and Mr Justice Gillies took their seats at 10 o'clock. As before, Mr Robt. Stout and the Hon. P. Buckley appeared for the petitioners and Mr Fitzherbert for the respondent.

Mr Fitzherbert on the Judges taking their seats submitted that the petitioner's case had completely broken down on all the grounds of bribery, undue influence and agency. In proceedings of this sort he was entitled to ask for what might be described as a nonsuit. All the acts alleged to have been done are said to have been done not by Mr Watt himself but by one John Anderson as his agent. There was not one tittle of evidence against Mr Watt on any of the charges. As to the question of agency, it should be borne in mind that Mr Watt's candidature was a very hurried one, as could be inferred from the advertisement in the Herald of the 2nd inst.

which showed that no Committee existed or no canvassing took place (even if it did ever take place) until the 2nd instant, the election being on the 9th. The evidence of several witnesses showed that there was no regular Committee, and even if there were, no proof that Mr Anderson was connected with it. The so-called Committee seemed to be a scratch crew, every one going as he pleased to support Mr Watt, who was not responsible for any of their acts. Private individuals might have an interest in Mr Watt's return, but they were free lances altogether. There was no organization and no funds supplied, and anything done by Mr Anderson was not more than would have been done by any political supporter.

At this stage the Court interrupted Mr Fitzherbert and intimated that there was evidence of the charges of bribery, undue influence, and agency, the only question being its credibility. Air Fitzherbert therefore was not properly occupying the time of the Court.

[Mr Justice Gillies afterwards denied the Court had said there was evidence of intimidation].

Mr Fitzherbert said the Court being both Judge and Jury, he was entitled to ask whether there was any case for the respondent to answer.

Mr Justice Gillies said that the Court had to go beyond that, and hear both sides, even if the allegations were withdrawn.

The Chief Justice said that the Court had decided already that the statements in the particulars were capable of being interpreted as intimidation.

Mr Fitzherbert briefly intimated the nature of the evidence he was about to call, and reserved his further remarks till after the evidence had been closed. As to the two shoemakers, however, he thought he might ask the Court to decide that he had nothing to answer.

The Chief Justice intimated that Mr Fitzherbert had no right to ask the Court at this stage to decide upon such a point.

The witnesses called yesterday were discharged from attendance.

John Anderson was then examined by Mr Fitzhert. He said: I am a cabinetmaker residing in Wanganui. I know Mr W. H. Watt, the respondent in this case. On the nomination day I met Mr Watt casually at the corner of the Avenue and Ridgway-street. He was with Mr Chadwick and one or two others. I think Mr Chadwick said, "Now Mr Watt, you're a plucky man, why don't you go in at the 11th hour and not let Wanganui go unopposed." This was within an hour and ten minutes of the nomination at noon. I said to Mr Watt "If you consent to do so, I will do what I can to bring about your return." I don't remember what took place after that, but Mr Watt left with Mr Chadwick and someone else, I think Mr Alexander. As there was no intimation of what was going to happen, I went round to a few people and asked them to come up to the nomination for the purpose of giving a show of hands. I was at the nomination myself.

By the Court:—Before I left Mr Watt I understood he consented.

Examination continued:—After the nomination I saw a notice in the papers (advertisement produced). I attended a meeting in consequence at Mr Liffiton's office. I came in just about the finish, having had business that evening. I was not present when any resolutions were passed. No business was done in my presence, and I received no circular or intimation from anybody. Subsequently I attended a meeting at the City Hall, Mr Bennie's property. I don't remember the date, but it was a day or two after the meeting at Mr Liffiton's. I don't remember attending any other meetings. I was present at the public meeting in Mr Jackson's yard when Mr Watt addressed the electors. I took no part in the proceedings, but took a seat on the platform. The platform was erected by my employees and remained till after Mr Ballance's meeting. I allowed it to be used, but removed the carpet and some lamps. I was not present at Mr Ballance's meeting. The furniture was not supplied by me. If I met Mr Watt in the street casually I would speak sometimes to him about the election, but I never went into matters of detail. Mr Watt might ask me about his chances, but nothing beyond. I was aware Mr Watt was supporting the present Government, of which I am a supporter myself. I had known Mr Watt for 17 years, but a week or ten days before the nomination we had a little unpleasantness. As to the alleged bribe to Boswell Robert Middleton the only thing I had to do with him was that on the morning of the election I was walking
along Taupo Quay in company with Mr Stretch, an employe of Mr Henry Hurley. I do not quite remember the time, but it was possibly about 10.30 in the morning. When we got pretty close to Mr Jackson's Pier Hotel, Mr Middleton came up to us and said "I've just voted for Mr Watt and am working for him." Mr Stretch was present the whole time, and everything said was in his hearing. I said "I'm glad to hear it." Stretch and I went into Jackson's Hotel for the purpose of having a glass of wine:—that being our intention before we met Middleton, who followed us in. I don't know whether he had a glass of anything or not, but I am quite certain I never asked him. Nothing further took place but casual talking about the election, and I saw nothing more of Middleton that day. The only time afterwards I spoke to him was in the Avenue, where he was speaking to a cabman. I never asked Middleton to call in as I wanted to see him. He never came in.

By Mr Justice Gillies:—I undercook to pay Mr J. B. Cathro's accounts who was in my employ, and going to file his schedule. Middleton had to collect one of Cathro's debts, a sum of 8s 6d, and I merely wanted to ask him the date of it. My speaking to him in the Avenue had reference only to this matter and not to the election.

Examination continued: I never saw Middleton before the day of the election, nor asked him for his vote or had any conversation with him at all. Neither directly or indirectly did I ever send any message to Middleton in connection with the election. I saw Askew the day before the election, but I had no conversation with him as to Middleton. I sent no message, verbal or by letter, by Askew to Middleton, before the election. I swear that positively. In Cook's Ward I was working for Mr Watt, and saw everybody, and I may have asked to see Mr Middleton to get his vote, but I never saw him, or went to any hotel or other place to see him, so far as I am aware. I never went in the evening to any place to see him. I never said that I went to see him. I gave no message of any kind, or money, to Askew, for Middleton. After the election I received a note purporting to come from Middleton. "I've brought this note from Middleton, one of our party, he's in trouble and wants £2." I said to Askew, "Why should I lend or give Mr Middleton £2?" He said, "Never mind why, I'm in a great hurry. You'd better do it, or you'll be sorry for it," I said, "What do you mean, Mr Askew ?" The note was received by me on the 28th December, but I won't swear positively to the date. Askew said, "Detective Sullivan has been to me and Middleton two or three times and had offered large sums of money if we would get up cases against you for the purpose of upsetting the election." I said, "What cases can you get up against me?" and I put the following questions to him: "Did I ever offer Middleton work through you, on condition that he would vote, for Mr Watt?" Askew's answer was, "I would swear on the Bible you never did. I told you once before so." I also asked, "Did I ever offer you (Askew) work on condition you voted for Mr Watt?" He replied in the negative. I asked him, "Did I ever offer you any bribe, inducement, or employment to vote for Mr Watt?" He replied, "You did not." I further asked, "Did I ever offer to get you the land you are entitled to as a discharged soldier on the same condition?" He again replied in the negative. I then said, "Why do you want to get up cases against me? He said, "I'm an old soldier, Mr Anderson." I said, "What has that to do with it?" He replied, "You don't know old soldiers, or you wouldn't ask that question." I said, "I know a great many old soldiers, but I cannot understand you." He said, "The fact of the matter is, Middleton and I are both poor men, and we've been offered by Mr Ballance between £200 and £300 to get up cases against you. Mr Ballance also promised to get back the land which Mr Hutchison took away from us." Askew also added something about Detective Sullivan which I do not remember, and said, "You'd better go to see Mr Watt, and ascertain what he's prepared to give." I declined to see Mr Watt, and ordered Askew off the premises. I did not give £2, or any other money. I had no communication, direct or indirect, with Middleton after this. On the 8th December I went to a house occupied by a Mr Crozier. I knocked at the door, which was answered by a Miss Garner. I asked for Mr Crozier. She replied, "He is at the slaughterhouse at Aramoho." I said I wish to see him about his vote. I then asked if Mr Askew was at the back, where he lives in a small cottage. She said, "Yes," and went to call him. Askew came up, and I asked him if he was going to vote for Watt. He said, "I've promised to vote for Mr Ballance, because he said he would get my land for me, which I am trying to claim as a discharged soldier." I said "Mr Watt will have as good a chance of advancing the old soldiers' claim as Mr Ballance, because he is friendly with the present Government and Mr Ballance is not." I don't remember whether I told Mr Askew that Mr Watt had said at a public meeting that he intended to bring their claims forward. Askew said that as Mr Watt was friendly with the present Government he thought he would vote for him. He then told me he was in great poverty and had been out of work for a long time, and asked me to give him a job I replied "It will not do to give you work just now, it might be said I'd given it you to induce you to vote for Mr Watt, but you can take a message to my old gardener, Mr Billings, and tell him I want him to do my garden. If he likes to employ you he can, but I will not do so."

By Mr Justice Gillies:—I did not say that if Mr Bryce did not get his land order I would give him £5 out of my own pocket. I said nothing of that sort on that occasion or any other.

Examination continued:—Nothing further occurred at the interview. Middleton's name never cropped up. The next time I saw Askew was when he was working in my garden for Billings. This was a few days after the
election. Shortly after they had been at work, Askew came to me one evening and pleaded great poverty, asking me to lend him half-a-crown. I lent it to him. The next thing which took place was his coming to my place of business a day or two afterwards and saying "Some of Mr Ballance's party have seen me working in your garden, and they have offered me money to get up a case against you." He advised me to see Mr Watt. I told him that I had not offered him work as an inducement to vote for Mr Watt. He said he was aware of that but had been offered money. The next day, or a few days afterwards, Askew returned to the shop, and asked me if I had seen Mr Watt. I told him I had. He wanted to know if Mr Watt had acceded to his request, or something of that sort. He had not previously asked me to make any request to Mr Watt. I would not be sure of the exact words used by Askew on this occasion. I said "Look here, Askew, why do you want me to see Mr Watt "He said Detective Sullivan had been to him and had offered him money to get up cases against me. He told me then that Sullivan wanted him to lay information that I had offered him work as an inducement to vote for Mr Watt, and also that I had offered to get him the land. He told me something else in connection with Middleton's matters, but I cannot recall it to my recollection. He told me that they wanted him also to lay a charge that I had sent a message through him to Middleton offering the latter work. He asked me again to see Mr Watt. I inquired if the charges he had stated to me were true (putting the questions to him separately) and he said that they were not, but he had been offered large sums of money. I said "How is it you want to bring up charges which you deny." He again said he had been offered money and advised me to see Watt. After Askew left I spoke to my Manager, and saw Askew again a few days afterwards at my own house. He asked me if I had seen Mr Watt, and I replied in the negative. Similar questions were put to him as before. The next thing which took place was the interview already described as to Middleton's vote. At this interview Mr Brockman, my Manager, was present. He was in the store outside the shop, and in a position to hear what took place. I am not certain of the exact date, but Askew came to my residence and returned the 2s 6d four days after it was lent. No other loan, gift, or money, except the 2s 6d, passed between me and Askew. I paid Mr Billings for the work in the garden shortly after it was done. I paid him 27s 6d by cheque produced. Billings' mark is on the bask.

By the Chief Justice:—Billings is an old gardener, well known in the town. I do not know whether Askew knew him.

Examination continued:—I am not aware of having made other payment besides the 27s 6d, in respect of the gardening. Billings is my regular gardener, and I have him about once every two months. The work on this occasion was of the usual character. This closes all my transactions with Askew. As to the alleged promise to Owen Igoe or his wife, I went to his house on the evening before the election and saw Mrs Igoe, and asked if her husband was in. She said she expected him in soon, and I think I said I would return that evening. I went again the next morning, between 6 and 7 o'clock. I saw Mrs Igoe again, and asked her if her husband was in. She replied that he was away making hay for Mr Morrow. I mentioned to her that my business was to ask Mr Igoe about his vote. I said that very possibly I might take a trap and go up to see him during the day. That was the whole of the conversation. I did not go up to see him, forgetting to do so. I never saw Igoe or had any conversation with him about the election. Nothing was said to Mrs Igoe as to payment. As to the case of George Friend, I remember going to his stable-yard, I think on the day before the election. Friend was raking hay or straw for the purpose of drying it. I called him, and he left what he had as doing. I asked him if he would vote for Mr Watt. He replied, "I promised to vote for Mr Ballance, because he has promised to get me the land I am entitled to." I said "Why do you not see Mr Bryce, who is already returned, and is also a member of the Ministry?" He then commenced to tell me about his service in the army, which I don't remember, as I didn't take much interest in it. I said, "If Mr Watt goes into the House, he will have as good a chance of advancing the claims of the old soldiers as Mr Ballance, because he is friendly with the present Government, and Mr Ballance is not." I said that Mr Watt had stated so at his public meeting. Friend replied, "I don't believe him:—he has only said that to get the old soldiers' votes." I said I was quite sure Mr Watt would not tell an untruth, and if he got in the House I was sure he would bring the claims forward. I said if Mr Watt got in the House, and Friend could prove he did not bring the claims forward, I would forfeit a £5 note. Nothing else was said. Mr Hatrick came, I think, when we were speaking about the vote. He was present when the £5 was mentioned, and at that time was taking part in the conversation. When I was going home, possibly on the day after the election, Friend called me and said he had voted for Mr Watt, although in the previous conversation he had given me to understand he would not do so. He said nothing else on that occasion. No conversation took place the day after the election with Friend in the course of which I denied having offered a guarantee of £5 as a bribe. I have to pass Friend's stable on the way to my house. I had a conversation with Friend in January in Cook's Gardens. I was crossing over the hill and met Mr Frank Parkes. I sat down with him in conversation. Shortly afterwards Friend came up the pathway towards where we were sitting. I said "I hear you're in one of the cases against me:—is it true you said I offered you £5 to vote for Mr Watt." He said "No." Mr Parkes was present and in hearing. I said "Have you given any information," or words to that effect. He said that it was through Detective Sullivan, who wanted him to go and lay an information. I said "Did I offer you any bribe or inducement to vote for Mr Watt," and be
replied "You did not." I said to him "Where did this conversation take place," referring to the first time I had previously seen him. He said "In the stable yard, no one being present." I asked him if any one heard our conversation. He said there was someone in the stable, but too far away to hear. This is all that took place between Friend and myself.——(Mr Fitzherbert asked if the case of the three shoemakers was to be proceeded with.):—Mr Stout said he should cross-examine Mr Anderson upon it for two reasons.——Mr Justice Gillies said that as at present, advised, the Court regarded the case as a joke. The Chief Justice remarked that as Mr Stout did not propose to give up the case, no time would be saved by not examining the witness upon it). As to what took place with the shoemakers at Spriggens, I remember going to the workshop on the 8th of December, and entered into a discussion on political matters. Nothing whatever was said to any of the three shoemakers as to dancing boots. Master James Spriggens was present in addition to the three shoemakers and myself. He was walking in and out at the beginning, but subsequently took his seat and was there at the latter end of the conversation. As to the alleged threat made to Wm Henry Flyger, by way of undue influence, I went to Mr Geo. Flyger's shop on the day before the election, and asked Mr William Flyger for his brother. He said he was out. I then said, "Is it true your brother George says I told him Mr Watt's Committee would withdraw their custom if he voted for Mr Ballance ?" No one was present in the shop. I do not remember the answer. I think he said he would tell his brother Nothing else took place between us at that time A day or two after the election, I think about the 14th, I went again to Flyger's shop. William Flyger was on a ladder outside. I told him these reports were still flying about, and if his brother did not stop them, or I heard any more of them, I would punish him;—or words to that effect. He replied "So you did use a threat to him." I asked him how he knew. He replied "I heard you use the threat to my brother." Edward Howe was present. I called him (Mr W. H. Flyger) a liar. Nothing further took place. A day or two before the election I had a conversation with George Flyger outside Williamson's shop. We were talking about the candidates and politics in general, and the class of people supporting one candidate, and contrasting them with the class supporting the other. He said that he was going to vote for Mr Ballance and was working for him in the election. That was all that took place then of importance. I cannot recall to memory what else was talked about. About the 14th (the same day as, and a couple of minutes after, my last interview with his brother) Geo. Flyger was coming down the Avenue towards the shop. I went as far as my place of business and waited for him. I said to him, "What do you mean by spreading reports that I said that if you voted for Mr Ballance, Mr Watt's Committee would withdraw their custom." He replied, "So you did say it." I called him a liar, and I think I added that I would punish him for spreading reports. Messrs Pollock, Light-band, Poole, and Currie were present at this interview. I said to Geo. Flyger "Did I threaten you." He said "No, you left a message with my brother to the effect that Mr Watt's Committee would withdraw their custom if I voted for Ballance, but you never intimidated me at that time," or words to that effect. I saw my brother and Mr Light band go away with Geo. Flyger. I had a further conversation with the latter on the same day at the corner of Guyton and Wilson-street, when I apologised for calling him a liar. I never made use of the words to Mr Moult which were sworn to by Mr W. H. Flyger as having been said outside the shop. Howe was not then present. No such conversation as Mr Geo Flyger swore to (about "having him spotted") ever took place. I deal at Mr Flyger's shop, and have continued to do so since the election. As to the alleged threat used to Mrs Moult, I saw her at her shop on the day before the election. I asked her if Mr Moult was in, and she replied in the negative. I said I merely wished to see him about his vote. I re-marked "He is comparatively speaking a stranger in Wanganui, and likely does not know much about the candidates. I don't think he could do better than vote for Mr Watt." She replied "Mr Moult will vote for whom he likes. He did so in the old country, and will do so here." I replied "Pardon me, Mrs Moult, "I'm not dictating who Mr Moult shall vote for; I'm only suggesting it." That was all that took place, and was the only occasion I ever spoke to Mrs or Mr Moult about the election. At my conversation with Mrs Moult I remember seeing a girl with her sleeves tucked up, passing through the shop. I believe someone came into the shop during the latter part of the conversation, but I had my back turned. I never made any statement about 73 members of Watt's Committee going against Mr Moult in business. As to the alleged threat to Mr Blick, I remember meeting him the day before the election, and asking him if he would vote for Mr Watt. I think he replied that he would vote for Mr Ballance, but he said it didn't matter much to him, and he didn't know much about New Zealand politics. (Mr Justice Gillies said that surely Mr Stout did not mean to rely upon Blick's statement, which seemed to negative the petitioner's case.):—Mr Stout said it was important in several aspects for purposes of cross-examination. Either Mr Anderson has committed perjury, or 7 or 8 other people have done so.——The examination was proceeded with.) I told Blick the difference between the class supporting Mr Watt, and that supporting Mr Ballance. I said also that the majority of shop-keepers were supporting Mr Watt, and I asked Blick to re-consider his idea. Cross-examined by Mr Stout:—I was doing what I could in Cook's Ward for Watt, but had no list. I don't know whether anybody had one. (Chief Justice said that the Court thought that the evidence sufficiently established agency.) The railway workshops are not in Cook's Ward. They are outside the town. Some of the men who work there are residents in the electoral district. Bennie and I went to the workshops, but I do not
know at whose suggestion. I am not the Government upholsterer, but I get the work from Mr Rotherham without any contract. I do not know of his giving any outside work to any other cabinet-maker. I have had the work for about 2½ years, since the present Ministry was in office. I went to the workshops and spoke to the men and asked them for their votes for Mr Watt. The majority said they were going to vote for Mr Ballance. I did not tell them that if they could not vote for Mr Watt they had better not vote at all. (Mr Justice Gillies said that a charge of this sort not being in the particulars could not be entered into.—Mr Stout said he was testing the credibility of the witness. If he could prove that Mr Anderson was lying in the witness box, and that he had been going about on all sides using undue influence, it would test his credit.—Mr Justice Gillies said that upsetting the witness’ credit would not establish that of the witnesses for the petition.—Mr Stout said that of course if his Honor did not believe 7 or 8 witnesses there was an end of the cases.—His Honor intimated that several of them had probably not told the truth.)—I will not swear that I did not suggest that some of the men should abstain from voting. I may have mentioned Mr Rotherham's name to several of the men. I did not say that it would confer a favor on Mr Rotherham if the men would abstain from voting. I don't remember the connection in which Mr Rotheram's name was used. I was asked how Mr Rotherham would vote. I said I did not know, and that he had stated that if any of the men wished to get away to vote they could do so provided they did not interfere with the works. I do not know how many voted. I can't say anything about it. I knew Askew was an old soldier before I called on him, but I had never heard that he had a claim for land until he told me. I did not mention Mr Bryce's name at any interview with Askew. I did mention it to Friend. I did ot say that Askew was to go and arrange with Billings as to work. The message Askew was to take was that Billings was to do up the garden, and could employ Askew if he liked. About two or three years ago I had more than one man employed in the garden, but I never had any man assisting Billings before. I did not say anything about £5 to Askew. I did not ask him to work for Mr Watt as well as to vote for him. Askew never mentioned Middleton's name to me before the election. I will swear he did not. I did not ask any person about Middleton before the election; that is not in connection with the election. I knew Middleton, but not that he was a voter. I imagined he was. I did not know where he lived. Before the election he never asked me for the loan of money. On the morning of the election when I was speaking to Mr Middleton, I remember seeing Mr Ballance pass. I will swear Stretch was present, but I cannot say how far he was off Middleton and myself. I will swear Stretch was in my company, but I do not know whether he was in the hotel doorway. I might have been possibly from 10 to 20 feet off.

The Court then adjourned for luncheon.

On resuming, Mr Stout's cross-examination of the witness Anderson was continued as follows:—I may years ago have spoken to Middleton on other matters, but not lately. I have only spoken to him once since the election, and all I said was that I wanted to see him, without saying what it was about. I have, therefore, got no information from him as to the 8s 6d account. I know the date of it now, but not from Middleton. He never called on me as suggested. I did not know Friend was an old soldier. I did not that there were many old soldiers here who were electors. I never enquired how many or few there were. I paid no more attention to that part of Mr Watt's speech which related to the other soldiers than to any other. He didn't spend much time over that part. Friend was the only old soldier I mentioned £5 to. I will not swear positively that Askew did not mention Middleton's name to me. I have no recollection of Askew telling me that Middleton had to do with old soldiers. I will not say that Mrs Igoe's story is false, but the part of it about the few shillings is so. My statement to W. H. Flyger was simply a question. I contradict the part of Mrs Moult's evidence relating to Watt's committee. I never told her the number of committeemen. I believe it was about 40. As to Mr Blick, I admit telling him that the majority of the shopkeepers were supporting Mr Watt. I told him this because the shopkeepers are the more thinking part of the Wanganui community, and I wanted him to know. I did not tell him so to influence his vote, although I knew that he was supported by contributions from the shopkeepers, whose goods he protected. 3 or 4 days ago I went to the house in Wilson street to see Askew. I saw some of his relations. I went over some matters connected with the election. I do not know whether Askew is still poor and out of work. I do not think that there are many out of work in Wanganui. I did not employ any poor man but Askew. I did not employ Askew:—it was Billings did so. I know nothing about Billings employing Askew as a matter of charity. When I sent Askew to Billings I would have given him work but for the election being on. I would have given it him not as charity but because he asked for work. (Mr Justice Gillies inquired what Mr Stout meant by giving work as a matter of charity.:-Mr Stout said he could explain it very well. It was charity to employ a man to do garden work when the witness knew the man could not do it.) Askew never asked me for money before he applied for the 2s 6d. I at once gave it to him. I do not know the exact date of its repayment. I did not see Mr Bryce on election matters. I daresay I spoke to him casually about them, but I think it was when he came to my stores to buy goods. There was nothing mentioned between me and Mr Bryce as to the old soldier's land claims.

Wm. Stretch, bootmaker, in Mr Hurley's employ, said:—I know Mr Anderson. I recollect being in his company on the morning of the election. I met him on Taupo Quay close to St Hill-street. He was alone when I
met him. We went together to the Pier Hotel, a distance of 60 or 70 yards. We met Mr Middleton just as we were in the act of going into the Hotel. He said to Mr Anderson, "I've voted for Watt, and I'm doing my utmost on his behalf," Anderson said, "That's all right." I was quite close to Anderson and could hear all that took place. Anderson and I went in and had a glass. Middleton stood by and gave his order to the barmaid. Anderson paid. Anderson and I left and parted at Duthie's corner. We left Middleton at the Hotel. Had there been any other conversation between Anderson and Middleton I must have heard it. Anderson did not ask Middleton into the Hotel. No such conversation as Middleton deposed to about sending Askew to the Custom House Hotel ever took place. Had it been so I must have heard it. I have known Middleton for 17 or 18 years, since the Taranaki war. (Mr Fitzherbert asked the witness what was Middleton's general character, but Mr Stout objected to the question and quoted authorities in support of the objection.)—After some discussion Mr Fitzherbert was allowed to ask the question as to Middleton's veracity, on the understanding that the witness was to merely state not his own impression, but what was generally understood of it). I knew Middleton as an hotel keeper, in far better circumstances than he is now, but I can say nothing against his character.

Cross-examined by Mr Stout:—I cannot say who went first into the Hotel, but I may have done so. I am positive I spoke only to the barmaid, and did not see Mr Jackson, who was not present. I may have passed the time of day to Mr Middleton. Anderson spoke in an ordinary tone of voice. I did not vote till the evening. I cannot positively say that I saw Mr Ballance before I went into the Hotel. I saw him taking with Mr Murray when we came out. Mr Anderson and Mr Middleton did not stand talking in the street, but just spoke, and passed into the Hotel. I cannot say which of us three spoke first, or what was said. I do not know what began the conversation or who began it.

Stephen Billing, gardener, said:—I know Mr John Anderson, and have often done gardening for him at his own place. In December last I did work for him about the election time. I was sitting on a rail by the Wanganui Bridge when a man named Askew came to me, and asked if I was doing anything in these times. I replied, not just now. He said he had got a job to do up a garden, with a lot of mowing which he could not do himself. He added, if I would do the mowing it would put him into a day's job to clean up afterwards. I agreed to do it. He said the work was at Mr Anderson's. I said I would go the next morning. The conversation took place just after election day. I went the next morning, and finished on the following morning, and he cleared up. I took my tools away, and went through Cook's Gardens. I met Mrs Anderson, who spoke to me. I took the tools back to the garden, and the next day I did the flower beds. I did nothing more after that, but Askew went and did the coach-house walks. I was there two days, and an hour altogether. Anderson paid me for the job. I went down for it, and received a cheque for 27s 6d, upon the back of which I put a mark. I received no other cheque or money from Mr Middleton about that time. The cheque was for 2s 6d too little, being the amount borrowed by Askew, who told me that he had borrowed it from Anderson. Askew and I were each to receive 15s. Nothing was said about that 2s 6d at the time the cheque was paid me by Mr Anderson. I paid Askew 15s out of the cheque. He said he had better see Mr Anderson about the 2s 6d he had borrowed, as I had done the most of the work.

J. R. Brockman, manager to Mr Anderson, said:—I remember seeing Askew three times subsequent to the election. I can't name the precise dates. Askew came to the shop and said he wished to see Anderson privately. I was in the shop but took no part in the conversation. The second time he called, Anderson beckoned Askew to follow him, and they spoke together at the back door. On the first occasion I overheard Detective Sullivan mentioned, but I heard nothing on the second. The third occasion was on the 28th Dec between 5 and 6 in the afternoon. Askew came in and handed the enclosed envelope (produced). I did not know the contents. I delivered it into Anderson's hands. Askew waited about till Anderson was disengaged. When he was disengaged Anderson and Askew retired to the back door of the shop. I was in the timber shed adjoining the shop, but not in sight. I heard the conversation between Askew and Anderson. Askew began by saying he had come to communicate something of importance to Anderson, and that he had been sent by Middleton who had got into some kind of trouble and wanted to borrow £2. Anderson in reply said "What have I to do with lending or giving money to Middleton?" Askew said "Well I'm in a hurry to go away. If you don't let him have this money you'll be sorry for it"—or words to that effect. Anderson said "I don't know what you mean," and interrogated him. The first question asked was "Did I ever directly or indirectly through you offer any sort of employment to Mr Middleton." Askew answered "No, your never did." The next question was "Did I ever mention Middleton's name to you in any way connected with the election?" The answer was "No, you never did. I told you so on a former occasion when you asked the same question." The third question was "Did I ever offer you any sort of bribe or inducement for you to vote on behalf of Mr Watt?" The answer was "I can swear it on the Bible I never did." The next thing was Anderson said "Why, what do you mean in coming here and asking me for money for Mr Middleton." He answered "Detective Sullivan's been down to our place and they are trying to get up a case against you to upset the election. You had better go and see Mr Watt and see what he will give to get the case stopped," or something of that kind. He went on to say that Mr Ballance had offered
were mutually calling one another liars. Anderson put the question "Did lever say to you that Mr W. H. Watt's
Avenue. I believe it was the morning after the official declaration of the poll. When I came up to them they
might be talking about election matters without my paying any attention to them.

I believe Watt would have a better chance of furthering the interests of the discharged soldiers, seeing that he was on
the side of the present Government. Anderson and I then left the yard together.

Anderson said that he was sure he would, and further that if Friend could prove that Watt didn't keep his word
intended to do so, and he believed he would keep his word. Friend replied that he didn't believe he would.

Anderson then said "Did I at any time offer you anything in the shape of a bribe to advise you to vote for Mr
Watt?" Friend distinctly denied it. Anderson said "Was there anyone present in the yard and overheard the
conversation?" Friend replied "No; there was a man in the stable, but he was too far off to have heard the
conversation." This was all that took place, and the conversation turned upon horses and horse-racing. All that
took place was said in my presence, and we three were sitting on the same bench.

Cross-examined by Mr Stout:—I am a settler residing near Wanganui. I recollect being with Mr Anderson in Cook's
Gardens on the 18th January last. I saw Mr Geo. Friend there. Conversation took place between him and
Anderson in my presence. Anderson asked Friend what he had been saying about him. Friend said "I don't
know." Anderson then said "Did you not say that I offered you £5 to vote for Mr Watt?" Friend said "No."
Anderson then said "Did I at any time offer you anything in the shape of a bribe to advise you to vote for Mr
Watt?" Friend distinctly denied it. Anderson said "Was there anyone present in the yard and overheard the
conversation?" Friend replied "No; there was a man in the stable, but he was too far off to have heard the
conversation." This was all that took place, and the conversation turned upon horses and horse-racing. All that
took place was said in my presence, and we three were sitting on the same bench.

Cross-examined by Mr Stout:—Some reference was made to a previous meeting in a stable. I cannot say
that I heard all that both parties said on that subject. I do not remember Anderson saying, "You've laid a
complaint against me." nor anything about Detective Sullivan. I will not swear nothing of the sort was said. I
had a cold in my head. I did not hear anything about Mr Bryce, but I will not swear nothing was said.

Alex, Hatrick said:—I am a forage merchant and corn-factor. I know George Friend. I recollect going to his
stables on the day before the election. I saw Mr Anderson and Mr Friend talking together. I went up to them.
Anderson called my attention to the conversation by saying, "Here's a man undecided who to vote for." I said
"Friend should vote for the man who would represent many best." Friend said he wouldn't vote for Mr Watt, but
for the man who would help the discharged soldiers. Anderson said that Watt had said at his meeting that he
intended to do so, and he believed he would keep his word. Friend replied that he didn't believe he would.
Anderson said that he was sure he would, and further that if Friend could prove that Watt didn't keep his word
in this respect he (Anderson) would forfeit a £5 note out of his own pocket. I think Anderson further said that
Watt would have a better chance of furthering the interests of the discharged soldiers, seeing that he was on the
side of the present Government. Anderson and I then left the yard together.

Wm. Middleton said:—I am a bootmaker in the employment of Sprieggens. Henry and Doddy were so also.
I recollect Mr Anderson coming in the day before the election and having a discussion about politics. He did
not ask us to vote for Mr Watt, but simply if we had a vote. (Mr Justice Gillies read his note of Doddy's
evidence as to the conversation about not voting for Ballance, and about the dancing boots.) Anderson never
mentioned boots in the workshop. He never saw us three together on any other occasion. Mr Sprieggens' son was
going in and out of the workshop with boots.

Cross-examined by Mr Stout:—I don't know exactly whether I was one of Mr Watt's supporters. I voted for
myself and thought for myself. I am indebted to Mr Anderson. I think I owe him a little.

By the Chief Justice:—I owe Mr Anderson money for furniture. The debt is one of about 12 months
standing. I am paying off the debt by degrees.

Edward Howe said:—I know W. H. Flyger and Mr Geo Flyger, and Mr John Anderson. I was not present at
a conversation between Anderson and Wm Flyger about the time of the election:—that is, not that I am aware
of. I do not remember being present at an interview between them about that time. (Evidence of Wm H. Flyger
read over by Mr Justice Gillies as to Anderson's remarks about "spotting" by the Watt Committee and so forth.)
If the conversation had taken place I think I must have heard it. I cannot be certain that I was not with Mr
Anderson when he met Wm Flyger about election time.

By Mr Stout:—I never heard the word "spotted" used. I have not had any conversation within the last week
with Wm Flyger about the election. I told him that I was subpoenaed, but I did not say that I heard the word
"spotted." I only said that Flyger had no business to bring me into the matter. I did not take much interest in the
election, nor take any active part in it. I do not even know whether Anderson was canvassing the town. People
might be talking about election matters without my paying any attention to them.

W. P. Currie said: I know Mr John Anderson and Mr Geo Flyger, and remember a meeting between them in
the Avenue. I believe it was the morning after the official declaration of the poll. When I came up to them they
were mutually calling one another liars. Anderson put the question "Did lever say to you that Mr W. H. Watt's
Committee men, about 60 or 70, would take care you did no business in your place so far as they were concerned, if you voted for Ballance." Geo Flyger said, "It was not to me but to my brother Bill, and Howe can prove it."

Elizabeth Teideman said: I was formerly in Mrs Moul's service at the time of the general election. Whilst I was in Mrs Moul's employ I did not see Mr Anderson, so far as I am aware. I remember Mrs Moul saying to me in the shop that Anderson had asked who Mr Anderson was going to vote for, and said that if he didn't vote for Watt 74 men would go against him. A day or two after this Mrs Moul was talking about the election, and said Mr Ballance was going to take it up, and would I stick to it and say that I heard Anderson use the words in question. I said that I would not. I was in her employment at that time. Mrs Moul added. "I don't suppose you will be called up to Court; but if you are, you will get 10s and I shall get my pound."

By Mr Stout:—I know Mr Cooper, the boarding-house keeper. I never told him I overheard Anderson speaking to Mrs Moul, or words to that effect. I never told Mr Cooper anything about Mrs Moul or the election. I left at the New Year, being taken ill. The conversation with Mrs Moul was about a week after the election. She did not ask me whether I had heard the conversation with Anderson. I first mentioned my talk with Mrs Moul to a Mrs Murray. I cannot say whether it was after the petition, for I know nothing about it. I have come up from Wellington.

This closed the evidence for the respondent.

Mr Stout applied for liberty to call rebutting evidence to contradict the witnesses Stretch and Tiedeman on certain points, so as to discredit their testimony.

Their Honors, however, considered that the particular rebutting evidence mentioned by Mr Stout could not be called, and Mr Stout did not further press the matter, remarking that it was not necessary for his case.

In reply to Mr Fitzherbert, the Court intimated that they considered the evidence of agency, if not strong, was sufficient.

Mr Fitzherbert then commenced to sum up his case as to intimidation and undue influence. He submitted that if the petitioner's witnesses were to be implicitly relied upon, the evidence amounted to no more than friendly warnings. After all they only amounted but to a brutum fulmen, for it was not to be believed that seventy-three men could for example be prevented from being customers at a particular shop. Mr Fitzherbert then went through the evidence as to the cases of the Flygers, Mrs Moul, and Blick, and contended that undue influence was not established. He then dwelt upon the cases of alleged bribery, and asked first of all that both Askew and Middleton should not be believed, their evidence, which he dissected, not being worthy of credit. So far particularly as Askew was concerned his evidence could not be taken, especially wherever it was met by denial from other witnesses, for his conduct subsequent to the election showed that he and Middleton were both levying black mail. Mrs Igoe's story was absolutely uncorroborated it, but the question of the £5 did not amount to a promise to forfeit that amount to Mr Friend, but merely that Mr Anderson was prepared to support Mr Watt's veracity to that extent. The story of the shoemakers was of a light and trivial character, even if it ever took place, and was contradicted by two witnesses. He therefore considered that neither bribery nor undue influence was established, and that the petitioner's case had totally broken down. In a case of this kind the petitioner's should be prepared with clear and overwhelming evidence, but here the witnesses might be describe as eleven men in buckram grown out of two. He therefore asked the Court to dismiss the petition and declare Mr Watt duly elected.

Mr Stout then summed up the whole case on behalf of the petitioners. He said that if ever there was a case where corrupt practices were clearly proved is was the present one. He would in the first place remark upon the class of witnesses likely to be affected by such practices, that they were not thinking men or well to do farmers or storekeepers who were bribed or attempted to be bribed. The class liable to be bribed were a different class altogether, and therefore if it was said that no case could be proved without the production of witnesses of high character, no election whatever could be declared void on the ground of bribery. All the many English cases showed that those who go about offering bribes knew well the class to whom it was best to address themselves. It was always people of no good standing to whom it was alone safe to offer bribes. He proposed to take the cases of bribery first, and desired to point out to the Court two or three instances to show how carefully the law had been defined by the home judges. It was, for example, not necessary that there should be any charge of systematic corruption:—the smallest bribe was sufficient. In the Blackburn case Justice Wille's said that the amount of injury done by the agent was immaterial. If a voter were bribed by the agent even to the extent of 2s 6d, the election was void, although the voter may have gone for the other side. Decisions in the Shrewsbury and Hastings cases were to the same effect, that however small and paltry, the bribery might be, the Court, in carrying out the Act (so it was laid down by Baron Channel) was not entitled to weigh the effect or the amount. The same law had been laid down in cases of undue influence and intimidation. This Court has to look at the matter from the same point of view as the Home Judges, and all the Court had to be satisfied with was the production of reasonable evidence. How that principle was to be applied had had been laid down by Justice
Grove in the Wakefield case. It might be perfectly true that witnesses called to prove that they had been bribed might be open to suspicion, but their evidence had a circumstantial value, no infallible rule being laid down whether witnesses were to be believed or not. The Court had, for instance, to look at the sources from which the testimony came, for a variety of sources tended to show that all the witnesses had not been induced to tell falsehoods. That principle should be applied to the present case. Was the Court to believe that all the petitioners' witnesses had sworn falsely? Had they all any com-mon cause to make or anything to gain? Was the oath of one persons and he liable (to say the least) to disability, to weigh against the sworn testimony of all the witnesses? If so, then there was no chance of any charge of bribery or undue influence being proved, for a person capable of committing corruption or intimidation was capable of coming into Court and swearing that the charges were untrue. In the present case the Court might perhaps doubt the petitioners case, if it rested merely on Middleton or Askew, but their Honors were asked to go further and say that what the others had sworn to was untrue. He would ask the Judges, sitting there as jurymen, whether the oath of a briber was to be taken against all this testimony. Even taking Askew's evidence, wherever there was a possibility of a confirmation it had been given. Was not his evidence confirmed in a wonderful manner by Billings, who actually confirmed Askew's statement as to the very way in which the latter picked up the former, and the conversation between them. A better corroboration of Askew's evidence was the cheque for 27s 6d. If Anderson's statement was true that he had nothing to do with paying Askew, but with Billings who was to employ what workman he pleased, why did Anderson keep back the 2s 6d he had lent to Askew? There was no need to draw any other inference than that And on had given him 2s 6s at election time, and deducted it from the cheque afterwards. Billings had been imported into the case simply that Anderson, who with a view to influence his vote had promised Askew work which he was unable to perform, might give it him in a roundabout way. If Anderson's account of his interview with Friend was correct, that alone was sufficient to unseat Mr Watt. The inference the Court had to draw was that a person offering a direct bribe was not to get out of his corrupt practice by using certain words so as to sail close to the wind. Why was the £5 promised to Friend at all, except to influence his conduct in voting? It was of course promised to induce a vote in a particular direction, and it meant that if Watt was unsuccessful in getting Friend his grant of land, the latter would at any rate be sure of £5. When the Court found a man spying saying something about £5 in connection with the old soldier's land in one case, it was not too much to draw the inference that Askew was correct in saying that the same thing had taken place with him. There was no doubt, of course, that as to these monetary transactions of Anderson's, there were some which the Court could not get to the bottom of. Why for example should Anderson lend Askew the 2s 6d at all? Then, if Anderson admitted that he had had some conversation with Friend about £5, why in the questions put to the latter in the presence of Parkes was not a word mentioned about it? The same remark applied to the questions put to Askew, with Brock man as eavesdropper. In each case why the reticence about the £5? The sole cause was evidently that as Anderson was conscious he had made some pledge of giving £5 in a certain event, he did not wish that pledge mentioned in the presence of third persons. If the Court believed Friend, the offer of the £5 was a pure and unadulterated bribe, and there was an end to the case, for the Court had only to consider whether the offer of £5 to induce a vote amounted to a bribe. The promise of £5 (conditional on Mr Bryce not doing something) was in Askew's case of the same nature and for the same end. Why also should Anderson have gone to Friend and said that when he offered the £5 he did not wish to bribe him? The Court could not believe that Friend was the witness of untruth in this statement, and if so, why should Anderson have used the expression about the £5, if he had not been conscious of having done something wrong. Doddy's evidence had some important bearing on this matter. When he said that Anderson came to him and asked him not to go against him because he (Anderson) might be punished, it again shewed that he was conscious of having done something wrong. Was Mrs Igoe's testimony perjury? That she did not tell her husband till the evening shewed that her testimony was not coloured, for she might just as well have placed the conversation about a few shillings in the evening as the morning. Her evidence bore the stamp of truth, and, if believed, was sufficient to void the election, without other cases. Could the Court believe that Mrs Igoe, who had no communication with Askew and the other witnesses, and had no connection with election disputes, had perjured herself. With regard to the evidence of Middleton and Askew, they corroborated one another as to the offer of employment. If Middleton and Anderson were not on speaking terms, how did it happen that the former came up and addressed the latter upon election matters; and strange to say, the witness Stretch did not remember the beginning or end of the conversation. Then again, why did Middleton apply to Anderson for a loan of £2? Why did he select him instead of Mr Sharp, Mr Bennie, or Mr Alexander, all of them amongst the respectable people of Wanganui? There was evidently something between Anderson and Middleton which gave the latter a show to ask for a loan. Why, also, did Anderson tell Middleton to call on him without telling him what it was for? Would the Court for a single moment believe that it was to obtain the date of a paltry payment of 8s 6d:—which he admitted he had never obtained from Middleton yet? In all these matters there was ample evidence of bribery, and that the election had not been conducted in a fair manner. He
now came to intimidation, or undue influence. The Court had already intimated that there was some evidence of this, and unless Anderson's testimony explained it away, the Court could not ignore it. It was wonderful, for example, how Miss Teideman corroborated Mrs Moult, by testifying that directly after the conversation with Anderson she told Miss Teideman exactly what was said. In other words, Mrs Moult tells the servant all about it before the election was over, or there was a hint of a petition. Did Mrs Moult in five minutes coin evidence to get up an election petition, and then ask her servant to go into Court and swear it. It was impossible to believe such a thing. As to the fact of Anderson still remaining a customer of Mr Flyger's or Mrs Moult's, it was in itself strong corroborative evidence. If he really believed Flyger was suborning witnesses to prove him guilty of a crime, or that Mrs Moult was about to swear lies, would any honest man continue to deal at their stores. This was strong evidence that Anderson knew the witnesses were not perjuring themselves. Was the Court to assume that both the Flyger's had sworn what was false, and also that Geo. Flyger made an retractive statement to Anderson, his customer, before a petition was even talked about, the official declaration of the poll made, a scrutiny decided upon, or any communication proved between Mr Ballance's people and Mr Flyger. Anderson appears also to have thought it well to apologise to a man who had openly accused him of a crime. To apologise under such circumstances was presumably one of the "thinking" acts of the people of Wanganui. He submitted with confidence that if this election were not declared void on the ground of undue influence they would have in the Colony the most complete system of Boycotting, and the Courts would be utterly unable to prevent it. It had been laid down that if one man had been prevented from giving his vote freely, the election should be declared void; and that was even in a case where intimidation had no possible influence on the election, the majority being so large that even if the intimidated electors had voted the other way it would have made no difference in the result. He would ask the Court to compare the evidence in this case with the Stanmore petition, where all that was done was to promise a payment to an elector for performing clerical work:—a trivial thing no doubt, but forbidden by the Act. Such a case of undue influence as that of Mrs Moult was sufficient to void any election. He submitted that a threat was undue influence, and that if it were held that threatening a loss of custom was not intimidating a storekeeper, then it would be impossible under the Act to prove any case of intimidation whatever, except perhaps actually locking up a voter or something of that sort. Mr Moult had but recently come out to the colony, and if a threat of loss of custom were held at Home to be intimidation, but not so here, then a man like Mr Moult would be at a loss to understand what intimidation was at all. He did not rely implicitly on Blick's or Doddy's cases to prove undue influence or bribery, but to show what length a canvasser was prepared to go to when he threatened a night watchman. Of course as to the boots incident, he would not say it bore the nature of a bribe, because Anderson was not likely to offer one in the presence of three witnesses. When Anderson attempted to bribe any of the witnesses, he took care that there was practically no other person present. At the same time Doddy's and Henry's evidence shewed the lengths Anderson was prepared to go in order to return his candidate. It was well known that it was very difficult to prove cases of undue influence or bribery, but in the present petition it could be shewn that at least Mrs Moult's and Mrs Ioe's cases, which were quite sufficient to void the election, had been clearly proved, and that all the other cases tended to show the system which had prevailed, and that this had not been a free election. As to what had been said of Detective Sullivan, be knew nothing of him, or why the Government had removed him from Wanganui. The fact was that the Petitioners were not fighting merely people like Anderson or Watt, but Ministers themselves, one of whom had done that which in England would have rendered any election void, for an interference by a Minister or a Peer in an election contest was clearly illegal and improper. Why had Sullivan not been called by the respondent instead of being spirited away to Auckland by the Government? That very fact told strongly against the respondent's case. Why actually Mr Bryce goes into Anderson's shop just before the election, having suddenly discovered that he needed some furniture. Anderson also turns out to be the holder of the Government contracts on the Railway for years past and without competition. Who could say that the petitioners had not to contend against the Government and Government influence. Whatever Sullivan had done could not affect the sworn testimony of witnesses. He was not employed by the petitioners, who were willing to go into the box and say so. Who could say that the Detective had not been instructed on behalf of the Government to find out whether corrupt practices had been committed, his duty being to detect crime of any sort. There was no evidence that Sullivan influenced any of the witnesses in the slightest degree, and none that he was employed by anybody but the Government, or that the evidence had been got up improperly, or in such a way as to produce perjured testimony. Even had Sullivan got up some of the evidence, it did not apply to the bulk of the witnesses, who had nothing to do with him, for only Friend and Askew spoke of Sullivan. At any rate there was no proof that any witnesses had been entrapped, and many of them referred to events which actually took place long before any petition could have been thought of. The petitioners knew nothing of Sullivan having been imported into the case, the respondent having delivered no recrimination on the subject. Upon the whole case he contended that unless it was held to have been proved, no election in New Zealand could ever be rendered void and a system of terrorism might be established by which free voting would be an
impossibility.

Their Honors retired for half-an-hour to consider their judgment. On returning separate decisions of the judges were given as follows:—

The Chief Justice said that he and his brother Justice had agreed upon the decision to be given in the case, but as they were in the anomalous position of being both Judge and Jury, they thought it better that each should express his views. Very early in the case he formed the impression with regard to some of the grounds even as stated in the particulars that it would probably turn out that that which at first sight looked to be intimidation could not be supported as such, and at the conclusion of the case he found that impression not removed, but deepened. Pretty early in the case the Court had stated that acts of alleged intimidation were open to this general observation. That must happen when parties were anxious on both sides, that in the course of canvassing, someone would point out that the principal persons in the town are taking one side, and persons of no influence were taking the other side. It would also be pointed out that the latter might be made to suffer from the action of the former, but to point this out to a voter did not amount to intimidation, as it was merely telling him what in the ordinary course of nature might be expected to take place. It might for example be said to the voter canvassed, that he was likely to suffer by the removal of custom, but if that were all, it was not intimidation. He had never taken any part in any election, and had never canvassed, and did not therefore know from his own experience what was done on such occasions, but in this case he had not found that any acts had been done which could be stigmatised as intimidation. It must constantly occur that a canvasser would point out urgently what was the state of parties. If that was all, then manifestly the cases of Flyger, Moult, and Blick could not be supported, and he had come to the conclusion that the evidence disclosed nothing more than he had stated. Flyger's was no doubt the strong case. Blick's was very weak indeed, even taking the evidence as it was put for the petitioners. In order to support a charge of intimidation on the ground of a threat to withdraw salary, something much more definite must be established, and something more like an assertion that the canvasser was conveying a threat from persons who had the power to withhold the salary. Moult's case was much of the same sort. It was necessary for him to say whether Anderson made the alleged statement to Mrs Moult: but assuming that Anderson called on Mrs Moult in such a remarkable way, and at once opened mouth upon her with a threat, even supposing that the very words were used, they did not amount to undue influence. They may have been said, and probably were, with a view to influence a vote, but as they did not convey something which Anderson himself could carry out, and were not put as coming from the committee themselves, who could injure Moult in his business, they did not amount to a threat. In Flyger's case there was an important conflict of evidence. It was said that Anderson had stated certain things to Wm. Henry Flyger in the presence of Mr Ed. Howe, who appears to be a country gentleman, living at Turakina. But Howe says he was present, and did not hear what it is alleged that Anderson said to Flyger at the shop door. Howe doesn't remember it, and does not believe it happened. Anderson denies it, and therefore there are two witnesses against the occurrence. George Flyger says practically that something of the same sort took place outside the Post Office. Anderson, however, denies it. The general observation should be made, as Mr Stout had pointed out, that the fact of no alteration in business relations having taken place between Flyger or Moult and Watt's supporters, might be an admission that the former were telling the truth, and were not open to the imputation of giving a trumped up story. This no doubt was a just remark for Mr Stout to make, but it was open to the inference that no threat had really ever been made. It was not pretended that the alleged undue influence was ever carried out, and that goes far to show that the attempt was never made. Not a single fact had been adduced, nor a suggestion made, that the alleged threat had been carried out. With regard also to the bribery cases, the fact that the money had never been parted with, threw a strong case on those seeking to establish them. Of these cases he would leave Middleton's and Askew's to the last, and would take Mrs Igoe's. Her conduct in the box was unsatisfactory, and her manner gave impression that she had come to the Court to tell a certain story, and was determined not to say one word beyond it. It was his duty as a Judge not only to give his conclusions, but his reasons for them, and therefore he had arrived at the fact that this woman was not the witness of truth. Her story itself, irrespective of the manner in which it was delivered, and her refusal to say another word beyond it, was highly improbable. It appeared from her story that her husband was cutting hay at a distance from home. This was clear from the fact of Anderson saying that he would take a trap and go and see him. But would Anderson, who seemed to be a man of intelligence, have told her to say something to her husband on the day of election, which could not reach him till late in the day and after the poll had closed. Was it probable also that Mr Anderson, a man carrying on a resonably extensive business and of sufficient intelligence, would have made such a statement to the woman involving open bribery, without an attempt at secrecy. The Court was just in the same position as if it had before it a person on his trial for the offence of undue influence or bribery. No doubt ordinary bribes and acts of intimidation were done secretly, and offered to persons not of very good character or position in life. Therefore the Court could not expect to have before it for purposes of proof persons in a high position of life. But cases must not be supported by witnesses not credible and upon whose evidence it would not be safe to act. If
Anderson were being tried for misdemeanour, the Court would not act upon testimony of a tainted kind. Coming to Doddy's case, he thought it was not even weak, for to any person but Doddy himself, the affair was manifestly a joke. This was even supposing it took place, for Middleton (who seemed a person likely to have been confused and forgotten the conversation) and Anderson (who may have said the words and now forgotten them) denied the occurrence. If upon evidence such as this the Court was asked to say that Anderson had offered the bribe of a pair of boots to each of these persons, the testimony was so weak as to throw discredit upon the rest of the cases. If the Court, as a Jury, saw that the petitioners were trying to distort a laughable transaction into a misdemeanour, it would look with suspicious eyes upon the other charges. It threw some light upon the way in which the petitioners had rashly concluded that threats were used in what took place with Flyger, Moul, and others. Friend's case seemed very clear. When His Honour first heard the evidence he concluded Friend was in error in supposing there was an attempt to offer a bribe. Hatrick's evidence was clear upon the point, and Anderson's also, and both gave a natural account of the conversation. Friend's account was unnatural and inconceivable. It seemed clear from the straightforward story of both Anderson and Hatrick that the former had in the course of discussion with Friend said that if Mr Watt did not bring the old soldiers claims before Parliament he (Anderson) would forfeit £5. If this was said, it was nothing more than Anderson enforcing his trust in what Watt would do. Friend's admission at the interview in the presence of Parkes that no bribe was offered supported this view of the matter, especially as the interview took place at a time when the alleged incident had been manifestly spread abroad as an act of bribery. The important matter was Hatrick's confirmation of Anderson's version of the conversation, that there was nothing like an offer of £5 for Friend's vote, and that what took place was merely the mode which some people were given to of enforcing their opinions. Although he had left Middleton's and Askew's cases to the last it was not because they were the strongest on behalf of the petitioners, but because they occupied a longer time and were somewhat peculiar. In Askew's case the petition relied upon a promise of employment, and the payment of half a crown. But Askew himself did not say that he was bribed or attempted to be bribed, but said that the 2s 6d was a loan which he repaid. In fact on Askew's own showing, the charge of bribery fails. It was manifest that Anderson did employ Askew, but the question was whether he had any corrupt motive in doing so. His Honour was not satisfied that there was and thought that Anderson's account was reasonable, especially as Askew himself said that when he was employed there was no stipulation as to his vote. That vote was decided upon with regard to the discharged soldiers land orders. For some reason or the other probably because he thought it was not safe, Anderson no doubt took a roundabout way of employing the man. But His Honor would ask was it to be case that the no man during the progress of an election (which sometimes took a long time) was to receive employment because he happened to be a voter? In such a case it was clear that a corrupt motive must be brought home, and in the present instance there was no evidence of anything of the sort: As to the offer of the £5 to Askew in connection with the land claims, possibly something of the sort might have taken place, but the matter was too unintelligible for the Court to think that there was any offer for a vote. In fact the story as detailed by Askew was intelligible only on the assumption that it was of the same nature as the conversation with Friend. As to Middleton's case, His Honor could not say that he would not accept his testimony but all he would say about it was that taking Middleton's and Askew's evidence together it was not necessary to go further into the matter. His Honor there said that he had one or two general observations to make on the petitioners' case. It was manifest that all their changes had been got up by Detective Sullivan. His Honor would not say that the Detective had wilfully and intentionally got them up knowing them all to be false, but he had gone about in an improper way to procure evidence. There was the case for example of the false cheque, whether or not drawn by Mr Willis, and His Honor's conclusion was that such a pretended cheque did exist. Mr Willis himself did not deny it. (Mr Stout reminded His Honor that Askew, upon whose testimony the existence of the cheque alone depended, had sworn that when he went to Willis that gentleman denied all knowledge of it.) It was clear that Sullivan, even supposing it was right at all to employ a detective for such a purpose, had gone about his work in an improper way. Had it been the intention of the petitioners to prosecute Anderson, it might here been right to employ Sullivan in his public capacity, but His Honor was clearly of opinion that the detective was not thus employed, but had acted in a highly improper way. The Court therefore declared that the election was not null and that Mr Watt was entitled to retain his seat.

Mr Justice Gillies said that he entirely agreed with what had fallen from His Honor the Chief Justice, and would have thought it unnecessary to make any remark were it not for the strong appeal made by the petitioners' Counsel in endeavouring to persuade the Court that this was a gross case, and that if it were not upheld no, election could be upset for bribery or intimidation. His Honor's opinion was that the present case was inexpressibly weak, and that it was quite unnecessary to have adduced a single witness in reply, had it not afforded a fair opportunity for Mr Anderson to deny on oath the charges brought against him. Otherwise his Honor would have been quite content that the evidence had not supported the petition. As to whether undue influence, by a threat to remove custom, amounted to intimidation. His Honor referred to a judgment of Mr
Justice Blackburn, who, remarked his Honor, in election cases took a far more severe view than other Judges. That learned Judge, speaking of such precarious loss of custom, held that if the loss proposed to be inflicted world seriously affect the saleable value of a man's business it was clearly intimidation, but the matter was purely one of degree. The infliction of loss, or threat to inflict loss, must be so serious that one could direct a Jury in a criminal case to convict of misdemeanor. Very few Judges indeed, said his Honor, would say that if Anderson were tried upon upon the threats in the present case, he would be found guilty of misdemeanor. In Blick's case there was no threat whatever, or a shadow of a threat. Anderson merely pointed out to him on which side it was his interest to vote, and they knew very well that a man's interest was the side he generally voted on. In Flyger's case there was no threat by Anderson to take away his custom or induce Watt's Committee to do so, but merely a vague statement that the Committee had "spotted" Flyger, and that he would lose by it. This was simply a statement of possible consequences, which did not amount to a threat or intimidation. Coming to the charges of bribery, he found that the law had been variously laid down by the Judges. Mr Justice O'Brien in the Londonderry case said that a charge of bribery, whether by the candidate or his agent, must be established by clear evidence, and the Judge must be certain that the election was altogether void. Mere suspicion would not be sufficient to establish the charge, but it must be such as would warrant a jury finding the charge proved. Another Judge said that the evidence must establish the charge affirmatively to any reasonable man. Now let them look at the present case. In the bootmaker's affair, he entirely agreed with the Chief Justice that assuming it to be all true it was a joke or chaff, and not with the deliberate intention of offering a pair of boots as a bribe. His Honor would have thought that something else than a pair of boots would have been offered to a shoemaker, if bribery was intended. Then there was the case of Friend. Anderson and Friend appeared to have been discussing the merits of the two candidates:—Cdlin and Short in fact:—as to which was the best man to get the land grants for the old soldiers. Anderson appears to have said that if Mr Bryce did not take their claims before the House next session he (Anderson) would guarantee Friend £5 out of his own pocket. Surely there was no premise to pay £5 absolutely, but it was merely said as a guarantee of Watt's sincerity and truthfulness. It was very different to saying "I'll give £5 if you'll put Watt in" It was in fact not bribery, but an endeavour to induce an elector to give his vote, not by a bribe of £5, but by a promise to bring his land claims before the House. As to the case of Mrs Igoe, without going quite so far as the Chief Justice in discrediting her testimony, His Honor said that it was utterly uncorroborated, and the question at once arose:—would Anderson if tried upon an indictment be convicted by such evidence? His Honor said that Anderson would not, and taking that fact into consideration, together with her demeanour, her story was one of the last improbability. As to Askew and Middleton, he looked on them as witnesses utterly unworthy of credit. They were of the untrustworthy class of old soldiers and publichouse loafers, men of whom His Honor had known much in elections:—men who were prepared to take either side and then betray it. His Honor utterly disbelieved Middleton and Askew, and for the reasons he had given he held that the election was good, and the respondent duly returned according to the words of the Act.

Mr Fitzherbert applied for costs on behalf of the respondent, and after some discussion between Mr Stout and the Judges, the application was granted.

The Wanganui Election Petition.

The Intimidation Cases.

(From the Wangaui Herald, March 15, 1882.)

It was a notable rending of the heavens that justice might be done which occurred in the Election Petitions Court on Thursday last. The interval between then and now leaves no room for suggesting the existence of any lingering excitement (attributable to the somewhat startling nature of the Judges' deliverances) such as might affect a fair review of the case, although all time cannot efface the recollection of their demeanour. There sat the Chief, wearing the broad phlyactery of his profession, and lifting up his eyes and thanking God he was not as other men are: conversant with the details of election contests; and yet the good man's voice trembled when:—discarding, in the first instance, the whole of Askew's evidence:—he suddenly declared he believed Askew's story of the cheque which Askew himself admitted the alleged drawer knew nothing at all about! And, then the other:—the politician, who had, in the midst of an unfinished Parliamentary quarrel, been made a Judge:—who denounced old soldiers along with public-house loafers as an untrustworthy class:—the Judge who scorned to be controlled by English decisions:—what shall we say of him? This is the Judge who, in the end, said that the Petitioners' case had required no answer, but had not so ruled, thinking it was only right "to allow Mr Anderson to deny on oath the charges brought against him." It was clear from the first that Judge
Gillies had not outlived the tender recollections of a hundred heated fights.

Passing from the Judges to their judgments, and taking briefly the cases as reviewed by them, it seemed hardly consistent with judicial impartiality for the Chief Justice to confess that even before the evidence was opened he had formed an impression from the particulars delivered by the Petitioners that the alleged charges of intimidation could not be supported. Here then we find a Judge admitting a preconceived idea of an important branch of the Petitioners' case, and one which, from views of both Judges upon the evidence of intimidation being brought forward, indicated a preconcerted ruling on the subject. We make no doubt that the opinion of the Judges expressed during the case and at its close with reference to these instances of intimidation is utterly wrong and decidedly opposed not only to the drift, but to the express language of English decisions (which with all respect to the superior wisdom of Mr Justice Gillies are likely to be considered as having some weight). We put aside, as indicative only of a want of ordinary perception, the remark of Judge Gillies that what would be considered "intimidation" in the old country would not be deemed intimidation here, and we proceed to deal with the opinion of the Chief Justice. He treated the statements made by Anderson as merely an "expression of opinion" to voters as to the probable result of voting against a side which (it was said) included the principal persons in the town. It is not often that a canvasser has so able an apologist, but it is begging the question to treat what happened as amounting to such a philosophical theme. The Judges had intimated as much before Anderson gave his evidence, and the coincidence was at least curious either that Anderson's testimony should with such fidelity confirm the Judges' ideas of what must have occurred, or that the Judges' views should so aptly anticipate Anderson's evidence. But what was the evidence itself? It was ruled (where there was really no room for doubt) that Anderson was an "agent" for Mr Watt in the election, and it was abundantly proved that he acted as as one of Mr Watt's committee. Anderson, according to the evidence of W. H. Flyger, sent through him a message to G. Flyger, who was considered a possible gain to the Watt side, that the committee had "spotted him." This expression, which is most significant and important, is sworn to also by G. Flyger as used by Anderson in his subsequent interview on the subject, and is adopted and quoted by the readiness and unanimity of the Judge Gillies in his decision. The message further expressed that the members of the Watt committee:—a specific number was mentioned by W. H. Flyger as stated by Anderson and denied in evidence by Anderson, but the number is immaterial, they were known to be numerous, and they claimed to be highly "influential":—would "withdraw their custom" from G. Flyger if he voted against Mr Watt. Mr E. Howe, who was said to have been present, and is pronounced to be "deaf," did not hear such a conversation, and could not even remember being present at the interview between Anderson and W. H. Flyger, although Anderson himself admits the interview, as also the subsequent meeting before the polling day with G. Flyger, who himself testified to the same effect and considered it "a threat." Now let the circumstances of this representation or "expression of opinion" be considered. Mr G. Flyger was in business, his brother being a salesman in his employ; he was rightly or wrongly considered by Anderson as a probable supporter of Mr Ballance's; it was admittedly Anderson's object if possible to detach his rote. In representing that the Watt Committee were an influential body, and had "spotted" Flyger, what possible object could Anderson have had but to influence Flyger's vote? And, if so, was such a representation "undue influence" or not? The Judges held it was only pointing out the probable and natural consequences of Flyger's acting one way or the other; but can such advice be considered as amounting to no more than a suggestion of what (to use an extraordinary phrase of the Chief Justice) "in the ordinary course of nature might be expected to take place," when it is conveyed along with a statement that an influential body of men had "spotted" him, and that the consequence of his voting against Mr Watt would be the loss of business? Darwin has not yet discovered that "spotting" is in "the ordinary course of nature," and voters in the future will hardly (despite Sir James Prendergast's decision) think it natural to be so tatted. Viewed by the experience of ordinary "human nature," which is probably the better guide, the intimidation cannot be interpreted as other than what G. Flyger himself treated it:—a threat. Of course the same words would not amount to intimidation in every other set of circumstances. For instance, to a retired merchant, an annuitant, a bankrupt, or a judge they would be innocuous or absurd; but in the present case it would be hard to devise any sort of representation more craftily calculated to unduly influence the particular voter's mind. It may be that it did not succeed, but that is not the test; it may be that the Watt Committeemen did not withdraw their custom:—they may, from motives of policy, have seen that the fact of withdrawing custom would confirm the threat, more especially as this episode was talked of as soon almost as it occurred; it may be that these "influential" people considered Anderson's representation effectual and consequently such as should be recognised and followed up; or, it may be that Anderson, in view of the effect upon a Bench susceptible to fine clothes, went specially and ostentatiously to Mr G. Flyger's for a suit in which to give his incorruptible vote. While the attempt may have been a lamen table failure (as all such attempts deserve to be) it may yet have been as successful as intended and consequently more closely hid from detection. The point is not affected by the actual
results as at present developed, for these were and are capable of infinite variation, but the point must be
decided strictly by the intention of the person making the representation as reflected from the immediate
circumstances. Viewed in this way, we believe no unprejudiced mind can come to any conclusion but that such
close As Anderson's is within the mischief which the Act was intended to prevent.

One case is enough for the purpose, and relying on Flyger's case of attempted intimidation, it is
unnecessary to refer in detail to Blick's, which was certainly weaker, although his evidence, as also that of Mrs
Moult, was important in directly corroborating the evidence of the two Flygers. This leads us to remark upon
the extra-ordinary manner in which the Judges dealt with the whole body of evidence. They treated each case
separately; they weighed what the Flygers said against what Anderson said on the same subject; they weighed
what Blick said against what Anderson said; they weighed what Mrs Moult said against what Anderson said;
but it did not seem to occur to them to consider that while Anderson relapsed into negatives whenever the
evidence on the other side approached the dangerous, there were several witnesses who substantially confirmed
the charges he denied. In any ordinary case we believe the aggregation of proof would be the rule for deciding
upon the evidence. We would not refer to the attempt made to damage Mrs Moult's evidence were it not that by
passing it by we might be said to ignore an important incident. The girl, called apparently for the purpose of
discrediting Mrs Moult, so far as her evidence went, stated that Mrs Moult had told her accurately enough what
she (Mrs Moult) stated in evidence as the message given by Anderson in the shop about the Watt Committee
going against Mr Moult in business if he did not vote for Watt; but the girl also deposed that Mrs Moult had
asked her if she (the girl) would stick to what she (Mrs M) had heard:—the girl alleging that she had not heard
Anderson say anything, and that (as far as she was aware) she never saw Anderson in the shop at all; although,
as to that, Anderson himself swore he saw a girl "with her sleeves tucked up" passing through the shop when he
was talking to Mrs Moult. It will be seen from this that the cor-roborative evidence of intimidation is really
further confirmed and not weakened by the evidence on the Respondent's side.

Passing then from the cases upon intimidation, which we make no doubt would before English Judges, or
Colonial Judges guided by decisions expressly made part of an Act, be held sufficient to support the petition on
that ground alone, we pass to the cases on Bribery.

The Bribery Cases.

(Wanganui Herald, March 10.)

In connection with the evidence relating to bribery, we would not rely on the unsupported testimony of Mrs
Igoe as conclusively proving an act of bribery, although there is much in the admitted canvass of Anderson in
that quarter to support indirectly his activity in the other instances; nor would we treat as less susceptible of a
jocular interpretation than a serious one the interview the one with the shoemakers; but we must consider as important
in itself, and as tending to confirm other testimony bearing on the same subject, the evidence given by Friend.
He said that at an interview, which is admitted to have taken place, Anderson, following up a discussion as to
the chances of the old soldiers' claims being recognised by Parliament, stated "if Mr Bryce doesn't take your
case before the House next session, T will guarantee you £5 out of my own pocket." It must be borne in mind
that Mr Bryce although not an elector was openly throwing his weight into the scales for Mr Watt, who was an
avowed supporter of the Ministry of which Mr Bryce was a member. Anderson in his evidence stated that, after
such a preliminary discussion as referred to by Friend, he said "if Mr Watt gets into the House and you can
prove he does not bring the claims forward, I will forfeit a £5 note." Anderson added that Hatrick was present
while they were talking about the £5. Hatrick in his evidence stated in reference to the bringing forward in the
House of the claims of the old soldiers that Anderson promised "if Friend could prove that Watt didn't keep his
word in that respect he (Anderson) would forfeit a £5 note out of his own pocket." It will be observed that the
only difference between the statements of Friend on the one hand and Anderson and Hatrick on the other, is that
Mr Bryce's name is used in the one instance and Mr Watt's in the other. Of the two versions we are content to
accept that of the witnesses for the Respondent, and we ask what was the representation but a palpable bribe?
Friend was an old soldier with a grievance; he was a groom, and impressed with the importance of getting his
claim brought before the House of Representatives, stated "if Mr Bryce doesn't take your case..."—£5 or his case to
be enquired into! It matters not that Anderson's "guarantee," or offer to "forfeit" £5, was not binding in any
legal or indeed moral sense. Present success is the object to be attained in such cases, future performance is
perhaps not Always considered by the person making the overture as equally important. His Honor the Chief
Justice said "Friend's story was unnatural and inconceivable," but this can hardly be other than one of those
mistakes which both Judges made but did not always correct in the course of their judgments, for it will be seen
that the two versions are essentially identical except as to the name of the champion. The Chief Justice goes on
to remark that the statement was "nothing more than Anderson enforcing his trust in what Watt would do."
Well, let us take it so. Was the Chief Justice so dense as not to see that the backing with money a canvasser's
trust in his candidate doing what an elector wished to be done, necessarily involves, as a first condition to the
test of the matter, the return of that candidate? And this was exactly the point to be decided by the votes of the
electors, of whom Friend was one. Supposing the terms capable of legal enforcement, Anderson was to pay
Friend £5 if Mr Watt did not bring forward the old soldiers' claims in the House. Unless Mr Watt got there he
cannot bring forward the claims. It was an inducement therefore to Friend to help to put Mr Watt in: once there
Friend's claim would be dealt with or he would get £5. Is this interfering with the purity of election or is it not?
It will be remembered that there is no question of credibility here. We accept the evidence on the subject
adduced in the course of the Respondent's case and also the Judges interpretation of that evidence. As to the
"Second Daniel come to judgment" in the person of Mr Justice Gillies, he seems to have accepted Friend's
version that it was the name of Mr Bryce which was mentioned, but this is immaterial. The same Judge went on
to interpret what occurred in much the same language as his colleague; namely that what Anderson said was "a
guarantee of Watt's sincerity and truthfulness," and he adds, "this is very different to saying 'I'll give you £5 if
you will put Watt in.'" It is hardly credible, indeed:—to apply the Chief Justice's language to his learned
brother:—it is "unnatural and inconceivable "to suppose that Mr Justice Gillies intended to be understood as
meaning that a bribe must take such a coarse form. Surely his experience of contested elections does not lead
him to such a conclusion. At any rate, all the English decisions (and we must apologise for mentioning them
again in connection with his Honor's name) and the Act itself are quite at variance with such an interpretation of
bribery. But, if his Honor the Puisne judge will reflect:—pause only one moment:—and consider that the return
of Mr Watt was presented to Friend's mind as ensuring either his grievance being ventilated or the payment of
£5, then, perhaps, his Honor will see that "there is something in it" after all. One more point with reference to
Friend's case, and this time in respect of the remark of the Chief Justice on the evidence which was concurred in
by Friend, Anderson, and Parkes:—all, indeed, who testified on the point:—namely, "Friend's admission,"
when questioned afterwards by Anderson in the presence of Parkes, "that no bribe had been offered to him
(Friend.)" Is it come to this that Judges are to seize on statements of grooms that what occurred and what was
before them as positive facts, was or was not a bribe? If that be so, then "tie upon the laws" of England. We
have been under the impression:—we have lived under it, and have some hopes yet of dying under it:—that the
duty of the Court is to decide upon the legal effect of facts, and that if certain facts amount in law to a bribe it
matters nothing what other people call it. "This is Anderson's soothing syrup," and although a man is nearly
killed (metaphorically) by drinking it in but says afterwards that it was Eno's Fruit Salt:—a slightly stimulating
effervescing but non-intoxicating beverage, then all the College of Apothecaries cannot be believed in
testifying that it was prussic acid?

Summary.

(WANGANUI HEHALD, March 17.)

As a Court would:—or perhaps we ought to say should—rule upon a proceeding or petition which
comprised various ground, some of which were proved, it is unnecessary for the purposes of the enquiry to
consider further the instances referred to in the evidence before the Election Judges. The two cases already dealt
with, or:—for that matter:—one alone, should have sufficed to avoid the return; but the other acts of alleged
bribery which engrossed most of the time of the Court are in themselves deserving of attention, if only as
affording interesting studies of evidence. We refer, of course, to the incidents mentioned in the evidence of
Middleton and Askew. We quite Concur in the view expressed by both Judges that the evidence of Askew was
unreliable. We by no means admit that it was wholly untruthful. We think it was given in such a way, and
involved so many contradictions, that no reliance can be placed on any part of it, but that it must be discarded
altogether. A very different estimate, however, is to be formed from a careful consideration of Middleton's
evidence and the testimony of the witnesses called by the Respondent against him. The Chief Justice and Mr
JusticeGillies both concurred in rejecting Middleton's testimony, the Chief Justice treating "Middleton and
Askew's evidence together" and adding "it was not necessary to go further into the matter." Mr Justice Gillies
also coupled Askew and Middleton together and dismissed them as "witnesses utterly devoid of credit." We
presume that His Honor meant something else than the ordinary meaning of his words. He was speaking no
doubt under the pressure of some excitement and most likely did not intend to base his rejection of the evidence
upon the fact that Askew and Middleton were men who had no credit left. He probably meant that their
statements were unworthy of belief. But we venture to think, apart from the proof necessary to support the
petition, that their Honors were wrong in so summarily dismissing Middleton's evidence, and we will
endeavour by a short analysis to supply the omission of the Judges in that respect. As before stated, we discard
Askew's evidence altogether, but in so doing we reject much that otherwise would corroborate Middleton's
story, as also much that would be at variance with it. There is as much one way as the other, and nothing is lost
by treating both Middleton's evidence and that of the Respondent's witnesses on the same subjects, apart from
the other side. Weighed against the concurrence of testimony relating to his conduct during the contest, the evidence of Anderson which is open to criticism in many points, even where least strongly in conflict with intimidation and bribery in the cases of Flyger and Friend, but we have referred to it as throwing a side-light on sufficiently proved. It was not necessary that it should, in view of the clearly substantiated charges of probably been treated as "devoid of credit."

have escaped the lynx-eyed Chief Justice, and would, if it ever occurred to the mind of Mr Justice Gillies, have volunteered the statement that he "had just voted for Watt, and was working for him." This, on the other hand, was categorically denied by Middleton. Anderson and Stretch concur in saying that Middleton was present with them in the hotel, and so far agree with his account of the transaction; but Anderson said he did not ask Middleton to drink, although Stretch corroborates Middleton in saying that he had a drink at the same time as the others.

A curious episode in connection with the evidence on this point deserves to be referred to. At the conclusion of the Respondent's case, in the course of which denial had been given to the statement by Middleton, that the bribe was offered without Stretch being present, the Petitioners' counsel asked leave to call two witnesses who were able to prove that Middleton was correct in saying that he had a meeting with Anderson outside the public-house door when Stretch was not there, but the Judges refused permission to examine such witnesses.

The relative truth or falsity of Middleton or Anderson, remains to be tested by other incidents. The witness Stretch, who knew Middleton in former days under happier auspices, was unable, when questioned by the Respondent's counsel, to say anything against his general character for veracity.

The next event in order of date was the significant one of Middleton asking for a loan of £2 from Anderson, which, of course, was not for a moment entertained. The election was over, and a petition threatened, and it clearly would have been a very unwise thing for Anderson to pay up; besides, the security was so wretchedly bad that to concede such an application would have been a reflection on Anderson's business reputation. An incident in connection with this application, however, deserves honorable mention as qualifying for the detective service. It seems that Askew, before alleged to have been the medium of the message as to work from Anderson to Middleton, was naturally enough made the medium for the application of the £2 by Middleton to Anderson, and that the conversation turning on the rumored charges to be brought against Anderson for his doings in connection with the election, a number of questions of the most formal kind were propounded to Askew, who, of course, was ready to swear on the Bible, or anything else, that nothing improper took place. During this interview, Brockman, who is described as Anderson's "manager," was in hiding, and took a note in pencil of questions and answers, which he afterwards transcribed into ink. This Brockman deserves to be remembered, for assuredly something further will be heard of him, and, in case of any doubt as to his whereabouts, it may be reckoned a safe thing to look for him in the vicinity of a keyhole. The questions and answers were significant and exhaustive in themselves. They seem indeed worthy of a place in "A complete guide to contested elections." Take, as a sample, the one which related to the alleged attempt to bribe Middleton. (The question is put by Anderson, and taken down by Brockman in secret.) "Did I ever, directly or indirectly, through you offer any sort of employment to Mr Middleton?" Seeing that no one had (as far as is known) ever informed Anderson up to this time that Middleton had invented such a story, it is somewhat significant that negative evidence should be attempted to be made (and duly recorded by Brock-man:—behind the scenes) about a conversation such as Anderson swore in Court never took place! This, however, seems to have escaped the lynx-eyed Chief Justice, and would, if it ever occurred to the mind of Mr Justice Gillies, have probably been treated as "devoid of credit."

We admit that in the end the charge of bribery alleged to have occurred in Middleton's case was not sufficiently proved. It was not necessary that it should, in view of the clearly substantiated charges of intimidation and bribery in the cases of Flyger and Friend, but we have referred to it as throwing a side-light on the evidence of Anderson which is open to criticism in many points, even where least strongly in conflict with the other side. Weighed against the concurrence of testimony relating to his conduct during the contest,
Anderson's evidence is deprived of any importance other than as a warning to others who would "run" a candidate with what at first appeared only a desperate chance of success. It will be well that the triumph of the Respondent should not be taken as a precedent for future guidance in elections. We are convinced that with a more temperate enquiry, guided by principles of law less startling in their originality than those laid down by the Judges, a different result would, in not dissimilar circumstances, be attained.

Printed at the office of the Wanganui Hekald, Taupo Quay, Wanganui.